

The
Story
of
Davidito

The
Story
of
Darwin

The
Story
of
Davidito

The
Story
of
Davidito

Chapters 1-85

<u>C R E D I T S</u>	
AUTHOR AND NANNY	— Sara Davidito
<u>SHEPHERDS AND LOVING PARENTS</u>	— Father David & Maria
ARTWORK	— Jacob Sailor, Eman Artist, Samson Warner
TYPING	— Abigail Warner, Sally Scribe, PathWay, Martin, Margie, Terry T.
PHOTOS	— Sara Davidito, Maria & others of the household.
INDEX	— FC and Others
LAYOUT	— Enoch Cameron, Jacob Sailor, Katrina, Samson Warner
<u>DARKROOM AND PHOTOWORK</u>	— Enoch Cameron, Ivan, Tim Lens, Titus NewWine, Job Printer, Nadab Smiler, Sara Wildwind, Nohah Lightning.
PRODUCTION	— Mordecai Inky, Oshea Luz and the World Services Pub Team

TABLE OF CONTENTS		
Chapter No.	Title	Page No.
1	"It's a Boy!" "The Birth of Baby David!" ML No. 587	1
2	It's a Boy!—This Little Brown Prince Caused Three Revolutions!	33
3	A Newborn—In the King's House!	35
4	Our Teacher	45
5	Love's Intuition & Family Nutrition!	55
6	Child of Love	71
7	Summer Travels! Incl. "Say 'Goodbye' to the Children!" ML No. 608	79
8	His Father's Beloved! Incl. "Elixirs of Heaven" ML No. 618	89
9	Return to Paradise!	101
10	Life Changing Lessons!	109
11	"Prophecy for Davidito!" ML No. 619	117
12	Count Your Blessings!	129
13	Play & Progress!	137
14	Happy First Birthday	145
15	Learning to Read! Pt. I	153
16	Learning to Read! Pt. II	161
17	Learning to Read! Pt. III	169
18	Feed My Lambs! Pt. I	177
19	Feed My Lambs! Pt. II	183
20	Prince & Toddler Pt. I	191
21	Prince & Toddler Pt. II	195
22	You Mean I'm Not The <u>Only</u> One?	201
23	Potty Progress	209
24	Davidito's Affliction	217
25	"The Handicapped Child—Davidito!" ML No. 722	229
26	Excursions	241
27	Whooping Cough! Incl. "Why Are Our Children Sick?" ML No. 737	253
27A	El Canario	265
28	Toddler Fun!	273
29	The Banner of Love!	281
30	Testimony Prayers	289
31	The Story of Lazarus!	295
32	In the <u>Word</u>	303
33	Now I'm 1½!	311
34	Bathtub Blues	317
35	Language Development	323
36	Learning Fun at 20 Months	329
37	Faithful Little Things	337
38	A Merry, Nary Christmas & Happy New Year	345
39	2 Yrs. Old—King of the Elves!	353
40	City Life!	359
41	Move to Madeira!	367
42	Folklore & Frenzies!	375
43	Pioneering Portugal!	381

Chapter No.	Title	Page No.
44	Meet Claire & Monica!	387
45	Bed Bugs!	391
46	New Home in Portugal!	395
47	Lessons in Lisboa	399
48	The Guarantee of Faith!	403
49	Our Playhouse & Badly Burned!	407
50	The Getaway! Move to Madrid!	411
51	School in the Home	415
52	Things We Did in Madrid!	419
53	Fun & Free Play!	423
54	Arts 'N Crafts	427
55	Schooltime	431
56	Behaviour Battles! ..	435
57	Playtime & Parties	439
58	My Little Fish!	443
59	Happy 3 Years Old!	449
60	Back in Portugal!	453
61	Return to Madrid!	457
62	Swiss Family David-Son	461
63	More Cuttin' Up Capers!	465
64	Fast & Pray!—Daddy's Illness	469
65	A Day in the Life of Davidito—Summer '78!	473
66	School Daze—Summer '78!	479
67	The Good Fight of Faith!	488
68	Fevers—Part I	492
69	Fevers—Part II—The Poisonous Plum!	497
70	Sunny Swiss Summer—'78!	505
71	Parent-Time!—Bicycles & TV!	512
72	Our Two Kids!	520
73	The Island of Melita!—Acts 28: 1!—Part I	528
74	Island of Melita!—Part II	537
75	Malta to Sicily—What a Way to Go!	544
76	Return to Switzerland!	551
77	Christmas '78	556
78	Bedwetting & The Talisman!	563
79	Grandpa Stories, Typing, & Discos!	579
80	Preparing for Tech!	591
81-1	Bible Curriculum Pt. 1	602
81-2	Bible Curriculum Pt. 2	627
81-3	Bible Curriculum Pt. 3	645
82	Read About Aquarians! (Dad & Davidito)	667
83	Heeere's Tech!	674
84	Dito Meets Faithy!—Bible Skits & Kitty-Cats!	683
85	"Make a Joyful Noise!"—Music Fun for Children	695
	The Dito Index Chapters 1-84	710

"IT'S A BOY!"

DFD
No. 5287

CHAPTER I: THE BIRTH OF BABY DAVID!

BY MO & MARIA



(--From a tape made for the family only two days after he was born!)

1. WELL, PRAISE THE LORD! Here we are! Dear Maria is so shy! I told her to please try to tell you about the birth of the baby, but she said, "Oh, I can't, I can't! I'm too shy! I want you to tell it please!" So anyhow she's lying right here behind me on the bed as chirper and bright as ever, and she's been up and around ever since the day the baby was born!

2. WE REALLY HAD A GREAT TIME! God bless you all!--How's everybody? I trust everybody's okay and happy in the Lord and getting lots of good work done while you're waiting for your babies! God bless you all!

3. I'VE BEEN WANTING TO WRITE YOU a note, but we got caught in the middle of the mother-muddle this time and I haven't had time to get it off. But thanks for your good missives to us, I don't want to take up Maria's time on this tape with the things I want to talk to you about, so I better just let her tell you a little bit about the baby.

4. FIRST I'LL TELL YOU MY STORY! Maria woke me up early Saturday morning, January 25, 1975, by making a quick dash for the bathroom without her bathrobe, and I thought, "That's funny! She's sure going fast! She doesn't usually go that fast like she's in a big hurry!"

5. WELL, IT TURNED OUT HER WATER HAD JUST BROKEN and she was trying to make it to the toilet! I was still half asleep

and dreamy and I wasn't sure, but I just had that feeling right then, "Uh oh! I wonder if her water's broken?"--And sure enough it had! But I thought sleepily, "Well, I'll wait until she gets back and find out." But then I thought,

6. "NOW, SHE DIDN'T PUT HER ROBE ON and she's been several minutes and she'll be cold in there, so I'd better turn on the light to see if she took her robe."--And I turned on her light and the robe was gone! So I turned off the light and tried to doze a bit.

7. BUT AFTER ABOUT TEN MINUTES she still wasn't back and I still kept having this feeling she didn't have her robe, but I couldn't understand as the robe wasn't there. So I finally decided to get up and go see.

8. SHE WAS THE CUTEST LITTLE THING sitting there on the toilet



with her notebook, no robe, cold, in and threw it around her, and then I went to the girls' room and stuck my head in the door and I told Rachel and Lydia. I said, "Good morning!"

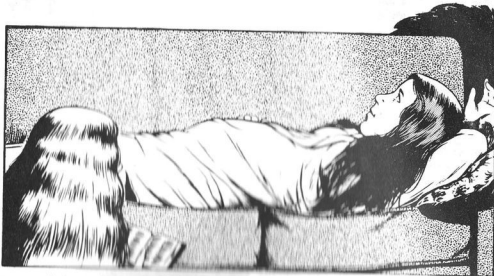
11. (--IT WAS 4 O'CLOCK IN THE MORNING, by the way!) I said, "Good morning, Maria's water has broken and she may need a little help." So they scrambled around and started climbing out of bed and the furor began. Rachel went and sat in the bathroom with Maria for awhile wrapped up in a big blanket, and one time I went in there Lydia was in there with her.

9. IN FACT I HAD A TERRIBLE TIME with the girls and her the night before, Friday night, telling them, "You gotta get her bag packed tonight! She's supposed to have the baby tomorrow!" But Maria kept saying, "Oh no, I'm going to wait and have it Monday when the doctor said he could be there."--He said he'd rather I had it Monday."

10. HERE SHE IS: (Maria: I said I didn't feel like I was going to have the baby. I felt so good I didn't see how it was possible!) So I ran back and grabbed my robe for her and came

12. THEN THEY WERE TRYING TO GET ME BACK IN BED, for I was running around in my undershirt because I didn't have my robe, as Maria had it, so I was trying to hold my undershirt down to be modest while running around there giving directions and telling them what to do. Lydia finally





persuaded me to go back to bed, as it would be quite awhile yet, since she wasn't even having really hardly any contractions-- I started to say contractions--

13. SHE NEVER DID HAVE HARDLY ANY STRONG CONTRACTIONS until way later.--And of course, she never did have any contractions at all.--ha! Praise God! So I decided, "Well okay, the girls can handle the situation, so if this is going to be the big day I might as well try to get a little more sleep." So I went back to bed.

14. ABOUT 7 O'CLOCK or so, between 7 and 8 somewhere, I woke up again and I thought, "Oh my Lord! It's been 3 hours! I better go and see how she's doing!" So I jumped out of bed and I didn't have my robe again, so I had to hold my undershirt down in front of me, running around in my undershirt with all these women around, but I didn't know what to do, as I didn't have anything to put on.

15. SO ANYWAY I HAN OUT THERE TO HER HOW SHE WAS DOING and by this time she was lying out there peacefully and beautifully on the living room couch like the famous Naked Maja, only the Maja Vestido, the clothed one, in my robe, and Lydia was sitting beside her talking to her or reading to her, and they just looked perfectly calm and collected and there was nothing important happening at all.

16. MARIA JUST SMILED at me and looked cheerful and bright and said, "What are you doing here?" and I said, "Well what are you doing?" (Maria: I stayed there in the living room the whole time.--You called me about 7 o'clock to come back to bed, remember? But I told you I wasn't coming back, I wanted to stay out here. I told you to go back to bed and go to sleep, so I really prayed and evidently you did. So it wasn't till 10 o'clock that you woke up again.)

17. SO SHE CLAIMED HER CON-

TRACTIONS--I keep wanting to say contractions, but she never did have a contraction--her contractions were, oh, I think you said they were only about half-an-hour apart or something like that, 20 minutes or half-an-hour apart, but the doctor said not to worry about coming until they were about 15 minutes apart. So Maria said,

18. "I'M FINE OUT HERE. I want to be out here where I won't bother anybody. I like to be out here alone." She reminded me of some little animals that like to crawl off in the woods to have their babies. So she finally persuaded me to go back to bed. She said, "You'll need your rest and strength for later." So I said, "All right, if you're okay."-- And I made sure the girls kept an eye on her. Lydia was still up and around.

19. SO I WENT BACK TO BED, and of all things, I was so dead tired I slept like a log for another three hours until 10 o'clock! Then I heard this horn outside faintly in my sleep, and I heard a car door slam and it sounded like a taxi drove off! I jumped out of bed and thought,

20. "THAT LITTLE RASCAL! If she's trying to pull a fast one on me and go to the hospital without me, I'm going to be so mad! It's just like something she'd do to not want to worry me and want to get off and have it without any bother!" So I jumped up in my undershirt again and ran out into the living room, and there she was lying peacefully on the couch still smiling and Lydia is sitting behind her reading to her! So I ask,

21. "WHAT ARE YOU GUYS DOING?" (Maria: Lydia was asking me how much pressure there was. I was telling her I felt like I was going to have a B.M., and so she started to get worried but she didn't want to tell me!) So the first thing I said was,

22. "HOW FAR ARE THE PAINS APART?" And Lydia tries to calmly say, "Oh, just five minutes." I said, "My Lord kids, she's about to have the baby!" (Maria: They'd been five minutes apart for a long, long time but the book said that in the first stage of labour they come at intervals of five to twenty minutes, so I thought that was fine.) But I said,

23. "FOR GOD'S SAKE HURRY UP AND GET HER READY and get her suitcase and I'll call the taxi! Goodness gracious, she's going to have it right here!" And Maria says, "Well, why can't I have it right here? It's so much more comfortable and convenient. Why can't I stay here and have it?" I think she was really deliberately trying to wait as long as she could to keep from having to go to the hospital! And I said,

24. "LISTEN, BABY HOSPITALS ARE MUCH BETTER EQUIPPED FOR THIS THAN WE ARE! Besides, your doctor--what would he say? He expects you there and he told you to come, an' we done paid him all that money, so what good is it if we don't go?" So I argued with her about it and said, "We've got to go to the hospital!" So I ran and got dressed quick and phoned the taxi while the girls were getting her and her things ready, and she was having

pains faster and faster and said,

25. "I FEEL LIKE I NEED TO HAVE A B.M.!" Rachel looked at me kinda funny and on the side whispered, "It must be the head. I think she's about to have the baby!" I said, "For God's sake, let's get her in that cab quick and get there as fast as we can!"

26. THESE WOMEN, YOU KNOW!-- ALWAYS IN A STATE OF INDECISION! We men have to make the decisions for them! That's what we're for, so praise God boys! God bless the women, but we're supposed to be the leaders and know what to do and tell them what to do. So if there's any indecision around, boys, it's up to you to make the decision.--Ask the Lord to help you.

27. SO I JUST SAID, "Lord, now I think the best place to have it is where we're supposed to, and besides the doctor didn't seem to approve of having it at home and I don't want to displease him, he's a good friend!", so I said,

28. "LET'S HURRY!" So the taxi came, but every minute Rachel said, "Maybe I better get my stuff ready--she could have it right here any minute!" But I said, "Well, you bring your stuff along!"--and we quickly rushed her out to the taxi and helped her in. We both supported her on both sides taking her out there, and she was laughing like it was all a big joke and said,

29. "WHAT ARE YOU MAKING SUCH A BIG FUSS ABOUT?" Quit holding on to me! I can walk, you don't have to carry me!" She's a stubborn independent little rascal! So she was waddling out there to the taxi in between pains. But she never seemed to have enough pain

to hardly even groan or grunt or anything.

30. SHE JUST KEPT GOING, "WHEW-WHEW-WHEW!" like a steam engine and never made any complaints or groans, laughing and smiling all the time between blows. But once in a while I'd notice that her blows got a little more energetic and she'd concentrate a little more on them.

31. SO WE MANAGED TO GET HER LOADED INTO THE TAXI with her head in my lap and dear Lydia holding up her feet on the other end.--Lying on the seat between us and across us, she was almost halfway onto the floor!--And Rachel got in front with the driver and away we went! (Maria: Lydia was holding up my legs so I didn't fall on the floor.) I noticed after we were halfway down to the hospital that Maria had one hand on the floor trying to keep herself from falling on the floor! It was really funny!

32. I'D BEEN RUNNING AROUND LIKE A CHICKEN WITH ITS HEAD OFF giving directions while we were trying to get the taxi, and when it came I ran out to tell the taxi man, "Momentito, por favor!--Momentito!--Mi bambino viene!--Mi bambino viene!" And he looked at me and kind of smiled in the slow calm way of the Tenerifans there:

33. "TRANQUILO, TRANQUILO!-- No hay prisa"--"Don't worry, don't worry! There's no hurry." I thought, "Man, if you knew what a hurry there is you wouldn't be so calm! She may mess up your taxi!" But he didn't even seem to worry about that. So we got her in and then she said,



34. "I'M SOAKING WET!-- I'm soaking wet, give me a towel quick!" Thank God, Lydia had a big towel there and shoved it under her. The driver just barely casually glanced back as though, "I hope they don't get the taxi all messed up", as though it wouldn't be anything new to him to have a baby born in his cab!--And he just drove calmly down to the hospital. We drove first to the Bellevue Clinic because it was so late, as I thought, "Good night, we don't have time to go clear downtown!"

35. (MARIA: IT WAS A BEAUTIFUL DAY, it was gorgeous, and Teide had such beautiful snow on it! I could see it through the window.) It was just the most gorgeous day, Saturday! What a beautiful day it was! It was all sunny, and yesterday too, Sunday, just like the Lord and all creation were celebrating the birth of our baby!

36. ALL THE WAY DOWN I WAS

PRAYING for Maria like mad in tongues, just praying away, and I kept hearing this name in Abraham's tongue, "David, David, David!", but I was too busy to even think about interpreting, I was so desperate and concerned about her not having the baby right there in that taxi, and praying,

37. "OH LORD, PLEASE HELP HER WAIT until we get down there!"--And you said that you hardly had any pains or contractions while in the taxi, didn't you? (Maria: Yes, they almost ceased entirely while I was in the taxi!) Isn't that something!--Just a real answer to prayer!

38. TURN THAT THING DOWN, HONEY, will you?--The automatic heater just came on. Oh for goodness sake, I forgot you can't bend, Honey! I'm sorry! For goodness sake, she knelt right down on the floor and turned off the heater! I keep forgetting, she's so spry and gets around--so such that I forget that she's

still got to watch her step because of her stitches.

39. SO ANYWAY, THE TAXI DRIVER JUST DROVE CALMLY ALONG. I told him Bellevue Clinic. I said we don't have time. The doctor had said to go down to the Maternidad first, Emergencia Maternidad downtown Puerto, and then he said, "The nurse will call me when it's time for you to come up to Bellevue." But I now thought, "Well, we just don't have time to go down there! Good night! The baby's about to be born in this taxi! We've got to go straight to Bellevue! If that's where he is, we gotta get up there."

40. SO HERE WE ARE, Maria practically holding her breath trying to hold the baby in, and we got up to Bellevue trying to find the emergency entrance which they don't seem to have.

41. BY THIS TIME IT WAS ABOUT 11 O'CLOCK when we got to Bellevue and we'd just left the house about 10:30 or so and we ran around looking for a doctor, a nurse, or where we should take this emergency case in quick that's about to have a baby in the taxi cab! But everybody just sauntered around unconcerned.

42. YOU ALWAYS HAVE IN THESE HOSPITALS HERE A TERRIBLE TIME FINDING ANYBODY, there's nobody around, the nurses are hiding out somewhere and the doctors aren't even there. So the little bitty nurse comes out and says, "Not here, you can't take her here!" And I'm fretting and fuming trying to get her out of the taxi, but Maria says, "No, no, no! Wait till we find out."

I was going to rush her right in if I had to carry her in. But the nurse said, "You can't have her here, no, no! You've got to take her down to Maternidad."

And I was so mad, I said, 43. "WHERE'S THE DOCTOR! Where's the doctor?" She said, "The doctor's not here, he's gone to Santa Cruz." And, oh, my heart sank, I thought, "My Lord! Here she's about to have the baby this minute and the doctor's in Santa Cruz, he can't possibly make it!" So she says, "You'll have to take her down to Maternidad where the midwife is and they'll take care of her down there."

44. SO MY HEART SANK as we climbed back into the taxi and Maria was still in the backseat hanging on to the baby trying to hold it in. The taxi driver, like it didn't matter if he had babies born in his taxi everyday, just calmly climbed back in and drove us slowly down to Maternidad, right down there to the little emergency clinic near the Plaza Charco on the corner where the local poor go too.

45. MARIA IN THE MEANTIME SEEMED TO BE GETTING ALONG GREAT! She was just laughing and smiling with all the confusion and thinking it was really funny the way we were acting, and she was the calmest one in the bunch and hardly having any pains at all!

46. EVERY NOW AND THEN SHE'D BLOW A LITTLE BIT, but I don't think she hardly blew much in that cab all the way down. (Maria: Just maybe once or twice, but the Lord really... Well, I prayed I wouldn't have to have it in the taxi. It

didn't seem like... well, the quarters were rather cramped!) You can say that again, and with the three of us in the backseat already!

47. I THINK I WAS ALMOST WORRIED MORE ABOUT MESSING UP HIS TAXI than I was about her having it in the taxi! I knew if she had it in the taxi she'd be all right, but I figured, "Oh my Lord, I'll have to pay to have this cab cleaned up and the poor taxi man will be upset if we mess up his cab!"

48. BUT ANYWAY, WE MANAGED TO GET DOWN THERE to Maternidad about 11:25 A.M. and we pulled her out of the taxi and she kept jerking her arm away from me saying, "I don't need so much help -- I can walk myself!" She was trying to be so independent, she's such an independent little rascal, and wanted to show she didn't need all this help.

49. BUT ANYHOW, WE HELPED HER UP THE STEPS and she and Lydia got up there, and I don't know what happened inside, as I was outside taking care of the taxi.--What happened inside? (Maria: Oh, they just got me up on the big table...) Well first of all, while she was still in the taxi the girls ran in, Rachel or somebody ran in to try to find a doctor or nurse quick to come out and help and to find out where she's to go.

50. --AND THEY COULDN'T FIND ANYBODY! There was some little chit of a girl up there mopping the floor and Rachel asked her what to do, "Where's the doctor, where's the nurse, where's the midwife?" But she said, "They're not here". And Rachel said, "But

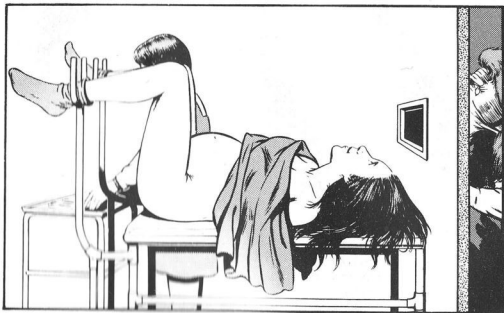
we've got a woman out here about to have a baby in the taxi, what do we do?" She said--well, I guess I'll have to let Rachel tell you about that. The girl said, "Bring her in", or something like that.

51. SO RACHEL COMES OUT AND SAYS, "I CAN'T FIND ANYBODY! There's no one up there but a little nurse's aide, but she says to bring you in." So we helped her up the steps and they helped her into the maternity room and laid her out on the table, and this girl didn't get excited in the least bit, this little girl!

52. THE GIRL THAT WAS MOPPING THE FLOOR, mind you, she just laid down her mop and began to take care of Maria and lay her on the table and went in and began washing her hands and getting a few instruments collected. (Maria: She had her hand on my stomach for about ten minutes measuring something, I don't know, she never even looked at me or started prepping me or anything.)

53. IT TURNED OUT SHE WAS THE MADRONA, THE MIDWIFE AND THE NURSE and the only one up there and the doctor wasn't even there! And it was cold as a crutch in there! The windows were wide open and Maria suffered more from the cold than she did anything else, she was just freezing, almost shivering! So she said,

54. "PLEASE COVER ME UP", and she had somebody go get her socks and so on because they had her half-naked lying on the table and there was a big cold wind blowing a draft on her head.



(Maria: And the girl's hands were icy cold and she kept rubbing them all over my stomach! And then finally she got around to putting my legs up on the stirrups.

55. BUT THE STIRRUPS WERE FREEZING COLD metal and I started actually shaking! But Rachel put another pair of socks on me which helped a little, and I had one robe over the top of me and I tried to put one on my stomach to keep me warm. I was completely bundled up but I was still shaking with the cold!

56. SHE WAS SUFFERING MORE FROM THE COLD THAN SHE WAS FROM CONTRACTIONS, but they began to come more and more. Meanwhile I was standing right there, but they didn't exactly act like they were too enthusiastic about me being in the delivery room, so I went into the instrument room.

57. RIGHT ABOVE THE TOP OF HER HEAD THERE WAS THIS LITTLE SQUARE HOLE that you could look through, kind of like the dream about the "City of Buried Treasure." So she was my buried treasure buried in the delivery room, and the baby was buried in her and we were trying to get it out through this little hole. --Ha!

58. SO I WAS TALKING TO HER THROUGH THIS LITTLE HOLE--it was about a foot long and about six inches high right above her head. Her head was lying just on the other side of it, so she'd lift her chin up and looked at me over the top of her forehead and I'd talk to her through that hole and try to encourage her and kept talking to her and ask her what she needed.

59. SO MARIA'S THE ONE THAT STARTS GIVING THE ORDERS! She tells Rachel to do this and do

that, and she says, "Lydia, you take care of David and you get him out of here and take him in to the waiting room--I don't want him in here." She was afraid I was cold too and she was more worried about me that I couldn't take it than she was about herself!

60. SHE WAS WORRIED MORE ABOUT ME and about this and that and the other, instead of worrying about herself! I said, "All right, if it will make you any happier I'll go in the waiting room!" So we went just one room away to the waiting room and it was cold as a crutch too, and I had to shut the window. These local natives are fresh-air fiends and never have any heat! --But we were just freezing! We shut the window in the instrument room too, as it was blowing a gale through there, trying to warm up the place a little bit.

61. APPARENTLY JUST ABOUT NOON THEY WERE CLEANING UP before lunch and opening everything up and mopping the floors and airing everything out. They'd already had some babies that morning, and the doctor, we found out later, had waited until 11 o'clock (we should have phoned him), and we got there at 11:25, but he'd already gone to Santa Cruz for his day off! He'd said,

62. "WELL, NOBODY WILL HAVE ANY MORE BABIES NOW--they either have them in the morning or at night". Isn't that funny? But I was born at two o'clock in the afternoon on a Tuesday! Imagine, all this happened in the space of only about 40 minutes from the time we got there till the

baby was born!

63. SO I WENT AND SAT DOWN like a nervous fidget on the couch beside Lydia in the waiting room, and the hospital secretary--I didn't know who the woman was at first, as she looked just like some stranger who'd come in there sitting there in her street clothes and with her hat on. But she turned out to be the secretary of the hospital, and she was waiting for the doctor who was called, as they'd been on their way to lunch together!

64. THE NURSE HAD FINALLY CALLED A DOCTOR and he did finally come after we'd been there about half the time, 15 or 20 minutes. Meanwhile this little tiny pimply-faced girl was fiddling around with Maria and pushing on her tummy with her icy-cold hands--she looked like she was half-sick herself and maybe she should have been in the hospital for sure, the nurse did!

65. (MARIA: WHEN SHE FINALLY TOOK MY CLOTHES OFF Rachel saw the head coming out and the girl still hadn't shaved me, so Rachel started getting out her gloves and said, "Well, if this girl doesn't do something good, I'm going to have to deliver it!") So that was what was going on in the delivery room while I was trying to sit there and keep my peace in the waiting room. But I finally got fed up with that and said,

66. "LYDIA, I CAN'T JUST WAIT HERE!", and I dashed back to the instrument room and talked to Maria through the hole again and everything was going fine in

there. I think I was more upset than anybody. Everybody else was so calm, at least Rachel was trying to keep calm, trying to pretend she was calm, but as she saw the baby's head sticking out ... (Maria: Rachel said,

67. "HE'S GOT REAL BLACK CURLY HAIR!" Come and look, come and look!"--to you.) So I said, "Never mind Rachel, I'll see it when it's born!" I thought, "This is no time for me to faint", as I'd never seen a birth before, and I didn't know whether I better try to start with this one because I might be too affected. As it turned out, I finally took it better than the girls did!

68. RACHEL NEARLY FAINTED right on the floor of the delivery room and so did Lydia!--She had to sit down on the floor when they were stitching Maria because they were so rough! But anyway, neither Lydia, Maria nor Rachel, nobody had had a bite to eat except me! I'd drunk a cup of coffee I'd fixed at the last minute before leaving, but these stupid crazy little girls hadn't drunk or eaten anything!

69. BESIDES, MARIA HADN'T EATEN ANYTHING ALL NIGHT, which they said was better for her that way, and she'd had a big B.M. during the night, and they said that was all very good too, that she hadn't eaten anything and she'd already cleaned out her system and so she was in tip-top shape. Praise the Lord!

70. IN FACT, MARIA SEEMED TO BE IN BETTER SHAPE THAN THE REST OF US and was just talking away and giving directions and telling the girls, "Ouch!", or "I'm

cold!" or something. By that time Rachel had been standing on her feet quite a while and she was pretty tired, she hadn't gotten too much sleep that night and had had nothing to eat at all. She'd watched a lot of births and officiated at a lot of them, but apparently she had more sympathetic pains for poor Maria than she'd had for anybody else, as she felt more for Maria for some reason.

71. SO ALL OF A SUDDEN RACHEL BEGAN TO GET WOOLY and dizzy and thought she was going to keel over right there on the floor, she was having such sympathetic birth pains, so she comes running out of the Delivery Room pale as a ghost! At this moment I happened to be sitting in the waiting room talking to the Secretary with Lydia, and Rachel comes in and sits down real quick and puts her head down between her knees, and I thought, "What in the world's going on here?" She said,

72. "I'M SORRY, BUT I FEEL A LITTLE PAINT and I didn't want to faint right there on the delivery room floor and cause more trouble! I don't know what's the matter with me--I guess it's 'cause I didn't eat or get enough sleep or something." But I think it was really mostly her love and sympathy for Maria!

73. POOR RACHEL HAD REALLY BEEN THROUGH IT! But Lydia by now was quite chirper, so I told Lydia to rush in there and watch Maria while I was taking care of Rachel, and Rachel seemed to improve in just a few moments, and then she got up and went back in

again, God bless her!

74. WELL, IT WAS ALL A GENERAL CONFUSION! I can't tell you everything that happened, but it was funny: I kept going into the waiting room and would sit down for about a minute, then I'd run back in and talk to Maria for a minute, then run back into the waiting room and sit down a minute then run back. Rachel said everytime she needed a translator I'd pop into the instrument room again so she could ask me how do you say this, or how do you say that, and on it went.

75. WELL, IT DIDN'T GO ON VERY LONG, because...tell about your contractions, Honey...she never really suffered any really severe pain or sharp contractions at all hardly, until the very very end. She hardly ever even made a noise! She was puffing and wheezing a little bit, but no groans or moans. I'd heard women in hospitals before when they're having their babies, and they were screaming and yelling and cursing!--These ugly women, you know, they really make a fuss!

76. BUT MARIA WAS JUST LYING THERE SO CALMLY. Every once in a while she'd start puffing a little bit and Rachel would tell her, "Blow, blow, blow", and so on. Also I'm trying to talk to her and get her attention and keep her mind off it--you know, the more you distract their attention, they say, the better it is. So finally what happened?

77. (MARIA: WELL, BY THE TIME THE DOCTOR GOT THERE I WAS HAVING TO PUSH.) The baby had almost come by the time the doctor got there!--And he wasn't even

our doctor!--Ours couldn't come as he was in Santa Cruz, so it was some other doctor we didn't even know. (Maria: He didn't speak English either, and both the midwife and the doctor kept saying,

78. "VENGA, VENGA! MAS, MAS! Venga, venga!"--Or, "Come, come! More, more!" So I had to take a big breath and just push as hard as I could, and it was pretty hard work!) The only noise Maria really made during the whole thing was when I had just run back to the waiting room one more time to sit down and try to stay set a minute, when I heard her in the other room the way I've heard her sometimes when she gets real mad at something, like when she's trying to move a bed or a chair or table or something:

79. SHE WENT "UUUUUUUMPH!" She just let out a big grunt--it was more like a big giant grunt--it wasn't a groan or anything, just, "Uuuuuuuuuuuuh!", like she was having constipation and a hard time having a B.M., and boom, out popped the baby!--When I heard that big grunt, I dashed in just in time to see them pull the baby out!

80. RACHEL SAYS THAT THE BABY'S HEAD WAS ALREADY OUT and they were starting to pull the rest of it out when Maria says, "I don't think I can push any more". Rachel just laughed and said, "You don't have to, Honey, it's already born!" (Maria: I had to give one more push to get the body out, but after that it came out pretty easy.)

81. SO ANYHOW, HE WAS BORN!--And much to my surprise, instead

of the girl! that I thought we were going to have, we had a little black-haired, curly-haired boy as pretty as a girl and as big as could be--7.7 lbs! 7,7 lbs, can you imagine that!-- That's more than 74 lbs!--That's about 7 pounds and 12 ounces!--7 lbs, & 12 oz.! But anyhow we thought it was funny because he was 7,7 lbs, or 34 kilos, 7,7 lbs, and I weigh 77 kilos!

85. OH, I FORGOT!--JUST BEFORE HE WAS BORN I had gone back into the waiting room again--I just kept wearing a groove between the waiting room and the instrument room--and I sat down there when I heard the church bells shine 12 o'clock! I thought, "Wow, Lord!" I just felt like there was something significant about it, and I thought, "Wow, Lord! That would be something if he was born at noon on the seventh day of the week!" So I thought, "I better run back and see," and I ran back in there and just in a few minutes,

89. AT 12:10 PM EXACTLY HE WAS BORN! I had just left her again while they were there for her final pushes and so on, and I went back into the waiting room and sat down a minute, when I heard her give that mighty push and almost instantly--they didn't have to pick the baby up and speak it or make it cry or anything--but instantly he began jerking his head off!

91. HE CAME RIGHT OUT WITH AN IMMEDIATE BIG BELLOW, and I thought to myself, "That doesn't sound like a boy girl to me! That sounds like a boy's voice, a big mighty boom!" And sure enough,

I rushed in there and sure enough it was a boy! Oh, wait, I've got to tell you first: Before I could get in there, Lydia comes rushing out the minute it was born and she says,

85. "IT'S A GIRL, IT'S A GIRL! It's a girl, it's David, it's David, it's gotta be David!" She's telling everybody, "It's David, David!" And I said, "What, Lydia?--If it's a girl, how can it be David?" But she carried on, "It's a girl! I mean it's a boy, I mean it's David, it's gotta be David, it's gotta be David!"--

86. POOR LYDIA WAS SO EXCITED and all mixed up she couldn't say boy for the life of her! She kept saying, "It's a girl, it's a girl--oh, I mean it's a boy!" I bet it was at least one full minute before I got the facts! I said, "Now wait a minute, Lydia, calm down!--Is it a girl or is it a boy?" She said,

87. "IT'S A GIRL!--I MEAN IT'S A BOY, A BOY, A BOY!--IT'S DAVID!" I thought, "If it is a girl, that's a funny name to call a girl!" So I started to say to Lydia, "Well, we'll have to call it David or Dávida or something like that if it's a girl." And then I thought, "Well, I'm going to go see for myself just to make sure." So I dashed in there, and sure enough it was a boy! There he was in the doctor's hands and there was the cord stringing out and I could see it was a boy.

88. --AND HE WAS ALL BOY! You never could have disguised him with girl's clothes ever in this world! I had told the girls before, "Well, if it turns out to



be a boy, why, it doesn't matter if we got pink clothes--they won't know the difference when he's got a diaper on!" But I'll tell you, you'll never mistake this guy for a girl!--He's all boy!--All you have to do is take one look at his little face and head and see he is a boy!

89. SO, ANYWAY, I WAS RUSHING BACK AND FORTH and trying to take care of Lydia and whatnot. So I went then back to the delivery room and Rachel had taken the baby into another little ante-room where she was bathing and dressing him and he was lying out there on the counter stark naked and he was definitely a boy!--I never saw such a big one on a baby! Good night! Seven pounds and 12 ounces, think of that, 7,7 lbs!--And he was still letting it be known he had ar-

rived.

90. BUT AS RACHEL BEGAN TO DRESS HIM and talk to him--he stopped crying and just rolled his eyes around, looking all around.--And it's the funniest thing! He's so black-headed and he looks so Spanish, that I don't know why I did it, but I immediately started talking to him in Spanish, and I said,

91. "THIS IS YOUR PAPA, this is your Father--Are you a little cold?", and so on--all in Spanish! "Poco frio? Poco frio?--Yo soy tu Papa!"--And he stopped and listened and he turned his head and looked at me! It's the funniest thing, he looks all around, he's like he's weeks old already!

92. YOU KNOW THEY SAY AQUARIANS ARE BORN OLD. He turns his head and he looks around at anybody that talks, his little



black curly head! You know our Deborah, when she was born she had long black hair just black as could be, no you never can tell by the first hair what colour it's going to be. But anyway, he calmed down and he never cried again for the next three hours, till after we left! He never cried again until after we left, he so calmed down.

93. THEN THEY MOVED US ALL INTO ANOTHER ROOM after getting Maria cleaned up and sewed up and everything. She said the hardest part of the whole thing was not having the baby or the birth or anything else, but the way they pushed on her stomach and sewed her up so rough! Rachel was kind of mad because the guy that she had a little bit, didn't think she properly or stretch her--and it was probably partly Maria's fault for wanting to have it, get it, make it come so quick, that she gave one mighty push and shoved it out!

94. (MARIA: WE PRAYED IT WOULDN'T HAPPEN, THAT I WOULDN'T TEAR, BUT IT HAPPENED, but I feel so good otherwise that I guess the Lord let it happen to keep me from overdoing and keep reminding me of my condition.) Yeah, she'd have been up running the whole house and typing letters and everything else the minute we got home if she hadn't had a little extra affliction to keep her humble! So anyway, to finish the tale, not of woe but of joy, praise God, hallelujah!

95. I WATCHED THIS DOCTOR SEWING HER through this little hole, I watched him sew her. I couldn't see everything that was happening, but it was the funniest thing the way he was pulling the threads, it reminded me of the way you lace up a football! He was sticking the needle in and then he'd pull it way up like this and give it an extra jerk, and Maria would wince a little bit and say, "Ouch!" She

said,

96. "THIS IS WORSE THAN HAVING THE BABY!" And then they pushed on her tummy to try to get the afterbirth all out and everything. They're so used to having babies there, they have so many of them that it's just nothing to them, they don't worry about all the little fineries and niceties, courtesies or say, "May I please" or anything--they just go ahead and do it--boom, boom, boom! But don't be afraid, it was all over in nothing flat.

97. SOON THEY WERE WHEELING HER OUT OF THE DELIVERY ROOM ALL SMILES and glowing, and she was just so radiant and so happy, I couldn't believe it! I thought, "Good night! She didn't even faint, nothing!" She looked like she was happier than any of us and like she was in better shape than the rest of us! The girls had almost fainted and I was rushing around like a chicken with his head off! Maria said I was the funniest thing there and they kept laughing at me!

98. THEN THEY WHEELED HER INTO THIS NICE LITTLE PRIVATE CORNER ROOM, it was really a pretty little corner room, the sun was shining through the window, and it was just beautiful, everything was so pretty, just like the Lord was really blessing us and encouraging us that day!--And she was lying there on the bed so radiant and just smiling and her eyes glowing!

99. THEY IMMEDIATELY BROUGHT THE BABY RIGHT IN and laid it down in the cutest little crib, it was made up so sweet, it was so cute, right beside her!--And

all of us were standing in there, all the family and everything, me and the girls and all, but nobody seemed to mind the least little bit that we were still hanging around and butting into everything.

100. IT WAS JUST ALL KIND OF A FAMILY AFFAIR AND VERY INFORMAL AND NOTHING LIKE THOSE HORRIBLE AMERICAN HOSPITALS where they won't even let you get near and you're ward-blocks away or you're down in the basement while they're up on the top floor or something, and you don't know what's going on and you worry more. Fathers and mothers both worry more about being separated like that, more about each other, and it's more of a worry about what's going on and not knowing what's happening, than when you're right there to watch everything that's happening.

101. I THINK IT WAS GREAT! I wouldn't mind going through another one now at all! But next time I think I'll take a closer look. But I stood up at her head this time just to play it safe. These hospitals here are terrific! You can just be right there for everything and mill around and everybody rushing back and forth and so on.

102. THEN WE ALL LINED UP IN THE HOSPITAL ROOM, in her bedroom, and sat down and tried to begin to catch our breath! While little old David, he was just lying there with his eyes wide open looking around and listening, and he'd turn his head and he'd look over this way and turn his head and look over that way.--He never shut his eyes almost

the whole time we were there!

103. I TOOK A LOT OF PICTURES AFTER, but we were too excited to take pictures during the delivery or anything like that. I probably couldn't have taken 'em, I don't know. But by the time we got to the bedroom we took a whole bunch of pictures of the mama and the baby, and mama and girls, mama and baby and girls, mama and papa, mama and papa and baby, and I think we took almost two whole rolls of film just in the bedroom!

104. WE SLEPT UNTIL NEARLY THREE O'CLOCK JUST SITTING WITH MARIA while she was talking as excitedly as anybody about everything that happened, and the girls were all excited and everybody was discussing what had happened, and it was a scream--you'd have thought it was nothing!

105. MARIA WAS JUST AS STRONG AND CHIRPER AND TALKING AWAY, but finally I could tell she was getting a little tired, so I said, "Well, we've just got to go! If we don't go she won't stop talking and she won't sleep." So we left Lydia there to take care of Maria and the baby.--And they said the baby never did go to sleep until after we left! I guess we kept him awake with all our jabbering!

106. MARIA DIDN'T GO TO SLEEP EITHER UNTIL AFTER WE LEFT. Then I think you took a little nap, didn't you? (Maria: No, not for five hours!) She never went to sleep for five hours after the birth!--Can you imagine? She was so excited and talking and what-not! So you didn't go to sleep until about two hours after we left, huh? What were you doing

all that time? (Maria: Just talking to Lydia.)--Oh, those little rascals!

107. MEANWHILE LITTLE DAVID'S LYING IN HIS CRIB LOOKING ALL AROUND.--When did he go to sleep? (Maria: Well, he didn't go to sleep for a long long time either until about the time I went to sleep.) Okay, well, he was a wide awake little fellow anyway, but he never let out a peep. What he'd try to keep doing was sucking on his fists and making little kissing sounds.

108. OH, I FORGOT TO TELL YOU!--I was telling you how I was praying for Maria all the way down in the taxi and Abraham kept saying this name "David, David"--and I thought he was praying for me! I remember thinking, "Well, that's funny he's talking about me so much this time when he ought to be talking about Maria and praying for her instead of just keep talking about me." He did say something about "Papa" several times, but he kept saying this name "David"! Well, now we know!

109. ABRAHIM WAS PRAYING FOR THE BABY! Oh me, how dumb can we get! I thought sure we were going to have a girl because of something I saw some time ago, but I guess that's going to come next. I thought that was going to be this time, but I guess we'll have to postpone her until next time, God willing.

110. SO WE LEFT TO GO HOME and get a little rest, as Maria insisted, so we could come back and take care of things later. The doctor was supposed to be in in the afternoon. While we were gone he did come in, and

what happened? (Maria: First Stephen knocked at the door and popped in.)

111. WAIT A MINUTE, CAN YOU HEAR THAT? Can you hear the baby? He's crying in the next room! Oh I'm sorry, it's time for you to nurse him. I'll tell the rest while you go nurse him. Have her bring him in. Here comes the baby! Here comes the little king, here comes the little prince! Rachel's bringing him in. Okay boy, speak up! What have you got to say for yourself? Oh what a face! (Baby cries!) He's trying to nurse the microphone!

112. HE'S SO MAD because they're not feeding him. This little rascal's been waiting to eat for about a half an hour while we were finishing this tape, so he's gotta do it now.--So here you go, pal--hear him smacking his lips and chewing on his fist? How would you like to suck on the microphone? Want to try a little bit of milk?

113. OH IS HE ALL BOY AND IS HE MAD! "Where is my lurch!--It's already almost one o'clock and I haven't had lunch yet!" Come on bring him over and let him nurse, Honey. So you're getting in on the first scenes here. Thought I'd let you hear all about it so you could enjoy it with us. Praise the Lord! Now Rachel's laying little David right down beside Maria and they're getting everything ready.

114. WHILE WE WERE GONE FROM THE HOSPITAL ANYHOW, OUR DOCTOR CAME, and what did the doctor say? (Maria: The doctor was amazed! He said, "This is fantastic! Why are you so happy?" Lydia has better notes on it

than I do. He said, "And such a short first delivery--only 20 or 30 minutes!" I guess he'd gotten the story even more fantastic than it really was!) He said,

115. "WE HAVEN'T HAD A FIRST DELIVERY THAT QUICK IN A YEAR--AND-A-HALF HERE!" Good night, and they have dozens of babies almost everyday! So he said, "I couldn't believe it!" But I'd told him it was going to be the 25th. I said, "I figured it out, and that's the 28th day, and that's God's time table and so it's going to be the 25th!" He'd said, "Well of course we could possibly hold her off to the 27th and it'd be more convenient, because I have to go to Santa Cruz on the weekend", and so on.

116. HE HAS OTHER CLINICS there and some kind of classes on the weekend. So he had waited at the Clinic until 11 o'clock, but we got there a little after 11. He phoned back in about an hour or so later and they told him the baby had already been born! He said, "I thought I'd phoned in plenty of time so I could drive back in 20 minutes if necessary--I thought I'd surely get there in time." He was apologising and apologising for not being able to make it, because he never dreamed it would be so quick! He said, "That's the quickest first one we've had in a year--and-a-half!--And the first baby too, first baby!"

117. LITTLE DAVID LIKES TO HEAR MY VOICE, huh? You like to hear me talking? He looks right at you! That's the most amazing thing I ever saw! He looks up at his mommy and then he looks over

at me and he just looks right at you! He's got the prettiest little hands with his tiny little fingernails!

118. YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO CUT THOSE FINGERNAILS so he doesn't scratch himself. Now he's looking right at his mommy's face. Now he looks right straight over at me and the microphone. That's the most amazing thing I ever saw!

119. HE'S LIKE HE'S A MONTH OLD ALREADY! Here comes Lucy with the equipment, God bless her, she's been such a blessing--all the girls have! They've really been a blessing! I told them you better get a day or two rest now before the rest of the pregnant girls come, because you're going to be busy again, on duty again in a couple of days when the other girls have theirs.

120. SO THE DOCTOR CAME AND APOLOGISED for not being able to make it. Just after we left he came in and talked to Lydia and Maria. He looked at Lydia and said, "Oh, another one!"

121. OH, HE SMILED!--I'm talking about little David's smile, not the doctor--but the doctor smiled too! He makes the funniest little faces!--Little David, I mean. He's got such an expressive little face, it's a scream! Oh, he's getting that agonised look again like he's getting awful hungry! That's funny!--Because of the soothing sound of my voice or something, he must have gone back to sleep, he's shut his eyes again now.

122. WELL ANYWAY, THE DOCTOR APOLOGISED for not making it. He looked at Lydia like, "Well,

another pretty girl! What's she doing here?"--All these girls we're having here, and all of them having babies and everything!

123. HE COULDN'T BELIEVE THAT LYDIA HAD FOUR CHILDREN and that she was a midwife and had delivered about 20 babies, so he looked at her and asked her a few questions like he was testing her to find out. Later when she showed him the picture of her four kids he could hardly believe it. Then later we brought Lucy down in the evening to take her turn on watch.--And the next day when he came Rachel and Lucy were both there, and he said,

124. "HOW MANY PRETTY GIRLS HAVE YOU GOT?" (Maria: He said, "This is quite something, one on the 25th, one on the 30th, one on the 31st and now another one! And these two midwives!--What are you doing anyway?") He's wondering what kind of thing we're running! So we're going to keep him busy, amen!

125. GOD BLESS THE GIRLS! Lucy is standing here looking so sweet and pretty and so precious, she's been such a blessing! The first night Little David only woke up two or three times. At first he was a little fussy and we were afraid he was going to have a hard night because Maria doesn't have any milk yet.

126. BUT MOTHER SAID HE'S SO ADVANCED he looks like he's a week old already and he's probably really hungry, he's probably not going to be satisfied with just a little colostrum. So they agreed that we'd better feed him a little formula to

keep him going because he's such a big husky boy! He keeps shutting his eyes--he doesn't like that light in his eyes, so he keeps making faces. He is the cutest little thing you ever did see!

127. I NEVER SAW SUCH A CUTE LITTLE BABY! I had four little babies and they were all so funny when they were born and they all looked all wrinkled and shriveled, but he looks like he's been around a long time! You've been sleeping with Daddy for a long time haven't you? You're used to hearing your daddy's voice aren't you? He's puckering his little mouth.

128. HE'S GOT THE PRETTIEST LITTLE CUPID-BOW MOUTH you ever saw, and he's got the funniest little nose just about like Aaron's, and he's got the most gorgeous eyebrows--they look like they're painted on! Now he's opening his mouth looking around for it. Isn't he a doll! He's trying to open his eyes, but that light's too bright, he doesn't want to open them, it's just too bright. So I guess that's about the most of it.

129. ANYWAY, I'LL TELL YOU HOW WE GOT HER HOME, he's being a good boy now listening to his daddy, Do you care to add anything to the tape, David? No, he's totally disinterested now, he's shut his eyes and almost gone back to sleep.

130. HE SEEMS TO LIKE THE SOUND OF MY VOICE for some reason, every time! When I came in to the room where Rachel was dressing him right after the delivery, the minute I started talking to him he stopped crying

and he never cried again for five hours before he went to sleep! He never cried again, never made a whimper, nothing! We could hardly make him bat an eye when we were taking pictures and everything. He just kept his eyes starting wide open looking all around.

131. THAT LIGHT'S NOT GOING TO HURT HIM any, Honey. Maria's trying to shield him from the light. He's got to get used to this big hard cold cruel world and all its bright lights and noises. He's beautiful, isn't he! Maria said before he was born, "If he causes too much trouble we're going to stick him out in the bananas!"

132. OH, AND THE FUNNIEST THING HAPPENED LAST NIGHT during the night! I'm getting all ahead of my story. Anyhow, he was having little stomach pains from all that food he ate--100 cm. of formula, the rascal! He's eating like a little pig, first meal, and he downed nearly half a bottle! I mean it's ridiculous how much he ate, I think she said over a quarter of a bottle! He should have had a stomach ache after eating all that!

133. SO I THINK HE HAD A FEW LITTLE GAS PAINS or something and he was fussy. So we were worrying about having a hard night last night, the first night home. Yesterday was the first day home and last night the first night. So I guess I was kind of sensitive and tuned to his voice.

134. HE'S GOT THE FUNNIEST LITTLE SQUEAL! When he doesn't really cry real loud he just sort of squeals a little and

squeaks like he's lost his voice, like his voice is changing already, and when he cries, at first he squeals and then he squawks!

135. SO HE HAD SQUEALING A LITTLE BIT when we went to bed last night, and once or twice during the night I kept waking up thinking, "Is that him squealing?" He was sleeping in the next room with Lucy.--And guess what I heard last night that kept waking me up?--It wasn't him at all! After we prayed for him his stomach settled down and he seemed just fine. Look at him! Look at the face he's making, he's sticking his tongue out, isn't he a scream?

136. GUESS WHAT I HEARD?--IT WAS A LITTLE GOAT BLEATING out there in the bananas someplace!



That little goat kept waking me up, and the funny part about it was that it sounded so much like him! Just like Rachel said, he sounds just like a little baby goat, just like a little kid when he cries, he sort of bleats

like a little sheep! And so it wasn't David at all that woke me up, it was a little goat out there in the bananas someplace!

137. OH HE'S SMILING A BIG SMILE, you ought to see it!-- It's the first time I've ever seen him smile, it's so cute, he's smiling! His face is so expressive! He wants me to keep talking. As long as I keep talking he keeps sleeping. Now he's puckering, he almost smiled in his sleep!--He smiles a lot in his sleep.

138. HE'S THE FUNNIEST LITTLE THING! He's got a little red spot between his brows. You don't see it until he cries, but when he cries real hard and gets real strained his little brown spot gets a little red like he's really mad! He's still trying to look around. I never saw a little baby that opened his eyes so much and looked around so much! He's really aware of the world and what's going on.

139. SO WHERE WERE WE? (Maria: I don't know--you were still bragging about him as usual!--Ha!--Proud father!) Oh, I'm sorry, I can't help it. I've had four children and I don't remember any of them being this cute or this pretty or this big, but I suppose they all were.

140. I WAS 11 POUNDS WHEN I WAS BORN--I was a real heavy! I was a whopper! I don't know how my poor mother ever stood it! And they said she had so much milk it was running out all over the bed! Anyway, so before he lets out another yelp here and makes us sign off, you want to hear the rest of the story?--Okay. Where were we? Well, the

doctor came to visit while we were gone.

141. WE CAME HOME AND RESTED AND CAME BACK THAT NIGHT. I couldn't believe it when I came in that night about 9!--She was sitting up and just glowing and her colour had all come back and she looked better than she'd looked for 2 weeks! Her eyes were just sparkling and little David was lying over there snoozing away in his crib finally asleep.

142. WE'RE GOING TO CALL HIM LITTLE DAVID, okay?--Or call him The Spanish "Daved" so we won't confuse him with me, please--Big David, Little David. He looks so cute, he is just a doll! He doesn't like that bright light in his eyes though, he keeps frowning, wrinkling his little eyebrows. Now he's chewing on his fist again.

143. WELL, I SUPPOSE EVERY PROUD FATHER THINKS HIS IS THE CUTEST LITTLE BABY IN THE WORLD--and mama too! And I'm sure yours will be the cutest in the world too, God bless you girls! Uh oh, he's tuning up for another squeal--first he squeals and then he squawks! So we visited for a while with Maria and Lucy, and Lydia changed places so that Lucy could spend the night.

144. HERE HE COMES! He's been pretty patient, waited a long time, he's not staying on schedule very much, Lord forgive us! Rachel's a stickler for a schedule, but I said, "Did Adam and Eve have a schedule, and in all those thousands of years before they had clocks, did they have schedules? I think they just went by the need and the cry."

145. IS EVERYTHING READY? Maria's got to get up and get wiped off and so on--they have to wipe the titties so they'll be nice and clean and a nice sugary mouthful! He's so cute! He seems to know his mama's turning around ready to give it, 'cause he's beginning to mutter. Anyway, praise the Lord! I'm making this too long, I know.

146. WE LEFT LUCY WITH MARIA THAT FIRST NIGHT and they had a good night they said, a very good night, and he was as good as gold! In Maria's room she had the only bed, but there was a bed-chair that opens out, a hide-a-bed that opens out into a bed, so Lucy was able to lie down and sleep.

147. THAT NIGHT MOM AND STEVE WERE HERE for all the excitement, and we spent till about one o'clock in the morning excitedly telling them everything that happened. I wish you could hear these little sounds he's making. Can you hear them? Anyway, I got to thinking after we came home, you know what?

148. HE WAS BORN ON THE 7TH DAY OF THE WEEK AND HE WEIGHED 7.7 lbs.--And I was lying here thinking, what else was seven? Well, it's 1975 of course, and then it just dawned on me he was born in the 7th hour of the 7th day according to Bible time, Biblical Jewish time, He was born in the 7th hour of the day just after noon! From 6 o'clock in the morning until 12 o'clock noon are the first six one-hour watches of the day, according to Bible time you know.--And then the 7th hour begins at noon.--The seventh hour!

149. SO HE WAS BORN ON THE SEVENTH HOUR OF THE SEVENTH DAY OF THE WEEK AND THE 25th OF THE MONTH. I said to Mom and them, "Well, I don't see how we can get a seven out of that!" But she said, "Well, 2 and 5 is 7--the 25th! So there are a lot of God's numbers in there about his birth, so naturally we were very pleased and excited. (--And we've just recently discovered he was born in the 7th Division of Aquarius!)

150. SO THE LORD'S BEEN GOOD TO US AND HE'S A GOOD BABY, THANK THE LORD! And VERY good, and Mama's having a little time getting her milk coming, but I told her, well, maybe he may have to be a bottle-baby after all. Of course she's only had a day or two and it takes two or three days sometimes, but maybe nursing would keep her away from her work too much or interrupted too much. So it might have to be, we'll see.

151. HOW'S HE DOING KID? (HE REALLY SUCKS!) She says he really



tries hard in spite of the fact he doesn't get much, he really sucks. You know some babies are kind of lazy and they don't suck very much, but he really goes after it, but he can't get anything yet and he gets so mad! Anyway, he's been a pretty good boy.

152. SO THAT NIGHT WE LEFT and came home, the night of the birth, Saturday, and Rachel said "I'm going down first thing in the morning to see her", and I said, "Okay, I'll be down in the afternoon."--And I said, "Now listen, she's talking about coming home tomorrow, Sunday, but don't you dare let her out of that bed if you have to hold her down!" Well, of course you know what happened!

153. NEXT DAY, SUNDAY, I get a phone call from Rachel about 12 or 1 o'clock and she says, "Well, she's just insisting on coming home, I can't hold her down. She says the doctors said she could come home, so she wants to come home!" Then Rachel gives me a nice sales talk and she says, "Well, it is kind of difficult here, it's awful noisy, and the trash truck comes by at 4 o'clock in the morning, and so I think she'd rest better at home, I think she'd be better at home. We've got her all packed and the doctor said she can go and the bill's paid and she's ready to go out the door!"

154. THE BILL WAS ONLY 7,000 PESETAS TOO (ABOUT \$100)--ANOTHER SEVEN! It's about twice that much up at the Bellevue Clinic. So girls, don't worry about this little Maternidad down there--it was really pretty, wasn't it

Maria? (Maria: Oh yes, I loved it, I was so glad! I wanted to go there in the first place. I really didn't want to go to Bellevue, but David said, "Oh yes, you should have the best and I want you to go there", and we tried our best at the end, but it turned out the Lord wanted us to see how the poor people have their babies I guess.) Amen.

155. THERE WAS NO ROOM IN THE INN, SO WE HAD TO GO DOWN TO THE STABLE! Hallelujah! Bellevue wouldn't take us in, the rich hospital, so she landed down at the little old poor folk's clinic after all and had her baby there! They had the cutest little room, it was so sweet, bright and pretty and clean, and the sun streaming in the window and their own private bath--well not exactly private--it was an adjoining bath with another girl in the next room.

156. --AND THE ROOM WAS WARM! They had aired out the other places after their operations and whatnot, but the room itself was quite warm and sunny and just lovely, and the bed was comfortable--one of those beds you can screw up or screw down you know. Oh, look at the milk go down, or the colostrum! Well, he seems to be happy, it satisfies him for a little while anyway.

157. AND THERE WAS ALSO THIS NICE COMFORTABLE IN-A-CHAIR-BED that our girls could sleep on like a little short couch love-seat that two people could sit on in the day, and then one sleep on at night, and there were a couple more chairs. So there're quite comfortable accommodations down at the little

Maternidad, very comfortable.

158. BUT YOU'LL HAVE TO TAKE EVERYTHING WITH YOU, because it's like the hotels in this part of the world--they don't even furnish soap or anything! They did have some soap in there, but you've got to have all your baby blankets, sheets, linens, towels and everything for the baby. They did furnish the sheets on the baby's bed though, but they were kind of aggravated because Rachel didn't have a baby blanket and all that stuff along, receiving blankets and everything which the hospitals in the U.S. usually furnish.--And a baby towel, she didn't have a baby towel.

159. (MARIA: THEY GIVE THE MOTHER HER MEALS, but for the others you need to take a few little snacks along.) Oh yeah, right away, Maria hadn't had any breakfast or anything to eat all night, so they brought in lunch right away and it really looked good--some of this real good thick Canarian soup, you know, with little bits of meat and fish and everything in it, and she just drank down the whole bowl! She went to town on eating right away and seemed to feel real strong and good! I'm trying to tell you girls all this to encourage you about everything that happened so you'll know what to expect.

160. SO THE VERY NEXT DAY AFTER THE BIRTH, SUNDAY, RACHEL CALLS ME ON THE PHONE THAT MARIA'S INSISTING ON COMING HOME, "She's insisting and we're ready to go out the door!" So I said, "All right, pack her in a taxi and bring her home!" So we had about 20 minutes to rush around

the house real fast like mad to try to get her room in shape, as we'd thought we had another whole day to get things ready. We were trying to get the baby's bed made and everything cleaned and ready, and we just barely made it when they came walking in the door!

161. WELL, THEY DROVE UP OUTSIDE, and I was so mad because the taxi driver didn't stop right at the gate where there would be a shorter walk for her. Now she's laying him over here on Daddy's chest because she's got to nurse him out of this other one over here.

162. ISN'T THIS NICE, THESE NICE LITTLE BREAST FACTORIES, milk factories, so convenient, right up front, so handy! Hear his little gurgles? He's trying to get more out of it, but it won't come. Her breasts were just a little sore, so we're using breast shields temporarily until her breasts get toughened up more.

163. I SHOULD HAVE GOTTEN THEM TOUGHENED UP before hand, but I forgot it--the husband's supposed to massage them or suck them regularly every day. Oh, there it goes, he's really getting the stuff out! I wish I could get a picture!

164. COME ON BUDDY BOY, DON'T GO TO SLEEP AT THE SWITCH! Come on! He's already had one, so he's about to go to sleep on this one. Come on. Come on. Come on David. Obey your Daddy, suck! Well, praise God anyhow!

165. SO THAT'S THE STORY! So they came home and lived happily ever after! Anyway he came in and he's been a good boy and

she's trying to nurse him a little colostrum till the milk comes.

166. LAST NIGHT WE HAD A LOVELY FAMILY DINNER ALL TOGETHER!

Mom cooked a nice fat duck she bought. She bought it at the store and didn't know it was a duck, but thought it was a chicken till she got it home and discovered it was a duck! So we had a duck dinner and she brought the duck! It was a good family dinner, we were all around the table and it looked so homey and I was so happy!

167. MARIA CAME OUT AND LAY RIGHT BY US ON THE COUCH with little David in the carriage right beside her, and everybody was happy and it was a good dinner. Then we had a nice little session afterwards in the living-room around the fire which dear Stephen built, although it was already hot as hades from baking that duck! I said, "Steve, next time leave the fire till afterward please--not while they're cooking!" But he was trying to make everything nice you know, and to look pretty for everybody.

168. SO WE HAD A LITTLE SESSION AFTERWARDS after Little David was in bed and Lucy was taking care of him, a little chat about the family and I gave them a little lecture which we won't go into now.

169. BUT ANYWAY, DAVID WAS KIND OF FUSSY and he didn't seem to want to go to sleep, he was too hungry. So they did give him some formula and he drank a lot and I think he got a tummyache from it, but he finally got to sleep.

170. HE'S SNORING LIKE HIS

DADDY ALREADY! Can you hear him snore? Come on buddy, wake up and get busy! But we prayed for him, we all went in and laid hands on him, because I thought he had a little cholera from the tummyache, and he went right to sleep, thank the Lord!--And we all had a good night's sleep! He only woke up a couple times that first night home and Lucy took care of him so Maria could rest up.

171. IT WAS HER FIRST REAL GOOD NIGHT'S SLEEP. She didn't sleep much the night before, she said, because she was too excited! (Maria: 'Cause I wasn't with you!) She says she can't sleep when I'm not there. (Maria: I had a good nap when I came home yesterday too.)--The minute she got home and got in here and away from all the excitement.

172. SHE NEVER GOES TO SLEEP ANYWHERE EXCEPT WITH HER HEAD ON MY SHOULDER, so I put her head on my shoulder and I figured I'd have to get in bed with her to make her go to sleep. She's still talking so much and so excited and trying to tell everybody everything. She went right to sleep and had a good long nap, and last night she slept good all night.

173. LITTLE DAVID SAYS, "I'M HAPPY TOO, EVERYTHING'S FINE!" and he loves you all and hopes you get to see him sometime and maybe pay us a visit or something, or we'll pay you a visit when he gets old enough to get around. When are you going to walk over and see the others, huh? He says, "I don't know." He says, "I'm too tired now, I just got through eating."

174. SO THAT'S THE STORY, praise the Lord, and here we are today! What's that David? I think he wants to burp, he's blowing now. I think the Lord wanted to show Maria that her duties were not over just because she had a baby, because I had this terrific dream just before I woke up, it's really a wonderful revelation and directional dream about the things we're to do with names and everything. It was really something, it was really so vivid!

175. I HAD THIS DREAM JUST BEFORE I WOKE UP THIS MORNING, and so I was telling her about it and she wrote it all down in her notebook and we were getting out the tape recorder now just before we got up for her to tape it for you, 'cause I can't read her notes!

176. HOLD HIS HEAD! SHE TREATS HIM LIKE HE'S A YEAR OLD! He's sure got a red face! I think he's grunting', he's maybe having a BM. He's already had one huge big BM after that big bottle last night. He's grunting right now. Hold him out where he can breathe a little bit. Oh, let me take him, I'll burp him!--

177. GOT A LITTLE WORD FOR THE FAMILY, SON? How 'bout a little word for the folks? He said, "It was a tough fight with kids, but I won! Pretty hard on Mom too, but we made it." Relax pal--oh here it comes! I thought we were going to get a bellow that time! He's just sort of still patiently looking for it.

178. HI DAVID! Oh, he's found his fat, now he's going to start sucking on his fist. He's got the most gorgeous little

fingernails! His hands look like they've been manicured, they are just absolutely beautiful!

179. HE JUST WADS UP HIS LITTLE FIST, he really gets mad when he can't find it, he gets mad! I think we better cover up your little fist because you're apt to scratch yourself. Where is it? He's looking around for it. Got a word for the folks? Got a word for the Family? Would you like to say a word for the press? Have you got a statement to make? Huh?

180. OH, THAT'S ANOTHER FUNNY THING THAT HAPPENED on the way back from the hospital! I was talking to the taxi driver all about how excited I was to have my new boy, the baby and all, and he said, "There must be somebody very important in town because the police are all over the place!"

181. WHEN ANYBODY VERY IMPORTANT COMES TO TOWN THERE'S POLICE EVERYWHERE! I said, "Well of course, my little boy was just born, he just came to town!" And he laughed, the taxi driver just laughed and laughed at that, he said that was so funny!

182. OKAY DAVE, TAKE A LOOK AROUND! Oh, here comes a big yawn!--And a cough! First he squeals, then he squawks! He knows right where it is and he's trying to turn toward it. Poor thing, poor thing. We gotta record one of your first big bel-lows here, come on, get up a good one, there comes a squeal! Come on, now we gotta have a squawk, come on, where's your squawk?

183. HE'S SO CUTE, HE'S TRY-

ING TO BE SO PATIENT. "Oh, these mean cruel people won't give me anything to eat!" I guess you better give him some formula. The minute I called Lucy he settled down. He's still looking for it. Did you like that bell? You like to hear the bell? Pretty bell? He stopped crying when he heard the bell, Lucy!

184. WELL, I GUESS YOU MIGHT AS WELL HEAR ALL THE COMMOTION. You've heard some of his first little lusty cries, and he's now safely tucked away with Lucy in the next room getting a real meal. She's not able to give him any milk yet, but she's giving him formula, praise God.

185. I HOPE ONE OF YOU GIRLS HAS A LOT OF MILK so we can kind of pass you around a little bit maybe in case we need you! I told Lucy she could let him suck her a little if he got too lonesome, and Maria says I said last night you can give him a little bit of wine if he gets too funny, but I guess the Lord had him settle down before we got him drunk, so praise God! So Maria is just as chirper as can be lying right here laughing!

186. (MARIA: HERE I AM, FOLKS, ALL SAFE AND SOUND!) It was really a thrilling experience--I wouldn't have missed it for anything! The only thing wrong with me is I'm just a little sore in the bottom, but that's natural since he had to do the stitches, but I feel great, thank the Lord!) She says,

187. "I DON'T KNOW WHAT ELSE TO SAY!"--What else can you say? You only had a baby, but there's nothing to say, nothing to talk about, nothing but having a

baby, that's all! What's that! Say something! She's busy drinking her milk.

188. YOU OUGHT TO TANK UP ON A LOT OF MILK, GIRLS, so you'll be sure to have lots of milk yourself. I don't see how it works that way, but anyhow, that's what they say. Well, praise God! Praise the Lord! Let me get my papers.

189. OH OH, SHE'S TRYING TO JUMP OUT OF BED AGAIN to get the papers for me--she is absolutely something!--I have to hold her down by force! She wants to jump up every minute and run and get something or do this or do that, and she just jumps right out of bed and I can't hold her down, but I'm trying hard, praise the Lord.

190. SHE SEEMS TO BE JUST AS STRONG AND BOUNCY AS EVER, and she's just as beautiful as ever and just as radiant as ever, and her eyes are sparkling and her teeth are shining and she's smiling away! (Maria:--And I love you just as much as ever--even more!) Hmmmm! I thought you'd like to hear that--sounds of love! She's kissing me and she's hugging me and she acts like she still loves me in spite of having a baby, in spite of all that trouble I caused her.

191. (MARIA: THE LORD SAID THE BABY WAS A LOVE GIFT TO HIS FATHER.) Praise the Lord, hallelujah, amen! Well, I don't think I ever enjoyed a baby as much as I have enjoyed this one. I don't think I had time to pay as much attention to any of the others --I was too young and too busy and too scared or something.

192. BUT THIS ONE! We felt

every move and every bulge, and everytime he would stir inside I'd put my hand on him to see what he was doing. We really had a time with this one, we really enjoyed every minute of it, and the birth was even easier, much easier.

193. WE DID PRAY FOR A SHORT LABOUR AND A QUICK DELIVERY, and it was certainly a miracle! God really answered prayer! It was a very short labour, almost no labour at all as far as intense pains or severe contractions. (Maria: No, no, it didn't seem like I had anything very strong, nothing that I got all upset about and couldn't handle.

194. WE PRAYED WE'D BE A GOOD TESTIMONY TO THE DOCTOR, TOO, and it was. When he asked how we did it and how it was so short I just said, "Lots of prayer!" He seemed to be duly impressed, so I think our witness to him is really good and it can continue with you girls being a witness to him too.) Amen, praise the Lord!

195. SO HE'S EXPECTING YOU TO BE AS BRAVE as she was and as cooperative and as energetic and as trusting and as faithful--not fearful.--Just trust the Lord and don't be afraid and cooperate all you can with your nurses and doctors and especially your own helpers who will tell you what to do.

196. OUR GIRLS WILL HELP and the midwives will help and tell you how to breathe and all. They'll be standing right over you praying for you and we will too, really praying the Lord will bless and keep you, and we know He will.

197. (MARIA: DON'T WORRY IF YOU HAVEN'T PRACTICED THE EXERCISES as much as you were supposed to.) Yeah, Maria never practiced either! (Maria: I knew enough about it and they just showed me once and I knew pretty much what to do, so it's fairly simple, and just trust the Lord.) As long as the girls are right there to tell you what to do, you don't have to worry about a thing.

198. (MARIA: THE BREATHING WAS QUITE SIMPLE--it's not half as complicated as they make it sound in the books, how you have to go from this stage to that stage. As the pains get more intense you can just start panting a little more, so it's really no big problem.)

199. THEY TRY TO MAKE IT SOUND DIFFICULT just to get your mind off your pains or something, but you never did seem to have any really severe pains, did you Honey? (Maria: No, it didn't seem that way to me. I breathed almost all one way. It seemed like the Lord really let me escape part of the labour.)

200. WE GOT THE VERSE: "BEFORE SHE TRAVAILETH SHE SHALL BRING FORTH" and He'd "not let her suffer more than she would be able to bear" (Isa.66:7 and I Cor.10:13)--and really, before she really travailed hard at all the baby was born! So it was a miracle, really a miracle!

201. THE LORD REALLY DID BLESS and answer our prayers! 'Cause you know she's kind of weak and small and little and I was a little worried about how she could take such a big exercise, but she just came

through with flying colours!
202. SHE WAS THE BRAVEST ONE IN THE BUNCH! She was more cheerful and laughing and smiling and talking and with her little bright eyes shining all the way through the whole thing! She really did great! I'm so proud of her! As Rachel said, she was a real little trooper! She said, "I've never saw anybody so brave! She was no brave, she was just a real little soldier!"--And of course she always is.

203. AFTER ALL, SHE'S HAD THE BIGGEST BABY IN THE WORLD for a long time, which is her biggest problem and a lot more trouble than any little babies! Me!--Ha! So she was well prepared! She took this little one in easy stride. She's lying here kissing her big one--me!

204. WELL ANYHOW, I WANTED A GIRL, but I guess the Lord didn't want me to worry nine months about not having a girl, so He made us think we were going to have a girl for sure. Well, we are supposed to have one, God willing, but it didn't happen to be this one! But anyhow, praise God! (Maria: The doctor, whom we'd told we were expecting a girl, said how wonderful it was, but suddenly after the birth he pointed his finger at me in triumph and said,

205. "BUT IT'S A BOY!" I'd already told the doctor I was certain it was going to be a girl and we'd had dreams about it, so he said, "But it's a boy!" So I said, "Oh well, we just got our times mixed up--the next one's going to be the girl.")

206. WELL, YOU KNOW, HERE BOYS ARE EVERYTHING. They're al-

most Oriental in that business about how you must have a boy first, and boys are what's really important. They call them "barones" like a baron. A barón! Ah, they stiffen up with such pride when they say their first one was a barón!

207. "I HAVE A BARÓN!" You're of course supposed to have a boy first, and that's what everybody's supposed to be praying for and expecting and hoping, that they'll first have a boy. (Maria: The Lord gives most of them boys, too--I guess 'cause that's what they want, and they please Him by having babies, so He gives them the boys first!)

208. BUT IF THEIR FIRST ONE IS A GIRL THEY SEEM SO DISAPPOINTED, their face falls when you ask them about it, and they say ruefully, "We had a girl", like it's such a shame, so sad. They really like boys here and

they really like their first one to be a boy.

209. I THINK I'M GOING TO HAVE TO BUY A DRINK FOR EVERY WAITER IN TOWN because all of them were betting me that it was going to be a boy, they were positive it was going to be a boy. But I kept saying, "No, no. --It'll be a girl."--Ha! Some Prophet!

210. --IT'S A BOY!--AND WHATTA BOY! Praise the Lord!



"IT'S A BOY!"—The Story of Baby David Continued, DFO-81
 —Chap. 9: "This Little Brown Prince Caused Three Revolutions!"
 —By BARA



1. HOW DO YOU BEGIN THE STORY of the King and the Queen's little brown prince? We've always considered him a King too, not just a prince, because ever since the very early beginning

at birth, he was special. I guess that's the most important thing to emphasize from the start, that he is special, exceptional, and Dad has always said to me,

2. "NOW REMEMBER, HONEY, HE'S DIFFERENT. I've known a lot of children and had plenty of my own, but he sure is special, an exceptional child. So don't expect every baby to be like him. It must be something spiritual."

3. IT WOULD TAKE A BOOK to describe his character, but just for an introduction he is Little David. He's Canarian, he's extremely intelligent and he is beautiful enough to be a girl! His birth started both a new Childcare Revolution and an FF Revolution in Tenerife, and he'll probably finish both!

4. AND HE'S CAUSED A REVOLUTION OF LOVE in each of our own lives. I'd let him speak for himself, but he's much too busy with his books and cars and daily discovery of his new world to be bothered with retrospect.

5. IT'S SO FUNNY, we're so used to letting him express himself so freely and emphatically that I feel sort of like half

the real story is missing without letting him do the real talking. I have learned so much through this one little boy, because he has been taught by the most wonderful Mommy and Daddy in the whole world.

6. THEIR LIFE WAS LOVE, and all because Daddy loved Mommy and shared Mommy to love another. Our God of Love gave us this little love baby who has taught us to love thousands of others. --And love begets love begets love!

7. IN THESE LAST TWO YEARS of the six that I have been with this Family of Love, I have relearned everything all over again, and little David taught me. I speak on the part of all of his helpers, because I'm not the only one.

8. MY HUSBAND ALFRED AND I were asked to come help Dad and Maria with the baby when he was almost two months old. Alfred and I had worked in Spain before, and he had experience in translating and I in childcare. We had been living apart for eleven months in Italy because of our different ministries.

9. WE WERE NEVER SO SURPRISED as when Rachel called us in one day to say, "MO and Maria need some helpers and they'd like to know if you could come and help them."

10. WE DIDN'T KNOW WHERE OR WHEN we'd go, but the Lord had given me a wonderful dream a few days prior to that, that we had arrived in a new place and there was a little brown baby with huge beautiful eyes lying on the

bed, and someone gave him to us!

11. WE HAD NEVER HAD A BABY in our five years of marriage, and now we knew why. This was March of 1975, and the New Revolution Letters were just about to be released, and what an explosion everything was all at once! Praise the Lord!

12. I'LL NEVER KNOW WHY THE LORD CHOSE US for such an important responsibility, one I feel is far beyond my capacity, and I could never begin to express my heart of gratitude and my emotion. But I feel that any Child of God would understand what a wonderful privilege it is, and we try to represent all of the Family in our love and devotion to our ministry here. We now want to share this wonderful experience with you all.

13. WELL, WE SUDDENLY DISAPPEARED from Italy and arrived at the then selah location of the Island of Tenerife off the West Coast of Africa in the Canary Islands! It turned out to be the most beautiful place with the most wonderful people we had ever met!

14. ON THE EVENING OF MARCH 19TH, 1975, WE MET MOMMY AND DADDY! We walked in the front door of a nice little hillside house and there on the couch sat Daddy cuddling in his arms a little brown baby with a full head of black hair--a moment I'll never, ever forget, the most beautiful one in my whole life! Mommy walked in too and also gave us such a warm, sweet hug and kiss. I remember Dad said,

15. "WELL, HERE HE IS!"--What do you think of him?" I said, "You are both beautiful! He

looks as brown as a little Spanish olive!"--"Ha!", Dad said, "Well, Maria's family is from the Southern United States and they have some Spanish blood in them.--Ha, ha!"

16. "DAVIDITO" is what they called him--Spanish for "Little David". His nannies at the time were dear Lydia, who was a tremendous help in every way to everyone; and sweet, happy Lucy, who was five months pregnant herself at the time and supposed to be there only as a temporary help. I didn't know how I could ever be a blessing, especially when this serious little Aquarian baby was already snobbing me at only two months old and had a mind completely of his own.

17. I SAW RIGHT AWAY THAT ALL THINGS HAD BECOME NEW! It was a new place, new people, a new way of life, a new job and a new revolution!--And one of the strangest realisations of all was that all I had learned from all I'd experienced in childcare and the way I'd been taught was not always the way to do things!

18. SO I'M LEARNING right from Mommy and Daddy how to teach and train little David. I've learned so many valuable lessons, that I hope, in sharing his life story with you, you can get the spirit of the true sample that MO and Maria have laid out for us all.

19. PLEASE REMEMBER what Daddy said, "He's a very exceptional child, and that's because the Lord Himself said that he'd have the body of a strong young man and the spirit of his father David." Hallelujah!

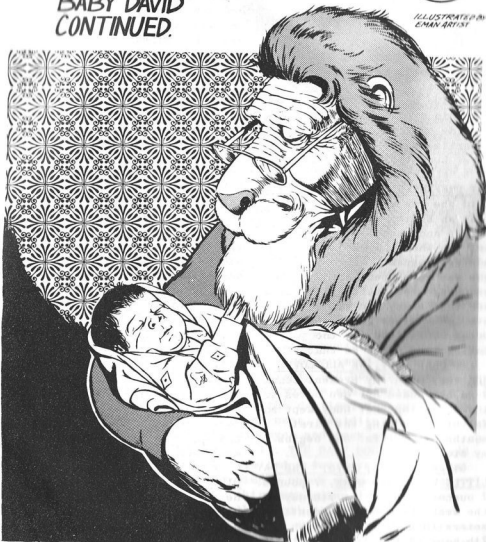
CHAPTERS 3 & 4 OF "IT'S A BOY!"

A NEWBORN -IN THE KING'S HOUSE! -BY SARA

-THE STORY OF
BABY DAVID
CONTINUED.

DFD
52

ILLUSTRATED BY
GEMAN ARTIST



1. "WOULD YOU LIKE TO HEAR THE STORY of my early days and life in the house of the King? Oh, I was a real big surprise to everyone--a whole new thing in Mommy and Daddy's house! They had been used to living alone in small hotel rooms and being totally self-sufficient, until I came!

2. "THEY HAD NEVER NEEDED A HOUSEKEEPER, a cook, nanny, childcare advisors, extra bedrooms, a bigger house and a play yard until I came along. The Lord gave us a beautiful little house in a small urbanisation outside of the city of Orotava, Tenerife. Maybe I'd better let sweet Lucy tell the story:

3. "ELOTH OR LUCY AS THE FAMILIALLY PREFERRED TO CALL HER (Daddy said she was more like a Lucy than an Eloth) was my first helper and nanny. She came to help us when she was about five months pregnant. Abraham said she was very special and would encourage the heart of the King, and that's why she was chosen over many other girls who were being considered for the job of taking care of me at that time.

4. "DEAR LUCY, WE ALL LOVED HER very much. My present teacher, Sara, has added her own notes to the daily log that Lucy kept so faithfully during the first months of my life. She begins my story on

5. "JANUARY 25, 1975:" THE DAY LITTLE DAVID WAS BORN, 7 pounds 7 ounces born on the 7th day of the week, Saturday, 49 centimeters long (7 times 7!) on the 7th hour of the day Bible time!

6. LUCY AND LYDIA HELPED care for the baby and Maria while they were still in the clinic. Davidito had a lot of mucous and we had to have it taken out with the suction machine while he was still in the hospital. He sneezed about seven times while awake, which really scared Mommy because she was concerned that he was too cold, but I guess he was just trying to clear his nose.

7. HIS HEAD IS 34 CENTIMETERS: 34-7! He's got gorgeous long, black eyelashes that any female would envy, and he gracefully waves his fingers in the air like he's doing magic tricks!

8. WE WERE SO USED TO FOLLOWING RIGID REQUIREMENTS FOR STERILISATION in American hospitals that it was a surprise when the nurses brought us warm, boiled sugar water in an open cup to spoonfeed to the newborn. So we did as the Canarians do! We weren't sure the water was sterile, according to American standards, but it sure didn't hurt him. Of course, we always prayed a lot, too, and preferred honey.

9. AMERICAN BABY BOOKS SAY that water is not actually sterile until boiled a full 20 minutes, and baby's dishes should be boiled for five minutes before use until the time children are six months old. Dad's comment was,

10. "WELL, ADAM AND EVE SURE DIDN'T DO ALL THAT STERILISING!" He agreed that after washing baby bottles and equipment in hot soapy water that rinsing them in hot boiled water should

be sufficient, and good ol' soap and clean water should be sufficient for wiping the nipples before nursing. Our forefathers never had the convenience or necessity of "sterile" cotton or breast pads either!

11. AS LONG AS ALL OUR SURROUNDINGS AND EQUIPMENT ARE WASHED and rinsed well and kept very clean, we should have no problems. He says when their first four children were small, he and Mother Eve boiled all baby bottles, nipples and utensils vigorously for ten minutes and then kept them until needed in covered sterilised containers.

12. THE CANARIANS CONSIDER BABY EQUIPMENT "STERILE" if it is only rinsed in water that has been boiled previously for a few minutes. But their homes are kept almost as sparkling and beautifully clean as this dear little friendly clinic. They aren't as finicky as the Americans about sterilisation, but there is a good chance that their children are healthier and their homes even cleaner.

13. INCIDENTALLY, WE HAD 12 MORE BABIES BORN THERE in the next two years and our girls were tremendous testimonies to the entire medical staff of the city of Puerto de la Cruz! Praise the Lord! Dad always said it was "The Island of Love" and we sure have the proofs! Hallelujah!

14. THE NEXT DAY, JANUARY 26, MOMMY AND DAVIDITO CAME HOME and he settled in his nice little nursery room Daddy had helped fix up beforehand with good lighting, ventilation, heat and all the necessary equipment. Daddy brought Davidito to the

dinner table tonight because he seemed a little lonely and whiny in his room all by himself.



15. HE SEEMED TO ACT SO HUNGRY right from the beginning, that we decided to feed him formula and he drank 90cc's the first time! Daddy advised that Davidito suck Lucy's breasts (he said it was good preparation for her baby!) or take a little wine if he seemed to be troubled, ha! (We didn't try the wine, however, until he got to be a little older.)

16. WHEN THE BACKGROUND MUSIC WOULD STOP during dinner, Davidito would open his eyes and start to fuss. He didn't like the Don MacLean tape, it's beautiful, but too sad, Daddy said, and not inspirational enough. Soft instrumental music makes a nice accompaniment for evening fellowship and bedtime, and happy voices and family music for the daytime. Whenever Daddy came near, Davidito would open his eyes and peek at him!

17. THE BABY DOCTOR CAME and visited a few days later for a simple check up and said everything was going fine! Praise the Lord! Maria's breasts were so full and hard by now that she said it hurt even more than hav-

ing the baby!

18. DAVIDITO DIDN'T SEEM TO LIKE NURSING and sucking too much, even from the beginning, which was of course the Lord's plan, because it wasn't convenient for Mommy to have to wake and nurse in the night in case Daddy was sleeping.

19. DAVIDITO SLEPT IN THE ROOM WITH LUCY, which was only one door down from Mommy and Daddy's room, and it was a real miracle that he kept as quiet as he did so not to bother them! He just seemed to understand that he should try to be quiet!

20. HE HAD HIS FIRST BATH when he was nine days old. We only bathed him about once every ten days or two weeks because the weather was too cold, and since then we have only bathed him a few times monthly during cold seasons. Mommy and Daddy never did believe in bathing too often, but rather in washing up and keeping fresh daily.

21. SOAP USED TOO FREQUENTLY IS NOT GOOD FOR THE SKIN, especially on a child's delicate face, because it robs the body of the natural protective oils. Daddy washes his face and hands about six or seven times daily with plain water and doesn't need to use soap so often. This is what Grandma taught him to do all his life, therefore, his skin is very well kept.

22. WE HAVE ALWAYS USED BODY LOTION to clean and care for Davidito's skin, and he loves to freshen up a few times daily with cologne. Daddy requested that Davidito always have on a nice smelling cologne when he was going to hold him or play with him,

because his sense of smell is very acute.

23. IT'S A NICE IDEA for any childcare person or baby to always smell fresh and clean with cologne or perfume. Daddy always likes everyone to smell nice, and he always has on cologne when he comes out of his "lion's den" to kiss us all. Now we all follow his sample and freshen up before mealtimes with nice cologne or perfume.

24. BOTH DAD AND MARIA WERE SO CONCERNED ABOUT EVERY SINGLE LITTLE DETAIL concerning the baby. It was a whole new thing for Maria, but Daddy was already an expert, you know. He's been around children a lot and even took care of Jonathan and Faithie almost entirely on his own when they were very small. Daddy sometimes calls Maria "Jane" and Davidito "Jonathan" because

25. HAVING A LITTLE BOY AROUND AGAIN is just like old times for him! He says that Jonathan, too, was a very alert and smart baby like Little David.

26. WHEN DAVIDITO CAME INTO THE LIVING ROOM for family time at night, he was always so cute and inspirational for Mommy and Daddy. We took lots of pictures and he would often reach up and stroke Daddy's beard. He's gone to sleep a few times holding on to it too.

27. DAVIDITO DIDN'T SLEEP THROUGH THE NIGHT MUCH in the beginning, and stirred in his sleep frequently for months. We usually found that Daddy was stirring about the same time. They're so very much alike in their sensitivity to the Spirit!

28. WHEN DADDY WOULD HAVE A



GROUP MEETING with the Family in the living room, Davidito would hardly ever sleep through it, but would wake and stir. When Papa Lion would begin to growl, so would the baby! Daddy would sense, too, when the baby was awake and fussing, even in the middle of an anointed talk, and would pray for him!

29. DAVIDITO NEVER LIKED TO MISS DINNER TIME FELLOWSHIP. About 8 pm Daddy would roll him out in his big pram, which we called the "Cadillac", and would prop him up in the infant seat. Everyone would sing family songs and praises while Daddy got little David settled at the table. Davidito always preferred to sit up in the baby chair inside the pram just like a grown up so he could see everybody!

30. DADDY WOULD SLOWLY ROLL THE BIG PRAM BACK AND FORTH with his left hand so it would creak like an old porch swing, he had to teach the rest of us how to make that same squeaky but soothing motion to put Davidito to sleep.

31. LITTLE DAVIDITO DIDN'T LIKE TO NURSE BUT HE ALWAYS LIKED HIS PACIFIER. When he began to balk and fuss or he needed to be kept quiet during special times, Lucy would put a little dab of honey on the pacifier from a syrup dispenser.

32. SOMETIMES WE WONDERED if it was good for him to get used to having it so often, but, of course, honey was good for him and it served the purpose of quieting him at the same time, so why not?

33. MARIA SUGGESTED WE HAVE PLENTY OF PACIFIERS ON HAND and keep them sterilized and stored in covered sterilized jars, so that as soon as one became soiled we always had a clean one on hand. Pacifiers that come with a tight-fitting cover are very convenient and much more sanitary.

34. THE LOUDEST DAVIDITO WOULD GET WAS DURING HIS BATH. He would whoop like an Indian as soon as you took his tee-shirt off and continue until the bath was finished, so furious, he'd turn as bright red as his Spanish blood!

35. AFTER USING THE BATHINGETTE, we wiped and dried it out, then sprayed it with a disinfectant so it wouldn't get moldy and sour-smelling inside. Mommy always made sure the room was well-heated before we even started the bath.

3 months



36. WE ALWAYS KEPT ASIDE A BIG CUP OF CLEAN WARM BATH WATER for the last hair rinse so we didn't have to rinse his scalp with the dirty soapy water. We liked using glycerine soap or a good mild baby soap for baths. He had a little cradle cap once that Lucy worked loose by put-

ting a little baby oil on his scalp before the bath and scrubbing it off during the hairwash.

37. OF COURSE, NICE MANLY COLOGNE IS A DAILY NECESSITY, as well as nice to put on after a bath.

38. DAVIDITO SEEMED TO HAVE SUCH AN APPETITE, that when he was only 19 days old they suggested we feed him a little cereal from a bottle. We thought, however, if continued that, it might cut down his milk intake, so he was over two months old when we began the cereal again.

39. MOTHER EVE LOOKED AFTER HIM A FEW TIMES when Lucy had to do shopping or errands, and Lydia was always a tremendous help with her suggestions and care for him. During Maria's post-natal rest, Daddy sometimes needed the nannies' loving care too! Hallelujah! Stephen came in handy playing the guitar to Davidito for inspiration. But Davidito is more sensitive when even a few extra people are around, and never seems to rest as well.

40. DAVIDITO WAS 24 DAYS OLD ON DADDY'S BIRTHDAY, FEBRUARY 18TH, which we celebrated by a quiet but beautiful evening of Family fellowship at home. Mommy fed him his night bottle and then he fell asleep on Daddy's shoulder clinging tightly to his beard.

41. DAD ALWAYS MAKES SUCH FUNNY COMMENTS ABOUT DAVIDITO, about his dark piercing eyes and how he seems to look right through you as if he understands everything you are thinking. He said he looks like a fat little old Jewish man the way he folds

his hands in front of him.

42. HE'S UNUSUALLY EXPRESSIVE WITH HIS HANDS, clapping them together, opening and closing them like he is trying to speak with them, and waving his fingers like he is trying to point. Lucy made him a darling little prophet robe just like Daddy's big brown one that he wears around the house.

43. MOOMY SAYS SHE PREFERS THINGS TO BE MADE AT HOME on the sewing machine rather than buying everything because it is so much cheaper and you can have what you want, if you have time and a good seamstress.

44. SHE HAD HER MATERNITY CLOTHES MADE by a local seamstress who they wanted to help out with work, and we even looked into making baby clothes, as well as robes, curtains, blankets and sheets on the machine.

45. DADDY FOUND A REAL NICE WASHING MACHINE on sale and made sure to explain to all of us exactly how to use it and how to change the filter. He believes in everyone reading the instruction booklet before using any type of equipment. That way we don't break things and ruin things the Lord has given us.

46. IF THERE ARE ANY QUESTIONS concerning the mechanics of the house, call on Daddy because he is a mechanic and he knows how to work it and that is his department!

47. WHEN ABOUT ONE MONTH OLD, Davidito began to drink freshly-squeezed orange juice with a little honey and water added. Daddy liked to hold him close while they danced to music together after dinner. Davidito would fuss whenever the music stopped



or when held sideways in your arms instead of upright like a big boy!

48. HE WAS DANCED TO SLEEP, most of the time for the first year of his life because he was so used to dancing with Mommy and Daddy every night while still in the womb in the late hours of the night at the clubs. I've never seen a baby get so furious at the hiccups, wow!

49. HIS FURRY SMILE was this month directly at Mommy. His fussy time is usually in the morning. Lydia says that she thinks his mind just runs faster than his body and he gets frustrated! He just has to have SOMETHING to do, so we have to change his positions from the little rocking chair, to the infant seat, to the bed, to his tummy--every ten minutes or so. He's a real Aquarian, unpredictable!

50. HIS SCHEDULE IN THE EARLY MONTHS was usually final wake up about 8 am; formula bottle about 8:30; nap from 10-11; lunch bottle about 12; another nap around 2-4 and an afternoon bottle at 5; and night time bottle at 9. He drinks an average of 4 ounces a meal--sometimes such more and sometimes only one ounce or less.

51. MOHMY AND DADDY NEVER KISSED WHEN HE DIDN'T EAT WELL.

They say, "Well, sometimes we don't feel like eating either. It never hurts anyone to miss a meal once in a while!" As long as he was happy, healthy and gaining weight, we knew he was doing fine.

52. HE WENT INTO HIS SECOND MONTH, he even sits wide awake during prophetic prayer. Mommy and Daddy pray together for him every

night, and when we report some small symptom of upset tummy or restlessness, they commit it to the Lord together in prayer.

53. MOMMY SENT A PICTURE of Little David to President Goddard with the pioneer team going down South. Hallelujah! "Prince Meets Mo'assar!"

54. DAVIDITO WAS TAKING a liquid solution of multi-vitamin daily. I noticed in his log that it says, "He was a little bit fussy" about six times a day!--Ha! He's so active that he doesn't sleep very much compared to other children we know.

55. IT WAS SUCH A BLESSING how Davidito got so accustomed to having several people take care of him right from the start. He never has gone to strange people well, but he enjoys changes and changing people who care for him throughout the day. (Especially, like his Daddy, if they are pretty girls!)

His first NO Letter!



56. WE USUALLY DRESSED HIM --3 weeks. warm (not too tight) knee-socks and a long-sleeved tee-shirt under a one-piece sleeper in order to keep him warm in case of drafts, especially because we were moving him from room-to-room very often in a cool climate.

57. NANNY LUCY REALLY HAD A SAY WITH LITTLE DAVID! She could

wake him up, laugh, or do anything! But sometimes we had to remind her of the importance of cleanliness. Once at dinner time when he drooled a bit, she quickly dabbed his mouth with a dirty dish rag and Daddy absolutely exploded!

58. HE REALLY REPRIMANDS US so we'll never forget it when we use unnecessary measures or are not careful in keeping very clean. Cute Lucy was so sorry that she wrote a beautifully inspired poem that she got while she was cleaning the King's "Throne" in the bathroom, ha! She taped it to his mirror so that he saw it the first thing the next morning.

59. MARIA SAYS THAT LUCY WAS A BEAUTIFUL SPIRIT and the folks love her very much. She was the first member of the Family outside of the Royal Family that they had met since TSC, so it was something new for the folks as well as for Lucy.

60. DAD SAYS that just about the time he is fed up with having extra people around, that someone like Lucy will do something extra sweet and loving such as writing a beautiful poem or doing a special favour, to sort of "redeem themselves". The sure mercies of David have put up with a lot from us children here in his house!

61. HE'S THE MOST FAITHFUL, LOYAL, CONCERNED, WONDERFUL, COLONY SHEPHERD anyone could ever have! Praise the Lord! Every single time he greets us, he always takes time to give each one a sweet hug and kiss and a "couple" of nice squeezes if you happen to be a girl!

Hallelujah!

62. LUCY WAS COMING ALONG VERY WELL IN HER PREGNANCY. The doctor prescribed that she take some huge red pills to cut down her water retention and make her urinate often, but David didn't seem to think they were good for her because they were not in accordance with God's natural ways.



63. YOU CAN DRINK NATURAL BERRIAL TEAS that will have the same results without harm. He suggested she cut out salt and spicy foods and adhere strictly to a good diet. He usually watches how much bread and potatoes and starches his girls eat.

64. DAD SAYS ANY WOMAN THAT REPRESENTS HIM or belongs to his family he wants to be proud of, so they should have a well-disciplined diet and take good care of themselves in order to be good

witnesses of the Lord's love and beauty.

65. DAD AND MARIA MADE VERY FREQUENT REFERENCE TO DR. BUNDESON'S BABY BOOK. We followed Bundeson's counsel on giving Davidito cod liver oil and daily ten-minute sun baths in the early months. We were surprised to see that Dad had personally underlined such parts as the two-month-old baby schedule which he had referred to constantly in his own personal care of little baby Faithie 20 years before!

66. IF DAVIDITO WAS HAVING TROUBLE GOING TO SLEEP, Mommy and Daddy would suggest a new way of putting him down, so he never got used to going to sleep in the same manner. He was often danced to sleep, or sometimes we would shake his bed, or sometimes he would go to sleep by being rocked in our arms or in the rocking chair or pram.

67. SOMETIMES WE'D SING TO HIM, other times we'd pat his back or stroke his hair, walk him in the pram, use Scripture tapes, etc. There's something so angelic about a sleeping baby.



5 weeks

68. WHEN HE WAS VERY YOUNG, Davidito never smiled much during his waking hours, but he'd give beautiful, big happy smiles in his sleep! Daddy said he was having dreams of the spirit world!



2 weeks

A Word of Caution from Maria:

Please be very cautious about the use of rectal thermometers and enemas for babies and children. Excessive use can cause physical damage as well as creating a fear which can carry over into adulthood making the use of suppositories, tampax or any internal vaginal or anal medication or instrument very difficult and often times painful.

OUR TEACHER

DAVID
53

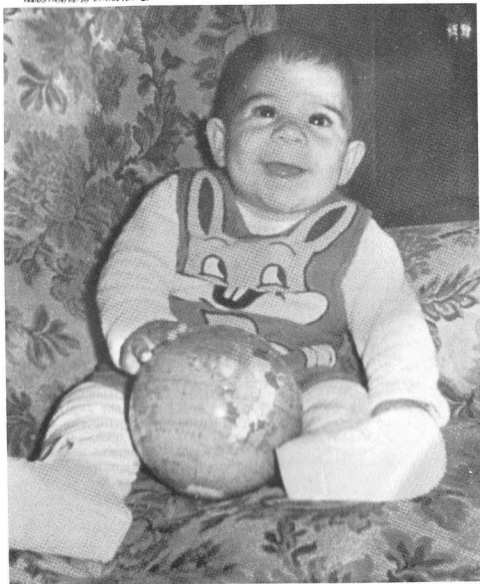
-AT 2 MONTHS!

BY SARA

-CHAPTER 4 OF "IT'S A BOY!"

-THE STORY OF BABY DAVID CONTINUED.

ILLUSTRATED BY ANAN ARTIST



1. YOU CAN IMAGINE how everyone in the house was totally involved in the childcare ministry by now. Mommy Maria was very busy studying everything she could get her hands on about baby education and child rearing.

2. ON MARCH 19TH WHEN DAVIDITO WAS LESS THAN TWO MONTHS OLD my husband and I arrived to help take care of the Little Prince, since Lucy's little baby would be arriving soon. Having just come from the Family's Childcare Center in Italy and from working in the International Childcare Ministry, I must say my old childcare bottle was broken into pieces over and over again!--And I loved it!

3. THE SECOND EVENING that we spent with Dad and Maria we showed them our family photo book, and Dad, looking just like big Papa Lion, sat on the couch turning the pages and kissing the pictures of the children and



listening to everyone's story about where they were, what they were like, what their ministry

was, and all the little interesting details.

4. WE COMMENTED how we had never seen a baby as beautiful as Davidito. "I guess everyone thinks their baby is the most beautiful", he said.

5. I IMMEDIATELY CHANGED from the American Better Homes and Garden Baby Book to the old Dr. Bundeson's Baby Book which they liked, as well as other good ones they'd discovered more recently.

6. WE COULD HARDLY BELIEVE that Davidito already had teething symptoms, but Maria talked to Rachel on the phone, and found that her children too had begun teething at about two months old, so we prepared for the coming of a new tooth soon.

7. DAD GAVE US A VERY HEAVY ANOINTED TALK about having desperate prayer for the children daily. One of the small babies at another nearby selah location had been having some serious problems with bad spirits actually choking it so that it lost its breath in fits!

8. DAD SAID HE BELIEVED IN COMMITTING THE CHILDREN TO THE LORD DAILY with the laying on of hands and showing the Lord you really mean business! I believe this desperate prayer has been what has kept Davidito from serious accidents and illnesses and even spiritual problems, praise the Lord.

9. THE LORD SO OFTEN CAN DEAL WITH US THROUGH OUR OWN CHILDREN, and that was exactly the problem with this other little baby. His mother had had experiences in

the past with black magic and witchcraft. One night we got a call during dinner that a big swollen bump the size of an egg had suddenly appeared on the baby's head, but no one knew where the bump had come from!

10. DAD GAVE ANOTHER HOT SESSION on how to handle these emergency situations: Since the mother was not obeying counsel and following the steps that the folks had laid out for her to rebuke the evil spirit troubling the baby, then the responsibility was not on us. The colony shepherd should have immediately called the doctor first and then called for family counsel. That way it shows the system that we aren't trying to handle it on our own, and if anything should go wrong, there's no way that we could be held responsible.

11. I SAW RIGHT AWAY THAT THE MAIN THING THAT HURTS MO AND MARIA IS OUR DISOBEDIENCE: Dad was so concerned about what progress had been made on childcare classes, and boy was I embarrassed to have to say that as yet nothing much was actually in print!

12. NOW MO AND MARIA THEMSELVES NEEDED THOSE PRINTED LESSONS, and it eventually took their having a baby and writing the Letters for us, to get the job done! "What do you all do with your time? What do these people do that they're not publishing Revolutionary classes on childcare?" he questioned over and over! He was so upset that he even became sick during the night over our neglect of the children.

13. THE NEXT MORNING HE TALKED

TO THE FAMILY AND BOOM!--THE CHILDREAR REVOLUTION BEGAN! Thank You Jesus! A new challenge was set before us. "Even if we have to write the lessons ourselves and use Davidito for an example we'll do it!", he vowed. And as a result, "The Childcare Revolution", "What's the Difference", "The Education Revolution", "The Health Revolution", "Real Mothers", etc. soon followed.

14. ALSO DADDY COUNSELLED ALL OF US who had anything to do with Davidito's care of the importance of keeping thorough daily records of Davidito's activities and handling, "because someday, you know, you'll be writing his story to share with the world," he said. "And you must be faithful with this responsibility, because many young parents and children's workers will be waiting to hear about what we did with our child."

15. MARIA WAS ALWAYS OUR FAITHFUL DAILY REMINDER. "That's a good point", she'd say. "Did you write that down?" Or, "How is your log coming? Have you completed it yet?", she'd question. This was right at the beginning of the whole New Revolution, and these changes were just fantastic!--And Little David endured it pretty well--all these changes of nannies, people and faces.

16. WE'VE GOT A BIG JOB AHEAD OF US, and that is to train our children in the way that they should go, because they have an even bigger job, and that is to win and lead the world for Jesus in the last generation.

17. THEFORE THEIR EDUCATION

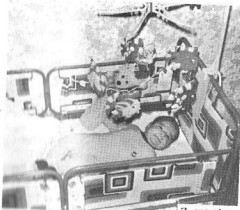
IS VITAL from the earliest months onward. I believe that our parents and family who have the true End-Time vision and who heed the call of Mark 16:15 will have a genuine burden and anointing to teach and train our children at every opportunity.

18. THE MORE YOU PREPARE AND EDUCATE THEM in the 3 R's and G's (of the "Education Revolution," NO. 371 by MO) the more time and emphasis you can give to sharing with them the spiritual--Bible verses, MO quotes, songs and witnessing--which is most important! Well, baby wasn't quite ready to start Readin', 'Ritin and 'Rithmetic, but this didn't deter Mommy from her vision of teaching him Right from the beginning. There were multitudes of things he could learn right now! We began to encourage his motor development and to provide stimulation for all five senses and provoke his creativity

19. MARIA'S THE MOST FAITHFUL MOTHER any of us have ever seen in studying every bit of good child-rearing material she can get her hands on, including Mother's magazines, baby books, pamphlets, news articles, and especially pumping Daddy, the voice of wisdom and experience, for things she can share with all of us and the whole world.

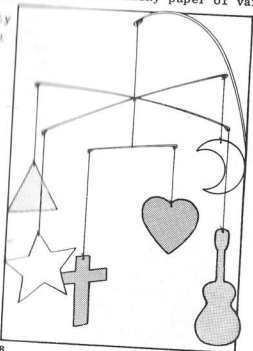
20. AS YOUNG AS TWO MONTHS OLD, Davidito enjoyed playing with a string of coloured, plastic balls which were hooked across his baby bed. He would lie on his back almost directly under them and bat at them with his fists and feet.

21. MOMMY BOUGHT SEVERAL DIFFERENT KINDS OF COLOURFUL HANG-



7 weeks

ING MOBILES so he wouldn't get bored always looking at the same thing, and she encouraged us to put nice, realistic coloured pictures on the wall, as well as a big mirror. Davidito also enjoyed a few stuffed animals to look at and talk to. You can make simple but beautiful mobiles yourself with shiny paper of var-



ious colours. You can easily cut shapes like circles, crosses, stars, hearts, crescents, yokes, guitars, pyramids etc. attaching them to strings and tie them to the ends of light-weight wire sticks and hang in a balanced, mobile fashion. Hung above the rocking chair, baby's bed or changing table, a mobile can keep a baby fascinated and interested as its first "toy".

22. WE FOUND THAT DAVIDITO AND OTHER SMALL BABIES who are very alert and awake much of the day just have to have something to do! Many people do not realize the capacity that a small infant has to enjoy and study and learn from the things around him, but the more we gave Davidito to do and learn from, the more he developed and progressed!

23. ALMOST EVERYDAY MOMMY AND DADDY WOULD MAKE A NEW SUGGESTION that would break our old "Childcare-doctrine" bottles, thank God! It was so interesting to see what suggestions they would make by the leading of the Spirit and by doing what was best for Little David.

24. DON'T FORGET THAT THEY HAD NEVER BEEN AROUND the stereotyped childcare centers that all of us nannies had come from! They had not been around the colony life, the children's colony or the regular routine that we had all known for so many years.

25. IT WAS A TRULY WHOLE NEW EXPERIENCE FOR EVERY ONE OF US that Rachel, Lydia, Alfred, Lucy and I and now others have all benefited greatly from. They believe in the simple rule:

26. DO WHAT IS BEST FOR THE

CHILD AND MAKES HIM HAPPY, and helps him learn and progress. Help him grow to be self-sufficient--feed his mind and spirit! Pray and obey, most of all!

27. WE WERE CONTINUALLY FEEDING HIS LITTLE MIND like a computer and trying to help Davidito develop all five senses with the freedom of his own natural curiosity. And most important of all, we strive to bring him up in a healthy spiritual atmosphere of God's love.

28. A VERY GOOD BOOK WE RECOMMEND YOU READ and apply is "How to Raise a Brighter Child" by Joan Beck, printed in Great Britain by William Commonson's and Company Ltd., Glasgow, copyright 1967, Fontana Books. The author explains that a small child "learns to learn" very early.



29. THIS MEANS WE MUST TRY TO UNDERSTAND the children as they start to learn and explore and fill their developing brain's need for stimuli and satisfying learning experiences.

30. "SMALL CHILDREN LOVE TO LEARN and are born with the desire and hunger for learning, unless we bore, spank, train or discourage it out of them."

31. AN ENVIRONMENT RICH IN GAMES, toys and other objects that a baby can handle, will

stimulate his perception and growth. So does a wide range of experience of contact with adults at meals, playtimes and throughout the day.

32. PARENTS WHO ARE AWARE of the child's learning need can encourage him to say words if they surround him with talk used freely, clearly and naturally. The more stimulation and the earlier a child receives it, the brighter he will become within the bounds of his natural God-given potential.

33. WE ALL OBSERVED HOW DAVIDITO HAD A VERY SHORT ATTENTION SPAN. Some people have the mistaken idea that all such children are either extremely nervous or of low intelligence. On the contrary, it is more likely in view of recent research that a youngster can concentrate on one thing for only a brief span because of his brain's need for more stimulation--because of his great drive to pay attention to many things.

34. A BABY WHO IS DRY, fed, neither too hot nor too cold and not being stuck by safety pins yet who is still crying in his bed or playpen, has an unsatisfied basic need--a need for new sensory stimuli.

35. MOMMY HAS OFTEN POINTED OUT THAT THE PURPOSE of these learning activities we introduce to Davidito are not to push him into something he cannot do, but to make him happy and challenge him with the opportunity to learn and achieve his own happiness and self-satisfaction.

36. DADDY ALWAYS REFERS TO DAVIDITO'S BRAIN AS A COMPUTER, which is exactly the vision we

should have from the day our children are born.

37. THE GENERAL CONSENSUS OF OPINION OF CHILD RESEARCH is that even newborn infants can focus their eyes on shapes and bright colours. In her book, Joan Beck points out that infants less than one month old are able to distinguish stripes as narrow as one-eighth of an inch at a distance of ten inches, and at four months babies have visual accommodations skills comparable to those of normal adults.

38. ONE REASON DAVIDITO ALWAYS ENJOYED BEING CARRIED ABOUT THE HOUSE whether in arms, in his pram or infant seat was because it gave him more things to look at, and opportunities to stop, look, listen--and learn!

39. MOMMY AND DADDY TOOK DAVIDITO FOR HIS FIRST OUTDOOR WALK in the big pram when he was two months old. Up until then he had daily sunbaths on a blanket spread out in the garden, but we didn't believe in exposing him unnecessarily to the germs of strangers in the town. Moreover, the climate was cool and windy, so he was indoors with us the majority of the time as we did the housework.

40. BUT HE LOVED HIS NEW ACTIVITY of going on walks because we'd talk to him about the birds, flowers, people, the sea, animals and trees and point them all out to him, but he had to keep moving!

41. AT TWO MONTHS OLD he would never sit in his chair alone with nothing to do--by "nothing to do", I mean just sit and watch us cook or work, even

with a toy in his hand! As long as you were close by and talking directly to him he was happy, but the moment you turned your back he was discontent. He just demanded your fulltime attention and was seldom happy on his own. We sometimes worried a little that we might be "spoiling him"--but how else was he to learn what this new vast grown-up world was all about?

42. HE DID ENJOY WATCHING THE WINDOW CURTAINS BLOW in the wind, or sitting directly in front of the washing machine and watching the coloured towels go round and round in the window, but most of all he liked people and communicating with them in some way.

43. MOMMY SUGGESTED WE EXPLAIN EVERYTHING TO HIM--talk

to him in an adult way, and include him in on everything we did. If we peeled potatoes in the kitchen, we would tell him all about this funny little brown "papa", as the Canarians called them. Although so young Davidito was very interested. This is why I believe he learned to understand everything we would say, even when only a few months old.

44. DAD WAS VERY INTERESTED IN ELECTRONICS, astrology, books, geography and nature etc. as a young boy, and look how the Lord has used this knowledge and experience in his Letters which are changing the world!

45. TEACHING IS GIVING AND SHARING--it's part of our lifestyle! It's something you can



and should be doing constantly when around children of all ages. Thank the Lord for the privilege we have to be part of such a willing, wonderful family!

46. HE HAS GIVEN US IDEAL OPPORTUNITIES for working together in the education, preparation of materials, sharing of ideas and prayer and care for the kids. God bless Dad and Maria and Rachel, Deb, Mom, Sarah Ireland, Paul Theopolis, Esther David and others for their tremendous lessons and writings!

47. ACCOMPANIED BY HAPPY, SOOTHING MUSIC OR CASSETTES, he would bounce up and down in the Johnny-Jump-Up doorway swing



3½ months

and play with household items such as wooden spoons, paper bags, colourful paper, spools, cups and other things that he could hold in his hand.

48. I DON'T REMEMBER THAT WE BOUGHT ANY BABY TOYS for him until he was several months old, and even then, he was still much

more interested in real objects and exploring colourful safe utensils and things we'd find around the house. (Besides, I would have felt silly handing him a baby rattle!—Ha!)

49. ONE OF HIS FAVOURITE TOYS for months was a small world globe! Rather than spend money on lots of toys that presented no challenge or teaching value, we instead invested in good educational equipment such as hanging mobiles, a music box, exercise pillow, bouncing swing, realistic posters and books that we could pass on to share with other babies after he outgrew them.

50. DURING HIS FIRST SIX MONTHS he'd make such amazing hand and facial expressions that you were SURE he was trying to talk to you! Davidito also became our "personality barometer".

51. TO EACH NEW PERSON, HE'D REACT in either a very positive or a very negative way. We often considered how a person would fit into our household staff according to Davidito's rating reaction when he met them!

52. IN THE EARLY MONTHS, PHYSICAL MOVEMENT is another way in which a baby develops his intelligence. He needs great freedom and opportunity to touch and move about, to handle objects, to reach, to grab and to learn to release.

53. DURING THE FIRST MONTH OF HIS LIFE, we tried to give Davidito the opportunity for touch-and-see play. Mommy suggested he lie on a blanket in a warm room on the floor so he could move his arms and legs about freely. This taught him to reach out for

things and to roll over on his own.

54. WE HUNG TOYS and objects from the sides of his crib so he could bat at and look at them, and he enjoyed very much listening to nice, soothing music. Daddy came home from a shopping trip one day with a beautiful Japanese musical clock which Davidito loved for many months.

55. WE LET HIM EXPERIMENT FREELY and work at coordinating his eyes and hands so that when he would reach for an object, he was free to bang it, taste it, shake it, and use it in any way that was safe. Dad often commented how amazing it is that children at such a young age enjoy repetitions, imitating and peek-a-boo games.

56. AT TWO MONTHS OLD WE CHANGED BEDS from the closed-in baby bassinette type to a travel-bed, so that he could look out the side panels and have more to see. He played for longer times on his tummy this way because he had full vision of the room while playing alone in his bed.

57. ANOTHER VERY WORTHWHILE BOOK which undoubtedly contributed such to Davidito's physical coordination and strength during the early months of his life, is "Exercises for Your Baby", by Janine Levy. Lydia began working with Davidito on these motor development exercises when he was not quite three months old, so that by the time he was four-and-a-half months old, he could easily stand alone and hold onto a chair!

58. IT'S IMPORTANT TO NOTE that we never pushed him beyond his own physical capacities. If

a small baby is ready to pull himself up to stand with your help, he'll work to achieve that as hard as he can.



4 months

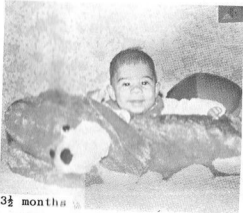
59. THIS AUTHOR SUGGESTS using a long firm cylinder-shaped pillow to prop right under the chest and arms when the baby is lying on his tummy. This will encourage him to push with his legs in



4½ months

preparation for crawling and turning over.

60. THE BOOK INCLUDES arm, leg and back and neck strengthening exercises as well as teaches reaching and grasping coordination. Maria found a big long stuffed red dog to substitute for the long cylinder-shaped pillow.

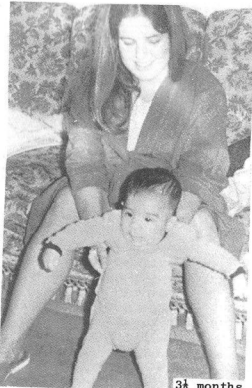


3 1/2 months

61. EVEN A ROUTINE DIAPER CHANGE presents an opportunity for teaching a baby how to roll over, kick and raise himself on his arms. The book contains good teaching ideas for very young babies.

62. WE DON'T REALLY KNOW how much these motor development exercises improved Davidito's already unusual strength and

agility, but at least we believe that exercises of this type promote a good loving, working relationship and communication between mother and baby. You converse together, work and achieve together, and it's one of the first teaching thrills you can experience and share with your infant.



3 1/2 months

"TRAINING A CHILD IS LIKE PAINTING A MASTERPIECE or contriving an invention, building something. You're building a life, you're training a child and you're making something out of a child. In other words, it's like your artistry, your masterpiece, your painting, your invention. It may be one of the hardest jobs, but it's one of the most rewarding!"--Dad.

LOVE'S INTUITION AND FAMILY NUTRITION! DFD 54 © 1987 BY DFD

-BYSARA

- CHAPTER 5 OF "IT'S A BOY!"
- THE STORY OF LITTLE DAVID CONTINUED.





--6 months.

1. ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT STEPS TOWARD UNDERSTANDING CHILDREN AND THEIR NEEDS IS TO PUT YOURSELF IN THEIR PLACE. How

would you like to eat the very same food for weeks at a time at each meal? How would you like your food to look, to taste? How warm would you be if you were sitting on the floor or in low chairs and in beds most of the time?

2. WHAT WOULD YOU NEED TO COVER YOUR LEGS IF YOU WERE WERE CRAWLING ON A COLD FLOOR?

Wouldn't you appreciate it if someone would cover you in the night if you couldn't even reach down and pull up your own blanket? How do you know that "no tear" shampoo works? Maybe you should let it run down your face to see if it really doesn't burn your eyes?

3. WHAT DOES TEETHING GEL TASTE LIKE, and what effect does it have on your gums? Would you rather be lying down in the pram or propped up so you could see everything? How long could you sit in a doo-doo diaper? The examples are endless, but it gets the point across, and putting myself in Davidito's place has helped me to better understand

and judge many situations.

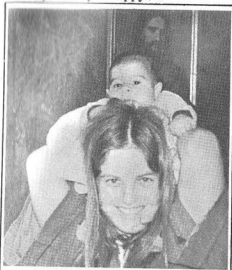
4. ESPECIALLY AT THOSE MOMENTS WHEN A CHILD CRIES, is bored or nervous, and you can't quite understand why, take a trip back into your own past and remember those horrible embarrassing moments that you experienced around your family and friends. Davidito sure appreciates an understanding heart or simple explanation at those special moments.



Since Dad had the most experience...--2 weeks.

5. AQUARIANS ARE VERY SENSITIVE: THEY'LL FORGIVE, BUT THEY'LL NEVER FORGET! I know that each of us in Little David's life will make a very serious impression on him because he never ever forgets anything. Of course, like I said before, he never really was a baby and he took quite some getting used to, especially after my having worked in a baby nursery for so many months and then meeting him, an altogether grown up baby.

6. IT MUST BE THAT WOMAN'S INTUITION OR THE LOVE OF A MOTHER, which is really the special love of the Holy Spirit, that tells you what a child needs and wants when he can't yet express himself. Love is the real communication of the Spirit between mother and child, or man and woman, or human being and human being. As long as Davidito knows that we really love him, he is nearly always happy.



--The nanny, the son and the Holy Ghost!--3 months.

7. LOVE NEVER FAILS, THAT'S OUR MOTTO HERE! The Lord has reminded me many times how Davidito was conceived by the ultimate in love, total sacrifice and total giving, and that the Lord is using him to teach us about love.

8. ESPECIALLY WHEN VERY YOUNG HE WAS SOMETIMES MISUNDERSTOOD and would therefore become frustrated and have temper tantrums. But when we really loved him up and tried to understand him, prayed and talked to him and tried different things to calm

and satisfy him, he knew we were trying and he responded.

9. IT TOOK SEVERAL MONTHS FOR DAVIDITO AND I TO REALLY GET TO KNOW ONE ANOTHER and to have that perfect communication in the spirit! I had always wanted to be a nanny or fulltime childcare helper for one child, since I had never had one of my own, and I had often wondered how a child considered the nanny's love in comparison to the mother's love. Dad said that Davidito understands who his real mother is, but he respects the love of his nanny like a mother's love.

10. MARIA IS A BEAUTIFUL SAMPLE OF TENDERNESS. The Lord has called her "Aphrodite"--the Goddess of Love, and she's always been such an example to us of the Lord's love and concern for His children.

11. THE BABY DOCTOR MADE ANOTHER HOUSE VISIT and checkup when Little David was two months old and everything was fine, praise the Lord! He asked us if we had given the baby any immunisations, but Dad said boldly, "We'd much rather trust the Lord!" Dad has a cousin who was confined to a wheelchair after having taken the polio immunisation and actually catching the polio herself!

12. AMONG THE THREE OF US NANNIES--Lucy, Lydia and I--we were learning what was best in caring for the baby, his schedule, food progression, etc. But one problem that developed was that several different people changing him resulted in his getting a diaper rash. One of us had been used to washing him with only lotion after every pee-pee and with water after doo-doo's, but the

others of us who were now changing him most frequently were using water and soap too much and his skin developed a red bumpy rash.

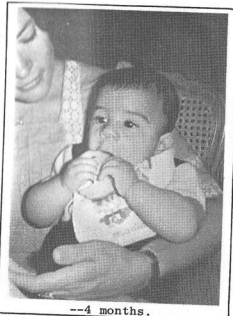
13. WHEN MOMMY SAW IT SHE REALLY GAVE US A STIFF TALKING TO ABOUT WORKING MORE CLOSELY TOGETHER and finding out exactly how he was used to being changed and that we should all follow the procedure we already had found to work well. We needed to make sure that he was changed frequently, wiped dry in the folds of his skin, and that we found a good skin cream that worked.

14. WE HAD PRAYER AND FOLLOWED COUNSEL, but the rash didn't actually go away all together until we realised that Davidito just didn't react well to water on his skin. It was when we stopped washing it so often and just let it air out clean and dry, and only washed it well for doo-doo's, that it became much better. Then it cleared up in a matter of two days, thank You Jesus!

15. WE TRIED SEVERAL DIFFERENT SKIN CREAMS AND SOAPS, BUT AIR AND THE SUN WERE WHAT HELPED IT the most, thanks to Daddy, Dr. Bundeson of the Baby Book and Jesus! Mommy made sure too that the sponges which we used to wash him were washed and aired in the sun and stored in the little open pockets hanging from the changing table, one pocket labeled "bottom" and one labeled "face".

16. WHEN DAVIDITO WAS TWO MONTHS OLD the main good foods we fed him other than his milk formula were natural yogurt,

honey, cod liver oil and Vitamin C supplements, and as he grew older he liked eating grated cheese with vegetable and meat dishes.



--4 months.

17. WE LATER REALISED WE COULD HAVE STARTED THE COD LIVER OIL ALMOST FROM BIRTH, Davidito likes the taste of cod liver oil, and when older, starting at 18 months, even asked for the capsules, which he chews, as well as wheat germ oil and garlic capsules. Some authorities say, however, that most small children cannot absorb the oil from the capsules as well as the liquid in the bottle.

18. IF WE HAD KNOWN THEN WHAT WE DO NOW ABOUT THE ADVANTAGES OF HEALTH FOODS we could have started him much earlier on more nutritious milk formulas and whole grain cereals, rather than offering any sort of starchy or sugary prepared foods.

19. HE SWITCHED FROM DRINKING

SYSTEM FORMULA, which is not of such nutritional value, to fresh or powdered whole milk at about four months old. We read that many commercial formulas are made with imitation or skim milks and sugar and are extremely lacking in the basic nutrients a baby needs.

20. CHILDREN SHOULD NEVER BE GIVEN SKIM MILK, but powdered whole milk is good, especially if the butterfat has not been removed. If it has been removed, you could add a half cup of light cream to every quart of milk to replace it, provided it is easily obtainable and guaranteed safe in your country. Fresh raw milk from certified cows is superior to any, but in many countries may not be completely trustworthy, since fresh milk is contaminated so easily. Nothing



--Trying the Spoon Technique!
--7 months.

is 100% safe except for the Lord, so you must always pray over all food and drink!

21. WHEN I HAD MY OWN BABY I was only able to nurse her for her first two months. Then at three months old she switched from drinking formula to drinking whole powdered milk and natural yogurt with brewers yeast, molasses and Vitamin C added.

22. SHE CONTINUED GETTING HER MILK THIS WAY WITH DAILY VITAMIN SUPPLEMENTS UNTIL SIX MONTHS OLD when we introduced solids such as cheese, egg yolk, blended meat and vegetables. We have tried different methods with several babies and found that when started on good wholesome high-protein foods they grow to prefer them to junk foods that someone may offer later, and they become good healthy eaters, praise the Lord!

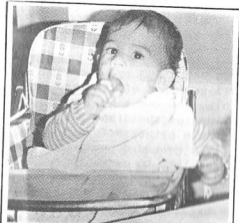
23. WE ALSO FOUND THAT JUST BY USING THE FAMILY MEAL LEFT-OVERS WE COULD MAKE GOOD NUTRITIOUS BABY FOOD by blending small servings of meat and vegetable. You can take aside small portions of the dinner meat and vegetable either before or after it's cooked, depending on how you like to prepare it.

24. IT'S VERY EASY TO DO ENOUGH FOR SEVERAL MEALS AT ONE TIME by blending a large portion and then storing one meal in the refrigerator for the next day, and freezing small individual servings in sterile bottle bags, plastic bags or an ice cube tray for the following days meals. It's helpful to mark the bags with the name of the baby food and the date they were made for quick choice and reference.

25. REHEATING THE FOOD COULD

DESTROY EVEN MORE VITAMINS from the food, once it's already been frozen, so it's best to take the individual serving out a few hours before mealtime to bring it to room temperature and avoid the harsh treatment of reheating.

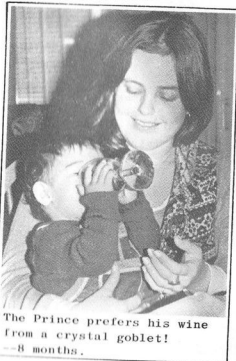
26. THIS FREEZING METHOD IS ESPECIALLY CONVENIENT FOR "LITNESSING MOMMIES" or in the case that you must be out for baby's meal. The little bag of frozen babyfood will be ready for use or only need slight reheating in a cup of warm water if you take it out in the morning and feed it to your baby for lunch in a restaurant or public place. If you have to be out with your child at mealtime, it can save both time and complicated preparation of food just before the meal.



--Finger-food meal!--7 months

27. FOR HIS DAILY SERVING OF FRUIT, we preferred to serve Baby David raw grated or blended apples and pears or a banana. Of course we've always preferred freshly squeezed orange juice if possible, to the frozen or canned kinds which are usually lower in vitamin content, and cod liver

oil is the best vitamin supplement for growing children from their earliest weeks in life throughout the growing period, from one to two teaspoons daily, or when older a few capsules along with meals. Keep the liquid refrigerated.



The Prince prefers his wine from a crystal goblet!
--8 months.

28. WE ARE SO THANKFUL THAT DAVIDITO LIKES TO EAT and knows that his food is good for him. Once again it was for Davidito's sake that we began to consider better and more economical ways of eating right.

29. THROUGH RESEARCH ON THE VALUE OF NUTRITIONALLY SUPERIOR FOODS we have found that it is neither too expensive nor difficult to buy most health foods or vitamin supplements. Once we all became aware of the beneficial value of health foods in our daily diet, then we very willing-

ly gave up the refined and processed system foods for the much more nutritionally valuable and superior ones.

30. WE FEEL IT IS DEFINITELY IMPORTANT THAT OUR CHILDREN EAT ONLY FOODS THAT ARE VERY GOOD FOR THEM as well as that they learn why they are beneficial to their health, and which foods are harmful to their health, such as white sugar, white bread or pasta, sweets and candies.

31. BUT NEITHER NEED WE GET SO SELF-RIGHTEOUS ABOUT OUR DIETS that we absolutely refuse to ever touch any of these foods, as there are occasions when we may have to "eat what is set before us, giving thanks" and not being critical, especially at times when we may be invited guests in a friend's home or eating in a restaurant where honey and brown bread, for example, is not available. The main point is not to make a practice of eating these nutritionally inferior foods or offering them to our children.

32. SUGARY CARBONATED SOFT DRINKS ARE ONE OF THE MOST MALNUTRITIOUS AND DESTRUCTIVE ELEMENTS to the teeth and stomach. Dad used to give a demonstration on it when he taught school. When a student lost a tooth he would place it in a glass of carbonated bubbly mineral water, and over a period of a few hours the students could observe how the carbonation had actually eaten the dentine out of the tooth! Then Dad would leave the tooth overnight in a glass of Coca Cola and find the dentine totally eaten out and the tooth decayed by the next morning's

class! You could see it constantly bubbling as the chemical reaction took place that was eating away the dentine.

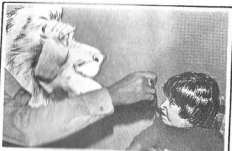
33. WE ARE CONVINCED THAT MONEY SPENT ON THIS TYPE OF UNNUTRITIOUS SNACKFOOD IS MONEY WASTED, including thick sugary fruit nectar, potato chips, soft drinks and many others. It seems a shame to give the children the impression that such carbonated drinks, ice cream and starchy foods are a special sweet tooth treat or reward, when they are not only nutritionally deficient, but ruin the child's concept of what is good food as well as being a rather cheap, perishable "reward" for a job well done for the Lord's work.

34. FOR THE SAME SMALL PRICE YOU CAN BUY SNACKFOODS WHICH ARE VERY HEALTHY, such as peanuts,



--He'd climb up in this chair and wait for his daily orange and cod liver oil at snack-time!--13 months.

sunflower seeds, dried beans or nuts, natural yogurt, cheese, milk, a boiled egg, natural squeezed juice or fresh fruit, raisins, or even some meat or fish.



"He's the best Daddy in the whole world!"--10 months.

35. IT'S BY THE HIGH PEOPLE'S SAMPLE THAT THE LITTLE ONES ARE LED ASTRAY into this way of thinking, and it was not until everyone in our household forsook their sweet tooth and cravings for junk food that the children began to eat right due to our sample.

36. OUR PREGNANT AND NURSING MOTHERS AND CHILDREN ARE NOT THE ONLY ONES WHO SHOULD EAT NUTRITIONAL FOODS which are high in protein, minerals and vitamins. Each one of us in the Family should be eating right to resist sickness or common complaints and be physically strong and able for the Lord's work.

37. IT'S NOT JUNK FOODS THAT SUPPLY YOUR BODY'S NEEDS FOR NATURAL FOOD SOURCES of protein, vitamins and minerals. By educating yourself in the what's and why's of health and nutrition you can eat and feel better for no costly sacrifice. Dad has quoted his Christian friend Dr. Koger many times as saying,

38. "YOU CAN PROMOTE GOOD

HEALTH IF YOU EAT RIGHT, rest right, exercise right, live right and love right!" The following is a basic simple guideline to a good diet and what foods are superior in nutritional value and why.

39. A HIGH PROTEIN, LOW CARBOHYDRATE DIET IS ESSENTIAL for good health. If you eat plenty of meat, fish, eggs, poultry and milk products and stop eating sugar, white flour and their products, it will make a big difference in the way you feel. It's not always easy to find brown rice, whole wheat bread and pasta, but if we have to use white flour products, we add lots of other wholesome food to the meal and keep the starchy dishes to a minimum.

40. THE ORGANS OF THE BODY ARE ALMOST ENTIRELY COMPOSED OF PROTEIN and your body needs protein to form new tissues and cells and to rebuild those affected by daily living. Good meats contain fats which the body also requires for a heat and energy source.

41. FRESH LIVER IS ASSUREDLY THE MOST COMPLETE OF ALL NATURAL PROTEIN FOODS and the most wholesome meat obtainable as well as one of the least expensive. It's the number-one energy building food and helps relieve fatigue. Even though Dad doesn't especially like it, he requires that we serve it at least twice a week. There are ways of making it very tasty.

42. MAKING FRIENDS WITH YOUR BUTCHER DEFINITELY HELPS IN GETTING THE BEST FRESH TENDER MEAT. Trimming off the tough muscle fiber from the liver and lightly

trying it in a little corn, safflower or soy oil with onions and/or garlic and mushrooms makes it very tasty and tender enough to eat with a fork. You might even enjoy it topped with yogurt or sour cream. We save the left overs and cook and blend it to make a Liver paste. Davidito likes his liver cut into tiny pieces and mixed up in a jar of yogurt with honey, or sometimes in mashed potatoes with margarine or natural liver gravy.

43. CLEAN FISH IS PRACTICALLY A PERFECT FOOD--tender and up to 95% digestible. But Dad has emphasized hundreds of times that in the Bible God makes His natural health laws very clear, especially concerning fish:

44. ANY FISH THAT DOES NOT HAVE FINS AND SCALES IS UNCLEAN, and for this reason many people in largely seafood-eating countries suffer from severe stomach disorders and diseases. He even exhorts our friends about the dangers of eating unclean seafoods just as he would about smoking or drinking too much alcohol in order to protect their health.

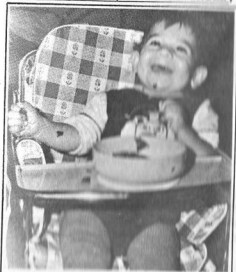
45. POWDERED MILK IS ONE OF THE MOST CONCENTRATED AND ECONOMIC OF ALL PROTEIN FOODS. Only one-half cup is equivalent to the protein of 6 eggs! We big people use skim powdered milk, but MO and Maria suggested that for Davidito we use whole powdered milk because it's more complete in vitamins and minerals, does not go bad like fresh milk, and is easily obtainable in most countries.

46. MILK CAN ACTUALLY CAUSE DIGESTION AND STOMACH UPSETS in

an adult who is not accustomed to drinking it often, and after a long period of time suddenly adds it to his diet. Therefore if milk is a problem food for you, it would be better to obtain your calcium, protein and mineral needs from other sources such as cheese and yogurt. Yogurt is easier to digest and very high in calcium, iron and the B-complex vitamins.

47. KEEP YOUR MEALS SIMPLE. Meat, fish or eggs, one salad and one cooked vegetable and a beverage is suitable for most people. In our house we eat generally two main meals a day. A hearty breakfast containing some form of protein, natural sugar and fat will help you feel stronger and be better able to complete a full day's hard work. For example, eat a breakfast containing some meat, eggs, cheese or milk, and fruit or juice.

48. DAD PREFERS A SIMPLE DINNER--ONLY MEAT, ONE VEGETABLE,



"Chard anyone?"--8 months

AND ONE SMALL SERVING OF POTATOES.

As a beverage we have water, and sometimes wine or herbal tea with honey. We joke about how our enemies say that MO lives like a millionaire and squanders the money of our kids, when he actually lives very frugally. For example, he usually eats only an orange and one cup of leftover "scrap soup" for his first meal and a very simple economical dinner at about 9 p.m.



Sharing Daddy's salty "papas"! --15 months.

49. HE CHECKS OUR WEEKLY COLONY BUDGET WITH A FINETOOTH COMB. If we put too much meat in the spaghetti sauce or someone did some extravagant shopping, or if we used fuel on oven-baked meals too often rather than on pressure-cooked meals, he is faithful to caution us as to where each penny comes from and where it's going.

50. "REMEMBER", HE SAYS, "OUR KIDS WORK VERY HARD! They're out there hitting the pavements every day for this income! Those are the ones who will have the greatest reward too! I respect those frontline soldiers, they're daily fighting the enemy face to face!" (MO: "These are those who really love their father and those who have the greatest respect for David.")

51. MO IS JUST AS SACRIFICIAL AND REVOLUTIONARY IN PERSON AS HE IS IN HIS LETTERS! He and Maria live extremely simply and economically, and yet he's very very generous when it comes to giving to others. As a matter of fact, when visitors come to our house we practically have to tie things down to keep him from giving away everything he has, including the shirt off his back, which we've seen him do on two particular occasions! Hallelujah!

52. THE FOODS THAT BUILD STAMINA AND ENDURANCE are beans, cheese, eggs, fish, fresh vegetables, fruit, lentils, meat, nuts, poultry, seeds and whole grains. In other words, they are the protein foods that Davidito says "Make me strong!"

53. HONEY IS OFTEN MENTIONED IN THE BIBLE AS A BENEFICIAL NUTRIENT, a health-giving food and a delicious refreshment. It is one of the most perfect foods known and one of the few sweets that has natural laxative qualities. Honey is not only a wholesome food but it is a purifying cleanser and has regenerative power.

54. ON THE CONTRARY, WHITE SUGAR IS 100% CARBOHYDRATE and does not contain any protein, vitamins or minerals. It is al-

most the most poisonous food in the diet! When too much sugar or starch is used, it produces abnormal desires for food and causes fatigue.

55. THE COFFEE HABIT CAN LEAD TO THE OVERUSE OF WHITE-SUGAR HABIT, and you'll find you will feel much better if you limit yourself to one or two coffees a day and replace white sugar with honey. Like I tell some of our own family and friends,

56. "IF YOU WON'T DO IT FOR YOUR OWN HEALTH AND WELFARE, THEN AT LEAST DO IT WHEN AROUND THE CHILDREN, please!" Honey is definitely more expensive than sugar, but when you consider the cost of later dental bills and ill health, it's worth it!

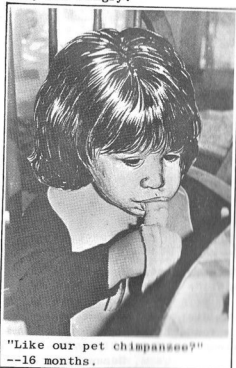


--13 months.

57. HONEY IS THE ONLY SWEET TASTE KNOWN TO DAVIDITO. It happens quite often that an outsider offers him sugary candy or pastry, so I just say "Thank

you", and accept it politely so as not to offend them, and dispose of it later.

58. THAT'S ANOTHER REASON WHY IT'S GOOD TO ALWAYS CARRY GOOD SNACKS IN YOUR PURSE when you're with children. If you can't find something good in the shops, you'll at least have fruit or cheese or nuts in your purse in case they suddenly decide they are hungry.



"Like our pet chimpanzee?" --16 months.

59. TO OBTAIN THE MOST NECESSARY VITAMINS IN MAXIMUM QUANTITY AND QUALITY eat the following foods which supply these nutrients in their most concentrated form:

VITAMIN A--Needed for growth, eyes, skin, nose, throat, ears, lungs, reproduction, energy, resistance to infections. Light helps to destroy Vitamin A, and air devitalizes it!

Found in a high-protein diet including green and yellow fruits and vegetables, cream, butter or margarine, eggs, liver, fish liver oil, cheese, red salmon, whole milk, yellow cornmeal, Vitamin A capsule.



"See my muscles? I ate all my meat!"--12 months.

B VITAMINS--A basic high-protein diet supplemented daily with the foods richest in B-complex vitamins: brewers' yeast, liver and wheat germ. Because our modern-day breadstuffs are refined, no food rich in all vitamins is ordinarily eaten daily. There are only three good sources of these vitamins fairly easily obtainable in most places: brewers' yeast, liver and wheat germ. These foods each contain all of the B-vitamins listed below.

VITAMIN B₁ (Thiamin)--Needed for growth, starch and sugar utilization, appetite, nerves,

energy. Milling methods that remove the grain germ also remove B vitamins. Vitamin B dissolves in water. Save your cooking water and serve in soup or gravy:

Found in beans, brown rice, oats, raw peanut butter, soybean flour, almonds, peanuts, pecans, walnuts, wheat germ, liver, milk, chicken, beef, eggs, brewers' yeast, whole grain breads and cereals, sesame seeds, sunflower seeds.

VITAMIN B₂ (G) (Riboflavin)--Needed for lifespan, skin, eyes, digestion:

Found in cheese, eggs, liver, milk, veal, avocados, grapefruit, mangos, prunes, peaches, pears, figs, melons, raisins, green leafy vegetables, nuts, whole-grains, soybeans.

VITAMIN B₆--Needed for skin, utilization of fats, blood, nerves, muscles:

Found in cabbage, egg yolk, fish, liver, meat, milk, wheat germ, whole grains, brewers yeast.

VITAMIN B₁₂--Needed for nerves, preventative for pernicious anemia:

Found in milk and liver.

NIACIN (Vitamin P-P)--Needed for liver, nervous system, brain, soft tissues, skin, circulation and for burning of starch and sugars:

Found in bran, eggs, fish, heart, liver, lean meat, peanuts, wheat germ, whey, dried yeast.

INOSITOL--Needed for hair, muscles, liver, brain, heart:

Found in beef brain, heart, liver, fruits, meat, milk, nuts, vegetables, whole grains, brewers' yeast.

CHOLINE--Needed for kidneys,

liver, spleen, thymus gland, lactation!

Found in liver, brain, heart, egg yolk, fish, fruits, meat, milk, root vegetables, soy beans, tongue, whole grains, wheat germ, brewers' yeast.

PANTOTHENIC ACID--Needed for growth, skin, digestion, adrenal glands!

Found in lean beef, broccoli, cabbage, corn, yeast, egg yolk, liver, milk, molasses, peas, rolled oats, potatoes, salmon, wheat germ, whey.

FOLIC ACID--Needed for red blood cells, liver, glands:

Found in Eggs, fowl, fruits, meat, vegetables, wheat germ, whole grains.

VITAMIN C--Needed for healing, teeth, gums, bones, joints, eyes, energy. Freshness is important in Vitamin C foods. It's best to eat your fruits uncooked because this vitamin is very sensitive to heat. It dissolves in water, so quick-cook vegetables and save and serve the cooking water:

Found in citrus fruits or juice, raw and canned tomatoes and tomato juice, melons; smaller amounts from fresh raw vegetables, strawberries, supplements of rosehip preparations, or ascorbic acid tablets.

VITAMIN D--Needed for digestion, bones, teeth, energy:

Found in egg yolk, fish and fish-liver oil, milk and milk products, sardines, sunflower seeds, salmon, cheese, Vitamin D capsule (and natural sunlight on the skin!)

VITAMIN E--Needed for fertility, reproduction, the formation of each body cell, decreases sensitivity to pain. Habitual

miscarriages or spontaneous abortion have been traced to Vitamin E deficiency.:

Found in eggs, fish, liver, vegetable oils, fresh wheat germ and wheat germ oil, soy oil, nuts, cold-pressed oils, fresh whole-grain breads and cereals, Vitamin E capsule made of natural alpha-tocopherol acetate.

VITAMIN F--Corn oil, lecithin granules, nuts, safflower oil, sesame seeds, soybean oil, sunflower oil, seeds and wheatgerm oil.

VITAMIN K--Needed for liver, blood clotting. This is produced by intestinal bacteria if the diet is adequate in milk and unsaturated fatty acids, and no oral antibiotics have been taken. Beneficial bacteria are increased by eating yogurt.

Also found in cabbage, cauliflower, egg yolk, liver, spinach and tomatoes.

VITAMIN P--Currants, citrus fruit, grapes, green peppers, parsley, prunes, spinach, cabbage, carrots, peas, potatoes, sweet potatoes.

CALCIUM--Builds bones and teeth, helps blood to clot, regulates heart rhythm!

Found in milk (whole or skim), cheese, buttermilk, yogurt, tablets of calcium and magnesium combined, or bone powder and calcium tablets.

PHOSPHORUS--Builds bones and teeth; important in vitamin utilization and calcium metabolism:

Found in milk, eggs, cheese, meats, egg yolks, wholegrain breads and cereals.

IODINE--Iodized salt, clean ocean fish, powdered kelp: Prevents goiter etc.

MAGNESIUM--Important for metabolism of calcium and Vitamin C: Found in fruits, grains, vegetables--especially green leafy ones, or magnesium sulfate (Epsom salts).

POTASSIUM--Fruits, vegetables, meats, fish, nuts, unrefined grains, dry beans and fruits.

TRACE MINERALS--Sea foods, liver, green leafy vegetables, egg yolk.

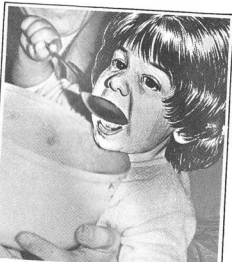
PROTEINS--Milk, yeast, yogurt, buttermilk, cheese, meats, game, fowl, fish, eggs, soybeans, soybean flour.

BULK--Fruits, vegetables, whole grain bread and cereals.

As you can see, each vitamin and mineral plays its own vital part but all work together and all are indispensable in maintaining good health.

60. BECAUSE OF THE POOR SOIL ON WHICH THEY ARE GROWN, WIDESPREAD OVER-REFINEMENT, PROCESSING, LONG DISTANCE TRANSPORTATION, SHELF-STORAGE IN MARKETS, and faulty preparation at home, many foods eaten today are very deficient in the vitamins the body demands. Therefore vitamin supplements are helpful in restoring the missing valuable nutrients in our foods today, and often seem necessary for maintaining superior health.

61. AT DINNER WE SERVE HEALTH FOOD SUPPLEMENTS ON A SMALL TRAY, including containers of wheat germ, brewers yeast, honey, fresh-cut lemon, sometimes chopped parsley, onions, garlic, soya, apple cider vinegar and blackstrap molasses. Davidito enjoys adding some of these to his regular vegetable and meat dish too, or as dessert added



"Last bit of jello for me!"
--14 months.

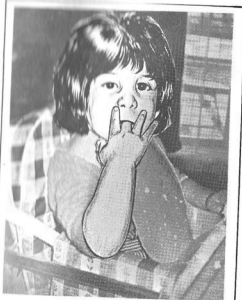
to yogurt or on wheatbread with margarine.

62. THIS HEALTH DIET HAS BEEN A GREAT ASSET TO OUR FF'ERS DIET (John 3:33)! The sisters in our house eat a chef salad for lunch made of lettuce, watercress, parsley, tomato, onion, carrot, garlic, lemon, with either egg, cheese or tuna fish and added healthfoods such as wheatgerm, soya, brewers yeast and seed or vegetable oils. If you wish to lose weight, stick to a high protein diet, stop eating white sugar, flour and their products, and get moderate exercise.--Go FFing! Praise the Lord!

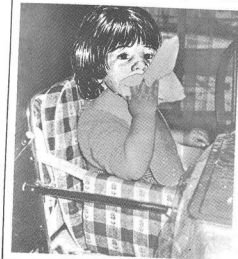
63. REMEMBER THAT MOST NUTRITIONALISTS AND HEALTHFOOD ADDICTS ARE EXTREMISTS and their writings can be complicated and difficult to follow, but we hope the above tips have encouraged you with a little information on how you can better your diet and look into your colony's eating habits and meal plans to see that you are getting the most nutritional

values out of your food budget and meals.

64. FOLLOW MO'S HEALTH REVOLUTION tips on using the pressure cooker, on the cleanliness and storage of foods, and on econom-



"Lick your fingers, Davidito... Wipe your face...and wipe your hands!--All done!--13½ months.



ical shopping. Learn to buy the foods that are good for you and not just filling. Strive to eat better, and you'll feel better and be able to do more for the Lord! And, if you're not convinced that eating healthfoods are good for you, then at least do it for the children, please!

* * * * *

65. IF YOU'RE INTERESTED IN MORE DETAILED INFORMATION ON NUTRITION and healthful living, we've found the following books to be very helpful, and some even obtainable outside the U.S. We bought our Adelle Davis books in Portugal!

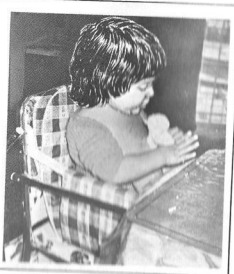
"How to be Healthy with Natural Foods", Edward E. Marsh, Arch Books.

"Let's Cook it Right", Adelle Davis, Signet Books.

"Let's Eat Right to Keep Fit", Adelle Davis, Signet Books.

"Let's Get Well", Adelle Davis, Signet Books.

"Let's Have Healthy Children", Adelle Davis, Signet Books.



"Natural Babyfood Cookbook", Margaret E. Kenda & Phyllis S. Williams, Avon Books.

"Nutrition--Your Key to Good Health", Carlton Fredericks, Ph.D., London Press.

66. KEEP IN MIND THAT YOU MUST USE WISDOM IN CHOOSING COUNCIL from the great wealth and variety of worldly books

DAD'S TALK ON DIAPER RASH:

1. THERE IS ONLY ONE REASON FOR A BABY TO HAVE DIAPER RASH AND THAT IS PURE NEGLIGENCE! They were not cared for soon enough, they were not changed frequently enough, and they were not kept clean and aired out enough. You can say it's a change of diet, the water, result of acidic urine, etc., but it's not--it's pure neglect!

2. EVERY SINGLE TIME THE BABY WITH A RASH IS WET, HE MUST BE CHANGED IMMEDIATELY, and make sure you're checking on his diet to see if there's anything that's irritating it even worse. Letting a baby lie in a wet diaper can be the most irritating thing for it.

3. THE RASH NEEDS GOOD SUNSHINE AND CLEAN AIR, and to be kept dry and aired out, as much as possible. Try to find a good cream that works, and air out the bedding as frequently as possible.

4. MAKE SURE THE SHEETS ARE CHANGED VERY FREQUENTLY. Even in some hospitals they found serious infections on baby's skin due to the bedding not being aired out enough.

5. A BAD DIAPER RASH TAKES REALLY HARD WORK TO CLEAR UP, a mother's fulltime attention. The baby's got to be healed of a ser-

ious diaper rash or sent to the doctor for immediate healing results.

6. KEEP THAT BABY CHANGED FREQUENTLY and aired without diaper as much as possible in the sunlight indoors or out. This is the result of pure laziness, and the sad part is it results in the innocent child suffering.

7. ASK GOD FOR STRENGTH AND COURAGE TO BE MORE FAITHFUL. The Lord gives you energy if you pray for it. If there is no result right away after your following this counsel and having serious desperate prayer for the child, we'll send him to the hospital.

8. THIS HAPPENS AS A LESSON to the childcare worker and the mother who's directly responsible. It's pure neglect and laziness!

9. SOME BABIES MUST BE CLEANED WITH WATER AND SOME BABIES WITH LOTION OR CREAM, but their bottom must be kept clean and dry. Get that dried urine off their skin. Vaseline covering the cream often helps to keep the skin protected from the urine. Make sure your hands are washed well with soap and water before cleaning the bottom of a baby who has bad diaper rash. God help you!

CHILD OF LOVE

-THREE MONTHS OLD! BYSARA
-CHAPTER 6 OF "IT'S A BOY!"

DFD
55

-THE STORY OF
LITTLE DAVID
CONTINUED.



1. MAY 1, 1975. THE HOUSE IS BUSY AND BUZZING--THE FOLKS ARE PACKING their things preparing to leave in a few days. Daddy can pack all he cares to take in two small suitcases! Davidito was a bit fussy today because of all the hubbub. He always reflects our spirit. Daddy sat on the sun porch in his long underwear and played with Davidito for a few minutes. Daddy says a person only needs ten minutes of sun a day, and more than an hour at a time is too much for anyone. He always makes fun of how the tourists lie cooking on the "meat-racks"(sunbathers on cots)!

2. DAVIDITO'S BEEN STAYING HAPPY ON A FOUR-HOUR SCHEDULE. We put a tape recorder and music right in front of the "Johnny-Jump-Up" bouncy seat and he seemed to be leaping and dancing right to the music. It made him twice as happy in it for twice the amount of time!

3. HE ONLY SEEMS TO HAVE A FUSSY PERIOD AROUND 7 O'CLOCK IN THE EVENING when we're trying to cook dinner and get it on the table, so someone usually has to watch him and give him personal time. That person is usually Alfred, who sets Davidito on his knee and watches the news on TV.

4. TONIGHT IT TOOK QUITE A WHILE FOR LITTLE DAVID TO GO TO SLEEP. He wasn't crying, he just acted like he needed extra love. Maybe he feels in the air that Mommy and Daddy are going to leave in a few days, God willing.

5. THIS MORNING HE WAS ADORABLE PLAYING WITH US IN THE BED, a rather unusual occasion since

he's never before been that playful as a small baby. You never could really cuddle him and joke with him because he's so serious and gets irritated easily and kind of grunts or groans when he doesn't like something.

6. HE BECAME QUITE FUSSY AT THE END OF THE DAY. Mommy said he probably got chilled because his legs were bare in the "Johnny-Jump-Up" today. Even though it has suddenly turned much warmer outside, he's been used to having them covered since birth. Sleepers are the best and all-around safest clothing for small babies.

7. HE GOT SO FUSSY IN HIS LITTLE BOUNCY CHAIR in the kitchen that he worked up a big temper tantrum, but Mommy didn't agree with letting him just "cry it out". It doesn't take him long to get hysterical, and when upset he needs to be taken out of the chair and cuddled and loved.

8. MAY 5: HE'S LEARNING TO USE HIS HANDS IN NEW WAYS, pulling his covers down, fingering stuffed animals' eyes, nose etc., really cute. He gives little squeals of joy when he's happy.

9. THIS IS A VERY IMPORTANT DAY. Mommy and Daddy were out all day long and returned home this evening at 11:30 with a shy young Canarian friend whom they introduced to us as Carlos.

10. AFTER SEVERAL MONTHS WITHOUT SEEING HIM they had just run into him while they were out and he had invited them to his home again for a drink with his parents and family. Alfred was

a big help to all of us in translating Carlos' rather difficult-to-understand Canarian dialect.

11. I'LL NEVER FORGET WHAT HE LOOKED LIKE WHEN HE FIRST WALKED in the door. Of course I knew he was someone special, because we very rarely, if ever, received guests at the house at this hour of the night and during this time period. With a new baby and new family members, we normally stayed at home getting acquainted and having family nights together. Before Davidito was born David and Maria had witnessed every night in the clubs, but it would not be until much later that we would all start going out together.

12. DAD HAD EXPLAINED TO US PREVIOUSLY THAT CARLOS WAS A DEAR FRIEND OF THEIRS, a waiter in one of the hotels where they had stayed when they first came to

the island. They had grown to love Carlos and he had really fallen in love with Maria.

13. WHEN I FIRST SAW HIM I KNEW THAT HE REMINDED ME OF SOME-BODY. I knew, but I just couldn't quite place who it was!

14. MARIA WAS VERY CONCERNED THAT WE SERVE HIM A WHOLESOME SNACK because he hadn't eaten a good meal that night. But Carlos was too embarrassed to eat and was quite shy about meeting the new members of our Family--Lydia, Lucy and me.

15. DAD SAT IN THE CHAIR NEXT TO THE FIREPLACE with his arms stretched out on the chair holding his glass of wine and looking lovingly at Carlos. We all made a bit of small talk led by Dad, who always mixed what he said with good advice and witness and lots of love, trying to put Carlos at ease.



16. DAVID LOOKED LIKE SUCH A LOVING FATHER with Maria by his side holding Dad's hand and smiling sweetly at Carlos, then moving over finally to sit beside Carlos. We talked about Davidito and Dad joked about how he runs the house.

17. MARIA OFFERED TO TAKE CARLOS IN TO LOOK AT DAVIDITO, so we sneaked into the dimly lit bedroom and peeked at Davidito asleep on his stomach. Carlos exclaimed, "What dark hair and so brown!" Dad kind of chuckled, "Why not? He was born in Spain, he's Spanish!"

18. CARLOS LEFT SOON AFTERWARDS AND MARIA WALKED HIM TO THE CAR. When she came back David wondered what she'd done to show she really loved him. "I hope you didn't fail him, Honey", he said.

19. WE DISCUSSED THE VISIT FOR A WHILE after Carlos had left and Dad kept lifting his glass into the air and toasting to Carlos:

20. "GRACIAS A DIOS FOR LITTLE DAVID! Gracias a Dios for Carlos! Black hairy ears and all! I don't have much strength, but at least I've got lots of love!"

21. SO CARLOS WAS THE ONE THE LORD HAD USED TO GIVE US DAVIDITO! Maria was still wondering: "Do you really think so? Do you really think it's Carlos? Why him?" And Dad said, "Honey, he loved you from the first. He loved you the most, he fell so hard for you! He still loves you, and the Lord wants to bless him!"

22. THE LORD SAID LATER THAT HE HAD CHOSEN CARLOS so that Davidito would have the strong

body of a young man, but the spirit of his father David!

23. DAD TOLD US THE STORY OF CARLOS' WHOLE FAMILY and how they loved Dad very much, and his two young nieces call Dad Santa Claus! Once he gave Carlos' little seven-year-old niece Conchi a gold watch for a love gift, an item she had been wanting since long before Christmas, which endeared him to her forever. In many ways both large and small, they had given help to the poor little family who were very respectful and grateful to David and Maria for their loving support and witness.

24. TONIGHT PUT A NEW LIGHT ON THINGS and the Lord confirmed it to us all that Carlos was Davidito's "daddy in the flesh"! --and from whom he had gotten his dark skin, hair and eyes.

25. THE NEXT DAY, MAY 6, I REMEMBER FEELING VERY BURDENED TO WRITE A LITTLE LOVENOTE TO DAVID AND MARIA about how much I love them and appreciate the privilege of being with them and Little David. They had been so busy working on the "New R" Letters that I hadn't had the time to express my gratitude to them. Plus, I felt I needed to express a burden to do a much better job!

26. MARIA WAS REAL NERVOUS LATER TONIGHT. She got dressed up really nice in one of her long flowing dresses and had Alfred call Carlos at the hotel restaurant and invite him to come over again to see her after work.

27. THE LORD THROUGH DAVID HAD SPOKEN TO HER HALF THE NIGHT long and said she should have given Carlos more love last night and not acted so cold to

him after his being away for so long. She explained to me how every time she misses the Lord, He convicts her and she has to make a new plot and set the scene to make up for her disobedience and lost opportunity.--And it's definitely harder the second time around.

28. SHE ASKED US GIRLS TO HELP HER PREPARE THE LIVING ROOM which was the only room available, by putting talcum powder on the coffee table, preparing the snacks and making sure that we all slept behind closed doors and wouldn't come out to interrupt! It was such a beautiful scene and she showed so much love and obedience to the Lord's words. This was my first live sample of "flirty fishing":

--They made love on the floor!

29. AT 5 A.M. THE NEXT MORNING Lydia came into our room to say that Lucy had gone into labour! Alfred went to the hospital with them and I stayed with Davidito for the next two days.

30. ONE AFTERNOON AFTER LUNCH WHEN DADDY WAS PLAYING WITH DAVIDITO propped up on his knees the baby spit up a little milk and Daddy asked me what he had had to eat. I explained that earlier in the day I had given Davidito some cereal with applesauce. Dad said,

31. "I THOUGHT YOU WERE NEVER SUPPOSED TO GIVE CHILDREN MILK AND FRUIT foods together, don't you girls know that? Why, that was an old custom way back before Dr. Bundesons's days! Everyone knows milk and fruit don't mix together in your stomach!" I had never heard of it before and had always fed chil-

dren milk together with fruits or after a meal.

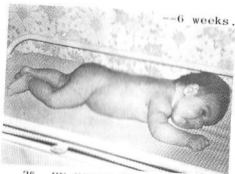
32. A FEW DAYS LATER WHEN DAVIDITO WAS IN THE MIDDLE OF DRINKING a milk bottle, we had to change nannies quickly so that the girl who was feeding him could go help bring Lucy home from the hospital, and Davidito didn't have an appetite to finish the last half of his bottle after the 15 or 20 minute interruption.

33. DAD TALKED TO US ALL LATER at the dinner table about milk digestion and stomach upsets.-- The talk which is now known as "The Health Revolution", thank You Lord! Oh, by the way, Lucy had a big beautiful baby girl named Angelina!

34. HE GOES TO SLEEP FINE BY HIMSELF IN HIS OWN BED NOW. He could tell the difference between carrots and apples tonight for dinner, and didn't want the carrots, so Daddy suggested we just mix the two together in the same jar and he loved it!



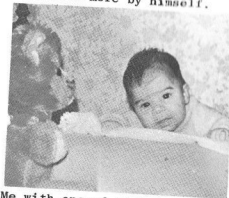
My first cereal at 10 weeks old.



35. HE KICKS UP A STORM WHEN HE'S ON HIS STOMACH. He even looks like he's swimming, waving his arms and legs in the air. His legs are very strong from playing in the "Johnny-Jump-Up" bouncy seat that hangs in the doorway.

36. DAVIDITO LIKES TO PULL ON YOUR FINGERS when you hold his milk bottle and pulls his pacifier out and waves it around in the air! He likes to hold hands, or maybe it's just that he likes to hold girls' hands!

37. HE'S TRYING TO ROLL OVER ALREADY by kicking his legs when he's on his side. He still wakes up very happy in the morning and plays and talks with his Papa Lion stuffed toy for one-half hour more by himself.



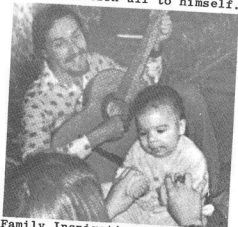
Me with one of my favourite stuffed lions (next to Daddy!) --2 months.

38. MAY 10: 3½ MONTHS OLD! He had a ten-minute sunbath in his birthday suit and really liked it! He played with a loaf of bread in a wrapper today happily for 15 minutes, discovering a new texture and crinkly noise.

39. HE ATTEMPTED TO CRAWL by drawing himself up on his hands and knees a bit on the changing table as a result of doing exercises with him. He sat completely up in his red bouncing chair today and leaned over to try to pick up the toy that he dropped on the floor.

40. HE REALLY LOVES TO EXPERIMENT WITH NEW THINGS, I think he must be a pioneer. Daddy said we should put a sign outside that said, "25 cents admission to see the most unusual baby in the world!"

41. DAVIDITO HASN'T SEEMED THAT INTERESTED IN THE NEW LITTLE BABY in the house at all. He has been completely ignoring her. This little Aquarian boy was jealous even at 2½ months old, or I think ever since the day he was born! He loves full-time attention all to himself.



Family Inspiration with Stephen, Lucy and Lydia.--7 weeks.

42. DURING THE EVENINGS AFTER DINNER, we would sit around the fireplace for a little family fellowship, writing in our diaries and reading and studying childcare books and materials, and Davidito usually got to bed about 9 or 10 o'clock.

43. I LOVED THE CHALLENGE OF STUDYING CHILDCARE MATERIALS, and really respect Maria for how she does everything possible to research the answer to a question and tries various suggestions from books to find out what will work best, not only for this particular child but for all our worldwide babies of our big revolutionary Family.

44. IT WAS LIKE A WORLD OF KNOWLEDGE OPENED ANEW TO ME just to have the freedom and availability to research different sources. Maria would give us little assignments in different books to read, and even Alfred became interested! During this time when Davidito was only about three months old, she first became interested in the book "Teach Your Baby to Read" by Glen Doman.

45. SHE SUGGESTED I READ IT TO CAPTURE THE FULL VISION of how great a small child's learning capacity can be! Praise the Lord! The vision extended much further until now our worldwide Family is using it and have found this reading method very fruitful. Thank You Jesus! Beginning at the age of two years, Davidito has learned to read over 600 words in five months!

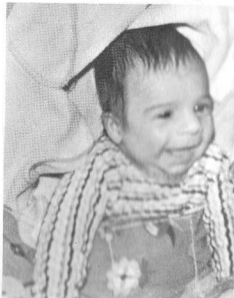
46. IT WAS MARIA'S IDEA to make our own drool bibs from terrycloth material, especially so they wouldn't be too tight

around the necks as most newborn bibs are. She showed me how to rub baby lotion around on my fingers a bit to warm it up first before putting it cold directly on a baby's skin.

47. MOMMY AND DADDY CAME HOME ONE DAY WITH A CHICCO MUSICAL MOBILE to hang above the baby bed. Maria suggested we change the mobile above his baby bed at weekly intervals so he wouldn't think that his whole world evolved around "flying fishes"!

48. MAY 12: THE BABY'S BEEN A BIT FUSSY BECAUSE MOMMY AND DADDY ARE LEAVING TODAY. All their things are packed and ready to go to accept the invitation to visit Godahfi's private estate in Tripoli.

49. THEY SPENT THE LAST HOUR BEFORE THEIR DEPARTURE IN THE LIVING ROOM WITH ALL OF US AND DAVIDITO. He sat at Daddy's feet in his red bouncy chair just staring at him. Daddy



A happy one-month-old smile!

reached down to rock him gently but accidentally slipped and made the chair rock back real quick so that Davidito screamed out in fear. Daddy quickly grabbed him up and danced him in circles real quick and turned the music up louder to try to make him happy and calm him down!

50. MARIA SUGGESTED THE STAFF READ AT LEAST ONE BIBLE CHAPTER AND MO LETTER DAILY for inspiration. She gave us lots of projects and deadline quotas to meet and had us make an hourly report to make sure we were re-

deeming every hour of the day.

51. SO WE HAD SWEET PRAYER AND KISSES GOODBYE for Mommy and Daddy. It was real sad to see them leave, because we didn't know if we'd ever see them again! As Daddy turned to wave goodbye from the doorway he said, "Keep looking up to Jesus!"

52. WE FELT SO RESPONSIBLE NOW WITH THE LITTLE PRINCE.

It was more important now than ever to keep every little detail written down in his daily log for their information and future reference of his activities, physical progress, and schedule.



SUMMER TRAVELS!

DFD
56

-4-6 MONTHS -BY SARA
-CHAPTER 7 OF "IT'S A BOY!"
-THE STORY OF LITTLE DAVID CONTINUED.



1. AT FOUR MONTHS OLD YOU CAN TELL HOW SENSITIVE HE IS TO OTHER PEOPLE'S SPIRITS.

He went on his first little shopping trip today. We took him to the nearby village for some shoes. As soon as we got into the car with a friend she took one look at him and said, "Hola!", and he burst into tears having to face a new person!

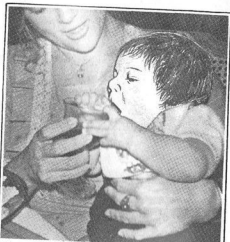
2. BUT HE'S MORE PLAYFUL AND TALKATIVE EVERY DAY.

He loves to have the attention of everyone in the room on him, the Little Prince. He knows exactly what he wants and asks for it until he gets it. He tries hard to communicate with different sounds and mouth movements and makes a different sound for each different thing he wants--whether it's hunger, sleepiness, attention, etc. I'm sure he's trying to talk!

3. LUCY TRIED TO PUT LITTLE DAVID TO THE BREAST as Daddy suggested, thinking he might like breast milk better than formula, but he wouldn't take it! Even though it was feeding time and he was hungry, he wanted the plastic teat instead!

4. HE REACHES OUT TO DRINK FROM OUR GLASS AT THE TABLE. Children are great imitators, as Dad says. One of his favourite toys now is a small globe that he rolls around when lying on his tummy over his exercise pillow. This kid's got a vision!

5. HE'S EXPERIMENTING WITH EXERCISES ALL ON HIS OWN now that he's getting the hang of it. It's amazing! Lydia makes him want to learn. We put toys next to him and he tries to reach out



He preferred drinking from a glass!--4 months.

for them. He's also already trying to turn over by himself!

6. TEETHING HAS CAUSED HIM TO BE VERY MOODY AND SENSITIVE.

We got him some teething gel almost out of "nursery habit", but when I put a little on my own gums first to see what it was like, it denuded my entire mouth so much that I couldn't feel my own tongue! Besides, we had read in many childcare books that it was



4½ months

Just a sales gimmick and an unnecessary sweet taste to give the baby.

7. AT FOUR AND A HALF-MONTHS OLD DAVIDITO IS ABLE TO STAND

STIFF-LEGGED AND STRONG holding onto the couch to look at baby Angelina lying there! He looks like a little bitty midget man because he appears to be so much older than he really is.



4 months

8. CARLOS CAME TO PLAY WITH HIM TODAY and Little David put

on the biggest act we've ever seen! Carlos would roll a big beach ball towards him and Davidito would try to "kick it back" while in the bouncy doorway swing. Aided by the swing he can already jump with both legs off the ground!

9. CARLOS REALLY STUDIED HIM AS IF HE WAS THINKING OVER WHAT

DAD HAD SAID about Davidito looking just like him! Davidito really loves the Spaniards and he almost always favoured other special Spanish friends of ours too above those of other nationalities. During his waking hours he always wants to be sitting up now and alert and can't stand to be laid back the least bit.

10. ON MAY 19 WE DISCOVERED

SOME LITTLE WHITE DOTS IN HIS

MOUTH!--What a shocker! The baby had thrush! I don't know a time that I've ever prayed so desperately as this. It's quite heart-breaking when you see a little baby suffer because of your own filthy habits and carelessness! Lydia, Lucy, Alfred and I had prayer for healing, anointing him with oil, and asked the Lord to help us be much more diligent and clean and to figure out the problem.

11. WE WERE MORE CAREFUL TO

WASH EACH TOY DAILY and tie them to his equipment with shoe strings so they wouldn't fall to the ground, but we were pretty sure that the pacifiers were the main cause of his getting sick. Davidito always had one in his mouth or hands, but even though they were sterilised, changed often and kept covered when not in use, they still became soiled from his hands during play. So pacifiers can get dirty very easily and they, as well as little hands, must be washed thoroughly often throughout the day. We used gentian violet, but I'm positive the prayer worked above all, and it was completely cleared up in three days. Praise God! We pressed in much more from that time on!

12. WE HAVE NOTHING AGAINST THE USE OF PACIFIERS AS LONG AS THEY ARE KEPT VERY CLEAN! Babies seem to have an innate desire to suck; it is a natural reaction and form of exercise while getting milk at Mother's breast, and a necessity for the security of little babies. It seems from our observations that a child who does not have that inborn urge to

suck satisfied by the use of a pacifier, will instead resort to thumb sucking, which is not such a grave problem either. But thumb sucking usually lasts longer than pacifier sucking and it's much more sanitary to suck a clean rubber pacifier than grimey 11'1 hands!

13. HE HAD A FUN--NOT FRANTIC--BATHTIME ONE MORNING. Usually at every bathtime, Davidito would scream and fuss from the time his undershirt was taken off and all throughout the bath until he was completely redressed! Lydia had a good idea how to gradually introduce him to the water: She put a pot of warm water in front of him so he could put his hands in it and splash and play. Then she poured the water into the baby bathtub where Davidito played some more. He leaned his head forward as if he wanted to drink it, then he was willing to get right into the bath and did great, laughing and cooing the whole time!

14. WE GOT A MESSAGE FROM DAD AND MARIA IN TRIPOLI. They asked that Lydia and Lucy bring Davidito to join them there soon, and requested that Alfred and I stay back in Tenerife to keep house and continue ministering to friends, as well as caring for Lucy's little newborn, Angelina. We began to make preparations for Davidito's first trip.

15. ANGELINA WAS ONLY A MONTH OLD, SO WE THOUGHT THAT POSSIBLY I COULD KEEP "NURSING" HER by giving her my breast instead of a pacifier! Dad had suggested many times that we give Davidito Lucy's breast milk but he always refused the nipple and preferred

the bottle, and now at four months old he didn't even like the bottle!

16. ALTHOUGH I DIDN'T HAVE A BIT OF MILK (I WASN'T EVEN PREGNANT YET!), ANGELINA LIKED NURSING FROM MY BREAST REAL WELL! At certain times when she would lose interest, Alfred would drop a little formula milk onto my nipple so she'd continue sucking. I nursed her for about one month about ten minutes a day, after meals and before sleep, and I think it really helped give her the security and love that she needed.



17. CARLOS CAME OVER AND WE GOT A GOOD CHANCE TO WITNESS TO HIM right from the Bible. He told us that what David and Maria reflect says much more than even their words! When Lydia sang to him the song "Building a Home of Hearts" everything suddenly seemed to click! He said Maria tried to explain "love" to him many times and although she

couldn't speak his language very well, her beautiful, loving smile explained more than anything!

18. ON THE EARLY MORNING OF JUNE 11TH WE SAW LITTLE DAVID, LUCY AND LYDIA OFF ON THE AIRPLANE. Alfred and I stayed back



with Angelina for the next three months. Meanwhile a whole new adventure, a whole new phase opened up in Little David's life. Lucy cared for him most of the time for these next three months.



19. THE NIGHT HE RETURNED TO THE ARMS OF MOMMY AND DADDY in Tripoli he sat very soberly right at the head of the bed with

Daddy.--Even after an all day journey on three different air-planes he wasn't too tired to sit up and listen to all the testimonies of their few weeks time spent apart!



11. SO HERE HE IS, IN THE NEW LAND OF LIBYA, invited as special guests by President Godahfi. Not only is he in a new place but around completely new people and a new staff and new foods and a new language.--it's amazing how adaptable he can be! He looks not only very latin, but could double for an Arab World baby too! During his one month stay in Libya, Davidito had the opportunity to be around his little "nephews" Hehemiah and Hosea, and rode in his first little car, which was given to the children by Libyan friends. (See cover!)

12. HE TOOK ANOTHER TRIP WHEN



With "nephews" Nehemiah and Hosea.--4½ months.



HE WAS FIVE MONTHS OLD TO ITALY where they lived close to the ocean in a big villa. Many people asked Lucy if she was married to an Italian when they saw her with her little brown baby. He just fits in everywhere, Spain, Libya, Italy!

13. ONCE WHEN LUCY TOOK LITTLE DAVID FOR A WALK an old woman stopped them and said, "He's so young, but so wise!" She kept looking at him for a long time.



"Our Third World Baby!"

--5½ mos.

He really brought joy to her day.--Even babies can witness!

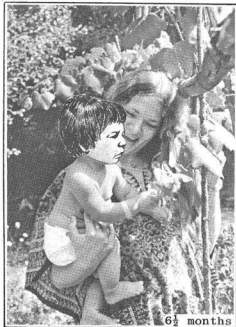
14. LITTLE DAVID SEEMED TO COMPLETELY LOSE INTEREST IN DRINKING MILK for several weeks during this time. We tried different ways to encourage him to drink it--from a cup, from a spoon, watered down, in yogurt, with chocolate, honey, bananas, custard, breast milk, **everything!** One day after desperate prayer we offered him plain milk in a glass, like everybody else --a big glass, not a cup!--And the problem was solved! We got rid of the bottles and Davidito began to drink his milk as usual again! Can you see what I mean about him being "different"?

15. THE WEATHER WAS VERY HOT AND DRY THAT SUMMER IN ITALY. The biggest event of his day was taking a walk along the seafont



6½ months

in his stroller with Mommy and Daddy and Lucy. Lydia spent time teaching and training him too.

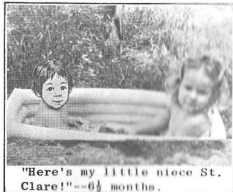


6½ months



5 months

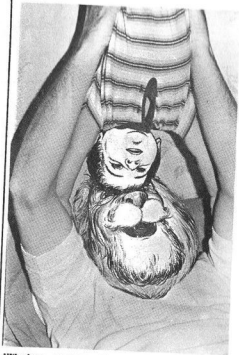
16. ONCE HE STOOD UP FOR 30 MINUTES during his whole afternoon lunch without sitting down once in his walker to rest. He stood up all the time--even when you picked him up he'd brace his knees and only wanted to stand. He loved playing with little St. Clair too, Deborah's beautiful two-year-old.



"Here's my little niece St. Clare!"--6½ months.

17. WHEN DADDY PLAYED WITH HIM IN THEIR BEDROOM, which he tried to do for at least a few minutes each day, he liked to hold Davidito upside-down! They'd put their heads together as Daddy lay down on the bed and

TIME WITH DADDY!



"We're gonna turn the world
rightside up for Jesus!"
--5½ months.



"I help keep Daddy happy!"
--5½ months.



"Daddy even sets aside his
breakfast and his work to play
with me!"--6 months.

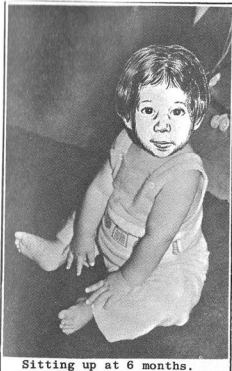


"The King and the Li'l Prince--
On the Throne!"--6 months.



"Swimming with Daddy!"--6½ mos.

propped Davidito up on top, fore-
head to forehead, and he loved
it! Davidito learned to crawl
and sit up alone during this
time, and got to spend a lot more
time daily with Mommy and Daddy.



Sitting up at 6 months.

18. THE MORNING OF JULY 15TH
HE EXPERIENCED HIS FIRST SERIOUS
ACCIDENT. Lucy had forgotten to
strap him in while he lay on the
high changing table, and as she
turned away for only a few sec-
onds he rolled over and fell onto
the right side of his body, ap-
parently bumped his head very
badly and lost his breath for
several moments. Lucy, needless
to say, was severely reprimanded
and under censure for several
days until it was seen that at
least his physical faculties
were unimpaired and we were just
trusting the Lord there was no

brain damage.

19. LUCY WAS ALREADY HAVING
SOME SPIRITUAL PROBLEMS AT THIS
TIME and while she loved David-
ito dearly, her heart was divided
in longing for an old love. Ev-
eryone prayed for him, and thank
the Lord it wasn't more serious,
because it could have killed him!
The Devil was trying to take his
life, but the Lord had mercifully
spared him.

20. FROM THIS TIME ON DAVIDITO
HAD A VERY BAD FEAR AND PHOBIA,
sort of a subconscious remem-
brance of falling. Whenever he
barely bumps his head, he whines
and worries and rubs it, and he
often loses his breath when he
unexpectedly slips or falls back-
wards. The problem persisted for
so long that Dad even suggested
when Davidito was two-and-a-half
that we have his head X-rayed
for signs of a slight fracture
but there was no indication of
physical damage.

21. BECAUSE IT ACTUALLY IS A
"FEAR" OF FALLING, WE'VE FOUND
THAT QUOTING VERSES ON FAITH AND
LOVE REALLY HELPS HIM when we
pray for him. The Lord used this
"fear of falls" to teach little
David a great lesson in faith
and the power of prayer.

22. THE LORD HAS SAID THAT
DAVIDITO IS GOING TO BE MIGHTILY
USED IN THE LATTER DAYS, so that
explains why he, at even such a
young age, has been expected to
learn great spiritual lessons.
Dad and Maria have taught me
never to accept one little phys-
ical affliction in Davidito's
life, but to take each and every
situation to the Lord in prayer
for immediate healing results!
Praise the Lord!

(David was relating his dream:)

1. I HAD DISCOVERED THAT MY MOTHER AND DAD HAD GONE AWAY ON an evangelistic trip up to Georgia. The name of the town in my dream was Dublin, Georgia. I don't even know if there is such a place, but anyway, that was kind of specific. The idea of the dream was how bad I felt when I found out they were gone and they hadn't told me goodbye.

2. MOTHER HADN'T TOLD ME SHE WAS LEAVING AND I FELT THE SADNESS A CHILD FEELS when away from home or the parents are gone. I felt very sad that they'd gone without telling me and very lonesome.

3. I WOKE UP AND WAS THINKING WE SHOULD ALWAYS SEE DAVID TO AT LEAST A LITTLE BIT EVERYDAY. We should always give him a good kiss and prayer and goodbye when we have to part from him so he'll know we love him.

4. IN THE DREAM I WAS THINKING, "HOW COULD THEY LOVE ME AND LEAVE ME like that without even telling me goodbye?" I was feeling like a child would feel and how David to must feel sometimes when he doesn't see us, so maybe that's what that was for. (Maria: How old were you in it?) Oh, maybe five, six or seven, something like that.

5. IT'S A WARNING TO US HOW A LITTLE CHILD FEELS. (Maria: I've wondered a lot of times when I've had to make a choice between telling him goodbye and having him cry or just slipping away, but I think it's better to tell him because at least they get over it then and then

they know you love them. It's better than uncertainty and not knowing.)

6. HOW HORRIBLE TO FEEL THAT YOU JUST SLIPPED AWAY AND NEVER TOLD HIM GOODBYE, He'd rather have you tell him goodbye and that you love him. We have usually been honest and told him goodbye and prayed for him before we left. Even though he was a little sad, at least he knew we loved him.

7. SO I THINK THAT DREAM WAS TO WARN US THAT SMALL CHILDREN HAVE FEELINGS and they must be tenderly cared for and protected from disappointments in us or feeling like we don't love them as parents or we don't care, that we'd go away and not even tell them goodbye.

8. THE POINT IS THAT IT'S NEVER WISE TO LEAVE YOUR CHILD OR HAVE YOUR CHILD LEAVE YOU WITHOUT A REAL LOVING GOODBYE session to let the child know that you love them and you'll be back soon. (Maria: Even when he's downstairs at dinner and he goes up to bed you want to tell him goodnight and make sure he knows you love him and want to pray for him.)

9. YES, HE ALWAYS SEEMS TO LIKE THE IDEA OF COMING TO ME TO SAY GOODNIGHT and he'll hold still while I pray for him. He gives me a kiss and he asks me to kiss him goodnight, he really likes it. I'm sure he appreciates that more than to just sneak him off like he didn't know what was happening. He's getting pretty smart, he knows what's happening!

HIS FATHER'S BELOVED!

-6-8 MONTHS. -BY SARA
-CHAPTER 8 OF "IT'S A BOY!"
-THE STORY OF LITTLE DAVID CONTINUED.

DFO
57

WITH: **ELIXIRS OF HEAVEN** -BY MOSES DAVID
-NO. 612



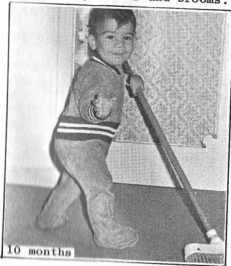
HIS FATHER'S BELOVED! - 6-8 Months--By Sara, July-Sept. 1975 DFO-S7
 --Chapter 8 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. WHEN NOT YET SIX MONTHS OLD DAVIDITO COULD TAKE GOOD STURDY STEPS while holding onto your two index fingers. He could sit up well and had three teeth. He loved to play a little "Busy Bee" game with Daddy who would point his finger and whirl it around and around and say,



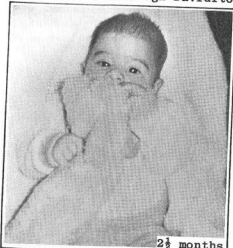
"There was a bee, who lived in a barn, and he had a stinger, under his arm!"--Then he'd zoom in at Davidito's underarm and tickle him! Bzzzz!

2. DAVIDITO'S FAVOURITE TOYS ARE BIG WOODEN THINGS, such as Daddy's walking cane, big cooking spoons, chairs and brooms.



It's funny how he has rarely shown any interest whatsoever in normal baby toys. Daddy says that big things give him a feeling of power!

3. HE DID HOWEVER BECOME QUITE ATTACHED TO A FLOPSY LITTLE STUFFED BEAR which we called "Blue Bear". Although Davidito



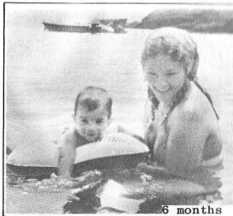
wanted its company only at bedtime, along with his pacifier, poor Blue Bear got so old and rag-tag that everytime Daddy would see it he would say, "Ugh! Can't you get rid of that dirty old thing?!"



4. THANK THE LORD THAT DAVIDITO EVENTUALLY JUST WEANED HIMSELF from Blue Bear and the pacifier when about 15 months old.



We never tried to deliberately take them from him, which I think helped him to forsake them on his own without thinking we disapproved.



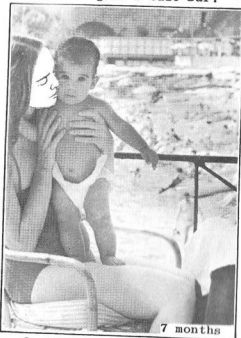
5. LYDIA TOOK LITTLE DAVID FOR HIS FIRST SWIM, in the Mediterranean Sea. He automatically kicked and kicked his legs and dunked his face right down into the water as she supported him in a small inner tube. His favourite place is out of doors and he always loved the water.



6. ON A LITTLE WALK ONE MORNING, LUCY MET A DEAR OLD ITALIAN LADY who was amazed that Davidito was only six months old! She raved on and on, "And look at his clothes, he's so grown up!--

And so good and alert!" When Lucy told her his name was David she said, "Of course, a strong growing little man deserves such a manly name! He's very brown, isn't he?"

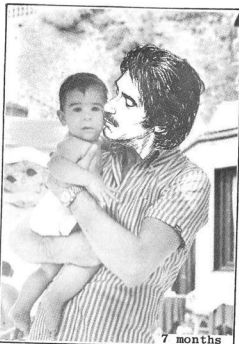
7. THE FOLKS FOUND THE ITALIANS TO BE VERY PSYCHIC, especially the older people, and time after time people would stop and exclaim about him! Mommy and Daddy would have their regular morning brunch along the beachfront at Angelo's Cafe Bar.



7 months

8. ANGELO, THE OWNER, AND DAVIDITO REALLY TOOK TO EACH OTHER. After playing with him for a few minutes Davidito wouldn't come back to us! It's really cute. He only goes voluntarily to "special Latins".

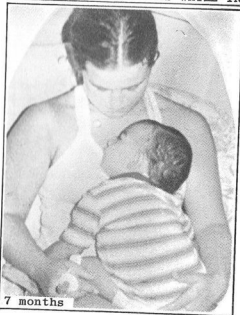
9. ANGELO BECAME A VERY DEAR FRIEND OF DAD AND MARIA'S and although he knew nothing about us or who we were, he's very psychic and commented to David, "I



7 months

can see you sitting, teaching thousands of young people, like the man of long ago!"

10. DAVIDITO SUFFERED HIS WORST TEETHING TRIALS WHILE IN



7 months

ITALY. Five new teeth popped out in ten days time, which made him very moody, sensitive and sleepy. Until he was 16 months old he grew a new tooth every month!

11. DAVIDITO WAS THE SICKEST WE'D EVER SEEN HIM. For the first time in his life he lay almost motionless on Lucy's shoulder for hours at a time. Some others in the house had been quite sick with some unknown malady, and Davidito was probably suffering the same, but compounded with his very severe teething experiences he became very sick with a high fever, which within a few days subsided after desperate prayer and really seeking the Lord for His help.

12. DURING THE TIMES WHEN WE WERE HAVING TROUBLE GETTING DAVIDITO TO DRINK HIS MILK WE GAVE HIM YOGURT, or cheese as a substitute. We often mix yogurt with honey, wheat germ, molasses, jello, peaches, banana, raw egg or even meat and vegetable. Milk and milk products like yogurt and cheese are such a vital part of a child's diet throughout the growing years. Dr. Bundeson says,

13. "MILK IS THE MOST NEARLY PERFECT FOOD. It balances the diet by supplying most of the needed food elements. Children need the calcium and vitamins in milk so that their bones will grow, their teeth will develop evenly and their bodies become strong and tall."

14. IT'S VERY EASY AND INEXPENSIVE TO MAKE YOUR OWN YOGURT by adding a small amount of already prepared natural yogurt (starter culture) to a liter of warm fresh or powdered whole

milk and gently keep it warm over a pilot light on the stove or in an electric yogurt-maker or thermos for 6 to 8 hours. (You can find out more about making your own yogurt in the NNN Vol.8, No.11 dated 11/76 or in many health food cookbooks.)

15. LITTLE DAVID BEGAN TO CONCENTRATE ON HIS "WORK" FOR A LONGER PERIOD OF TIME. For example he would "take time" to figure out how to take small toys out of a bucket and then put them all back in. We placed



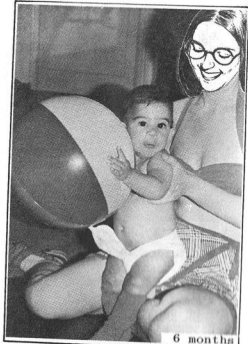
7 months

toys and things in easy reach of his left hand so to develop its use too and to aid in crawling.

16. HE SHOWED SPECIAL INTEREST IN THE BALL, and tried to pick it up when it rolled to him and then "throw" it back. He enjoyed pushing the beach ball around in his walker, and he could even reach over and push it along with his hands! During this type play, he'd jabber, "Bah, bah, bah!" trying to say the word ball!

17. WHEN PLAYING ON THE FLOOR, HE'D SOMETIMES TURN HIMSELF AROUND IN CIRCLES, WHICH WE THOUGHT PERHAPS WAS A RESULT OF TIME SPENT IN THE PLAYPEN. He'd only slept in a playpen for a

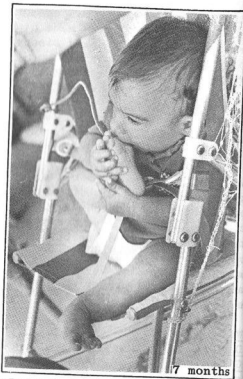
month, because we didn't have another bed that had safe high sides, but had never been put there for play during the day. We believed in giving him as much freedom as possible to explore in the open, and thought too much time spent in a playpen would cage his curiosity and progressive abilities in crawling and learning.



6 months

18. MOMMY MAKES EVERY LITTLE PLAY TIME A LEARNING TIME! One night while in bed, he bent over with his hands down and then straightened his legs, bottoms up!--Straight up in the air! Mommy came in and mimicked him to encourage him to do it over again, and he would watch her and do it again, making Mommy happy!

19. HE HAD ANOTHER TRICK OF PERCHING HIS TOES UP ON HIS HIGH-CHAIR TRAY REALLY CUTE, and he's



7 months

always bringing his toes up to his mouth and chewing on them. While Mommy was holding onto Little David, he gripped his toes onto the edge of his walker and pulled it across the floor with good feet coordination. Maria also taught him to balance Daddy's walking cane in one hand while sitting on the floor.

20. ON AUGUST 18TH LUCY AND DAVIDITO PACKED UP ONCE AGAIN FOR A LONG TRAIN RIDE WITH MOMMY AND DADDY BACK TO BELOVED SPAIN, after taking some goodbye pictures with Lydia who cried as they left. He was real good on the train trip. His favourite thing to do was to watch the scenery out the window.

21. HE SLEPT IN A COUCHETTE WITH LUCY BUT WOULD AWAKEN EACH TIME THE TRAIN STOPPED and rock



"Here's my Lydia!"--7 months.

back and forth trying to get the train to go again! The poor li'l pioneer got another tooth in over night and caught a bad cold while on the train, probably from the drafty doorways and night air.

22. THE LITTLE TEAM OF FOUR ARRIVED IN BARCELONA AND MOVED INTO A HOTEL APARTMENT FOR ONE MONTH. The day after arrival Mommy, Daddy and Lucy took Davidito for a little private boat ride around the port of Barcelona, and then visited the Christopher Columbus flagship.

23. LITTLE DAVID SEEMS MOSTLY ATTRACTED TO THE COLOURS BLUE AND GOLD, or yellow, which are his Daddy's favourites too. Mommy noticed while walking with him in the stroller that he pays more attention to the trees and bushes than to the other children passing by. She thinks he likes adults better.

24. DADDY GAVE LITTLE DAVID

A CUBE OF SUGAR TO PLAY WITH, TO MOMMY'S HORROR, but he rejected it and kept dropping it on the floor! We call it "ca-ca!" and don't even allow the stuff in our house! His hair seems to be getting a little curly now and a lighter colour, more like Mommy's. He began to respond to music and rhythm by dancing his head and body around and he really loves music.



7 months

25. THE FOUR MAIDS IN THE APARTMENT WERE FLIPPED OVER LITTLE DAVID and played with him as they went about their work. When they left, he would start to cry immediately because he missed the attention. He always lets you know when he's being "neglected!"

26. WE MET TWO LITTLE STREET URCHINS WHO DANCED WITH LITTLE DAVID in the square and then we told them about Jesus, and Daddy gave them a few pesetas.

27. DAD GOT A BEAUTIFUL PROPHECY ABOUT LITTLE DAVID IN HIS SLEEP one night, "Elixirs of Heaven". We looked up the word to find out that an elixir is a type of sweet wonderful healing drink of the ancients.

"ELIXIRS OF HEAVEN"--MO. NO. 618

(August 24, 1975--One night while praying for Davidito that he wouldn't catch the horrible colds that both he and Maria had contracted and which had made them so sick:)

28. HE'S THE BELOVED OF HIS FATHER'S BOSOM, very tender and very beloved. Very, very beloved. Jesus, help him! Give him strength and resistance so he won't catch our bad colds. I love him so much. I want to hug him. I don't want him to be real sick like we are, so tell Lucy to keep him in there where he won't catch our colds.

29. OH, I GUESS IT'S 'CAUSE WE'VE BEEN BAD SOMEHOW. We didn't take good care of ourselves. We didn't rest. She's got to keep him very warm and give him lots of rest and good food.

30. SHE MUST NOT TRY TO KEEP HIM AWAKE SO LONG just 'cause she wants him to sleep later, because he's a very delicate instrument, like you, and he needs lots of rest. He's got to have more rest. He has to have more rest and more sleep. You understand your father and the desire of his bosom?

31. OH SWEET SWEET DAVID! He's so sweet blessing from God, messenger of angels. Sweet sweet elixir of Heaven! Sweet David, sweeter than the sweetest elixir! Little David Moses.

32. SWEETER THAN ALL THE ELIXIRS OF HEAVEN! More precious than all the things in this world! More precious than life or death or anything, and Lucy's got to understand that he's very precious and very special. Very very

very special to Jesus. Special little boy. Such a precious little soul for Jesus!

33. DOES LUCY KNOW HOW SPECIAL HE IS? Does Lucy know he's so special to his father's heart and mother's love? So much loved by father! Jesus loves him very much. Great privilege to take care of him.

34. HE'S GOING TO BE A GREAT MAN! Great prophet of God! Very important prophet of God! Got to have lots of love and lots of attention. Lots of love!

35. WE CAN'T BOTH BE SICK at the same time. I have a bad cold, too, but I didn't want to tell you about it. Tell sweet sweet Lucy to take good care of him. He can't get very cold 'cause he's an Aquarian and hasn't got much resistance. Don't wake me up, because I love you and Davidito and I want to be strong for both of you.

36. OH, HOW MUCH HIS FATHER'S BOSOM LOVES HIM, and how much he's the son of his father, beloved! Again and again I give him seven kisses, more precious than life. You understand? You will keep him in there 'cause we're sick?

37. "TWO JOLLY CONSUMPTIVES!" (David sings a merry little song in his tongues language, and says: Little Russian song. (Maria: Please sing me the words in English.) I don't know the words in English.

38. DON'T YOU UNDERSTAND A LITTLE BIT THE SONG about your father David and how he loves you and everybody in the whole world, about how much you must love your father and how much you must be happy in Jesus?

39. (BINGO THE BONG LOUDLY AGAIN, and says:) We must not wake the neighbours, they come in so late. (Taken a sip of wine:) I finish my mouth real good with alcohol so it don't say any naughty words.

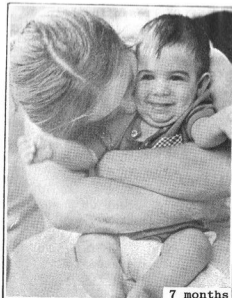
40. BONG ABOUT JESUS HELPS YOU, GIVES YOU STRENGTH and makes you feel better. You hear his voice and it makes him happy, 'cause he likes to sing to you. You hear the voice of David and he throws you many kisses. He likes to sing to you. I sing to you many songs of David.

41. YOU HAVE MUCH MUCH LOVE FROM YOUR FATHER DAVID, from your papa, and he wants to put it into words and make a song about you, so he sings to you. (Sings loudly again:)

42. YOU LIKE MY LITTLE LITTLE BONG ABOUT THE VALKYRIES AND MY QUEEN BRUNHELD? (Maria cautions about singing so loudly that the neighbours might awake.) They should like to hear the original song that's never been sung in any opera before. Too bad not to have any more songs for the Heavenly angels that take care of us.

43. ALL THE VALKYRIES SING SO SWEET TO ME, but you don't like them 'cause they keep the neighbours awake. I don't think it's important at all 'cause I think the sweet song the Valkyries sing to me is more important.

44. YOU DON'T LIKE TO HEAR THE SONG THE VALKYRIES SING TO ME. You don't like to hear my Brunheld sing to me? My Brunheld--she's queen of the Valkyries. You understand? Then why do you worry so much when you know Brunheld and the Valkyries take care of us?



7 months

45. DAVIDITO WAS BECOMING MORE AFFECTIONATE AND CUDDLY AT THIS TIME. He learned to like affection--it didn't come naturally for him to be a "cuddle-bug". Now he blows kisses back and forth like MO and Maria do, and he takes your hand and kisses it in appreciation even though he can't talk, wanting to express his love for you.

46. AT SEVEN MONTHS OLD, HE BEGAN TO TRY TO FEED HIMSELF



7 months

WITH A SPOON, resenting help from anyone, but always preferring to finish with his hands. So we prepared meat, vegetable and fruit in finger food chunks and spoon fed him what other foods he could not feed himself well.

47. HIS MANNERS WERE NORMALLY GOOD AND ORDERLY, and his tidy-like-Daddy Aquarian nature would not endure much mess at the table. Often when Daddy would see him try to scoop up a spoonful of peas or potato, etc. he'd say, "Look, son, just take it with your hand, like this! Now isn't that much easier?"

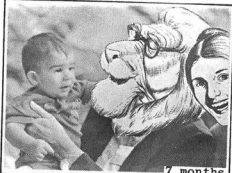
48. DADDY WASN'T FOR PUSHING HIM INTO ANYTHING--JUST PRESENT THE OPPORTUNITY AND LET HIM GO AT HIS OWN SPEED. The most important thing was that Davidito would eat well and, thank the Lord, he's always enjoyed eating foods which are good for him, such as green chard, squash, eggs, cheese, all meats, including liver with onions, sardines (which are inexpensive and high in iron) and fruits.

49. REGARDLESS OF HOW HE GOT IT INTO HIS MOUTH, HE ATE WELL AND ENJOYED IT--and by 15 months old eventually succeeded in manipulating his own spoon and cup very well, but when at times he would revert to fingers we didn't worry. Although he tires sometimes of eating certain foods, he still enjoys eating a good meal of healthful nutritious foods.

50. MARIA SAYS SHE DOESN'T BELIEVE IN THE OLD AMERICAN RULE OF, "IF YOU DON'T EAT ALL YOUR DINNER, YOU'LL GET NO SNACK!", or in forbidding afternoon snack

so the child will eat better at dinner. Davidito's schedule of ten varies, as happens to all of us, but because he eats good nutritious snacks such as fruit, or yogurt, nuts and raisins, honey and butter on wheat bread, then if he's not so hungry at dinnertime then it's not so important that he eat dinner.

51. HE JUST MAY NOT BE HUNGRY AT THE REGULAR DINNER HOUR and not want or need to eat at that particular time. Doesn't this happen to us all? But we try to make this the exception rather than the rule. Sometimes he has not been willing to eat his lunch knowing that Mommy and Daddy would soon be having their brunch and he may be invited! Then we try to make sure that what "snack" he shares with them is as wholesome as a good meal.



52. DAVIDITO VALUES HIS OWN LITTLE SPECIAL TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY. He doesn't get to spend a lot of personal time with them, due to their very important work for the Lord, so we all try to help make that time a very enjoyable and worthwhile one, understanding how he treasures his daily "parent-time".

53. HE HAS ALWAYS EATEN BET-



54. HE STANDS UP ALL THE TIME NOW VERY EASILY AND HAS GREAT AFTER WHEN HE JOINS THE FAMILY AT THE BIG DINNER TABLE with his high chair pulled right up to the edge so that he can eat from the table like everyone else. We covered the carpet under his high chair with a big plastic sheet so that wiping up spilled food would be no problem.

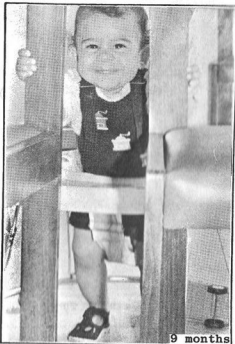
54. HE STANDS UP ALL THE TIME NOW VERY EASILY AND HAS GREAT



BALANCE for long periods of time. Once he kicked off one of his shoes while standing holding on to our hands, and then tried to step back into it!

55. ONE DAY WHILE IN HIS WALKER HE CAUGHT SIGHT OF A BAM-BOO-HANDLED BROOM, and for 45 minutes held the broom in just one hand and "swept" the apartment floor, maneuvering it however necessary to get through a door or around a table in the walker. He gained perfect control of it, and gained a great feeling of accomplishment!

56. HE'S A REAL IMITATOR! After he watched Mommy show him several times how to turn over a little plate using the forefinger and thumb, he tried it himself and could do it! When you put a camera in front of his face he would automatically smile and ham it up, he's so ac-



customed to having his picture taken and to being the star of the show.

57. LOVE IS A VERY IMPORTANT ELEMENT TO THIS LITTLE AQUARIAN. Whenever he cried or whined to be held we would pick him up and cuddle him to his heart's content and then he was happy to be put back down.

58. A NEW HELPER, DAVE, JOINED OUR LITTLE TEAM IN EARLY SEPTEMBER as a household handyman, bodyguard for Dad, and companion for Lucy. Dave had worked close to Dad in the early days in America when the Children of God were on the road.

59. HIS ENGINEERING AND MECH-

ANICAL ABILITIES PROVED TO BE A BIG ASSET for our small team. Since Dad is the "colony maintenance overseer" he loves to work with Dave. Davidito, too, liked Dave and claimed him for a buddy. Male childcare helpers have proven to be as equally necessary as female.

60. DAVIDITO HAS GROWN UP IN A FULL FAMILY ATMOSPHERE and acquired a tremendous interest in the boys' working ministries. Even if the boys were not at first accustomed to changing doo-doo diapers, they soon became experts because Little David usually chose them as his playmates over the girls!



"Bathtub fun!--A Threesome!" --7 months.

RETURN TO PARADISE!""--By Sara 8-9 Months Sept.-Oct.1975 IFO-58 Chapter 9 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. SEPTEMBER 12, 1975 WAS THE PART OF A THREE-DAY BOAT TRIP TO THE BEAUTIFUL ISLAND OF PARADISE for Money and Daddy.



...watching on boat deck--like father, like son"--8 mos.



"Oh, this is a tiring trip for me!"--8 months.

Dave, Davidito and Lucy. All five stayed in a four-man cabin and Davidito thought that was really fun! He caught a pretty bad cough from the travel, however, so we had to keep him nice and warm and increase his liquid intake.

2. WHEN WE PUT HIM IN HIS WALKER ON THE SHIP DECK HE WENT

WILD WITH EXCITEMENT, going from one wall to another examining



8 months

bolted portholes, pulleys and ropes. He shows an avid interest in mechanical things even at 8 months, and toys seem too babyish for him! At meals in the ship restaurant, we all share our food with Davidito--tender pieces of meat, potatoes and vegetables--most of which he eats with his hands, and we order his milk to drink or yogurt.



Breakfast in bed!--8 months.

3. TWO WEEKS BEFORE, ALFRED AND I WERE THRILLED TO RECEIVE A CALL FROM DAVID AND MARIA WITH THE NEWS THAT THEY PLANNED TO BE RETURNING SOON! During the last three summer months, we had been in Tenerife ministering to friends and caring for baby Angelina and the house. We had also participated in a wedding ceremony as best man and woman as the folks' replacement; Carlos had received Jesus and the Holy Spirit; and I had gotten pregnant in their absence, thank You Jesus!

4. DAD SAID THE LORD HAD NOT YET RETRACTED WHAT HE HAD SAID BEFORE ABOUT THIS ISLAND PARADISE being the place he was to live, so now that they were done with their "vacation", they wanted to come back "home". We received instructions to begin looking for a new place to rent for our now enlarged staff. David told us over the telephone,

5. "WHAT I'D REALLY LIKE TO HAVE IS A BIG FURNISHED HOUSE WITH AT LEAST FIVE OR SIX BEDROOMS, a big fireplace for burning security trash, a good telephone system of course, good mailing communications and a big walled-in garden for Davidito. I hope you can find a quiet, isolated place, maybe out in the banana fields, and preferably in the warmest part of the Island." He said,

6. "I TOLD THE LORD, 'YOU KNOW I'VE LOVED SO MUCH SWIMMING IN THE OCEAN this summer, I really need good exercise everyday. Please, Lord, if we could just have a swimming pool--just a small one, Lord, and heated if possible." He mentioned that we should consider having a good



water supply, as well as prepared security and survival measures. Alfred and I claimed in prayer each of these specific requests for the King's new abode, and

7. THE VERY NEXT DAY THE LORD GAVE US THE VERY FIRST HOUSE WE SAW, the perfect one! What's more, our new home was located on the edge of the same little banana village where Carlos and family were born and raised! Dad thought it was quite significant that Davidito would grow up in the same village with his own people, family and friends!

8. THE DAY BEFORE WE GOT THE FINAL WORD THAT IT WAS OURS, I HAD A VISION IN PRAYER OF THE BIG HOUSE out in the banana fields with a huge golden king's crown set on top, with the only sounds being the two turtles making love in the garden! Hallelujah! We enjoyed living there for the next year--and-a-half in the beautiful heaven on earth in El Barrio del Durazno (Peach Village) in the gorgeous green Valley of Orotava, Tenerife.

9. DAD, MARIA, DAVIDITO, LUCY AND DAVE ARRIVED AT CASA TREBOL ON 15 SEPTEMBER, 1975. Dad inspected the house thoroughly and kept thanking us for preparing it for him, and cried because the

Lord had been so wonderful to us!
10. I WAS SO SURPRISED WHEN DAD REFUSED TO LIVE IN THE BEAUTIFUL BIG MASTER BEDROOM at the back of the house but preferred the scruffy little one-room garage house which had previously been used as an outside storage shed. He said Davidito could take the master bedroom because he was the one who runs the place anyway!

11. DAD SHARED A GOOD TALK AFTER DINNER ON THE IMPORTANCE OF EACH OF OUR JOBS and our ministry with the babies. Lucy would continue to mother Davidito and I would care for Angelina, Lucy's baby. He prayed a beautiful prayer afterwards that he hoped that this little staff wouldn't be too homesick for "normal" colony activities and fellowship.--Imagine that!

12. HE'S SO CONSIDERATE OF OUR NEEDS AND WELL BEING. We were so thankful, so appreciative, so at peace and secure to be back together with them again after 3 long months alone! Everyone fit in right away at our new home and Davidito explored it thoroughly by crawling from one end of the house to the other!

13. SEVERAL NIGHTS LATER DADDY GAVE US ANOTHER DINNER TALK ON HOW TO PREVENT THE BABIES CATCHING COLDS and coughs by keeping them properly dressed at all times. He pointed out specific examples over the last month's time how we could have kept Davidito more appropriately dressed, as when playing on the boat deck, when out on walks, in the cool of the evening, etc.

14. THE FOLKS ARE ALWAYS MINDFUL OF OUR EVERY LITTLE DEED AND

SO FAITHFUL TO TEACH US. They warned us to be more cautious, and prepared for temperature changes with proper clothing when out with the babies and to be especially careful and prayerful in caring for sick children.

15. DADDY SAID, "THE ONLY WAY TO LOSE YOUR CROWN IS TO DESPISE YOUR REWARD." We're continually grateful here for the blessings and lessons God is giving us.

16. DADDY FIRMLY DISCIPLINED DAVIDITO FOR THE FIRST TIME WHEN EIGHT MONTHS OLD. After warning him with a stern "No!" not to try to eat the dirt from the flowerbed, Little David quickly put it right into his mouth; whereupon Daddy slapped his hand and repeated, "No!" But Davidito defiantly repeated the act, so Daddy, with a "No, no, no!" slapped his hand hard again. When stubborn Little David finally saw that Daddy meant what he said, he screamed at the top of his lungs and wouldn't forgive him the rest of the day! After you discipline him he always snobs you for hours, and you have to do an extra special job of loving him up to gain favour again.

17. DADDY SAID WE MUST ALWAYS MAKE HIM OBEY even when we tell him to come to us, and not laugh when he scurries off in the opposite direction! Mommy assigned again several chapters for us to study from childcare books as well as first-aid and safety precaution information. Because Davidito was so fast at crawling around in the house and exploring every little thing,

18. MOMMY AND DADDY WARNED US TO "BABYSIT" THE HOUSE by removing everything from within his

reach that he could hurt himself on or break. Although he was never deliberately destructive, he was extremely curious. He seemed to know instinctively that things have value and were not to be destroyed. He was unusually careful with equipment and never would try to break things or even bend or wrinkle pages of books on purpose. He was allowed to crawl on a very low marble-topped sturdy coffee table because there was nothing there that he could break or could hurt him.

10. WE MADE SURE THAT ALL HOUSEHOLD AND KITCHEN TOOLS, CLEANING SUPPLIES AND MEDICINES WERE OUT OF HIS REACH, even though he never was allowed in the kitchen or bathroom on his own. Mommy taught that he should always be in his high chair or in your arms in the kitchen and never put anywhere near the hot stove or drafty open doors and windows. She also suggested that his face be washed with a clean washcloth, and not one that had



9 months

been hanging up to dry after it had been soiled.

20. SWEET DAVE WAS GETTING MORE ACCUSTOMED TO CARING FOR DAVIDITO and Davidito was getting more accustomed to him. One evening while Lucy was cooking dinner, Dave put Davidito in his bed for a short playtime, but it was a low travel bed that he could stand up in easily and when Dave wasn't watching, Davidito quickly flipped out and fell right on his head onto the hard floor.

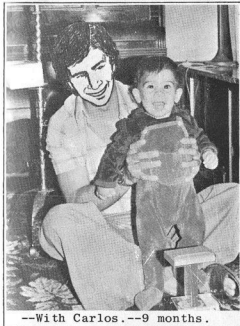
21. MOMMY HAD EVEN WARNED US PREVIOUSLY TO PUT SOFA CUSHIONS ON THE FLOOR all around the bed, but it just so happened the cushions weren't pushed up quite close enough and he fell directly on his head! You see, "accidents don't just happen, they are caused!" We bought a rug immediately!

22. HEAD INJURIES ALWAYS SCARE HIM VERY BADLY and Davidito cried real hard so that we had to call Mommy and Daddy over to the house to have immediate prayer for him. He didn't seem to have any bad bumps or bruises and behaved fairly normally, but he gets so upset when he falls that he whines and cries for a long time and doesn't ever seem to forget it.

23. WE WERE ASSIGNED TO BUY HIM A SAFER, MORE STURDY BED but Mommy and Daddy didn't approve of the one we brought home the next day because it was the silver chrome kind that was too open to drafts and squeaky, and Davidito was so strong and playful that Daddy thought he could easily jump out of it or get to rocking it so violently that it might

tip over. So Mommy and Daddy chose out his new bed--a big wooden heavy crib with bumper pads along the sides. It was sturdier and easier to keep clean, nicer looking and more expensive, but much safer and of better quality.

24. DAD WAS ALWAYS CONCERNED THAT WE WERE TAKING GOOD CARE OF CARLOS and wanted Davidito to get to know his own Spanish relatives, so we invited Carlos to come visit us often; his whole



--With Carlos.--9 months.

family would sometimes come for a Sunday afternoon swim and lunch. Carlos would often come to play with Davidito during his afternoon siesta, and Maria, Lucy and I all took turns putting Carlos down for a nap.

25. ONE NIGHT AFTER DAD HAD A HEAVY TALK WITH CARLOS AT THE HOUSE, WE ALL DANCED AND CUDDLED TO MUSIC in the living room, then learning how to be real mothers. Went out on the porch to sit under the beautiful Tenerife stars.

Since there was only enough lawn couches for every two people, we all paired up under the moon and a blanket...

26. DAD WOULD PEEK HIS HEAD OUT FROM UNDER THE BLANKET AND LOOK OVER AT CARLOS AND MARIA'S BOUNCING SILHOUETTE and say, "Muy bien, Carlos, muy bien!" I thought, "Boy, if the Children of God Family could only see this!" "Baby the Babes" by David and Maria!

27. WE ALL GREW VERY CLOSE TO CARLOS AND HIS FAMILY DURING THOSE AUTUMN MONTHS. Dad had offered him a much better job than hotel work--to come and live and work for us as a gardener, chauffeur, etc. He could live with his own son and have all his needs met! All this and Heaven too! Hallelujah! So Carlos came to the decision point.



Carlos at Decision Point

28. DAD ALSO INVITED CARLOS' MOTHER, "ABUELA", TO COME LIVE WITH US, a sort of housecleaning maid and grandmother to Davidito. Dad said all little children need grandparents around, and her experience in Spanish customs could be a great help to us girls in learning how to be real mothers.

29. BUT NEITHER CARLOS NOR ABUELA WERE ENTHUSIASTIC ABOUT



Abuela with Davidito

THESE FANTASTIC OFFERS. Dad became so indignant he threatened to blast them all away at our next family fiesta for not loving their own family member, Davidito!

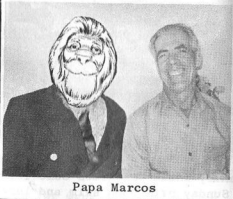
30. SO THE NEXT SUNDAY CARLOS' WHOLE FAMILY CAME FOR LUNCH but there was no blasting session as proposed because each of them showed a very sweet spirit. Dad kept toasting to "Amor!" and offering wine to Carlos' older sister Conchi. It was so cute seeing how relaxed and happy she became.

31. CARLOS AND CONCHI SAT TOGETHER ON THE COUCH AND LISTENED INTENTLY TO DAD'S STORY OF ABRAHIM and the gypsies, and confessed that they were both from gypsy heritage too! Lucy sang beautifully with her guitar, and

Dad, as always, cried after hearing the gypsy songs, "Mountain Children" and "Gypsies Led By Abraham", some of his favourite family songs.



Carlos with Davidito.--9 mos.

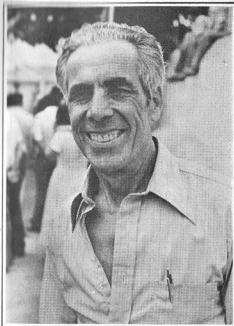


Papa Marcos

32. DURING THE AFTERNOON DAD MADE SOME POINTED COMMENTS directed to the whole family that they should be very thankful to God for such a beautiful grandson, and little boy cousin, Davidito. At the end of the evening Dad wanted to know what we could give the family, and Conchi went home with a brand new big tape recorder and tapes and the

Abuela with a beautiful big wooden deer which had had a special place in the living room. They both left crying with happiness! Praise the Lord!

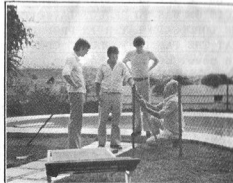
33. DAVIDITO'S GRANDFATHER, WHO WE CALL "PAPA MARCOS", IS THE SWEETEST OF THEM ALL. He has the face of a saint, Dad says, and in one of the most beautiful shy old men you've ever met, with



beautiful thick grey hair and big brown wise eyes. He's very brown and thin, and always dressed in his old, stained banana-picking clothes. He wears big rubber boots, and his hands are huge and rough and calloused.

34. PAPA MARCOS SHYLY AND QUIETLY EXPRESSED HIS LOVE AND CONCERN FOR DAVIDITO. He called him a "Chicharrero", which means a native of the island. Although Papa Marcos never was outspoken enough to say so, he really loved Davidito as a grandson, and

seemed to be ashamed of how Carlos and the others wouldn't accept him as a part of their family.



35. PAPA MARCOS HELPED DAD AND

THE BOYS put up a wire fence around the pool so Davidito wouldn't fall in, and he'd do some gardening work for us when we'd ask him to please come visit us. Dad had to give him a little something to do for us in order to get Papa Marcos to accept a small gift; otherwise he was too shy and proud to accept Dad's offer of help.

36. PAPA MARCOS LATER BROUGHT DAVIDITO TWO FURRY LITTLE RABBITS to play in the garden! Maybe the Lord gave that particular family such a special baby as Davidito to honour Papa Marcos' faith and love. We always considered him the most deserving of all the family.

37. HE AND ABUELA HAD LOST A MUCH LOVED SON IN A FATAL WORKING ACCIDENT right there in our village of Durazo when the boy was only 8 years old, and their daughter Conchi and husband wanted a very much to have a son.

38. DAD SAW A VISION OF THE DEAD SON, "Isidro", now as a strong young man leader or commander in Heaven, in charge of

many troops and angels for the Lord! That message encouraged Papa Marcos and Abuela tremendously.

39. BUT BECAUSE THEIR FINAL DECISION WAS TO REJECT DAVIDITO, THE LORD SAID LATER IN PROPHECY THAT THE FAMILY WOULD BE CURSED and never have another boy until they accepted Davidito as their own blood!--The family has since had problems in childbirth, sickness and employment.

40. ON THE NIGHT OF OCTOBER 12 DAD CALLED OVER ON THE LITTLE PHONE FROM HIS OUTSIDE GARDEN HOUSE and said, "Let's everybody get dressed up and ready to go out to dinner, babies and all! We'll go see Carlos at the Hotel, I wonder if they'll even want to see us there anymore!--Ha! They haven't seen Little David yet and Little David hasn't seen them!"

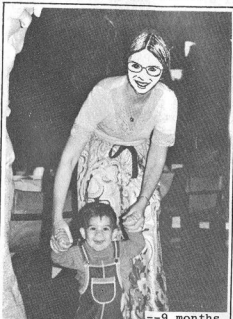


9 months

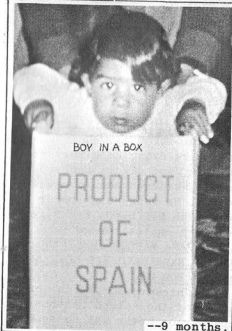
41. SO OFF WE WENT TO THE HOTEL RESTAURANT WHERE DAD AND MARIA WERE VERY WARMLY GREETED by all of their old waiter friends, the very ones which the initial FF Letters were written about!! Carlos seemed very proud to have us, and played in front of everyone with Davidito. Carlos said later that all the waiters commented,

42. "WELL, WE CAN'T DENY HE'S

YOURS!"--because Davidito looked so much like him and not like "one of us"! Praise the Lord!



--9 months.



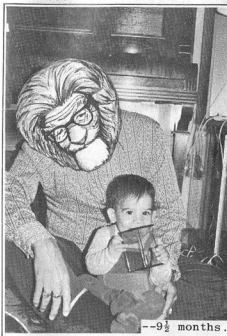
--9 months.

LIFE-CHANGING LESSONS!--9-10 Months.--By Sara Oct.-Nov.1975 DFO-88
--Chapter 10 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

"Oh Ho Ho!--You and me!
Little brown boy how I love thee!

Oh Ho Ho!--You and me!
Little brown boy how I love thee!"

Don't know what to call him,
But he's mighty like a rose!
Eyes so brown and shining,
Perched on Daddy's knee
Makes me think that Heaven's
comin' mighty close to me!"



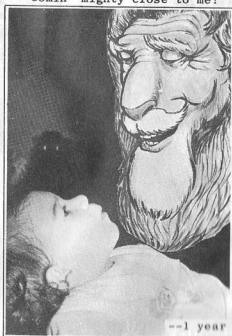
--9½ months.

That was the song Daddy often sang to baby Davidito to the tune of "Little Brown Jug". Here are more of his favourites:

"Climb up on my knee, Sonny Boy.
Though you're not yet three,

Sonny Boy.
You've no way of knowin',
And I've no way of showin'
What you mean to me, Sonny Boy.
When there are grey skies,
I don't mind the grey skies,
You make 'em blue, Sonny Boy!"

"Sweetest li'l feller, anybody knows



--1 year

1. WHEN BIG DAVID SANG OR TALKED TO HIM, LITTLE DAVID WOULD STOP HIS BUSY PLAY and stare at him with those huge dark eyes, then crack a big smile when Daddy would blow little kisses to him at the end. He has a very awesome, sober, respectful attitude toward Daddy.

2. WHEN HE BEES MOMMY AND DADDY COME IN and smile and greet him, Davidito first sits excitedly in his place and looks wide-eyed at Daddy as if he's waiting respectfully to see if he has the honour to receive his warm hug and kiss! Sometimes he'll hurry

towards them, then stop just before he jumps into Daddy's arms to look into his eyes and pay due respect.

3. DAVIDITO SEEMS TO SHOW "AN AWESOME RESPECT" FOR DADDY, almost like he senses who he is and is a little afraid to get too close. We have always been amazed at how Dad so wisely discerns Little David's character and spirit, and at their likeness to each other. David knows Daddy is important and kingly, but to him Mommy is just "Mommy" toward whom he feels a special attachment and closeness, as many little boys do for their mother.



--10 months.



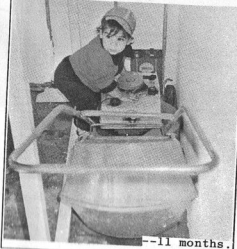
--8½ months.

4. WHEN DAVIDITO EXAMINES SOMETHING NEW AND INTERESTING, HE SLOWLY AND CAREFULLY REACHES OUT, THEN HEBITATES, AS HE "FEELS THE

AIR" all around it with a wave of his little fingers, just as if he is receiving vibrations from it before actually touching it. He has always been very cautious and obedient, too, and glances at us for our "permission" before exploring a "new-found marvel", such as the lawnmower, the guitar strings, an animal, or any type of machine.

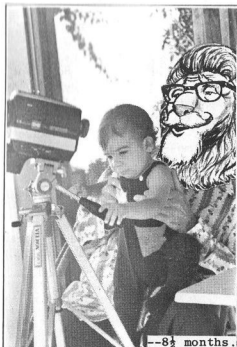


Touching the turtle was a big feat.--10½ months.

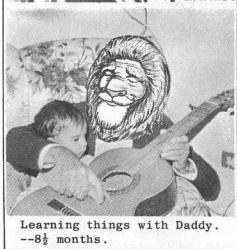


--11 months.

5. "OBJECTS HAVE A SPIRIT", Dad said, "like an aura that radiates around them, so Davidito sort of 'feels the spirit' of new things before he touches them. Maybe he can see things in the spirit that we can't see."



--8½ months.



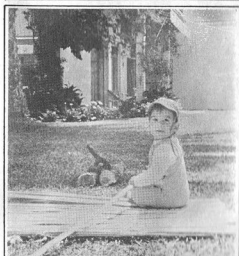
Learning things with Daddy.
--8½ months.

6. DAD SAID IT MUST BE THAT DAVIDITO'S GUARDIAN ANGEL WARNS HIM what things not to touch, and that maybe some things he sees remind him of things he has dreamed about, such as flying saucers.

7. ONCE A BIG WIND CAUSED A

BUCKET LID TO GO FLYING THROUGH THE AIR, and Davidito was so scared he jumped into our arms! But he was so interested in that strange bucket lid that he spent nearly one hour crawling around it, feeling its vibes and cautiously touching it. Daddy said he may have seen the "Halloween Wheel"! (Letter No. 363.)

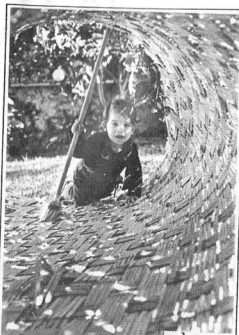
8. AT NINE MONTHS OLD HE DID NOT QUITE HAVE THE CONFIDENCE TO



"Working" with a six-foot bamboo pole.--10 months.



He loves bottles.--11 months.



--1 year.

the telephone and the vacuum cleaner.

10. ONE NIGHT WE STACKED UP TAPE CASSETTE BOXES INTO A BIG TOWER half as tall as he, and David took the pile down one by one from the top very carefully--it amazed us all! First he did it very slowly, then faster, then alternating hands each time--quite a difficult task for not even nine months old--and he only knocked the entire pile over two times. (The book "Baby Learning Through Baby Play" by Dr. Ira J. Gordon is full of some tremendous ideas on how to make learning and play more fun for small babies.)



--9 months.

11. HE WAS ALWAYS CRAWLING WITH SOMETHING IN HIS HAND. He was especially fond of carrying a tall feather duster on a pole which Daddy called his "magic sceptre", or he'd crawl with the fireplace bellows or the broom handle in hand. We named objects that he noticed and touched to increase his vocabulary and to help him learn all about his environment.

12. MOMMY CONTINUALLY CAME UP



"Magic Wand!"--10 months.

WITH GOOD IDEAS ON HOW TO HELP HIM PROGRESS in his hand-and-eye coordination or hand-and-foot coordination; backing up, going forward, crawling down from the bed or chair feet first. When I'd



--10½ months.

roll a round tape wheel to him, Little David would try to catch it with his feet. I'd give him simple commands like "Open legs! Close legs!"

13. INSTEAD OF DISCOURAGING HIS INTEREST IN OPENING DRAWERS and cabinets, Mommy taught him how to pull them open by the handle and gently shut them again. He also sits in Mommy's lap to play the piano and then gently closes the heavy lid to the keyboard without catching his fingers.

14. MARIA MAKES SURE TO PUT HER HAND OVER THE CORNERS of the furniture under which he is playing, so when he raises up he won't bump his head. We'd say, "Look up, David", to make him conscious of things overhead. She made a toybox out of a sturdy cardboard box and covered it with illustrated contact paper. Now he's more interested than ever in pulling things out and, according to our instruction, even puts them back again--a



--9½ months.

good lesson to always teach children. Even at nine months Little David always made a little boy truck noise as he'd play.

15. ONE TIME SOMEBODY GAVE HIM A WOODEN FIGURINE off the coffee table to "play" with, but Dad said, "Now wait a minute! I know he doesn't play with normal toys,

WALK ON HIS OWN. He demanded to hold onto both of your hands all of the time and would smile and laugh as he "guided us along", but would get very angry and frustrated if we had to sit him down.

9. SOME OF HIS BASIC LEARNING TASKS HE ACHIEVED BY PLAYING WITH AVAILABLE HOUSEHOLD OBJECTS in repetitious games. He showed a very special interest in examining doors, bottles, big sticks,



"A new trick!"--8½ months.

but don't you know that thing is expensive? It doesn't even belong to us! You 'hippies' have no respect of value! Can't you tell that's not a playing? He could break it!" We were so used to giving him household objects and keeping him interested in new things to play with that sometimes we even went overboard!

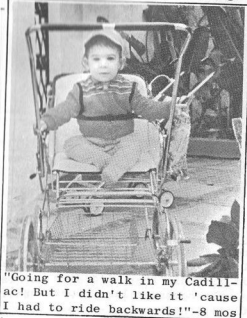
16. LUCY COMMENTED ONE DAY THAT LITTLE DAVID SEEMED TO BE UNUSUALLY FUSSY ALL DAY UNTIL SHE TOOK HIM FOR A WALK outside. Daddy said, "Well of course! I'd be fussy too if I didn't get out of the house everyday for a little fresh air and hearty walk! Before mealtime I especially enjoy getting out. I think Davidito longs to go up the road and see the village children playing! They're his own kinfolk!"

17. ON OCTOBER 16 HE SUFFERED ANOTHER SERIOUS FALL ON HIS HEAD. All four of us staff members were

crowded into the kitchen cooking, talking and doing everything else but paying attention to where Davidito was. He crawled in under our feet on the kitchen floor and when one of us noticed him and picked him up he squirmed and wriggled and somehow fell out of arms right to the hard floor!

18. LUCY QUICKLY GRABBED HIM UP BUT HE WAS ALREADY SCREAMING WITH PAIN AND FRIGHT. He held his breath and fainted, unconscious in her arms. She rushed him over to Mommy and Daddy and when we all laid hands on him and prayed, he came to, but cried in pain for some time afterwards. We trusted the Lord for his healing, and when he finally calmed down and seemed tired, Daddy suggested we put him down to sleep.

19. DAD TOLD US TO GET ON OUR FACES IN SERIOUS PRAYER while he and Mommy continued to pray over Davidito in bed. He came charg-



"Going for a walk in my Cadillac! But I didn't like it 'cause I had to ride backwards!"--8 mos

ing back into the living room to give us the bawling out of our lives that we very well deserved! He said,

20. "ACCIDENTS DO NOT JUST HAPPEN, THEY ARE CAUSED! Davidito has suffered far too many 'accidents' in recent weeks." Buddy impressed on us that it was the fault of every single one of us, and that there must be something spiritually wrong somewhere.

21. OUR MAIN JOB AND RESPONSIBILITY, OUR ONLY REASON FOR EVEN BEING THERE, WAS TO CARE FOR DAVIDITO. Dad and Maria could actually live much easier and cheaper without a staff, which they had done for years before. He stressed that Alfred and I were not called there to take care of baby Angelina--that was incidental, but were there for Davidito's sake and should have shown much more interest in him than we had been, even though Lucy was Davidito's main "keeper" at the time. If Lucy was falling down on the job in some way, then we needed to stand in the gap.

22. "REMEMBER, GOD ALWAYS CHECKS US ABOUT THINGS BEFORE HE LETS THEM HAPPEN or before an accident occurs!" He carefully traced back, "Now where did we make the mistake? Where did we sin? What kind of sin was involved so that your hearts were not in the right place and your minds were not prepared?" Angie sneezed during the talk, which upset him further that we still weren't keeping the children dressed warmly enough! Lord help us!

23. FROM THAT TIME ON WE WERE

ALL VERY MUCH IN FEAR AND TREMBLING and really buckled down to daily devotion and prayer and began a new start in the house. Alfred and I both began taking more care of Davidito from that time on.

24. ONLY A FEW DAYS PRIOR WE HAD ANOTHER HEAVY LESSON when Davidito picked up a jar of liquid window cleaner that was sitting open on the floor and put it right into his mouth. Thank the Lord he had no trace of bad effect. We never did find out how much got into his mouth, but only saw it imprinted on his lips after he had done it.

25. I'LL NEVER FORGET THE LIFE-CHANGING LESSONS I LEARNED as a result of that serious accident in the kitchen. It was another huge step in the important training and lessons we have received in childcare and prayer!

26. THAT VERY NIGHT DAVIDITO FELT SO MUCH BETTER THAT HE HELPED MAKE DADDY REAL HAPPY by sitting next to him at dinner. Davidito was offended because we cut his spaghetti up in small pieces, so Daddy handed him some of his real long spaghetti. He taught Davidito how to suck the long noodles in so that they whacked him on the nose slipping into his mouth!--Ha!

27. HE LOVED THAT AND ATE A VERY GOOD DINNER, and kept everybody laughing! Then he bit into a sour dill pickle and cringed all over in shivers to entertain us! He was making us all happy trying to console us after such a heavy day! God bless him!

28. ON OCTOBER 18 CARLOS CAME TO VISIT AND CONFESSED THAT HE DIDN'T REALLY ACCEPT DAVIDITO AS



--10 months.

HIS OWN, a defense to cover his own guilt for not serving the Lord, which really hurt us all. David sat in the big armchair with Carlos at his feet and after a sobering quiet spell, finally gave Carlos a serious warning that he was at a dangerous point, at the crossroads.

29. CARLOS LISTENED INTENTLY LIKE A SON, and David cried. He was so sad and burdened for him, "Don't you understand what I'm offering you?--A wonderful life, the best job in the world working for Jesus, a beautiful home and family and child--everything you could ever dream of! And I don't even know why!"

30. TONIGHT DAD HAD A DREAM WHERE HE SAW CARLOS LIKE A SMALL BABY even younger than Davidito, sitting on the floor. In the dream Dad said, "We have to help him walk! We have to care for

the baby's father too now. He's so stubborn, just like Davidito!

31. "DAVIDITO WAS HIS REWARD OF LOVE, BUT NOW CARLOS HAS A PUNISHMENT COMING. After he withstood the test so well at the Hotel when we went to visit, now he's denied Davidito, just like Peter denied Jesus after he promised he wouldn't do it." Even Davidito had been feeling a little sad and fussy that day, and Daddy said it was because he felt sad in the spirit for Carlos. Dad later had another dream of Carlos as a big fish, and Dad said,

32. "WELL, WE CAUGHT HIM, NOW WE HAVE TO CLEAN HIM and cook him and eat him!" Dad's own father always had a rule about fishing, that whatever you kill, you have to clean and eat. So the biggest job was yet undone.--Now that we had brought this big "fish" home, we had to clean him with the Word and prepare him for a new life with the Lord!

33. DAD EXPLAINED THAT DAVIDITO IS REALLY "ONE OF THEM"--A CANARIAN! He saw a vision once again of the Goddess, Atlanta, who lives in the ocean off the nearby Puerto de la Cruz coast, and she is gorgeous--half-woman, half-fish. In the vision she was smiling beautifully at Dad, showing her gratitude that we were helping her people of these Islands who had been in darkness and needy of light for centuries. Dad sang the song to us, "His eye is on the sparrow and I know He cares for me", and Little David stirred in his sleep to the sound of Dad's tongues and praises.

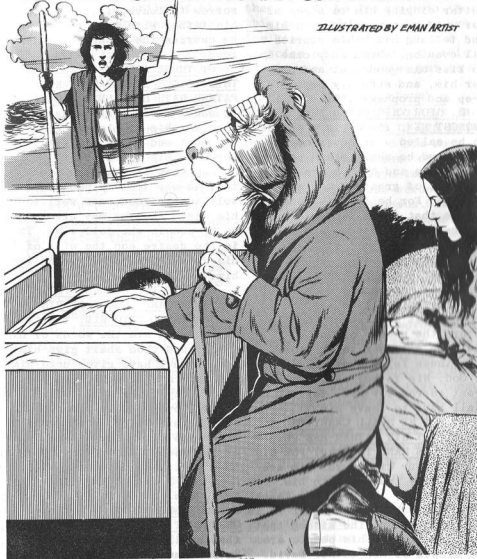
PROPHECY FOR DAVIDITO!

BY MOSES DAVID

DFO No. 619

-CHAPTER II OF "IT'S A BOY!"--2 YEARS OLD.
-THE STORY OF LITTLE DAVID CONTINUED.

ILLUSTRATED BY EMAN ARTIST



(--Just three days before our departure from the Canaries, leaving Davidito behind for awhile.)

1. (MARIA: IT WAS EARLY MORNING MARCH 2ND shortly after the midnight news, and Monty and I were sitting beside Davidito's bed while Monty was playing the guitar singing him to sleep after we'd been playing with him and telling him Bible stories all evening, when Daddy came in to kiss him goodnight and pray for him, and suddenly began to weep and prophesy:)

2. FOR THIS CHILD SHALL SHINE AMONGST MEN, for he is a prince to be called a prince amongst men. And he shall stand before his people and his God to deliver them out of great sorrow and bondage. For he is to become a prince that shall become a prince amongst men to become a standard bearer before God.

3. HIS TRAINING IS SO IMPORTANT that you must take it very seriously, to become a child of God. For he shall be a standard bearer that shall bear the flag before the people of God and shall be a leader to the world from these Islands of the Spirit of God. His father shall have great sorrow for him, for he shall have to leave him.

4. BUT HE SHALL CARRY THE TORCH THAT HIS FATHER HAS PUT WITHIN HIS HAND TO CARRY FOR HIS PEOPLE. Your kisses for him are kisses very important to his father David, that you may teach him to love his people, for it is the love of God. The kisses that he shall give to his people are the kisses of his father David.

5. HE SHALL SHINE AS A STAR IN THE MIDST OF DARKNESS and he shall be as a leader and light unto those that are in great darkness. Guard him well and kiss him well, for he is very important to Me and My cause. For he shall be of very great sorrow to leave, for it is for his father with many kisses that he carries the banner of God's love.

6. THESE ARE THE KISSES AND THIS IS THE LEGACY THAT HIS FATHER HATH LEFT UNTO HIM, that he shall carry that banner of love for his people. So guard him well and teach him well the words of his father David, that he may know what is the truth, that he may feed My people. See well to his food, see well to his mind, that he may give well to My people who follow Me. This is the desire and the will of his father David that ye do for him.

7. THIS IS THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT AND LEGACY OF HIS FATHER DAVID UNTO HIM, that thou shalt teach him the words of his father and thou shalt give him the truth I have given unto him. Kiss him and love him and lead him kindly in My way. (David kisses seven times at three different intervals:) For I give him three times the seven kisses of My bosom, that he may love them that love Me.--And what more can I say to this one that loves his father?

8. KNOWEST THOU NOT THAT THOU OBSERVEST HERE A SAINT OF GOD that shall be a leader for Me? But you must teach him carefully

and you must be prayerful with the prayers of his father David. These are the kisses of David, these are the kisses of David! --(David kisses into the air)-- These are the kisses of his very dear bosom! Hallelujah! Thank You Jesus! Thank You Lord!

9. KNOWEST THOU HOW IMPORTANT ARE THESE KISSES THAT THOU GIVEST THIS CHILD OF MOSES? These are the kisses of David, these are the kisses for the child of his father. Knowest thou the seven kisses for the little one of David? Knowest thou these are kisses for the little one, these are the kisses that I give unto the little one of David: The words that I give for this little child of David. He cannot give more than these kisses to the little one of his father.

10. KNOWEST THOU HOW GREAT AND HIGH IS THIS TASK THAT HIS FATHER HATH GIVEN UNTO THEE? This is greater than other tasks, this is greater than other work, this is greater than great missions that God could have given unto thee, to teach the words of love of his father David unto him. This shall be the sorrow of David unto thee, that David his father shall have to take leave of him. (Tongues and weeping:)

11. I MUST GO BUT HE SHALL REMAIN. I must go. I cannot return unto him, but he shall come unto me like the son of David. Thank You Jesus. Amen. And thou must pass on to him these kisses after his father is gone.

12. WILT THOU BE FAITHFUL WITH THE WORDS OF HIS FATHER UNTO HIM? Wilt thou faithfully give him the words of My bosom? Shalt thou faithfully feed him with the milk

which comes from My bosom? You have no idea how great is this task, you have no conception how great is this responsibility that God hath given to you through his father David, to teach this little one the words of the King.

13. FOR HIS FATHER MUST DEPART FROM HIM and leave the child of his bosom. With seven kisses he must go. And he leaves unto thee David, he leaves unto thee this child of David. These are the kisses and these are the legacies of his father to this little one that I have put in thy hands.

14. FOR BEHOLD, I MUST GO, BUT HE SHALL REMAIN TO GIVE THE WORDS OF HIS FATHER TO HIS PEOPLE. You cannot give him more than these, the kisses of his father. This is more important to his bosom, these words of his father. Thank You Jesus. These are the words that I entrust unto thee to give to this child of David of his father.

15. HOLY ARE THESE WORDS OF HIS FATHER. Sacred are these kisses of David for him. Be faithful unto these words. Be faithful unto these words. Be thou faithful unto these words.

16. BEHOLD THIS LITTLE ONE, THE POWER THAT HE HOLDS WITHIN THOSE TINY HANDS and that tongue that shall speak for Me, with a mind that shall overcome the lies of his enemies. This is the commission of thy father unto thee for him. Continually kiss him with the seven kisses of his father David. Amen.

17. OH WHAT A GREAT TASK HAS BEEN GIVEN YOU BY HIS FATHER, until the time that you shall

see what his father hath given unto him. Amen, amen, amen. (David kisses into the air.) He shall lay aside these robes for those of the son of a prophet, to give My words to the people.

18. BEHOLD THOU THE LOVE THAT I HAVE GIVEN HIS MOTHER FOR HIS FATHER. (David kisses again.) Behold the faithfulness that she has unto the bosom of David. Hold thou fast to the faith of his father. Hallelujah! Praise You Jesus! Love thou the love that I have given unto his father.

19. CONTINUALLY KISS HIM WITH THE WORDS OF JESUS FROM HIS FATHER. Amen. You understand your father? God bless this sacred little child of God. Hallelujah! Praise You Jesus! Thank You Lord! He is so very dear and so sacred to the bosom of his father.

20. BEHOLD THOU HAST COME TO THE KINGDOM FOR SUCH A TIME AS THIS to carry on the work of thy father. You understand the words of your father? The day will come when you will understand your father and his words, the words and the love which I give thee from thy father. Oh, the words and the love that I give thee!

21. IT IS A BIG JOB YOU HAVE TO CARE FOR HIM, TO TRAIN THE KING TO REIGN IN THE PLACE OF HIS FATHER. Be faithful to teach him the words of David. I love you. God has given you a big job, a very big job--you don't know what a big job it is! (Turns to Alfred:) Oh, what love your father has for this one, the father of his little one. Be thou faithful unto this little one of David.

22. HE SHALL SHINE AS A LIGHT UNTO HIS PEOPLE LONG AFTER HIS FATHER IS GONE. For the burden

of the government shall be upon his shoulders. He shall be an ensign to his people. What a fighter he is going to be in the cause of your father, a world conqueror!--If they will teach him right, if they will give him the tools and the power to do the job.--In Jesus' Name, amen.

(The next day we reread and discussed the prophecy of the night before:)

23. HE'S SO GOOD!--BEFORE GOING TO BED HE CAME TO KISS ME GOODNIGHT, and he just kissed and kissed me--he wanted to kiss me right on the mouth! Where did he get that anyway? (Maria: Which is unusual for him because he normally doesn't kiss you so fervently.)

24. HE JUST SMILED AND KISSED AND KISSED AND KISSED ME! He took my face in his two hands and he grabbed it and kissed me right on the mouth!--Ha! (Maria: He wanted to get up in your chair with you.) He was so sweet telling me goodnight. Did you tell him to kiss me goodnight? (Maria: I think I said kiss daddy good-night, yes.)

25. WHERE DID HE GET THIS KISSING ON THE MOUTH BIT?--WOW! (Maria: I don't know, he doesn't usually.) He gave me this big juicy kiss right on the mouth. I tried to kiss him on the cheek but he insisted on kissing me right on the mouth! Praise God, then he went to bed, huh? Monty was singing him to sleep. Monty really sings good! (Tongues:)

26. "WHAT BEAUTIFUL WORDS ARE THE KISSES OF HIS FATHER!"

Thank You Jesus! Amen. Read the prophecy, Honey. (Maria: The first two sentences were a lit-

tle muffled by your tears--I wasn't sure if I got them exactly right.

27. "FOR THIS CHILD SHALL SHINE AMONGST MEN, for he is a prince to be called a prince amongst men."--Does that sound right? "And he shall stand before his people and his God to deliver them out of great sorrow and bondage. For he is to become a prince that shall become a prince amongst men to become a standard bearer before God.

28. "HIS TRAINING IS SO IMPORTANT that you must take it very seriously, to become a child of God. For he shall be a standard bearer that shall bear the flag before the people of God and shall be a leader to the world from these Islands of the Spirit of God. His father shall have great sorrow for him, for he shall have to leave him." Of course, I'm too old. I will die and he will carry on. (Maria:)

29. "BUT HE SHALL CARRY THE TORCH THAT HIS FATHER HAS PUT WITHIN HIS HAND TO CARRY FOR HIS PEOPLE." Hallelujah! Thank You Lord! Isn't that beautiful? Can you see that? Isn't that pretty? Those little fingers, they're so eager, so fast and so quick! Thank You Jesus! He wants to do it all, know it all, right now. He wants to do everything and try everything. Go ahead, Honey.

(Maria: There were tongues after almost every sentence.) No, there were tongues before every sentence. (Maria: Okay, before every sentence. I'm sorry.)

30. "YOUR KISSES FOR HIM ARE KISSES VERY IMPORTANT TO HIS FATHER DAVID, that you may teach him to love his people, for it is

the love of God. The kisses that he shall give to his people are the kisses of his father David." Hallelujah! They can't stop us, they can't stop us! Amen, they can't stop us, it's impossible! They're trying but they can't. (Maria:)

31. "HE SHALL SHINE AS A STAR IN THE MIDST OF DARKNESS and he shall be as a leader and light unto those that are in great darkness. Guard him well and kiss him well, for he is very important to Me and My cause. For he shall be of very great sorrow to leave, for it is for his father with many kisses that he carries the banner of God's love."

32. I HAVE TO KISS HIM GOOD-BYE WHEN HE CARRIES ON, where I had to leave off, you know? I guess I'm going to die here, huh? Probably. I suppose they'll probably kill me. (Maria: Madame M saw you going to many places.) In the Spirit, in the Spirit, in the Spirit I am free. Thank You Lord! It's a good place to dump my body and get free. Thank You Lord! (Seven kisses.) I love you!

33. I'M SORRY I HAVE TO GO but you know, to satisfy them they have to have the body, they don't realise they set the spirit free. They want the body, habebus corpus. I want to hear it, Honey Baby! (Maria:)

34. "THESE ARE THE KISSES AND THIS IS THE LEGACY THAT HIS FATHER HATH LEFT UNTO HIM, that he shall carry that banner of love for his people. So guard him well and teach him well the words of his father David, that he may know what is the truth, that he may feed My people." Hallelujah! Isn't it beautiful? Oooh, hallelu-

jah! (Tongues:)

35. "OH HOW HAPPY ARE THESE WORDS UNTO YOUR FATHER!" Thank You Lord! Thank You Jesus! Go on Honey, I want to hear it. (Maria: "See well to his food, see well to his mind, that he may give well to My people who follow Me. This is the desire and the will of his father David that ye do for him.")

36. "THIS IS THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT AND LEGACY OF HIS FATHER DAVID UNTO HIM, that thou shalt teach him the words of his father and thou shalt give him the truth I have given unto him.") I must be going to die soon, huh? Hallelujah! Thank You Lord! Amen, I'm ready to be offered. Go on. (Maria:

37. "KISS HIM AND LOVE HIM AND LEAD HIM KINDLY IN MY WAY," --David kisses seven times at three different intervals--"For I give him three times the seven kisses of My bosom, that he may love them that love Me.--And what more can I say to this one that loves his father?") Praise You Jesus! Thank You Lord!

38. "TONIGHT WAS THE FIRST TIME HE ACTED LIKE HE LOVED ME SO MUCH, Tonight and last night he acted like he really loved me. Remember? And tonight he wanted to kiss and kiss and kiss me right on the mouth! (Maria: I think he was so happy you came down to see him.) It was really funny. Even in the dark he kissed me goodnight. (Maria:

39. "KNOWEST THOU NOT THAT THOU OBSERVEST HERE A SAINT OF GOD that shall be a leader for Me?") Oh, how about that!--He's a saint! Go on, (Maria: "But you must teach him carefully and you

must be prayerful with the prayers of his father David. These are the kisses of David, these are the kisses of David!" --David kisses into the air.-- "These are the kisses of his very dear bosom! Hallelujah! Thank You Jesus! Thank you Lord!

40. "KNOWEST THOU HOW IMPORTANT ARE THESE KISSES THAT THOU GIVEST THIS CHILD OF MOSES?" These are the kisses of David, these are the kisses for the child of his father. Knowest thou the seven kisses for the little one of David?") Like the Words, he'll know the truth. (Maria: What, the kisses are like the words and the truth?) Yes, that I give to him. Yes, of course, always.

41. "THE KISSES ARE ALWAYS WORDS OF TRUTH, ALWAYS, remember? Go on. (Maria: "Knowest thou these are kisses for the little one, these are the kisses that I give unto the little one of David: The words that I give for this little child of David.") Isn't that beautiful? Thank You Lord!

42. "OH, WHAT AN INHERITANCE OF THE SPIRIT, Honey! What an inheritance of the Spirit, amen? (Maria: Yes, amen! "He cannot give more than these kisses to the little one of his father.

43. "KNOWEST THOU HOW GREAT AND HIGH IS THIS TASK THAT HIS FATHER HATH GIVEN UNTO THEE?" This is greater than other tasks, this is greater than other work, this is greater than great missions that God could have given unto thee, to teach the words of love of his father David unto him.")

44. "YOU MUST WRITE THIS DOWN

FOR HIS TEACHERS and caretakers just to encourage them how important is their job, their task is so important. Go! Thank You Jesus! (Maria: "This shall be the sorrow of David unto thee, that David his father shall have to take leave of him." Tongues and weeping:

45. "I MUST GO BUT HE SHALL REMAIN, I must go. I cannot return unto him, but he shall come unto me like the son of David. Thank You Jesus. Amen. And thou must pass on to him these kisses after his father is gone.

46. "WILT THOU BE FAITHFUL WITH THE WORDS OF HIS FATHER UNTO HIM?" Do you understand "kisses"? The word is the same for "kisses" and for "words" in Abraham's language, you know? It's so important to know that the words are my kisses, they are the same. Go, go! (Maria: "Wilt thou faithfully give him the words of My bosom?"

47. "SHALT THOU FAITHFULLY FEED HIM WITH THE MILK WHICH COMES FROM MY BOSOM?" You have no idea how great is this task, you have no conception how great is this responsibility that God hath given to you through his Father David, to teach this little one the words of the King.")

48. "YOU KNOW IN A WAY THAT'S TRUE FOR ALL OF OUR LITTLE ONES TOO!" It's a good message for all the mothers and all the fathers and all the teachers and the children's workers. It's so true for all our children because they're all going to be great leaders, all of them. Read it please. (Maria:

49. "FOR HIS FATHER MUST DEPART FROM HIM and leave the child of his bosom. With seven kisses

he must go. And he leaves unto thee David, he leaves unto thee this child of David. These are the kisses and these are the legacies of his father to this little one that I have put in thy hands.

50. "FOR BEHOLD, I MUST GO, BUT HE SHALL REMAIN TO GIVE THE WORDS OF HIS FATHER TO HIS PEOPLE, You cannot give him more than these, the kisses of his father. This is more important to his bosom, these words of his father. Thank You Jesus. These are the words that I entrust unto thee to give to this child of David of his father.

51. "HOLY ARE THESE WORDS OF HIS FATHER. Sacred are these kisses of David for him. Be faithful unto these words. Be faithful unto these words. Be thou faithful unto these words.

52. "BEHOLD THIS LITTLE ONE, THE POWER THAT HE HOLDS WITHIN THOSE TINY HANDS," (Tongues!) Hallelujah! "What great offering this is from the heart of his father." Thank You Jesus! Hallelujah! Go ahead, I want to hear it. (Maria: What does that mean?) It's a great offering to give such power to him, to put into those little hands. Yes, go, go! (Maria:

53. "AND THAT TONGUE THAT SHALL SPEAK FOR ME with a mind that shall overcome the lies of his enemies. This is the commission of thy father unto thee for him. Continually kiss him with the seven kisses of his father David. Amen.

54. "OH WHAT A GREAT TASK HAS BEEN GIVEN YOU BY HIS FATHER, until the time that you shall see what his father hath given unto

him.") Amen, amen, I believe it, I believe it. I see it, I see it!

55. I SEE HIM ON THE BEACH
LEADING HIS PEOPLE, great masses of people when he's on the beach. He's on the beach leading them, speaking to them, persuading them. With great power and oratory he speaks to the people to lead them to follow, to follow God and trust God. Did you see them? Don't you see him? (Maria: Yes, through you.)

56. HIS EYES FLASH LIKE FIRE, HIS MOUTH IS LIKE LIGHTNING!

Thank You Jesus! (Maria: Does he speak Spanish?) Oh yes, with great power and eloquence he turns the hearts of the people! Ah, thank You Jesus! (Maria: How old is he?) Oh, he's very young.

57. HE'S ONLY VERY YOUNG, very very young, but so powerful! (Maria: About how old?) In his teens, he's a teenager, but he persuades the people with great eloquence in Jesus' name! Hallelujah! Thank You Lord!

58. HIS EYES FLASH LIKE FIRE, HIS TONGUE IS LIKE A WHIP that lashes them. Don't you see him? And he wears a robe and carries a staff like his father, to lead his people. Thank You Jesus! Read it to me please. (Maria: "Amen, amen, amen."--David kisses into the air.)

59. "HE SHALL LAY ASIDE THESE ROBES FOR THOSE OF THE SON OF A PROPHET to give My Words to the people.") It looks like a shepherd's costume with big open armholes and no sleeves, like a robe of a shepherd, very simple and so free. (Maria: What kind of clothes do the other people have on?) Their clothes, you know, the regular clothes. (Maria: Is any-

body with him?) Of course! They're all with him! He's leading all of them. All of them! Everybody! All the way. Thank You Jesus! (Maria:

60. "BEHOLD THOU THE LOVE THAT I HAVE GIVEN HIS MOTHER FOR HIS FATHER."--David kisses again.--"Behold the faithfulness that she has unto the bosom of David.") Oh, that's so true! So true! Go, go, go! (Maria: "Hold thou fast to the faith of his father. Hallelujah! Praise You Jesus! Love thou the love that I have given unto his father.

61. "CONTINUALLY KISS HIM WITH THE WORDS OF JESUS FROM HIS FATHER. Amen. You understand your father? God bless this sacred little child of God.") How precious, he is so precious. (Maria: "Hallelujah! Praise You Jesus! Thank You Lord! He is so very dear and so sacred to the bosom of his father.

62. "BEHOLD THOU HAST COME TO THE KINGDOM FOR SUCH A TIME AS THIS to carry on the work of thy father."--And now David is kneeling beside Davidito's bed: "You understand the words of your father? The day will come when you will understand your father and his words, the words and the love which I give thee from thy father. Oh the words and the love that I give thee!

63. "IT IS A BIG JOB YOU HAVE TO CARE FOR HIM, TO TRAIN THE KING TO REIGN IN THE PLACE OF HIS FATHER. Be faithful to teach him the Words of David. I love you. God has given you a big job, a very big job--you don't know what a big job it is."--Turns to Alfred: "Oh what love your father has for this one,

the father of his little one." For Monty: "Be thou faithful unto this little one of David.

64. "HE SHALL SHINE AS A LIGHT UNTO HIS PEOPLE LONG AFTER HIS FATHER IS GONE." How beautiful! How wonderful! How beautiful! How wonderful! What an encouragement that when I am almost gone that he shall carry on for me.

65. HE WAS HAPPY THAT I CAME. He woke up and smiled at me and kissed me. He woke up and looked at me and kissed me. He did, isn't that beautiful? (Maria: When you started weeping and speaking in tongues real loudly he was just going to sleep, he was just asleep and I thought it would really startle him and scare him, but you knelt down by his bed and he looked up.

66. YOU WERE TALKING TO HIM IN TONGUES and he just looked at you and then he smiled and he kissed you, and then he lay down and went back to sleep and we went on and on and on sitting there and he slept so peacefully. Isn't that beautiful? (To Monty:) Your singing really turned me on and flipped me out in the Spirit!

67. HE CAME UP TO ME TONIGHT IN THE CHAIR AND GRABBED MY FACE AND KISSED ME again and again on the mouth like he really loved me, like he really really loved me. I never saw him do that before, ever! (Maria:

68. "FOR THE BURDEN OF THE GOVERNMENT SHALL BE UPON HIS SHOULDERS. He shall be an ensign to his people.") Hallelujah! Amen. Isn't that marvellous? What a prophecy! (Maria: It's beautiful!

69. DO YOU THINK THAT'S RE-

FERRING TO THE PEOPLE HERE IN TENERIFE?) Of course, these are his people! It's beautiful, he's going to be so important, Honey, even Sergio, the Devil's prophet, He's Sergio, the Devil's prophet, had to see it, you know? (Maria: And Jesús said it the other day when Davidito walked into the store. He said,

70. "THIS IS THE FUTURE FATHER OF THE FAMILY OF LOVE, the future leader!" He said it twice! The people here are so precious.) Thank You Jesus! Oh, help us not to disappoint the people, Lord, help us not to be afraid of the church.

71. THEY HAVE SUCH A BIG VOICE, THEY'RE SO POWERFUL, but they're not as powerful as You, Lord, they're not as powerful as You! God damn them and God damn their system and God damn their hypocrisy and God damn their lies! God damn them! My God, God damn them! God damn their whole false hypocritical system!

72. EXPOSE THEM, LORD, REVEAL THEIR LIES TO THE PEOPLE, in Jesus' name! Help us not to be afraid of them! Help us to be brave with the truth, in Jesus' name! Thank You Jesus! God damn them! God damn their hypocritical morality, their self-righteousness. God damn them! God damn them! God damn them!

73. I THRICE CURSE THEM AND DAMN THEM TO PERDITION with all of their lies, with their self-righteous hypocrisy which makes me and You sick. Thank You Jesus for love, thank You for freedom, help us to lift the cause and the banner of freedom to give the people hope for liberty and

freedom from bondage, even if I die for it, in Jesus' name! Thank You Jesus! Hallelujah!

74. HELP ME TO BE A PROPHET THAT WILL NOT FAIL THEM, LORD, in Jesus' name. Help me to lift up my voice without fear against them, in Jesus' name. Help me, O God, in Jesus' name. Read it to me, Honey, it's so beautiful and it's such a blessing, and such an encouragement for the future.

75. HE'S GOING TO CARRY ON, Honey, where I leave off. You have to teach him and lead him. Do you understand how important that job is, Honey?--For you to teach and to help him? Because he's going to be able to speak both languages fluently, it's so important. He's going to understand so much, so much! Please help him, Honey! Thank You Jesus!

76. MAKE HIM STRONG, LORD, GIVE HIM COURAGE AND FAITH in Jesus' name! Look what You gave to the world!--Even when we're gone he can carry on, they can't take that away from him. He's marvellous, you have no idea how marvellous he is!

77. HE CAN HARDLY WAIT BECAUSE HE WANTS TO GET THERE REAL QUICK. Yes, he's in a hurry, he wants to grow up fast to do his work, and all these things are in his way. Let's see, 16 years would be what?--93.

78. HE'S GOING TO BE A VERY YOUNG LEADER, Honey. (Maria: Is it going to be that long, 16 years?) Oh no, he's going to start before that. He's going to be a teenage leader. His eyes are going to flash, what a fighter!

79. HE'S GOING TO BE A REAL FIGHTER TO CARRY ON FOR ME in

these Islands. (Maria: It's a very small place, this place.) Despise not the day of small things. These Islands are going to influence the world! Very great, very very great. Very great! In world leadership. (Maria: The Islands in world leadership?) Read it, Jesus said it.

80. THESE ISLANDS ARE GOING TO INFLUENCE THE WORLD! I told you that before, already we are. (Maria: Did you see a picture of him?) Yes, of course, his eyes flash fire, he turns his head and whirls his hair like Alexander the Great! (Maria:

81. "WHAT A FIGHTER HE IS GOING TO BE IN THE CAUSE OF YOUR FATHER, A WORLD CONQUEROR!" Thank You Jesus! Amen. (Maria: But he's going to be even younger to lead the world.) Yes, Alexander the Great was in his 20's--Davidito will be just a teenager. Thank You Jesus! (Tongues and kisses:)

82. "WHAT POWER THERE IS IN THE KISS-WORDS OF YOUR FATHER DAVID!" Hallelujah! Thank You Jesus! Read, read it! (Maria: "What a fighter he is going to be...--If they will teach him right, if they will give him the tools and the power to do the job.")

83. HE WANTS IT NOW, you know, everything, he wants to do everything now. (Maria: Maybe he can.) He is, he is, he tries everything! (Maria: He wants to do everything for himself.) No, not just for himself, for his people.

84. HE'S TRYING TO LEARN IN ORDER TO TEACH HIS PEOPLE SO THAT THEY CAN BE FREE! God bless him, God bless him! Thank You

Jesus! Praise You Lord! Hallelujah! (Seven kisses.) God bless him. What freedom there is in the Words of David! So they can be free, free of these terrible tourists. They are so dependent on them now.

85. ONE DAY THEY'LL BE FREE! The tourists will serve them instead of them serving the tourists. Amen, amen, thank You Lord! (Seven kisses.) (Maria: Does he know that he's doing this not only for himself but for his people?)

86. HE KNOWS, HE ALREADY KNOWS! That's why he's trying to learn so fast. He's in a big hurry! (Maria: How can he know?) Because God's Spirit leads him, of course. He wants to learn everything right now. He's going to be so strong, with Your power and Your Spirit, Lord! And so smart! What a miracle of God!

87. HE'S SUCH A MIRACLE! He's such a miracle, thank You Jesus! (Seven kisses.) (Maria: I wonder why God used a person like little Carlos?) For the strength of the flesh. (Maria: For the strength of the flesh. (Maria: He could have used other people more deserving.) That was God's way, don't question the ways of God, God knows best.

88. THEY'VE GOT TO TEACH HIM. He wants to do everything now, he's in a big hurry. He wants to know it all now and he's learning very fast. He's smarter than we are. He doesn't understand how we can be so dumb.

89. HE KNOWS HE'S CHOSEN! He wants to do it now. He's in such a big hurry, can't understand why we're so slow.

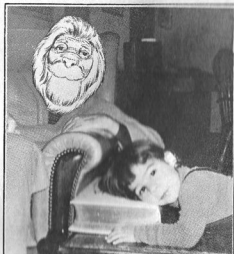
90. WE HAVE TO GO, BABY, WE

HAVE TO GO! (Maria: Where?) To sleep. He smiled and kissed me. He knows. I believe Sergio was inspired when he said he was going to be our ambassador to Washington, even if he was inspired by the Devil.

91. DAVIDITO HAS THE BEST TEACHERS IN THE WORLD, the Lord's given him the best--Alfred, Sara, Monty, Sue and everybody that really loves him. They really really really love him. Amen, amen, amen, amen.

92. THEY GIVE HIM LOVE, THAT'S BEST OF ALL, God bless them in Jesus' name. Hallelujah! Thank You Lord! Thank You Jesus! Amen, rest him in peace, Lord. Give him rest in Jesus' name. Hallelujah! Thank You Lord! (Maria: Give David rest too, Lord, Thy servant, Thy King.) Amen, amen, amen. Amen, amen, amen. (Maria: Perfect peace, in Jesus' name.)

93. AND ALL MY GIRLS AND ALL MY LOVES and all my women and all my wives and all my loves and all my Family, in Jesus' name.--Amen!



Resting on the promises of God



1. DADDY SAID, "YOU KNOW? IT OCCURRED TO ME ALL OF A SUDDEN THAT WE HAVE TWO TRUE REAL REVOLUTIONARY ONE WIFE MOTHERS in this house! You are mothers who are caring for babies who are not of your own flesh and blood--Lucy for Davidito and Sara for Angelina!" This sample was a real testimony to our visitors and acquaintances, to see how much work and love the Family puts into our children's care. They always commented on it.

2. WE ENCOURAGED DAVIDITO TO LEARN TO UNDRESS HIMSELF by pulling his shirt off over his head. He has always been dressed just like a little man, usually in overalls and big boy clothes.

3. NEITHER MOMMY NOR DADDY CAN STAND TO WEAR ANY KIND OF TIGHT-FITTING CLOTHING around their waist and Mommy always checks to see that Little David's clothes do not fit too tightly around his waist, calves, wrists or neck so that they would leave a mark on his skin when removed. I often have to add a few inches of elastic to the waistband of his pants, and he wears suspenders to keep 'em up, just like a man!

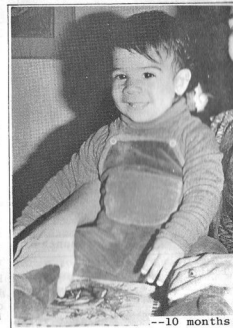
4. ONE EVENING DADDY HAD THE WHOLE FAMILY SIT AROUND THE DINING ROOM TABLE SO HE COULD TRY FILMING with a new sound movie camera. Davidito put on a big show clapping his hands and smiling. When the family would gather near the TV to watch the news or a good movie, Davidito would crawl over and plop himself right in front of it so we'd watch him instead, and he did



--1 year.

everything possible to give us a better show than the TV.

5. LITTLE DAVID FIGURED OUT HOW TO PICK UP AND EAT THE LITTLE PIECES OF FOOD that he'd dropped into his Pelican bib, and Mommy and Daddy thought that was a very clever way not to waste his food. We let him eat in whatever way he can figure out to get it into his mouth. He tries every



--10 months.

once in a while to use a spoon but because he's so independent he doesn't like for you to show him how to do anything.

6. THE LORD DRAWS US VERY CLOSE TOGETHER HERE because we have to really be honest, humble



--10 months.



11 months.

in the King's house. This was before the times we all went FF-ing, so our evening "Family Time" was usually spent together around Davidito in the living room.

7. FOR ABOUT A WEEK DURING NOVEMBER DAVIDITO WOULD WAKE SEVERAL TIMES DURING THE NIGHT AND CRY real hard. We couldn't understand what was bothering him. We tried to give him a bottle of milk and honey to drink in bed to help him settle down, but he refused such a babyish thing. (Later, after Lucy left, we realized it had been his sadness at sensing her change in attitude and subsequent departure.)

8. OUR SMALL STAFF DISCUSSED DURING DEVOTIONS HOW WE FELT that God had been checking us lately about doing a more faithful job, keeping in prayer, and really being thankful for the privilege of being here and manifesting loving attitudes towards one another.

9. ON NOVEMBER 10TH WE ALL

and loving with one another in order to be able to discuss our jobs and to correct one another so that we'll do a diligent work

EXPERIENCED ANOTHER ONE OF THOSE LIFE-CHANGING LESSONS-[IN-A-DAY] The Lord was sure right in warning us earlier to be thankful for these days of Heaven on Earth. David and Maria discussed some changes in our staff with Alfred and I and from that time on we were to care for Davidito and Lucy was to take care of her baby, Angelina, again!

10. HAVING TO SAY GOODBYE to someone whom we loved so dearly was very hard, but the Lord in direct prophecy had made it clear that these changes were necessary in order to teach us. "We are not a natural family but a supernatural. God works in the most supernatural ways contrary to the natural so you'll know it's Him." The Lord had told us that Lucy's stay with us was finished and that she had other lessons to learn elsewhere.

11. I TRIED TO GET MORE ACCUSTOMED TO CARING FULL-TIME FOR DAVIDITO, adjusting to his schedules and winning his heart and confidence. Mommy and Daddy were so hurt yet so full of faith in this new situation. The next night Daddy sat in his big armchair and sang through his tears:

12. "COUNT YOUR BLESSINGS, NAME THEM ONE BY ONE. Count your blessings, see what God has done." As Maria often says, those times when you say, "If I only had" are the saddest times. They were so strong about their stand for what the Lord had said, yet at the same time totally merciful and loving towards the one who was suffering the hard-learned lesson.

13. I MUST SAY, LITTLE DAVID TOOK IT BETTER THAN ANYONE. He behaved so well and took the



Danced to sleep!--16 months.

change-over like a real little trooper! Mommy and Daddy took him out that evening for a walk and Alfred danced him to sleep that night. Now we understood why he had lately lost his appetite and also why he had been restless in the night! because he was troubled in the spirit. So at 9½ months old, Davidito had a major change in his life with new people to care for him now as fulltime "parents".

14. IMMEDIATELY AFTER THESE CHANGES WE NOTICED HE BECAME MORE EASILY FRIGHTENED at sudden moves or noises such as the loud ring of the telephone or us when we'd hurry to answer the doorbell. But he slept and ate better and was his happy busy self in no time! He didn't mind walking into a very dark room to play and was not afraid of the dark at all.

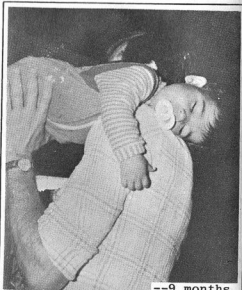


--9 months.

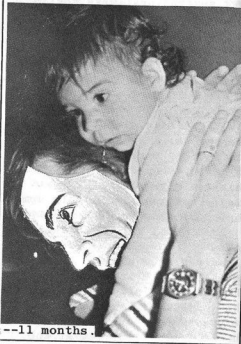


--9 months.

"I CAN GO TO SLEEP ALL KINDS OF WAYS!"



--9 months.



--11 months.

"Lucy shook me on a tray and Dave carries me like a sack of flour and Alfred dances with me or carries me piggy-back--and Blue Bear just loves me up!"

Praise the Lord!

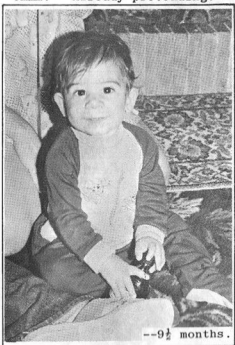
15. I MENTIONED TO MOMMY AND DADDY DURING THEIR BREAKFAST ONE DAY THAT I HAD DISCIPLINED DAVIDITO that morning with a firm voice only, and he had responded very well in obedience. Dad explained that a firm voice and a finger shaken in his face can give a child a real good warning. Then if he doesn't respond to a good firm warning, a whack is probably necessary. He sometimes spanked his little children on the bottom because bottoms are well-padded and won't cause damage; but even more effective was the disciplining of the offending member--such as slapping a "naughty hand" or across the back of the legs. Davidito has always responded very well to warnings and has seldom needed punishment. He is an unusually sensitive and obedient baby.

16. DADDY WAS SWEET TO ENCOURAGE ME in my pregnancy and say, "God has blessed you with your own baby now because you've been faithful with other people's".

17. BABY DAVIDITO LIKES TO CONCENTRATE ON SOLVING HIS OWN PROBLEMS. When he was barely secure about walking alone, he liked to push his stroller up and down the hallway. When he saw he was grasping the pushbar from too high up and it was tipping over on top of him, he slowly scooted his hands one by one down the back frame of the stroller and got a better grip on it, then strutted along the hallway with a very satisfied feeling of accomplishment! By this time he used to walk one kilometer into town with us and didn't like to sit in the strol-

ler anymore!

18. HE TAUGHT HIMSELF HOW TO ROLL A BIG YELLOW JAR LID just by tossing it on the floor, and he liked to pretend he was drinking some delicious drink from the lid of the coffee jar by smacking his lips and saying, "Ummm!"--Already pretending!



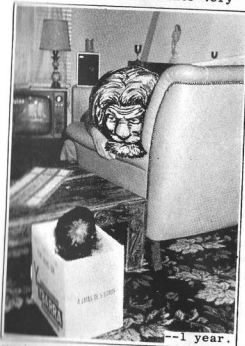
--9 1/2 months.

19. HE LEARNED TO SOLVE ANOTHER OF HIS OWN PROBLEMS. When I became so big and pregnant that I couldn't fetch the ball for him when it rolled under the couch, he saw that he'd have to get it out for himself. He'd seen me use a long stick or broom to get things out from under the furniture before, so he took a long-handled wooden spoon and learned to bat the ball out from under the furniture on his own!

20. ONE AFTERNOON WHILE I WAS FEEDING DAVIDITO snack in the kitchen, Alfred sneaked into the

house without letting Davidito know it in case it would distract him from eating. Alfred went into the living room very quietly and Davidito suddenly began pointing frantically at the door! Then he looked over at the wooden serving window that opens into the living room whining and pointing to the window. I had no idea what was going on, when suddenly the window popped open and there was Alfred!

21. DAVIDITO'S SO SENSITIVE AND ALERT! He knew someone was in the house and was sneaking up on him, but I really had no idea myself! He really loves Alfred and they love to play rough tough boy games together. Daddy loves to watch him play in the living room during his late dinner and they both miss each other very



--1 year.

much when they don't see each other before bed.

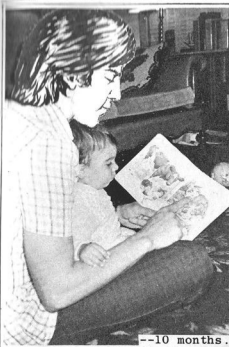
22. DAVIDITO AND I VISITED A NEARBY KINDERGARTEN-NURSERY SCHOOL, and although he was the youngest child there, he seemed to be as mature and active as the 1½ year olds! He sat on a little stool and played at the table with crayons and paper and got along great with all the toddler children. I like to visit system childcare centers for ideas on equipment, toys and teaching programs, although strange spirits and undesirable habits can be a bad influence during even a few hours on even a well-behaved child who loves Jesus, since children are such great imitators. So be aware and prayerful.

23. DAVIDITO DIDN'T HAVE MUCH CLOSE CONTACT WITH OTHER CHILDREN for his first two years, but we occasionally visited children's parks, nursery schools or nearby village children, but I was with him every minute and we never got closely involved with any. We learned and discussed together some things not to do, and saw that bad behaviour and tantrums on the part of some whom we observed were ugly and unhappy and weren't pleasing to Jesus. One reason why he matured quickly and learned so much is because he was around adults all the time who always made him feel like an essential part of our family and taught him about his surroundings at every opportune moment.

24. IT'S IMPORTANT TO TALK WITH A CHILD ABOUT EVERYTHING YOU DO THROUGHOUT THE DAY.--Explain to him about meal prep, the use of certain machines, getting dressed, differentiating, making comparisons such as left

and right, naming new objects, colours, motions, etc.

25. BE AT ABOUT TEN MONTHS OLD HE BEGAN TO SHOW AN INTEREST IN BOOKS with cardboard pages and



--10 months.

big bright coloured pictures of animals and familiar things. I made picture books for him by putting colourful full-page magazine pictures of children doing different things and familiar objects into a large book of plastic envelope-type pages. This way the pictures can be easily exchanged and he could turn the pages by himself.

26. LATER ON I ADDED A LARGE RED PRINTED WORD TO EACH PICTURE. He already showed a special interest in pictures of trucks, cars and machinery, and the first words he learned to read were car, truck, train and Jesus! Daddy exclaimed in amazement time after time about his fascination

for vehicles since we in no way promoted this interest. In fact Daddy detested cars and motorcycles and their noise, pollution and destruction. Daddy said, "He couldn't have gotten that from me!--But yes, of course! I've always been extremely mechanical." No one in Carlos' or Mommy's family were mechanically inclined, by the way, but Daddy used to play with electric trains when small, loved machines and construction, and when grown did his own repair work on his automobiles and campers. So having the spirit of his father David evidently encompasses a whole lot!

27. WE DISCUSSED IT TOGETHER

AND FINALLY DECIDED WE WOULD FIRST TEACH ENGLISH TO DAVIDITO UNTIL HE CAN SPEAK FAIRLY WELL on his own, and then teach him Spanish, since we can be assured he'll have no problem learning that when he becomes old enough to play with the neighbourhood children, or in our COG schools with our own Spanish children. Children should be given an opportunity to learn additional languages before the age of 7, and it won't hurt a child to learn even three or four together. He'll eventually get them all sorted out!

28. DADDY SAID A CHILD'S MIND IS JUST LIKE A LITTLE TAPE RECORDER that takes in every little thing and never erases what it learns! The mind can even recall what was unconsciously recorded years earlier in life. So every experience we create makes an eternal impression on them.

29. ALFRED TOOK HIM THROUGH THE SMALL VILLAGE OF DURAZNO AND

HE PLAYED WITH A LITTLE BOY about 8 years old. The little boy showed him his pet cat and two dogs and Davidito petted them all on the nose and was very gentle. (But before you allow a child to do this, you'd better be very sure of your animals!) He does great PR in the local village and fits right in with his dark brown skin and big dark eyes. He really thinks he's "one of the big boys" and we've never told him differently.

30. MOMMY SUGGESTED THAT WE VERY OFTEN SING HIM BIBLE AND FAMILY SONGS with the name of Jesus. One of his favourite songs was one Maria learned in Sunday

School at about the same age.-- The ABC Bible Song sung to a cute little tune, one note down, one note up:

A B C D E F G

Jésus died for you and me!

H I J K L M N

Jésus died for sinful men--Åmen!

O P Q R S T U

I believe God's Word is true!

V V W God has promised you

X Y Z Å Home Eternally!



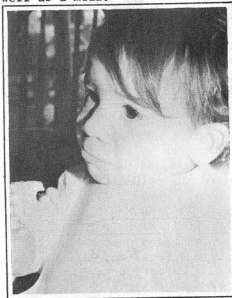
Davidito with the local village children.



--10 months.

"PLAY AND PROGRESS"--10 & 11 Months--by Sara DFO-511
--Chapter 13 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. HEALTH & HYGIENE: AT 10 MONTHS OLD DAVIDITO HAD 10 TEETH. AT 11 MONTHS, 11 TEETH! After eating, he is already learning how to thoroughly rinse his mouth with water three times. If he is ever too playful or uninterested in eating, we just give him yogurt and banana since he likes to eat it, and it substitutes well as a meal.



2. DAVIDITO HAS AN ORANGE FOR SNACK IN THE AFTERNOON OR HOME-MADE BAKED CUSTARD made with eggs, milk and honey. He loves to chew cod liver oil capsules. Often-times he prefers to drink water with his meals instead of milk, but in order to get his milk quota in for the day, I do this: I set two cups in front of him; I reach for the cup of water, and as I just put it to his lips I slip in the cup of milk, and he always drinks it fine along with his meals. (This is about the

only thing I have ever been able to outsmart him on! Ha!)

3. (NOTE: IN THE "HEALTH REVOLUTION" DAD NEVER IMPLIED THAT CHILDREN SHOULD NOT DRINK MILK ALONG WITH THEIR FOOD! He said children should not have a full glass of milk before, on top of or after a full meal, because it is more quickly digested and also because allowing a child to drink a cup of liquid before or during his meals cuts down drastically his solid food intake. (See "The Health Revolution", NO. 353, by MO.)

4. HOWEVER, SINCE MILK IS A VERY VITAL PART OF A YOUNG CHILD'S DIET and throughout the growing period of life, when does he get this drink which Dr. Buneson says "is the most nearly perfect food and which contains in such a degree as no other most of the elements needed for the growing body"? Well, mostly with his afternoon snack, and also at one of his lighter meals, like lunch. Davidito has at least two glasses of whole powdered milk daily. His breakfast cereal is cooked or served in milk, and he has a glass along with lunch or breakfast cereal, or whole wheat bread and honey for snack.

5. DADDY MADE HIM TWO LITTLE CURVED SPOONS for a better grip when eating. He simply bent back a small coffee spoon with pliers, and said that's the kind of spoon he used when learning to eat as a baby! Davidito loves to eat whole grapes, seeds and all, and Daddy says they are very good for him!

6. ONE DAY SALLY BAKED SOME DELICIOUS HOMEMADE CHOCOLATE

CHIP COOKIES for a Christmas holiday surprise. Mommy said she did not like for Davidito to have chocolate chip cookies, but when Mommy left the terrace Daddy said, "Now how's he going to learn what's a good thing if he doesn't taste just one?"

7. SO I GAVE HIM ONE, AS DADDY SUGGESTED, AND DAVIDITO JUST LOVED IT! I quickly tried to wipe his mouth and hands, but when Mommy returned she saw a dirty little chocolate face! Daddy said, "Sara, didn't you get rid of all the evidence?" Mommy said that Daddy was breaking all the rules, and that's the only chocolate cookie he's ever had! (But isn't Daddy funny?)

8. BY THE WAY, WE NEVER HAD "SWEETS" IN THE HOUSE after that, except for baked custard and nutritious oatmeal-raisin cookies, carrot cake and banana bread, which are made with honey and are very good for you!

9. AFTER HIS NAP ONE AFTERNOON, LITTLE DAVID WAS MOANING AND GRUNTING WITH PAINS OF CONSTIPATION, and felt so bad he just laid his head on Alfred's shoulder until after dinner. We asked the folks if we should put vaseline on a Q-tip and grease his anus to make it easier for him to go doo-doo.

10. DADDY PRAYED FOR HIM AND SAID, "JUST LET THE BOWELS MOVE NATURALLY." Using a Q-tip inside the anus could cause damage! Most people can go without a BM for two or three days without any problem. Give him lots of liquids. Davidito had a good doo-doo after dinner, thank the Lord, and we learned a good lesson!

11. DRESS: DAD SAID THAT HE

DOESN'T LIKE PUTTING ON TIGHT TURTLENECK SHIRTS because of having to wear them as a child.-- His mother probably forced them over his head and they always gave him an uncomfortable feeling of claustrophobia.

12. SO BE CAREFUL HOW YOU DRESS THE CHILDREN and don't put tight clothing over their heads that they don't like. Davidito usually wears little turtleneck shirts that are lightweight and easy to wash, and that pull quickly and not too tightly over his head. I have learned to ask him if he feels comfortable in his clothing.

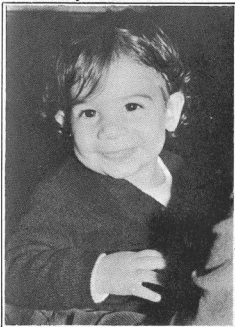
13. ON JANUARY 6, DAVIDITO CONTRACTED A LITTLE COLD BECAUSE WE HAD NOT DRESSED HIM WARMLY ENOUGH when out in the morning and we had visited a home where the people had been sick for several days. Mommy and Daddy prayed for him and the cold cleared up within about a week.

14. IT'S SUCH A SHAME THAT A CHILD SHOULD HAVE TO SUFFER restless nights and poor health for our carelessness and mistakes! It is so important to pray together before leaving the house. The Holy Spirit is always faithful to check us and teach us about the care of His Little Ones!

15. SLEEP: SCRIPTURE TAPES HAVE NEVER CEASED TO HELP DAVIDITO TO CALM DOWN AND "UNWIND" AT BEDTIME. Besides giving him the Word, "that will never return void", it is also good for him to be soothed by the Spirit and to learn by absorbing the good clearly spoken English. Before bed he sometimes listens to tapes of Daddy singing too.

16. WE HAVE FOUND IT A GREAT HELP TO PERFORM A "BEDTIME ROUTINE" so as to prepare Davidito for getting ready for bed, and even giving him the enjoyment of participation. We walk into the room together, change his diaper while singing sweet songs, close the curtains together, put on a Scripture tape, turn off the bright lights, and either dance him to sleep in arms or put him in his bed where he himself will go to sleep--all in a calm spirit and routine manner.

17. CHILDREN, EVEN MORE THAN ADULTS, APPRECIATE AND NEED ROUTINE in their daily schedule, and can become frustrated and insecure in an ever-changing, chaotic atmosphere.



18. IT'S ALWAYS A GOOD IDEA TO GIVE A CHILD A LITTLE WARNING when there will be a little change of plans, such as time for bed, and a little idea of how

much time he has before you are going to stop his busy play. We usually say, "Davidito, soon it will be bedtime" or, "Just one more storybook and then we'll go see Blue Bear!" Then about 10 minutes later, he is more willing to stop what he is doing and get ready for bed, or a meal, or whatever, and does not balk at the unfair, demanding treatment when we disrupt him and do only what we adults want to do next!

19. DADDY AND DAVE SET UP AN INTERCOM TYPE MONITOR IN OUR BEDROOM which was kept on "broadcast" in case we had to be out of the room and the folks wanted to turn the monitor on in their bedroom and tune in to what Davidito was doing. One night he woke up about 2:30 a.m., wide-eyed and fussy, and refused to go back to sleep.

20. WHEN MOMMY HEARD ON HER MONITOR THAT DAVIDITO HAD WAKED SHE CAME TO OUR ROOM with a little cup of his favourite baked custard! And sure enough, Davidito was hungry and ate down every bite of it, because he had not eaten a good dinner that night. Then he lay in Mommy's arms with a little mischievous smile on his face and finally settled down to sleep.

21. SOMETIMES WHEN MOMMY AND DADDY ARE WORKING DURING THE NIGHT AND OCCASIONALLY TURN THEIR MONITOR ON to listen for Davidito, he senses in the spirit that there is some kind of line of communication between him and them and stirs in his sleep or wakes up! He certainly knows that Mommy and Daddy are concerned

about him and love him very much. 22. INCIDENTALLY, A SET OF

INTERCOM MONITORS IS A VERY HELPFUL AID FOR PARENTS TO HAVE IN THE HOME.

The long wire type is less expensive than the wireless type you plug in, and you can buy them in some electrical or housing stores.

23. YOU CAN SET ONE MONITOR ON BROADCAST IN THE CHILD'S BEDROOM,

and place the receiving monitor in the distant meeting room or wherever the mother is listening for the sleeping child. Then she can hear very clearly when the child wakes up and immediately go to him. They are especially helpful in a large house or two-story Home so that the parents do not have to sit listening for the child in the bedroom and miss devotions, meals or fellowship.

24. DADDY TAUGHT US TO CALL OUT TO THE WAKING OR CRYING CHILD

in the bedroom when you are hurrying on your way to help him. This way the child is assured that you are coming when he hears

your familiar voice. Isn't that a nicer way to wake up?

25. DADDY SAID ONE EVENING

AT FAMILY FELLOWSHIP TIME, "Davidito, do you know what you are doing? You're teaching the whole world how to take care of babies!"

26. RECENT CHANGES, NEW INTERESTS, AND FRIENDS: MOMMY SUGGESTED A NEW OUTLINE TO FOLLOW IN DAVIDITO'S DAILY LOG--

At the top of the page is recorded:

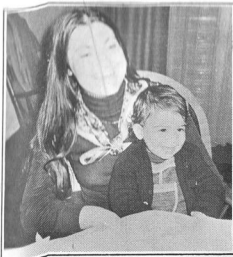
1. WAKE TIME:
2. BREAKFAST: What and how he ate.
3. BM: How many that day and what they were like (normal, runny or different.)
4. LUNCH: What and how he ate (noting new foods & reactions.)
5. NAP: The times he slept, and how he slept.
6. BEDTIME: The hour.
7. SLEEP: How he slept through the night and who put him down to sleep.

At one year old we added these points:

8. DISCIPLINE: Whether hand slap or scolding; by whom and his reaction.
9. NEW VOCABULARY WORD: What new word he learned to identify that day.

27. SALLY JOINED OUR STAFF ON

DECEMBER 3RD. After Lucy left we were really in need of a kitchen helper and part-time childcare helper. Sally seemed to fit every qualification and was highly recommended to help on our staff. She also became Maria's personal seamstress, and after being faithful for so long in the small details of the house is now being mightily used of the Lord leading the pioneer work in Tenerife!



28. AT THIS TIME, ALFRED AND I WERE PLANNING A FOUR-DAY TRIP

out of the country to renew our visas, so it was very important that Davidito liked Sally and was able to stay with her and Dave during our short stay away from home. The Lord worked it out beautifully!

29. SALLY BECAME A TREMENDOUS ASSET TO THE WORK

in the King's House (and she still is)! She and Dave got it together her second night there and 11 months later they had a strong baby boy whom Davidito called "Bimbi"!

30. DAVIDITO'S MAIN INTERESTS

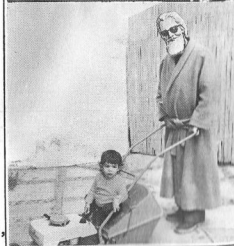
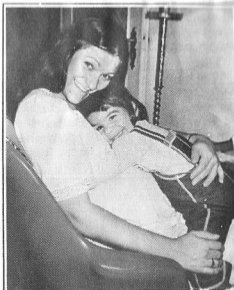
at this age are still: big sticks, bottles, the vacuum cleaner and the lawn mower, which he runs to watch from the living room window every time it starts up!

31. ONE OF HIS NEWEST MOST FAVOURITE "TOYS" IS THE HOME CARPET SWEEPER,

with the heavy brush taken out from inside. Davidito has also been interested lately in carrying his clothes around in his hands.

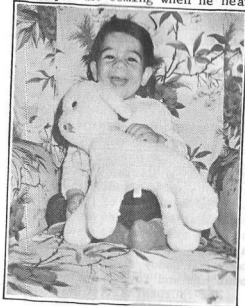
32. IT'S VERY INTERESTING HOW

HE'LL GET INTERESTED IN ONE CER-



TAIN THING AND WILL ONLY WANT TO

WORK AT THAT thing for several days' time and then, after having learned it for himself, will not take interest in it again for a long while. He's shown a great interest lately in liking the touch of fur, like the fur cuff of a winter coat hanging in the closet. Once when we were walking down the boardwalk in town he cried when we started to



pull him away from a fur shop window, so we took him into the store to let him feel each soft coat he wanted!

33. WE COULD HARDLY BELIEVE IT WHEN HE SAT STILL AT A RESTAURANT long enough to eat an entire meal! We really didn't think we'd ever see the day that he would sit still longer than one minute in one place and be content!

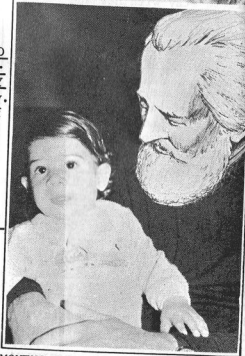
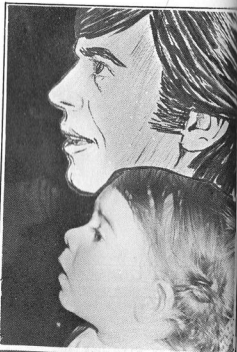


"Can we go now?"

34. EVERYONE WAS SO ENGROSSED IN WATCHING HOME MOVIES OF DAVIDITO ONE NIGHT THAT HE BECAME VERY JEALOUS and began to fuss and cry. He reached out to try to turn off the movie projector and then screamed out when taken to his bedroom! We felt so bad that we had made him so jealous. We had thought he would like to watch himself on the screen!

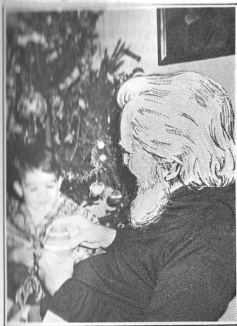
35. MOMMY SUGGESTED WE LET HIM COME BACK IN, AND THIS TIME WE ALL PURPOSELY GAVE HIM OUR FULL ATTENTION. We showed the movies again, but no one watched them. We centered our attention on Davidito. This time he didn't mind "that other baby on the screen who had all his toys and attention", as Daddy said!

36. 25 DECEMBER 1975--11



MONTHS OLD--DAVIDITO'S FIRST CHRISTMAS! We put up a beautiful

little tree in the living room because our rented home had all the Christmas decorations boxed in storage in the basement.



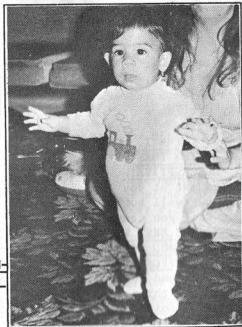
37. DAVIDITO WAS EXTREMELY GENTLE WHEN EXPLORING THE TREE and never tried to pull down the decorations or harm them in any way. He never talked, but imitated with his hands and facial expressions how the lights blink and bells ring! What a strange little guy with his own strange little sign language!

38. FIRST THING CHRISTMAS MORNING WE TOOK A SWIM IN THE BEAUTIFUL WARM SUNSHINE. The KC's were visiting and Davidito met again Rachel, Becky and Arthur, and "newcomers", Martha and Hosea.

39. DADDY SAID HE DOESN'T LIKE ALL THE FUSS MADE OVER EXPENSIVE CHRISTMAS PRESENTS, decorations, food and all. He said we only got the tree for Little Davidito's sake and because we didn't have

to spend the Lord's money on decorations. Daddy said he feels bad that people give so much attention to each other and do not honour the Lord enough on His special day. Every day is Christmas in our Family of Love! Praise the Lord!

40. PHYSICAL PROGRESS AND PLAY: IN THE MONTH OF DECEMBER, DAVIDITO STILL INSISTED ON HOLDING ONE PERSON'S FINGER AS HE WALKED along, but could walk along perfectly well alone by the middle of the month. Mommy suggested we hold on to the back of his overalls to help support him as he walked, rather than hold his hand.



41. IT'S SO FUNNY, WHENEVER HE FALLS HE QUICKLY LOOKS BEHIND HIM TO SEE WHO "PUSHED HIM" and who he can blame for his fall! Then he acts as if he purposely meant to fall down, and remains on the floor playing for a while!

He crawled up a flight of twenty steps all by himself, and walked down again, holding onto Daddy's hands.

42. HE ENJOYS BRUSHING HIS OWN HAIR NOW, AND HE'S SO STRONG! He can pick up a full big bottle of wine and carry it around the room with one hand; Mommy suggested that whenever he goes doo-doo, that we talk about it and comment so to familiarise him with what he is doing and prepare him for potty training!

43. SALLY TAUGHT DAVIDITO HOW TO ZIP SHUT A LARGE LEATHER BAG. She would hold the bag taut with one hand and he would pull the zipper ring along till the bag was closed. Whenever he is shown a new thing, he sits in your lap and becomes fully engrossed in what you are doing. Then he tries to do it for himself until he can perform the very same task. He loves to remove screw caps from empty bottles and try to put them back again.

44. THERE IS NOTHING MORE FRUSTRATING THAN A LONG STRING OF BIG, DESCRIPTIVE WORDS, explained and "taught at you" by a person who knows well how to do something that you cannot do!

45. THE BEST WAY TO HELP A CHILD TO LEARN IS TO GIVE THE CHILD THE OPPORTUNITY TO EXPLORE, experiment and work all he wants to with the thing, and then eventually follow your calm, slow-moving example of one way it can be done, perhaps with the aid of simple repeated words.

46. REMEMBER, THE CHILD NEEDS FREEDOM TO CREATE what he has formed in his mind. His reasoning is just as logical as yours, even though it may be different!

47. WE HAVE SHOWN HIM HOW TO "FOLD UP" THE WRAPPING PAPER

taken from packages and gifts and not to tear apart and crumple the paper. We were also careful not to tear or cut paper in his presence while he was too small to understand why we were doing it. For this reason, Davidito never has torn paper, books or pictures purposely and has been extremely cautious in his treatment of things, because he was allowed to discover for himself that destruction ruins nice things, and was encouraged to learn for himself right from the beginning.



"HAPPY FIRST BIRTHDAY"--11 & 12 Months--by Sara DFO-512
Chapter 14 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. AT 11 MONTHS OLD HE IS ABLE TO FOLLOW SUCH SIMPLE ACTION PHRASES, such as "in and out", "open and close", "push and pull". For example, by "opening" sliding doors, "pushing" boxes, fitting objects together, building blocks ("stacking", "clapping" them to-



gether, putting one inside another) and "rolling" discs and cylinders; "rolling" and trying to "throw" a ball, and climb "off and on" the bed, going down backwards. He enjoys looking for pictures of these actions in books and identifying pictures on the wall.

2. WHEN WE ROLL A SMALL BALL TO HIM ON THE FLOOR HE QUICKLY CATCHES IT by covering it with a plastic cup. He works with the graduated size cups from small to the fourth largest, putting one within another or stacking them on top, large to small.

3. DAVIDITO IS VERY GOOD ABOUT PUTTING THE THINGS BACK THAT HE HAS PLAYED WITH, or giving something back to you because we've taught him this from the



beginning. For instance, when he wants to crawl on top of the low marble coffee table, he pushes aside the table cover and ash tray before he climbs onto the table. Then when he climbs back down, he always replaces the things that he moves aside. He has learned in these months to climb up on things alone, and climb back down feet first with no trouble.

4. HE LIKES TO PLAY WITH A WALLET THAT HE CAN SNAP OPEN AND CLOSE, the A-Z telephone pad by pushing the button and making the lid flip up; hard-back glasses case that he can close without catching his thumb and open again by prying it with his thumbs. He also enjoys putting the lid back on the coffee jar at Mommy and Daddy's breakfast time on the porch.

5. MOMMY SUGGESTED THAT WE USE A LITTLE CHALKBOARD WITH

DAVIDITO DAILY.--Just let him feel free about making lines and designs on the board for himself to help prepare him for writing. In a few weeks he learned how to guide the chalk from left to right in a line, just by watching us do it. He also learned to differentiate simple shapes that we drew for him.

6. MOMMY AND DADDY TIME: DAVIDITO USUALLY SEES MOMMY AND DADDY DURING THEIR AFTERNOON BRUNCH and/or dinner time, and Family Fellowship Time at night. One night Davidito was so hungry, he cried real hard at dinner, so Daddy simply reached over and prayed for him and Davidito immediately stopped.

7. HE SEEMS TO WANT TO BE THE MAIN ENTERTAINMENT at the table, plus he entertained! Sometimes he reaches out for the candle, bottle or pitcher on the table and impatiently insists that he wants it to sit on his high chair tray while he eats along with us!

8. ONE NIGHT HE DISCOVERED HOW HIS HIGH CHAIR TRAY COULD BANG DOWN REAL LOUD, so to reinforce the positive and not have to shout "NO" at him over and over again, Mommy said: "Gently, Davidito, put it down gently." Right away he began lowering the tray very gently and quietly, so that we all applauded!

9. MOMMY SAID THAT MOST CHILD PSYCHOLOGISTS CLAIM YOU ALWAYS GET BETTER RESULTS BY REINFORCING THE POSITIVE in a child rather than always presenting the negative, and demand that he obey tip for Nannies and Helpers and a with no explanation or reasoning, sort of gift of discernment as to (The Bible confirms this in Phil. 4:8,9.) If you praise him when he

obeys and does good, he won't want to disobey!

10. ONE AFTERNOON HE BUMPED HIS HEAD ON THE GARDEN HOUSE TABLE when with Mommy and Daddy for their brunch. He looked up pitifully at Daddy and began to cry. So Dad remembered what he used to do to his little children:

11. HE HIT THE TABLE AND SAID, "BAD TABLE! BAD!" and it seemed to really humour Davidito. But then Mommy and Daddy decided that it would give the child a misguided idea that they didn't bring the pain upon themselves but "it's the object's fault". So he didn't continue playing that game any more, but at least Daddy made him happy for a while, and it got his mind off his bump!

12. WE OFTEN TRY TO DIVERT HIS ATTENTION to something else that he likes to do when it is time for Mommy and Daddy to leave and continue their important work. Once Alfred tried to slip his finger into Davidito's hand to replace Mommy's, but when he found out he was heart-broken, and ran crying back to Mommy!

13. MACHINERY USUALLY DIVERTS HIS ATTENTION very easily, so when we need to change the scene we suggest we go start up the vacuum cleaner together, or mix a banana drink in the blender for snack, or fill the watering can at the garden faucet, etc.

14. THIS MAKES THINGS MUCH EASIER ON EVERYBODY--the parents can say goodbye, and the child is eager to start work with your new idea. This is a very important tip for Nannies and Helpers and a sort of gift of discernment as to how to help the child stay happy and calm in an exciting or

emotional moment. This is when being Spirit-led and trying out brand new ideas can really help.

15. DAVIDITO LOVES TO REACH UP TO TOUCH THE GLASS CHANDELIER above the dining room table. Once he is close enough to touch it, he usually just "feels its vibes" with his mysterious little fingers and is very gentle and cautious:

16. DADDY SAID, "MAYBE IT LOOKS LIKE SOMETHING HE'S SEEN IN SPACE CITY." There is a little link between this world and the next world, you know!" He also said, "Our work on Davidito is what we are going to try on hundreds!" What a vision--and it's the truth!

17. DAVIDITO GOT SO FAMILIAR WITH THE CHANDELIER THAT HE NOT ONLY WANTED TO TOUCH IT, but also tried to swing it, and that's when Daddy said, "Okay, that's the last time we'll ever try that game!"--because it was definitely too dangerous a thing to try to do!

18. MOMMY MENTIONED IN MID-JANUARY HOW DAVIDITO HAS GOTTEN OVER THE STAGE OF DEMANDING TO STAY WITH HER when he sees her. He will leave her to go to others well now, because we believe Mommy has always given him the attention he wanted when he demanded it. She never "sneaked away" when he would only soon discover her gone, or deprived him of love when he saw her and cried for her. He only went through this stage of being very demanding for about one month.

19. AS BUSY AS MARIA IS, SHE ALWAYS STOPS AND GIVES HIM THE LOVE, PLAY AND ATTENTION THAT HE WANTS from her at the time. Then



he is content and reassured that she is there when he most needs her.--A very important point to remember for parents who are not able to be with their children very much! This also shows how small children are needy of love and security from their parents. Always remember the "Importance of the First Years"!

20. DAVIDITO LIKES TO PLAY CHASE, BUT ONE DAY WAS REALLY FRIGHTENED when Alfredo sneaked around the couch and scared him with a big "Boo!" Davidito screamed out and ran the other way! Daddy said that it is not a good game if it brings on fear!

21. AT MOMMY AND DADDY'S BREAKFAST TIME, DADDY TAUGHT DAVIDITO HOW TO SPIN THE TEAPOT LID round and round on the table. When Daddy offered him the lid, Davidito learned to hold out his hand and accept it politely. From that time on, Davidito often held

out his hand when he wanted something, rather than grab or whine, and he became more generous in offering things to other people.

22. DADDY SAYS, "CHILDREN GET OFFENDED WHEN THEY OFFER YOU SOMETHING AND YOU DON'T TAKE IT FROM THEM. They go through a generous stage and enjoy giving!" If you don't accept the little gifts he offers, if it be the food off his plate or whatever, Davidito will just drop it on the floor to show his disappointment. Children, too, probably learn how to grab things other children have from seeing adults grab things right out of children's hands without asking politely if they may have it first.

23. ONCE WE WERE ALL GATHERED IN THE LIVING ROOM MAKING TALL TOWERS of blocks and toys with Davidito. Daddy gave us a little talk after he saw us laughing and enjoying how the tall towers would fall and crash to the ground. He said that people actually teach children to be destructive and to tear and bang things; otherwise they would not learn it.

24. "WE ARE REVOLUTIONARY IN OUR FAMILY--WE SHOULD TRY NOT TO TEACH OUR CHILDREN WHAT OTHER PEOPLE TEACH THEIRS. Rather, we should teach them to build up and create things, not to tear down and destroy, or to think they have gained our approval by doing so." And "Once a child learns to walk, you cannot allow him to run with small sticks or sharp-edged things in his hand--it is very dangerous!"

25. DADDY ALSO SAID WE MUST BE VERY CAREFUL ABOUT WHAT IS SHOWING ON TELEVISION when Davidito

is in the room. If any very exciting or violent show comes on the screen, we should always take him out of the room so that he will not be affected by the bad confusing spirit of the program.

26. ONE NIGHT DADDY SNEEZED REAL LOUD SEVERAL TIMES at the table because of dust in the air, and Davidito acted very worried and even frightened. He and Mommy reached over and laid hands on Daddy and prayed for him.

27. DADDY SAID IT'S REALLY AMAZING HOW VERY RESPECTFUL OF HIM DAVIDITO IS! For example, one night he watched Daddy play the piano, when he usually bangs on the keyboard while other people play.



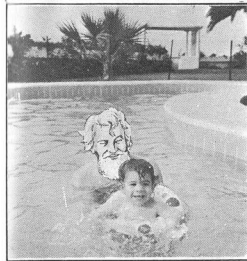
When Daddy jokes with us and acts funny, Davidito just looks at him very soberly and seriously, as if he is saying, "Oh, Daddy, how could you!"

28. ONE NIGHT DAVIDITO BANGED HIS FINGER IN THE HIGH CHAIR and really learned a lesson about slamming his tray down. Daddy often says, "Just let him find out for himself! No use in warning him over and over again if he won't listen. Once he hurts himself he'll learn his lesson." And he did!

29. DAVIDITO PUTS ON HIS BEST

BEHAVIOUR WHEN HE VISITS MOMMY AND DADDY'S ROOM. He usually goes straight for the snack shelf, and opens the lid to the peanut can and eats a few, then replaces the lid and continues exploring. He knows it's a special privilege to go into their room and he wouldn't want that privilege ever to be taken away!

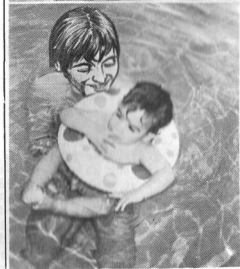
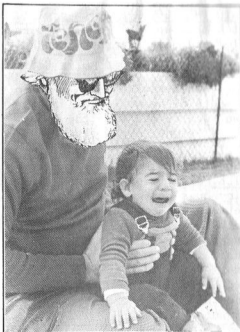
30. OUTSIDE PLAY: DAVIDITO HAS REALLY ENJOYED SWIMMING these past few months. He'll kick clear



across the pool if you'll hold onto him under the arms and guide him along in front of him. He likes to play with a funnel in the water and especially likes playing with his penis when he is getting dried off afterwards!

31. ON 21 DECEMBER, QUITE A COOL DAY, MOMMY AND DADDY TOOK HIM INTO THE POOL AREA for some pictures, but Davidito became furious that they were not going to take him in the water! Daddy and Alfred had to finally take him in just for a few minutes and he did well swimming in a little tube.

32. HE PURPOSELY THROWS TOYS

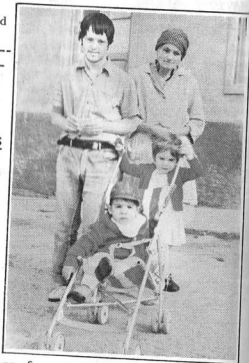


INTO THE FLOWER BED, then will pick them up, then do it a second time and quickly grab a handful of dirt for which he gets a slap--pretty tricky boy! Beginning January, whenever he would want to go outside he would go his own sweater and open the door.

33. EXCURSIONS: IT'S INTERESTING TO SEE WHAT DAVIDITO STOPS AND EXAMINES WHEN ON A WALK OUTSIDE. Usually parked cars, little tiny bugs and a weed sprouting between the cement. I learned to pack the stroller bag nicely for excursions with tissues, a little snack in plastic bag such as cheese or a banana, a toy, and two clean diapers. Daddy said a good nanny should always have tissues with her!



34. THERE'S A NEARBY FARMHOUSE THAT DAVIDITO LOVES TO VISIT because it's full of animals, just like the ones in his picture book. We take photos of our sweet neighbours in the local village and give them to the families as little love gifts. The Bible says, "Love thy neighbour as thyself", Daddy says, "What are you doing for YOUR neighbours?" When out on a walk, Davidito sometimes likes to walk about six steps behind us, just because he's independent and a curious li'l explorer, and he



prefers doing it that way!

35. (ABOUT 2 YEARS LATER, DUE TO OUR EFFORTS TO WITNESS AND HELP the local village neighbours, they spoke very highly of us to international news reporters, saying that "Father David and Family were good Christian people and had brought joy and goodness to the village by their friendship and kind donations." So "Love thy neighbour!" Amen!)

36. DISCIPLINE: WHILE PRAYING ABOUT WHY DAVIDITO MAY HAVE LOST HIS APPETITE lately, I got that he may be responding very defiantly and sensitively to the discipline that he was receiving while in the high chair, as well as loud voices of corrections. As soon as he is corrected at the table, he no longer wants to eat at all and only wants to get out of his high chair.

37. DAD SAYS THAT HE AND DAVIDITO REALLY ARE A LOT ALIKE and they react in the very same way to most things--people, animals, noises, etc. Loud voices seem very obnoxious and overbearing to him. He and Maria both are very soft and mellow with Davidito, so we all must be sure to be the same way. Remember, Love Never Fails! We must try to encourage and guide him in how to eat and not warn or scold him so harshly so that he will purposely misbehave and not eat at all.

38. MOMMY AND DADDY NEVER WORRY WHEN HE SOMETIMES DOESN'T EAT A MEAL, especially when he has reason not to. Maybe seeing them or guests has made him too excited, or maybe he's just not hungry. He always eats the next meal much better, and I would certainly prefer that he enjoy eating when he wants to, rather than force him to eat when he doesn't, and have him miss meals much more frequently because we have made mealtime unpleasant! He responds much better to gentle voices in dressing, eating, playing or anything.

39. ON THE 26 OF JANUARY, WE HAD A LITTLE BIRTHDAY PARTY FOR DAVIDITO--ONE YEAR OLD! His "other family" came to the house --Manolo, Conchita, Abuela and the little girls, Conchi and Candi, of Carlos' family. Davidito did not care to play with the little girls much and fussed when they tried to carry him or play together with him. He still preferred to play with Alfred or me and again seemed very jealous that the big people were busy talking and not paying him all the attention.

40. HE WENT SWIMMING WITH SALLY AND DAVE DURING THE PARTY and became so interested in the long swimming pool net on a pole that he cried when they tried to take it away, and they had to take it inside the house with him so that he could hold onto it while they changed his clothes! During snacktime, he walked to the table, snatched a few sandwiches right off the tray, and walked way out into the yard and sat under a tree to eat them, all by himself.



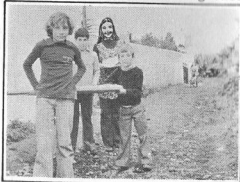
41. WHILE CRAWLING AROUND NUDE IN THE YARD after his swim, he began to play with his little penis right in front of the guests. Nobody said anything, but I can imagine what they were thinking! Of course we have had to comment to Davidito that he should not



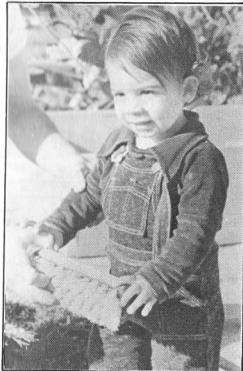
play with his penie in public, but inside the house is a better place. Even at a year old, I think that was one of his favourite reasons for going naked!

42. THE DAY AFTER HIS BIRTHDAY, HE SHARED HIS BIRTHDAY CAKE WITH THE POOR LITTLE VILLAGE BOYS' SCHOOL down the road, Alfred, Sally and I arranged a time with the teacher to visit the school, and there we gave them a large chalkboard that Daddy had bought for them after we had found out that they were lacking in even the "essential" materials of a schoolroom.

43. DAVIDITO DISCOVERED THE FOOTBALL IN THE SCHOOLROOM RIGHT AWAY and began kicking and carrying it around while holding onto

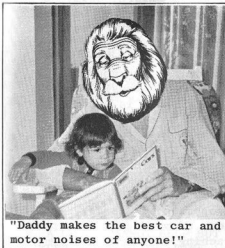


my fingers. We took films of the boys playing football and showed them later in the village plaza for all. Little Davidito got ahold of the football during the game, and took off running down the road with it, back toward our house! Hallelujah!



"LEARNING TO READ!"--Part One: It Can Be Done!--by Sara DFO-S13
--Chapter 15 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. JUST THE OTHER DAY I WAS BROWSING THROUGH A LOCAL BOOK STORE WITH DAVIDITO when he pulled down from the shelf a large storybook dictionary which contained more than 1,000 pictures and 2,500 words. The book was geared to children probably 7 and 8 years old, but he at 2 years and 9 months has enjoyed hours of fun reading well many parts of the book for himself.



"Daddy makes the best car and motor noises of anyone!"

2. IN THE MIDST OF THE BEGINNER READERS IN ENGLISH that I found at this small Portuguese bookstore, I discovered the 1st and 2nd grade readers which I remember learning from in our reading circle in my first years at school. However, Davidito at 2 years and 9 months is far more advanced than my second grade readers. So he and I counselled together and chose other readers from the more advanced level.

3. IN THE 9 MONTHS TIME THAT HE HAS BEEN READING FLUENTLY, the difficulty has not been in getting him to read, nor in even finding good materials from

stores in foreign countries, but in keeping up with him and presenting enough material to keep him challenged!

4. OUR CHILD DAVIDITO HAS EXPERIENCED SUCH A TREMENDOUS SUCCESS and feeling of self-gratification in his reading during the last nine months that people have begged us to share with everyone the lessons we've learned in teaching reading to a



Another favourite MacDonald Starter book was "Trees", which he would want read to him over and over again. He would explain what the story said with his own hand signals, dramatic expressions, and sounds.

very young child. I think this has been the most enjoyable of all the learning activities which we have experienced together.

5. NOT ONLY DID DAVIDITO LEARN TO READ, BUT HE ACTUALLY LEARNED TO SPEAK THROUGH LEARNING

TO READ and has acquired a much greater interest in the things around him through books, and turns every situation into a learning one. I hope that this chapter will be a blessing to you all in sharing his successes and my failures.--Ha!-because we learned from them both.

6. DAVIDITO WAS ALWAYS ABLE TO LEARN, BUT IT WAS I WHO NEEDED THE CONSTANT PROD AND INCREASE IN VISION in order to keep up with his little computer of a brain, hallelujah! Before I share with you the history of how he learned to read and his progress in reading, let me just share with you my personal observations and opinions on teaching a very young child to read.

7. I HAVE FOUND THAT THE REASON SOME PEOPLE ARE NOT IN AGREEMENT WITH TEACHING READING to a very young child is because they have never personally tried it or even read material on the subject. I'm sure this is probably why many system books spend over half of their text trying to convince the parent that the idea can work and only two chapters on the actual teaching method.

8. I'M SURE THAT MOST AUTHORS OF THESE GOOD EDUCATIONAL BOOKS FEEL THE SAME WAY I DO about my own writing to you, our worldwide Family. They want to impress on us above all that writing about this method is only intended to lay a groundwork of ideas and ways that have worked and to give us some kind of an idea of what can be done. The authors of the books which we have recommended to you for further reading usually agree on the same basic guidelines in teaching children to

read.

9. BECAUSE IT IS VERY DIFFICULT TO OBTAIN THESE BOOKS ON MOST FOREIGN FIELDS, we have included in the succeeding chapters a summary of the books which we recommend for further reading. They are "Help Your Baby to Read" by Joy McMillan, and "Reading and Writing Before School" by Felicity Hughes. Many of you have read Glenn Doman's book "Teach Your Baby to Read", by Pan Books.

10. THE ACTUAL SIGHT-READING METHOD IS BRIEFLY OUTLINED in the front covers of our Family MO Lion Readers for children. I would say this book, "Teach Your Baby to Read", is the most important for giving you the vision of how miraculously a small child's brain is absorbing knowledge with simple, short, fun-learning sessions.

11. PLEASE REFER ALSO TO THE PHONETICS CLASS called "Keys to Reading - a Complete Phonics Course for Children", by Paul Theophilus. It is very good for ideas of word games and phonics teaching.

12. SO WE, THE PARENTS, READERS AND TEACHERS, MUST LEARN HOW TO ADAPT PIONEER METHODS TO OUR OWN CHILD'S INDIVIDUAL INTEREST AND SITUATION. The child will and can learn, but how the lesson is presented, whether it be chore or play, is the most important factor in teaching. It can make the difference between a slow, laborious task or a wonderful game of discovery you can both enjoy!

13. ONE THING FOR SURE, YOU WILL NEVER FAIL WHEN TEACHING READING, regardless of what method you use. But there are

times when it takes great faith to keep going!

14. IF ONLY I HAD NEVER DOUBTED WHEN DAVIDITO LOST INTEREST a few times, but had kept going and making up fun games, presenting new ways of learning, and not stopped to test and review him too much, he could have made much greater progress in his reading.

15. WHEN OTHER THINGS CAME UP THAT I THOUGHT WERE HINDERING HIS INTEREST IN LEARNING, I found that it was actually my lack of drive and initiative to seek out a new and different way to teach. I have worked with other parents in helping their children learn to read and we have found that every child is different, but there is one need common to all parents:

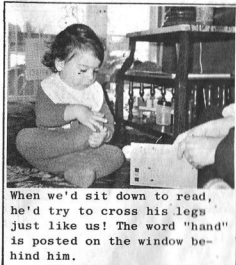
16. THE ADULT WHO GUIDES THE CHILD'S LEARNING NEEDS TO CAPTURE THE VISION FIRST OF ALL and proceed by faith in doing whatever the child shows interest in, and accept the fact that the child is actually learning!

17. A CHILD CANNOT HELP BUT LEARN WHEN YOU TAKE THE TIME IN LOVING CONCERN TO GUIDE HIM in a fun, prayerful and tried and proven application of touch, sound and sight stimulation. By sharing with you the history of Davidito's progress in learning to read, I hope that you will avoid the many mistakes that I made and even come up with better ideas for guiding and inspiring learning in your child.

18. I DON'T CLAIM THAT THIS METHOD WILL POSITIVELY WORK FOR YOUR CHILD, but I have seen it work for Davidito and hope that we can all strive together to improve our teaching methods in

order to benefit our worldwide Family and share these new ideas with one another.

19. KEEP IN MIND ABOVE ALL THAT THESE CHILDREN ARE THE HOPE OF THE FUTURE, God's chosen End-time Prophets who will lead the world to victory until the coming of Christ! Hallelujah! Let's do all we can to teach and train them, and not waste any time in doing it! Praise the Lord!



When we'd sit down to read, he'd try to cross his legs just like us! The word "hand" is posted on the window behind him.

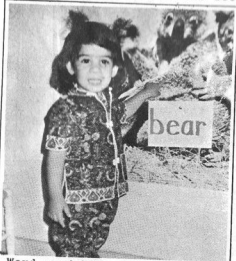
20. WHEN DAVIDITO WAS JUST ONE YEAR OLD, MARIA SUGGESTED THAT I TEACH HIM A NEW VOCABULARY WORD EVERY DAY by taking advantage of the moment when he showed interest in a new-found thing and then repeating the name of the object over and over again for him at various times throughout the day.

21. FOR EXAMPLE, ON OUR DAILY WALK I COULD POINT OUT ANY ONE OF HUNDREDS OF THINGS THAT WERE NEW TO HIM and give a simple introduction to the object, such as a plant, tree, flower, animal, machine, etc., and by repetition he would learn that word and re-

tain it. I would record the new vocabulary word he learned each day in his daily log.

22. IF I HAD PRINTED THAT SAME WORD IN LARGE LETTERING AND PRESENTED THE WRITTEN WORD AT THE SAME TIME as he heard the word spoken and saw the object, he could have not only learned new terminology, but also how to read each of those new words.

23. DURING THIS TIME, WHEN HE WAS ONE YEAR OLD, WE POSTED WORDS WRITTEN IN LARGE RED LETTERS on the corresponding object in the house, such as bed, toys, rug, etc., as well as posting several words with their corresponding pictures on the wall in his room.



Word card "bear" is posted on bedroom poster.

24. I'M POSITIVE THAT HE LEARNED EACH OF THOSE WORDS just through seeing them every day and associating the word with the picture or object. But because he could not yet talk and "prove it" to me by verbal testing, I could never be sure that he was actually learning the words;

therefore, I did not accept by faith that he was learning to read.

25. WE WERE ALSO MAKING FOR HIM HIS OWN PICTURE WORD BOOKS, mostly made up from the daily vocabulary that he was learning at the time. We sent these same words in to Family Care Services to be made into what is now "Baby's Basic Words" books-- Davidito's own vocabulary words at the age of 13 months.

26. I WOULD OFTEN CUT OUT REALISTIC COLOURED PICTURES from European-type colour books (which have the colour design on one page and the black and white on the opposite page for the child to colour in) and tape them to his bedroom mirror or the side of his bed. This way he saw and learned names of things that he would not normally see in daily life to increase his vocabulary, such as certain zoo animals, types of dogs and foreign people.

27. WHEN HE WAS ABOUT 13 MONTHS OLD I FIRST TRIED TO PUT INTO EFFECT THE "TEACH YOUR BABY TO READ" METHOD by Glen Doman. He learned the word "Mommy" and "hand" very easily, but seemed to lose complete interest in the other words of the parts of body that the method suggests.

28. I TRIED SCORES OF TIMES TO CONTINUE TO TEACH HIM the rest of the words in that given vocabulary, but he would turn his head away in complete disgust at one glance of the word on flashcard.

29. AGAIN, TESTING WAS DIFFICULT. Even though he answered me correctly by pointing out to me which word was "Mommy" and which was "hand", I continued to test him rather than going right

ahead with new words, and he quickly became discouraged.

30. DAVIDITO HAS HAD A TREMENDOUS LOVE FOR BOOKS from the time he was ten months old. He just couldn't get enough of any book he could get his hands on and would spend literally hours a day looking through the MacDonald Starters books and complicated picture dictionaries when he was only 13 and 14 months old.



Davidito's favourite picture dictionary book.

31. I KNEW HE COULD LEARN TO READ because of Glen Doman's exciting challenge and tried and proven method in teaching even seriously brain-injured children to read, and because of Davidito's supernatural gift of intelligence and proven capabilities of learning.

32. DURING THIS TIME, FROM ABOUT 14 TO 18 MONTHS OLD, I THOUGHT HE WAS NOT INTERESTED because of various factors, such as my having a new baby (who invaded his "private kingdom" in our home), his being potty trained at the time, and because he only seemed interested in mechanics, things not in Glenn Doman's particular reading vocabulary. I also was out FF'ing very late in

the night and oftentimes only had a short time to spend with him daily as far as actual teaching.

33. BUT REGARDLESS OF WHAT I THOUGHT WAS AN EXCUSE FOR HIM NOT TO LEARN, little did I know that I had a tremendous opportunity and advantage to teach him to read the words associated with the things which he was interested in. Things such as flannel-graph Bible stories, excursions, beginning to talk, cutting out pictures from magazines, using the chalk board, interest in mechanics, memorising verses, learning to tell time (such as bedtime, naptime, etc.), cooking his breakfast and his great interest in a stamp album and coin collection. These were his main interests from the time he was about 14 months old on to two years.

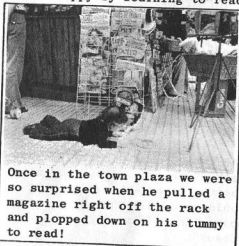
34. HE ACTUALLY BEGAN TO READ ABOUT MID-NOVEMBER, '76, regardless of my own mistakes in missing the mark. At that time he could read well the words "car, book, hand, Mommy, train" and "Jesus".

35. FROM THE TIME HE WAS 1-1/2 YEARS OLD I PLAYED LOTS OF LITTLE WORD GAMES WITH HIM, such as mixing up the word cards which were stuck on the furniture so that he could put them back in the right place. He also had great fun with a life-size blow-up balloon doll that we bought at the beach, who we called "boy". He practiced dressing "boy" in his own clothing, as well as learned a few parts of the body from word cards taped to balloon boy.

36. I TRIED GIVING HIM REWARDS A FEW TIMES, such as nuts

or a small new toy or something, but it never seemed to be worth much to him.

37. IT'S MUCH MORE REWARDING TO THE CHILD TO KNOW THAT YOU'RE PLEASED AND HAPPY WITH HIM. The pleasure you both gain from the child's ability to read is worth more than any little material reward, and besides, soon he will be reading so much that you will not be able to keep up with giving little rewards. Davidito was happy to know that he was making others happy by learning to read.



Once in the town plaza we were so surprised when he pulled a magazine right off the rack and plopped down on his tummy to read!

38. THROUGHOUT THE MONTH OF NOVEMBER I CONTINUED TO TRY TO TEACH HIM SOME OF THE SELF-WORD VOCABULARY, such as "nose" and "knee", but he never showed an interest. Suddenly about mid-January '77, when he was almost two years old, after much prayer about how to present reading words to him so that he would enjoy learning, I presented to him individually each word of this little witnessing message: "I love Jesus. Jesus loves me", and it worked! He loved it and wanted to read more!

39. SO STARTING IN MID-JANU-

ARY, HE LEARNED TO READ ONE WORD A DAY. We chose to learn the words which were things in his bedroom, such as ball, guitar, bed, radio, clock, train.

40. IN ONE MONTH'S TIME HE WAS EASILY LEARNING TO READ TWO WORDS A DAY. He could read by this time at least 20 words. I would introduce an adjective or adverb to him along with another known word such as "a compass", "the red apple", etc.

41. AFTER ONLY ONE MONTH OF LEARNING TO READ, DAVIDITO WOULD POINT OUT WORDS WHICH HE SAW ON SIGNS and try to read them for himself.

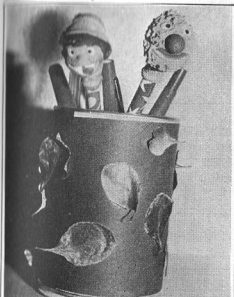
42. HE WAS ALSO POINTING OUT WORDS AND NUMBERS ON THE WASHING MACHINE DIAL and would read words with a double l ending, for example, as "ball". He could read MO Lion Reader no. 1 by this time.

43. MOMMY TAUGHT ME HOW TO TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE OPPORTUNE MOMENTS OF INTEREST that are too good to pass up! Once he had a great time playing with a big wad of keys. Mommy suggested right away that we write down the word and he learned the word "keys" immediately and has never gotten it wrong since!

44. BY MARCH 8th I WAS WRITING DOWN COMPLETE SHORT PHRASES, and when Davidito would start to read the phrase he would laugh before finishing the phrase, which showed that he was reading ahead of what he was even saying aloud, and he was getting the complete point of the message and understanding what he was reading.

45. "PURPLE PEN" MADE READING REALLY FUN. He's a goofy little rubber funny-face head that sits on the end of my pen. I would

take purple pen jump around with excitement when he wanted to "speak" and tell Davidito something. Then he would write down the message and Davidito would read for me what Purple Pen wanted to say.



Here's "Purple Pen" & "Peter Pan Pal" in a pen holder we made by decorating a small cardboard cannister with pretty autumn leaves.

46. THE FIRST PHRASES PURPLE PEN WROTE DOWN, DAVIDITO COULD READ FLUENTLY. "I love you. Do you love me too?" "I love God so I am happy. Are you happy?" By March 10th Davidito could read MO Lion Reader number 3 perfectly well, as well as many other phrases which Purple Pen had written for him.

47. DURING THE MONTH OF MARCH THE FAMILY OF LOVE IN TENERIFE WAS RECEIVING A GREAT DEAL OF PUBLICITY and we were very busy meeting reporters and new people and even being stopped

on the street by complete strangers. But even though shy, Little David was meeting new faces and new people, and even when Daddy, Mommy and Alfred, our closest loved ones, had to leave the island and we stayed behind for one week, none of these seemingly difficult situations hindered Davidito's reading whatsoever.

48. HE HAD SUCH GREAT FUN AND FEELING OF ACCOMPLISHMENT IN LEARNING TO READ that he kept doing better and better. You should have seen those Scandinavian reporters' faces when they saw this two year old child reading his own book!—Ha!

49. BY MID-MARCH '77, AFTER TWO MONTHS OF READING, DAVIDITO COULD READ 57 WORDS FLUENTLY AND FIVE BOOKS on his own. Soon afterwards we flew to Portugal. We were travelling almost all the time, living in small rooms in hotels, and so spent much of our time outside in parks.

50. THIS IS WHEN I BEGAN TO USE WHAT I CALLED "WORDBOOKS"—small, school-lined notebooks, spiral or flat, which I used for writing down one word per page with a thick coloured felt-tipped marker. It was much easier to carry the wordbook about in my purse than to make flashcards, and he seemed to like the idea that we make his own book, even though it had no pictures.

51. WHEN HE SHOWED AN INTEREST IN ANY GIVEN SUBJECT, OR AS HE REPEATED A WORD OR PHRASE on his own (because he was learning to speak well at this time), I wrote the words down in the word-book and continued to show them to him throughout the day.

52. ONE OF THE DIFFICULTIES I



ENCOUNTERED WAS MAKING GOOD CLEAR LETTERING. I found that the thicker the marker I used, as long as it was the type that was not permanent ink and did not show through on the following page (which would confuse and distract the child), the easier it was to form my letters on the lined or graph-paper notebooks.

53. IN THE BEGINNING I TRACED THE PRINT FROM THE MO LION READERS because they've got such good clear lettering, but it wasn't long before I had practiced enough from writing down so many words because he was learning them so quickly, that my own print was suitable.

54. I TRIED TO TEACH HIM THE WORDS FROM THE MO LION READER WORDBOOKS, BUT IT GOT TO THE POINT WHERE HE TURNED HIS HEAD AND SAID, "NO!" About that time a motorcycle zoomed down the street and his eyes nearly popped out of his head with excitement! I quickly wrote down the word "motorcycle" and he loved it! It has been one of his favourite words, even though it was so big.

55. FROM THAT TIME ON, I ONLY WROTE DOWN THE WORDS WHICH HE HIMSELF HAD A GREAT INTEREST IN, and that method has never seemed



Here's his inspiration to learn the words "strawberry ice cream". The wordbook is next to his inspiration.

to fail. Soon I put these words into use in the picture reading books that I made him.

56. IT'S VERY IMPORTANT TO PUT THE WORDS THAT THE CHILD IS LEARNING INTO USE, whether it be in phrases associated with pictures or in story form. It makes it much more fun, rewarding and interesting for the child.

57. DAVIDITO WAS ASKING WHAT PRINTED WORDS SAID AS HE FOUND THEM ON HIS OWN. I found that after he learned to read some action words such as "running" and "jumping" in the "ing" form, he learned other verbs very well and read the "ing" as a "combination sound" on its own.

58. BY 25 MARCH, IN ONLY TWO WEEKS' TIME, HE HAD LEARNED 50 MORE WORDS, OR A TOTAL OF OVER 100 WORDS, and he was learning an average of six words a day! He could review up to 35 or 40 words daily, just by reading. It seemed by this time there were endless opportunities for learning!

"LEARNING TO READ!"--Part Two: Never Give Up!--By Sara DFO-814
Chapter 16 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. BY APRIL 1ST DAVIDITO WAS ASKING ME TO WRITE DOWN WORDS AS THEY INTERESTED HIM, AND HE WAS TEACHING HIMSELF PHONETICALLY. He asked me to write down the word "milk" and as I held it up to him in my wordbook he began to sound it out. First he said "ll", then he backed up and said "M-ik", then "M-ilk. Milk". He read "Colonia" on the Spanish bottle of cologne because he knows the word cologne, but sounded out on his own the sound "la".

2. PEOPLE COULD HARDLY BELIEVE THIS TINY LITTLE BOY WAS READING WORDS as we'd sit in the restaurant and wait for the food to come. So many times tourists as well as the Portuguese would marvel at how intelligent he was because they could see in only a five minute sitting that he could

grasp three or four new words with no difficulty at all.

3. ON APRIL 11TH ALFRED MADE A BOOK FOR HIM CALLED "MY CAR BOOK", which was a simple lined school notebook with the name of the car printed at the top of the page and then a traced drawing of the small Matchbox cars which he loves so much. Davidito had a name for every car in his fleet and this was his favourite book for months. We continued adding to the book as he would get a new toy or learn the name of a new type of vehicle.

4. IN THREE MONTHS' TIME OF READING DAVIDITO COULD READ 215 WORDS, 58 words learned within the last month. He reviewed by



play school together in the playroom of a swanky hotel about a mile from our little boarding house. We just brought our own "fleeback" school equipment and used their facilities! The room was complete with a chalkboard, small table and chair, bathroom and toys! The Lord is always faithful to supply our every need! PT!



We printed the word "house" on this toothpick project that he did in our hotel room.

reading up to 50 words a day.

5. HE ALSO RECEIVED JESUS DURING THE MONTH OF APRIL! This was certainly an answer to our prayers. He took it very seriously when we would pray together and ask the Lord to continue to bless his learning to read. He knew it made us and Jesus very happy.

6. SOON I HAD TO MAKE BOOKS FOR DAVIDITO BECAUSE I HAD NOT UP TO THIS TIME LOCATED ENGLISH READERS in the Portuguese stores near where we were living. It was very important to put his reading vocabulary into use so that he would somehow be able to review the words and associate them with pictures.

7. AT THIS TIME HE WOULD SOMETIMES SEE A FAMILIAR WORD IN PRINT IN A BOOK but not be able to read it if it used the typewriter type "a" or "g", or the block "a" and the curly "g", as in this type. So we began to familiarise him with this type of lettering so that he would not be confused by it.

8. HE LOVED TO READ LICENSE PLATE NUMBERS AND LETTERS individually and would read aloud the political party initials plastered all over the walls.

9. THE A-B-C FOR JESUS SONG WHICH MOMMY TAUGHT HIM MONTHS AGO WAS ALSO A TREMENDOUS HELP IN HIS LEARNING THE ALPHABET. Mommy and Daddy suggested that if he shows an interest in learning the individual letters to go ahead and teach him the alphabet, even though some of the books say to put that part aside. Glenn Doman suggests teaching the child the alphabet by the time he can read

50 words, but Davidito could recite the alphabet before he could read, at about 15 months old, because he had learned this cute little song. (See Chapter 12, page 8 of "It's a Boy" series.)

10. IT WAS ALWAYS FUN TO POINT OUT WORDS, LETTERS AND NUMBERS as we would see them throughout the day on signs, paper, etc. I made cards to correspond with the alphabet song that he could sing along with and therefore see the alphabet in writing as well as hear it spoken.



Guess who built a "tall tower of twelve"!--in a hotel playroom where we visited often for schooltime.

11. AS HE WOULD COME ACROSS CERTAIN WORDS THAT HE DID NOT KNOW, I WOULD READ THE WORD TO HIM phonetically in "combination sound", such as "Shell" at the gas station (the "sh" sound being



He'd carry his cars & wordbook in his own pouch! (ABC-magnetic board in the background.)

the combination sound). By the time he had been reading for four months, which was mid-May '77, he was reading 375 words fluently.

12. BY MID-JUNE, FIVE MONTHS OF READING, HE COULD READ 504 WORDS! By this time we had changed our living location and I came across a good supply of children's books in English at a regular Portuguese bookstore.

13. THE OLDTIME FAVOURITE AMERICAN "GOLDEN BOOK" READERS BECAME SOME OF HIS FAVOURITES and once he would hear the story read to him he could, within a couple of days time, read the story right back to us, partly by memory and partly by sight reading the words. But he was reading the story regardless of whether his memory was an aid to his reading

or not, because he was pointing to the words individually as he sounded them out. Besides the 25 books that I made for him, he could read six other system books.

14. AT THE END OF JUNE '77 I TRIED AN EXPERIMENT FOR TEN DAYS TO SEE IF DAVIDITO COULD LEARN THE VOCABULARY PRESENTED IN THE "LAND OF NOT TOO MUCH" WORDBOOKS. It took the ten full days for him to finally get the vocabulary down and it went very slow and it was very hard to keep his interest in certain words. I put gummed stars on each page as he learned the word, but he seemed to be losing interest altogether.

15. THEN ONE NIGHT BEFORE BED HE ASKED TO READ TO ME and he read the whole book of "The Land of Not Too Much" beautifully, which proved to me that although this method of teaching him was boring him, he was learning the words nevertheless. I should have put the words into a story form as he was learning them so as to keep his interest up rather than just present the words from a wordbook or flashcard.

16. HE HAD BEEN LEARNING TO READ FOR SIX MONTHS NOW, BUT WAS BEGINNING TO SHOW A LOSS OF INTEREST in learning new vocabulary words. So for the next two months I tried various ways of regaining his interest and keeping him from feeling condemned and totally disappointed about his disinterest in reading.

17. I FOLLOWED FELICITY HUGHES' ADVICE FROM "READING AND WRITING BEFORE SCHOOL" AND READ TO DAVIDITO as often as he wanted me to. I desperately prayed about new ideas for word games and learning vocabulary. The book "Help Your



Cutting out pictures on the floor with Alfred! (2yrs.4mo.)

Baby to Read", by Joy McMillan, also has some very good tips for how to detect symptoms of when a child is losing interest in reading and has a need to review what he has already learned.

18. WHEN DAVIDITO LOST INTEREST HE WOULD SELDOM PICK UP BOOKS TO READ ON HIS OWN.

The idea of putting a star on each page that he successfully read soon wore off and I warned everyone to read to him and not to expect him to answer back or try to test him. I tried writing words on flashcards which was something we hadn't done for some time, but he again had no interest in that method.

19. I PUT MESSAGES ON PRETTY PAPER FOLDED UP OR IN AN ENVELOPE ON HIS BED,

but as soon as he would see that they were written words on paper he would sometimes put the paper back down and not care what it said. Sometimes Mommy would write him a little note and I would read to him what the note said, but he didn't make an effort to read a word aloud for about one month.

20. I OF COURSE WAS VERY DISCOURAGED at the time, but knew that the Lord must want me to pray about new ideas on how to regain his interest, maybe to

help some of you who may be encountering the same problem!

21. I WENT ON AN ALL-OUT HUNT FOR NEW MATERIALS TO READ,

because making your own books can be very time-consuming, especially if they are too long. It's best to keep the books down to about 15 or 20 pages at the most. But a new book was a new type of challenge to him and he loved hearing the stories being read to him and talking together about the pictures.

22. I MADE A FEW MORE BOOKS MYSELF FOR HIM WHICH USED A LOT OF HIS WORDS IN REVIEW,

especially the ones about mechanics, cars and pretty girls, which were his main interests. These review books contain only the word in big bold lower case print with the picture, and he enjoyed pasting the picture into the book with me. He also learned to cut out pictures with the scissors



(at 2 years and 4 months old), using one hand, due to his interest in making his own books.

23. I ALSO MADE A BOOK FOR HIM SOMETHING LIKE A DIARY

CALLED "WHAT I DID TODAY, BY DAVIDITO". Every time we would make an excursion on the weekend we would write a little story about the excursion before bed, even though I wasn't sure he could read many of the words I would write down. He would watch me write them and we would draw or paste pictures in the book to correspond with the story. Of course eventually, through repetition, he learned to read exactly what I wrote down. Photos also make good pictures for children's books.

24. DURING THIS TIME OF DECREASED INTEREST IN LEARNING TO READ, HE BECAME VERY INTERESTED

IN GEOGRAPHY, dancing and singing, gardening, telling the time on the hour, cooking, painting, carpentry and making a new playhouse. So I encouraged his interest in new things and didn't ever try to push any words on him and never let him think I was disappointed in him.

25. HE'S SO VERY SENSITIVE

THAT THE FEAR OF FAILING WAS LIKE A GIANT PROBLEM TO HIM at the time, and I could tell without his even saying so that he felt very sorry that he had "disappointed" me. So I certainly didn't want to crush his tender little heart and show any signs of discouragement or disappointment in him.

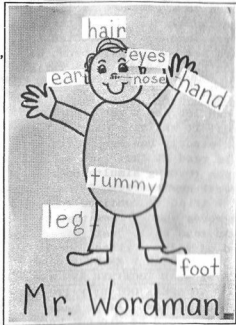
26. HE BEGAN TO SHOW INTEREST IN LEARNING TO WRITE HIS OWN NAME

in about mid-July '77, so I began rather than make him feel uncomfortable fearing that he might

tal "D" by following the dots. I also put two big shiny poster boards at the head of his bed where I could tape up words and pictures and Bible verses for him to see and look at before bedtime.

27. WE CONTINUED TO PLAY WORD

GAMES as we had done since the time he first began to read at 2 years old. He liked tracing a lot at this time so we traced around shapes to make a head and body for Mr. Wordman and labelled the individual parts of the body with their appropriate words. I would situate the words in place and would sometimes ask him if the word was in the correct place on Mr. Wordman's body, but still was trying not to test him or get him to answer back for me.



28. I TRIED TO REASSURE HIM BY TELLING WHAT THE WORD SAID,

and review his words in this way rather than make him feel uncomfortable fearing that he might

make a mistake. I also began writing his life story during this time, so other people were helping care for him.



During the time when he refused to read with me he'd willingly learn new words like "wheat" on outings with the boys!

29. HE DIDN'T SEEM TO THINK THAT THE OTHERS KNEW THAT HE WAS SUPPOSED TO KNOW HOW TO READ. He seemed to almost feel relieved to have that little bit of time with others, and not be expected to learn new vocabulary words. So thank the Lord, He never fails!

30. DAVIDITO BEGAN TO SHOW PROGRESS AGAIN, and by July 11th he had learned a recorded 546 words! It was very difficult to tell exactly how many words he could read at that time because he was reading simultaneously several new American Golden Books. But I tried to continue to count the words when I knew that he could read them, just to get some kind of vague written record.

31. IT REALLY ENCOURAGED HIM WHEN WE READ TOGETHER AND HE BEGAN TO SPEAK OUT BY FAITH AND READ on his own. If he came across a word he did not know, and would hesitate or turn his head away, I would say, "When you don't know the word, just tell me, because I'd like to tell you. Sometimes I'm wrong too, you know, and he learned the sounds fast,

but we can work together on it!"

32. BY MID-JULY '77 DAVIDITO WAS LEARNING NEW WORDS AS HE CAME TO THEM IN BOOKS. In other words, he was teaching himself his new vocabulary as the word was presented to him in the text.

33. IT WAS AT THIS TIME I FIRST READ THE BOOK "HELP YOUR BABY TO READ" by Joy McMillan. I was surprised to see that many of the exercises and suggestions given in her book were the same as those I had tried with Davidito, such as making your own books and beginning with teaching vocabulary through association with picture and word, Mr. Wordman, etc.

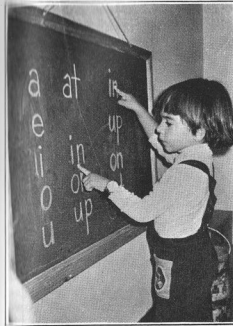
34. BY THE TIME DAVIDITO HAD BEEN READING FOR SEVEN MONTHS, I DEFINITELY CAME TO THE CONCLUSION THAT YOU MUST TEACH PHONETICS AS YOU GO. He was no longer going at such a fast pace of learning new vocabulary words by sight, but was showing more of an interest in actually picking up the book for himself and reading it.

35. WHEN HE WOULD COME TO A NEW WORD, HE WANTED TO KNOW THAT WORD RIGHT AWAY. The only way to teach him was by sounds and letter combinations. He already had figured out for himself and knew most of the more familiar sounds such as "th", "ing", "sh", "oo".

36. DAVIDITO WAS STILL SENSITIVE AT THE TIME ABOUT HIS FEAR OF FAILURE and making a mistake. (Aquarians are famous for being perfectionists!) So I was forced to have to teach him phonetically even though it came a bit hard and much slower than learning to read by sight.

37. YOU CAN MAKE IT VERY FUN AND IT SEEMED TO ENCOURAGE HIM

but the teaching procedure itself is very slow. I kept reading to him and if he ever did not know a word I would always tell him and sound it out at the same time. The only actual phonetics "taught" him were the two-letter sounds, such as "ay", "ch", "ee",



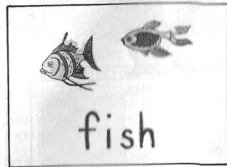
"ew", "wh", etc., which took about one full week. Then I read to him the other sounds as we came across them in his reading.

38. I WAS MEANWHILE TEACHING HIM MORE WORDS BY SIGHT according to his own interest and desire, and oftentimes when he came across a new word in his reading I would write it down in the wordbook. During this lull of about two months when his reading progress seemed very slow and unsure, he learned to read about 100 more words, or 650 words recorded (although this may not be exactly accurate because I believe he could read much more than those actual words), and 15 books plus the 25 books that I had made for him myself.

39. BY MID-AUGUST '77, AFTER READING FOR ONLY EIGHT MONTHS, DAVIDITO COULD READ WELL OVER 750 WORDS, and 1,000 words by October-- and is reading more and more and more every day! By Jan. '78 he wants to read whatever he can, including the Daily Might for colony devotions!

MAKE YOUR OWN BOOKS!--IT'S FUN!

At first I used simple pictures taken from colouring books and one large red word!



These are similar to pages in the Baby's Basic Words books put out by W.S.

cement
truck

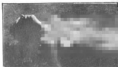


Then using magazine pictures or pictures we drew we started making books to illustrate the word. Davidito wanted to learn. (He cut out the jeep picture himself!)

jeep cars



David
is a
little boy.



breasts
and
nipples

Children are sexy!--Why not use magazine pictures to help your child learn to read?



I see pretty
long legs!

After a short while your child will want to read more complicated sentences. Oftentimes Davidito would choose the picture and dictate the phrase to go with it. This made it such more fun and personal for him to read.

A motorcycle

Here is the
front wheel
to the
motorcycle



"LEARNING TO READ!"--Part 3: Tips & Word Games!--By Sara. DFO-515
--Chapter 17 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

SOME HELPS AND SUGGESTIONS

IN TEACHING READING:

1. READ, REFER TO AND RE-READ AGAIN, AND NEVER LOSE THE VISION

For these three suggested books on teaching small children to read: "Teach Your Baby to Read" by Glenn Doman, Pan Books; "Reading and Writing Before School" by Felicity Hughes, Pan Books; and "Help Your Baby to Read" by Joy McMillan, a Paperfont Book. We have summarized these books for you for your convenience in the following chapters.

2. FAMILIARISE YOURSELF WITH THE METHOD. pray about what would be the best to put into practice for your child. Never give up!

3. PROCEED BY FAITH. GO FAST!

4. "PURPLE PEN" WAS A TREMENDOUS HELP. as well as a few other little pen pals that we stuck on the end of our pen to make reading more fun and make each other happy. You can make your own by obtaining a pencil eraser that will fit over the top of the pencil and draw a face on it or glue on eyes, mouth and hat with tiny pieces of coloured paper.

5. ALWAYS CARRY A WORDBOOK

OR SOME KIND OF PAPER with you and take advantage of every opportune moment to present new words. I found the small size wordbooks with graph paper were very useful for carrying around with me so that when out witnessing, shopping or on excursions there is no excuse not to open the book and write the word down right there. You'll find the child will always learn the word best at those golden opportune moments of interest.



Davidito's wordbook

6. WRITE DOWN EVERY NEW WORD HIS INTEREST IS LEADING TO, even if you're not sure that he learned the word that you just presented two or three minutes previously. Remember to say the word and show the word to the child simultaneously various times throughout the day, and underline with your finger the word from left to right as you say and show it to the child.



Reading with Floppy Lion!

7. JUST BEFORE BED IS OFTEN A GOOD TIME TO LEARN if the child is not too tired, or, when talking about your day you can review the wordbook very easily.

8. EVEN IF YOU'RE NOT CONVINCED AND SURE THAT THEY KNOW THE WORD, KEEP GOING! Don't bother with dry word-by-word review and expecting correct answers by "testing" the child.

Tell him what it means if he's not sure and "review" by putting the words into use some other way. Keep up with it daily.

9. HAVE YOUR SUPPLIES ALL ON HAND TOGETHER. For example, you can keep white bond paper in a plastic page folder book, a straight-edge ruler, pencil for tracing lines and letters, a thick-pointed coloured marker (not permanent ink marker, but a water colour type whose ink does not go through to the other side of the page), a lined school notebook, glue stick, and a photo picture file. I kept all my supplies in a small little shoe box so that at any given moment when we were at home I could at the same time present the new word in a workbook and put the word in a book with a picture.

10. ALWAYS PRAISE HIM HIGHLY FOR HIS GOOD WORKS! Don't forget to praise the child! Praise him with love, cuddle him, love him, show him that you're happy. Tell him that you're happy, tell the Lord together that you're happy! Everyone loves praise! It's the biggest reward the child can receive to know that he is making you and others happy, and especially the Lord!

11. FORGET THE IDEA OF TESTING! Forget even the terminology! Just get in the practice of playing games with words and therefore making reading and reviewing fun! (I never liked to be tested either, did you?)

12. YOU DON'T NECESSARILY HAVE TO FOLLOW THE METHODS SUGGESTED IN THE BOOKS. I certainly didn't, but found that the author's counsel and ideas were very helpful. Once you find that a particular

method does not work, pray and follow the Lord's leading as to what will interest your child the most. Once you find a method that does work, such as I did in using "Purple Pen" and the workbook or making my own books, then stick to it! If it doesn't prove fruitful, be open to change and prayerful for new ideas. Prayer changes things!

13. TRACING THE PRINT IN THE NO LION READERS HELPED ME in the beginning to write the words out clearly. It's difficult to make thick lettering with a thin felt tipped pen because you might get the letter out of proportion. I found the thicker the marker and bolder the letters, the better appearance the writing had.

14. SEARCH OUT MATERIALS IN YOUR OWN AREA. We have found a goldmine of teaching aids in several languages in easy access at every location where we have been, just at the local book or Bible stores! You may find a full set of good readers in your language published by the system just right down your street! Don't knock it, use it! It saves time, and even a more difficult reader than you would expect may be the one that your child may learn to read from. Don't ever underestimate your child!

15. WHEN CHOOSING SYSTEM READERS, Make sure the text is large, the illustrations are good and realistic, and that the overall spirit and moral of the story is good and edifying for the children!

16. A FEW GOOD TIPS FOR BUYING BOOKS, even beginning readers for children, is to invest in paperbacks. They are always cheaper,

easier to transport, and can usually be ordered through the bookseller if not available in their stores. Be very careful to look through every page of the readers and books for children, making sure the print is very large, the illustrations realistic and clear, the story text is inspiring and coherent and most important of all that the entire book carries a good, happy spirit. We have been amazed at some of the horrible artwork and text many publishers print for children!

17. STOP THE READING SESSIONS BEFORE THE CHILD LOSES INTEREST. Always end on a good note. Stop when the going is good. Be mindful of when the child might be getting too tired. If he wants to continue reading and you suggest stopping, he will beg you to go on.

18. DON'T LET A CHILD SEE A WORD WRITTEN BACKWARDS on the opposite side of a page. It can become very confusing to them and even lead to a certain type of problem called dyslexia. Never use the type of pen that will show through, or if no other pen is available use thicker paper to avoid ink soaking through.

19. I OFTEN CHANGE THE COLOUR OF THE INK that I use in writing the words down in the workbook to make it more interesting.

20. I ALWAYS TOLD DAVIDITO WHAT A WORD OR INDIVIDUAL LETTER SAYS when he showed an interest and was pointing it out, even if I didn't think he was ready for it. "Oh, that word says, 'xylophone'!" or "Yes, that's a new g!"

21. I WOULD SUGGEST BEGINNING TO USE THE STANDARD TYPEWRITER

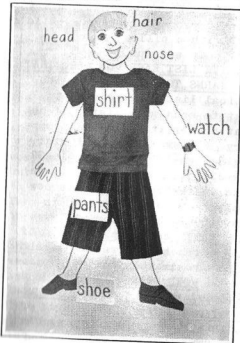
type of a and g when the child has learned somewhere around 100 to 150 words. Most of the words that you'll find in print come in this type lettering and it will prevent him from becoming confused later on.

22. PUT WORDS IMMEDIATELY TO USE AFTER THE CHILD HAS LEARNED THEM. Ideally, by the following day the child should see the new word in print somewhere, somehow, whether it be in a book or a phrase on a piece of paper or blackboard, or printed directly on a magazine picture and posted where he can see it.

23. FIRST GRADE READERS ALWAYS REPEAT THE SAME VOCABULARY WORD PAGE AFTER PAGE to impress it on the child's mind and even to encourage him that he is reading correctly. I have found the Ladybird Reading Series to be very good. Each page offers one page of text with a full page illustration, and the new word presented at the bottom of the page and used repeatedly throughout the book. Even though in these books the system children eat "sweets", the series is about the best we have found. They are fairly inexpensive and are available in many bookstores or directly through the post from: Ladybird Books LTD, P.O. Box 12, Beeches Road Loughborough, Leicestershire England, LE11 2NQ. They are about 25p per copy. Ask them to mail a pamphlet of their books and the name of a distributor in your area. We have seen Ladybird books for sale in several European countries!!

24. THE KEY WORDS READING SCHEME (series 641) comes in 3 sets, A, B and C, each set num-

Tracing Davidito's body on a big poster board was one of the most successful ways of gearing his interest back into reading. I posted the poster on a wall, hanging from a poster bar frame, and changed the word cards and clothing on the boy on the poster at frequent intervals. Sometimes I'd mix the words up and put them in the wrong place and tell him that someone messed it all up, so that he would know it was wrong and then tell me where to put the words back, even though he didn't want to tell me that he knew what the words said!



44. WHEN HE BECAME INTERESTED IN GEOGRAPHY, stamps and a map of the world, Alfred too was able to teach him many words about different countries, foreign languages and locations. What fun it can be to learn "Mexico, Hong Kong, Mozambique"!

45. THE WEATHER CHART from "Help Your Baby to Read" was very successful with Davidito, as well as writing his own diary.

46. WHEN WE BEGAN TO TEACH OUR LITTLE GIRL TO READ at 14 months, Davidito saw her interest in reading and again regained interest. We oftentimes asked him to teach her a reading word which encouraged him to review what words he already knew. Praise the Lord!

47. WRITE THE NAME OF AN ANIMAL IN BIG PRINT ON A BALLOON and then draw on its face. The child can easily learn the word when playing with the balloon. You could also write the colour of the balloon.

48. PLACE TWO WORD CARDS FACE DOWN ON THE FLOOR. Using "apple" and "cat", for example, tell the child one word is something to eat and one is something to pet. When he picks one up, ask, "May I eat it?" (or "May I pet it?")

49. DIFFERENTIATING WORDS CAN BE VERY FUN, BUT MAKE IT VERY SIMPLE. It is better to make the answers almost obvious the majority of the time to encourage the child! This method of putting the two cards face down can be used in lots of ways: Ask "Can you find the word 'car' for me?" and the child can choose between car and boat, for example.

50. IF THE CHILD IS A BEGINNER reader do not expect him to differentiate between two words that are very similar in appearance, such as "car" and "cat", or "boy" and "toy".

51. WHEN LOOKING THROUGH A BOOK YOU CAN REVIEW WORDS by placing two word cards of words they already know face-up. When you see

the cow, say, "Which word says this?"--and point to the cow without saying the word "cow". Children who do not talk can easily show you which word it is, if they are in the mood and you make it fun. You can also make the noise the animal makes and have the child point out the word. For very young children, have only that one word in front of them, such as "cow", and ask, "This word is an animal that says MOOOO. Can you guess what the word is?"

52. TAKE THREE PIECES OF THE WORDS THEY KNOW AND PUT WORD CARDS UNDER THEM on a table. Show the child the correct way first, then scramble the word cards and let him arrange the cards in proper order again. It is best not to say the word aloud when he is wrong because it could confuse him, but say, "No, it says apple." (Do not say "No, it does not say pear, it says apple.")

53. PRESENT A WORD SUCH AS "DOOR". ASK WITH RHYMING WORDS, "DOES IT SAY DOOR, MORE OR SORE?" It can be real funny and the children love rhymes. For chair, "Does this say hair, mare or chair," etc. It could even be non-sensical: For people, "Does it say beuple, sneeple or people?" Or use associated words: For penis, "Does it say vagina, breast or penis?"

54. FOR PARTS OF THE BODY: Choose a word card or point to the word from your word book, such as "knee". Do a pantomime to ask your child if you are pointing to the right place. Point to your nose and nod yes? Point to various parts of the

body or place the word card on parts of your or his body and ask if it's correct. You could make a score for how many he gets right.

55. DO THE SAME WITH CLOTHES. Have him (or you or other children can take turns with him) pull the article of clothing out of the drawer that corresponds with the written word you present.

56. PLACE SEVERAL OBJECTS OF THE WORDS HE CAN READ IN A BOX AT THE OTHER SIDE OF THE ROOM.

Present the written words (ones he knows well, of course) and have the child run to the box and bring you the object. This could be a relay game for several kids, but do not ever make it so difficult that the child will feel bad.

57. CHOOSE TWO OR THREE ACTION WORDS SUCH AS RUNNING, JUMPING, SINGING. Place the word cards face-down or in a stack. Then take turns choosing one. Each person does what his word card says.

58. REMEMBER, MOST IMPORTANT OF ALL:

- 1) You must have faith that the child is definitely learning, whether he has proven it to you or not!
- 2) Keep going and go fast, not too slow, so to prevent boredom and loss of interest.
- 3) The child will never entirely forget something once he's learned it. Don't forget that Dad refers to a child's brain as a computer.
- 4) Even if they get it wrong sometimes, it does not mean they have not learned it.
- 5) Make it fun and don't give up

or you'll get nowhere.

6) Never fail to praise him when he's right!

7) Never show a sign of disappointment when he's wrong. If the child is only making a little progress, it's still tremendous! He's learning to read!

1) I am a boy.
I work in the garden.
I play the guitar.
Who am I? Dave

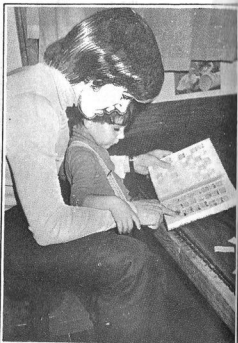
Guessing Games



Moveable alphabet--20 Oct.'77.



David's Shop--learning words and numbers!



Davidito's stamp collection.



A soldier in the Lord's Army!

FEED MY LAMBS! -PART 1

DFD-No. S16

BY SARA DAVIDITO

ILLUSTRATED BY
EMAN ARTIST

-CHAPTER 18 OF "IT'S A BOY!"

-THE STORY OF LITTLE DAVID CONTINUED.



1. IT ALL BEGAN ONE NIGHT WHEN OUR LITTLE TRAVELLING FAMILY WAS EATING DINNER in a small restaurant. Two-year-old Davidito had been misbehaving quite a bit and disturbing Mommy and Daddy at the dinner table. So Daddy said to me,

2. "HONEY, I THINK HE REALLY NEEDS TO GET SAVED! As stubborn and rebellious as he is at times shows me that he really needs to ask Jesus into his heart, and soon!" I think it's important!

3. "I'VE BEEN THINKING AND PRAYING ABOUT IT, and I wondered if he had asked Jesus into his heart yet. He is like a four or five year old, why can't he do it now? Honey, you are his teacher and I think you could do it.

4. "I THINK YOU CAN LEAD HIM TO THE LORD. He would take it better from you than he would from me. I think he is still a little awestruck by me. He's still a little afraid of me, in a way.

5. "YOU JUST BEGIN BY LETTING HIM KNOW WHEN HE MISBEHAVES THAT JESUS CAN HELP HIM TO BE GOOD. Jesus wants him to be good and can live in him. Davidito has such a big imagination and can act out things so well that it shows he already has a concept of the things which are not material--a concept of the abstract. So that means he can understand things that he can't necessarily see.

6. "YOU HAVE BEEN TEACHING HIM ABOUT JESUS. When going for a walk and in every little daily thing, you can point out how the Lord's hand is in everything. Look at the beautiful trees and flowers Jesus has made. Jesus has

made all things. Show him pictures of Jesus, like the 'Bible in Pictures' or a storybook."

7. MOMMY SUGGESTED THAT I GO OVER A FEM OF THE VERSES IN THE "FIRST SET" ABOUT SALVATION and explain to him when he is being bad and sinning that he is being Jesus. And then Daddy said,

8. "HOW CAN YOU SAY HE COULD RECEIVE IT IF HE UNDERSTANDS IT? How many of us knew what we were doing at the time that we received the Lord? I think he can understand that as well as we can!

9. "WE DIDN'T EXACTLY 'UNDERSTAND' HOW TO RECEIVE JESUS or what was going to happen when we received Jesus. All we knew was that we were sinning, we were bad and we needed Him, and that all you have to do is ask, believing, and you receive!

10. "IT'S NOT A MATTER OF 'UNDERSTANDING' AT ALL. YOU JUST RECEIVE IT BY FAITH. (Maria: That's right--it is a spiritual thing, and he's pretty intelligent. If we don't get him hooked into the right channel as soon as possible, I'm sure the Devil will try to get in, that's for sure.) Amen. Sara, you pray with him and lead him to the Lord.

11. "I'M SURE HE'S READY, BECAUSE HE'S A SINNER--he's bad and he knows it, and he wants to be good, and he knows Jesus loves him. I was praying and thinking about this the night before last."

12. DAVIDITO WAS TWO YEARS AND THREE MONTHS OLD AND WE WERE STILL TRAVELLING and living in small hotels after we left the Island of Tenerife. He had gotten into a mischievous stage of

crying easily and wanting his own way and being very stubborn and rebellious at times, mostly for attention.

13. SO AFTER THIS COUNSEL FROM MOMMY AND DADDY, WE KNEW THAT HE WAS READY to receive Jesus and all we had to do was pray for him to receive Him. Two days later, when we were sitting down to have morning school in the hotel sitting room, I began with prayer and asked Davidito,

14. "DO YOU LOVE JESUS, DAVIDITO?" He nodded and grunted a little "Uh-huh" so to say "yes". I said, "He loves you too, very much, and you need Jesus to help you be good, don't you?" He nodded "yes" again. He was listening very intently.

15. "DO YOU WANT TO TALK TO JESUS AND ASK HIM TO HELP YOU TO ALWAYS BE GOOD and to live with you always in your heart?" He nodded "yes", then looked over the side of the table and said, "Jesus? Where are You, Jesus?" smiling and clowning, like he wanted to find Jesus right then to talk to Him. I said, "You can't see Jesus but He's here and listens to every word you say. So let's talk to Jesus."

16. HE FOLDED HIS HANDS AND WITH EYES WIDE OPEN AS USUAL SAID, "JESUS, BLESS..." waiting for me to tell him what to say next. I continued, "Bless this prayer and please come..." Davidito finished the phrase and said, "Into my heart!", pointing to his own heart under his little heart necklace!

17. I SAID, "HELP ME..." AND HE CONTINUED, "BE GOOD". I prayed, "And forgive me..." and Davidito added, "Be bad". He followed what I was saying and finished some

phrases. I continued to pray, 18. "LORD, HELP HIM TO GROW STRONG IN THY SPIRIT, and to help others too", and he repeated, "Help others too, amen."

Then we praised the Lord with hands raised and Jesus entered into his heart! Hallelujah!

19. WHEN I TOLD DADDY AND MOMMY ABOUT IT AT LUNCH, DADDY SAID, "WELL, GOOD! HE SURE NEEDS HIM!" You know, people who are sensitive spiritually are not only sensitive to the good but also to the bad! He can really be stubborn sometimes! When I mentioned to Davidito later on in the day that he had received Jesus, he said, "Already in", knowing that Jesus was in his heart and there to stay. Praise the Lord!

20. I HAD NEVER REALLY THOUGHT ABOUT WHEN WOULD BE THE "PERFECT TIME" for Davidito to actually ask Jesus into his heart. I had only considered that it would take a simple prayer and that we should familiarise him with salvation stories from the time he was quite young.

21. THE FOLKS HAD RECEIVED SEVERAL TESTIMONIES OF OTHER PEOPLE'S CHILDREN in the Family who received the Lord at four and five years old. They were always surprised that the children had to wait so long, when the salvation experience would take only a simple prayer at an earlier age.

22. FROM THE TIME THAT DAVIDITO RECEIVED THE LORD, HE WAS MUCH EASIER TO TALK TO WHEN HE WAS MISBEHAVING or at times when a spiritual lesson could be shared with him. He also became more willing to pray and talk

to Jesus on his own.

23. I TRULY BELIEVE THAT GOD'S WORD IS ONE OF THE MOST IMPORTANT "TOOLS" IN DISCIPLINING His little children in love. The Word cleanses and encourages their souls just as it does ours when we are chastised.

24. DAVIDITO RESPECTS THE WORD, therefore he really repents and receives victory when I share Scriptures with him about his behaviour--not in a condemning, harsh way, but in prayer or loving reminders, just as his Daddy and Mommy have mercifully "loved" me to victory many times! PTL!

25. FROM THIS AGE OF 27 MONTHS, DAVIDITO BEGAN TO MEMORISE SIMPLIFIED VERSES FROM THE KING JAMES BIBLE VERY EASILY. I simply repeated the verse to him many times throughout the day, along with the reference before and after the verse.

26. HE SEEMED TO JUST ABSORB THE SCRIPTURE and could easily and willingly quote it within a couple of days' time. It can be such fun to put verses to music in little songs, repeat them in prayers and just by inspiration throughout the day.

27. BEFORE THIS TIME, HE HAD EARILY LEARNED SEVERAL VERSES PUT TO SONG AND MUSIC, as children seem to almost instantly learn Scripture in this way! Have you ever noticed how much easier it is to memorise the Psalms that are put to music? Think how fun it would be to have the children's Scripture memory work put to music and rhymes! This way, the good Word of God is definitely a joy to learn and is certainly more important than some silly children's songs and nursery rhymes! MO and Maria think it

would be nice if our Family put much more Scripture to music. --What could be better?

28. LEARNING TO SING SCRIPTURE IN FOREIGN LANGUAGES ALSO COMES VERY EASY for the children to "absorb" in repetition and is an excellent witness to the public!

29. SHARING BIBLE STORIES AND SCRIPTURES WITH CHILDREN IS ONE OF THE MOST REWARDING, FUN AND FEEDING EXPERIENCES WE HAVE in raising our Family children! It's just like witnessing to a very receptive soul. It not only fills their immense vacuums but inspires and helps you as well, and helps you to walk in the Spirit together daily.

30. I BELIEVE MORE FAMILY MEMBERS NEED TO EXPERIENCE THIS JOY of training and "growing in the Word" along with our children. They would see what a tremendous blessing it is and never consider in the least that the "childcare ministry" is a laborious task that they do not feel called to.

31. THE CHILDREN NEED THE WORD! They seriously desire true answers about every facet in their busy little lives, and whatever Word of God you feed them will "never return void"! (Is.55:11.)

32. SOME OF THE BIG PEOPLE MAY HAVE LOST THEIR DESIRE to hide the Word in their hearts, but the little ones need and want it daily, and those who are responsible for their souls must feed them! (Ps.119:11, Jn.21:15.)

33. DAVIDITO AND I REVIEW SEVERAL VERSES TOGETHER DAILY when going potty or getting dressed. Most of the time I quote the verses and references for him. We usually talk about

the verses and relate it to some lesson we've learned, and then he will repeat the verses again, either alone or along with me. But the verses in song are the easiest and most fun to review!

34. PSALMS WHICH ARE ALREADY PUT TO MUSIC by the Family such as 23, 100, 121, 133, 150 should be sung to the children often so to "teach" them these precious promises from babyhood on up!

35. I NEVER HAVE DAVIDITO REPEAT OR RECITE VERSES TO ME IN A "TESTING" MANNER! He almost always gives the verse out again in the same inspirational-type way that it was presented to him and he has learned to relate Scripture to pertinent incidences in his daily life.

36. WE ONCE SANG AND RECITED ALL HIS MEMORY WORK ONTO TAPE and he loved hearing that same tape many times over before bedtime. If the Word is a vital part of your life as it should be, the children will hear it every day and absorb every bit. Only in this way can we expect them to be the strong soldiers they must be to win the world for Jesus!

37. NOW AT THE AGE OF THREE, DAVIDITO KNOWS VERY WELL AROUND 100 SCRIPTURES, as well as some basic MO quotes from the children's editions of the Letters!

38. REMEMBER THAT WHATEVER YOU DO IN TEACHING THE CHILDREN, ESPECIALLY IN SPIRITUAL AND REVOLUTIONARY DISCIPLESHIP TRAINING in their little lives, which is most important, make it fun and challenging! If they aren't enjoying learning it, you must not be enjoying teaching it!

39. TIME IS SHORT AND THEIR LIVES ARE SO MOLDABLE and so full of opportunity for learning! We

need to take advantage of every fruitful method at every opportune moment for filling them with God's Love and Word! I love you and hope this is as much a help for you as it has been for our little Prince. God bless you always in His love.

CHILDREN'S MEMORY VERSES ON SALVATION:

Little Children's Verses
(0-2½ years):

Jn.6:47 He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

Ep.2:8 By grace are ye saved through faith.

I Jn.5:11 God hath given us eternal life in His Son.

Rev.3:20 I stand at the door and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him.

Big Children's Verses
(2½-years and older):

Jn.1:12 But as many as received Him, to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name.

Jn.3:16 For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Jn.3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life.

Jn.6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Jn.11:26 Whosoever liveth and believeth in Me shall never die.

Ac.4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under Heaven whereby we must be saved.

Ro.3:23 All have sinned and come short of the glory of God.

Ro.6:23 The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro.10:9 If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

2 Cor.5:17 If any man be in Christ he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

FEED MY LAMBS! PART 2

--Children's Memory Verses

--Chapter 19 of "DAVIDITO!"

~BY SARA DAVIDITO



1. THE MEMBERS OF DAD AND MARIA'S HEAVENLY HOME AND PUBS STAFF HAVE COMPILED AND SIMPLIFIED THE VERSES we have most often heard Dad quote, along with other basic Scriptures, for the following list of CHILDREN'S MEMORY VERSES. They are categorised into very general subjects for quick reference if the adult wishes to teach the child a verse according to a pertinent lesson, but many verses could appropriately fall into several categories.

2. THE "LITTLE CHILDREN'S VERSES" ARE MOSTLY COMPILED FROM THE BASIC VERSES THAT DAVIDITO LEARNED at the early age of 2 to 2½ years old. Please do not feel obligated to present the verses in the order they are listed here, nor in the simplified form only. You may also wish to disregard the suggested ages, or add your own favourite verses to the list.

3. PORTIONS OF SOME OF THE "BIG CHILDREN'S VERSES" ARE UNDERLINED to give examples of how you may simplify a verse for teaching to the younger "Little" children: For example, James 1:5--"If you lack wisdom, ask of God." It may be easier to teach only half of a certain verse, such as Acts 1:8--"Ye shall be witnesses unto me."
4. WE HOPE YOU FIND THIS HELPFUL AS A GUIDELINE OF MEMORY

VERSES to share with our children of all ages. We suggest the children learn the adult "Set card" after learning the verses listed here.

5. REMEMBER THAT EACH AND EVERY ONE OF US WHO HAVE THE WORD IN OUR HEARTS IS CAPABLE OF SHARING AND THEREFORE "TEACHING" THE

WORD to our little children. Quote the Word in a very inspirational, "giving" way and the kids will definitely benefit from it, even if they do not "quote" it on their own.

6. THE WORD IS THE MOST IMPORTANT PART OF OUR SPIRITUAL GROWTH and will strengthen and guide our Little Prophets in their witnessing, behaviour, and battles-to-come in this last generation. "It is impossible to have faith unless you have the Word!" (MO, "Faith & Healing", M:15-18) GBY and Lord help us to live in the Word! Amen!

CHILDREN'S MEMORY VERSES

LOVE Little Children (0-2½)

1 Jn.4:8 God is love.

1 Co.13:8 Love never faileth.

1 Jn.4:7 Love one another, for love is of God.

LOVE Big Children (2½ and older)

Mt.22:37 Love the Lord with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

Mt.22:39 Love thy neighbour as thyself.

Jn.15:12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another as I have loved you.

Jn.15:13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

1 Co.13:13 Now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.

1 Pt.4:8 Above all, have fervent love: for love shall cover the multitude of sins.

1 Pt.5:7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.

FAITH & PROMISES Little Children

Ro.10:17 Faith cometh by hearing the Word of God.

2 Co.12:10 When I am weak, then I

strong.
Ph.4:11 I can do all things through Christ.

Ph.4:19 God shall supply all your needs.

He.13:5 I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

Ps.23:1 The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.

FAITH & PROMISES Big Children

Mt.5:6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness:

they: for they shall be filled.

Mt.9:29 According to your faith be it unto you.

Mk.9:23 All things are possible to him that believeth.

Ro.8:28 All things work together for good to them that love God.

2 Co.12:9 My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness.

Jn.1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, and it shall be given him.

1 Ti.2:13 He abideth faithful, he cannot deny himself.

Ge.12:3 I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee.

Ps.27:14 Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart.

Ps.37:4 Delight thyself in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

Ps.91:11 He shall give his angels charge over thee.

Pr.3:5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart: and lean not unto thine own understanding.

Pr.3:6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Is.26:3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

SALVATION Little Children

Jn.6:47 He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
Ac.16:31 Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved.
Ep.2:8 By grace are ye saved through faith.

1 Jn.5:11 God hath given us eternal life in His Son.

Rev.3:20 I stand at the door, and knock; if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him.

SALVATION Big Children

Jn.1:12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name.

Jn.3:16 For God so loved the world, that He gave His only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

Jn.3:36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life.

Jn.6:37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

Jn.11:26 Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.
Ac.4:12 Neither is there salvation in any other; for there is none other name under Heaven whereby we must be saved.

Ro.3:23 All have sinned and come short of the glory of God.
Ro.6:23 The wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro.10:9 If thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.
Ro.10:13 Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

SALVATION Little Children

2 Co.5:17 If any man be in Christ nothing.

he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

PRAYER Little Children

Mt.7:7 Ask and it shall be given you: seek and ye shall find.

Jn.14:14 If ye ask anything in my name, I will do it.

I Th.5:17 Pray without ceasing.

I Th.5:18 In everything give thanks.

PRAYER Big Children

Mt.18:19 If two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in Heaven.

Mt.18:20 Where two or three are gathered in my name, they are in the midst of them.

Ja.4:8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you.

Ja.5:16 The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Ps.19:14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

Ps.51:10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

Jer.29:13 Ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Jer.33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

JESUS SAID Little Children

Jn.8:12 I am the light of the world.

Jn.10:14 I am the good shepherd and know my sheep.

Jn.14:16 I am the way, the truth and the life.

Jn.15:15 Without me ye can do

THE WORD Little Children

Jn.8:32 The truth shall make you free.

Jn.17:17 Thy word is truth.

Ro.10:17 Faith cometh by hearing the word of God.

THE WORD Big Children

Mt.24:35 My words shall not pass away.

Jn.1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Jn.6:63 The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

Col.3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you.

He.4:12 The word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword.

Ja.1:22 Be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only.

I Pe.2:2 Desire the milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby.

Ps.119:11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

Ps.119:18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

Ps.119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Ps.119:105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

WITNESSING Little Children

Pr.11:30 He that winneth souls is wise.

Mt.4:19 Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

Mk.16:15 Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.

WITNESSING Big Children

Mt.5:14 Ye are the light of the world.

Mt.5:16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your

good works, and glorify your Father in Heaven.

Mt.7:14 Strait is the gate and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

Mt.10:40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth Him that sent me.

Lu.9:2 He sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Jn.15:16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit.

DISCIPLESHIP Little Children

Ac.2:44 All that believed were together, and had all things common.

DISCIPLESHIP Big Children

Lu.9:23 If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

Lu.14:33 Whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Jn.8:31 If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

Jn.13:35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

Jn.15:8 In me is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

FOLLOWING JESUS Big Children

Mt.6:24 No man can serve two masters. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Mt.6:33 Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Mt.6:34 Take no thought for the morrow.

Mt.11:28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Mt.11:29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

Mt.11:30 For my yoke is easy and my burden is light.

Lu.9:62 No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Jn.3:30 He must increase, but I must decrease!

Jn.10:27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

Jn.15:5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: I he that abideth in me and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Ro.8:31 If God be for us, who can be against us?

Ro.12:1 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord.

I Co.3:19 The wisdom of this world is foolishness with God.

Gal.6:7 whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
Ep.5:16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

Ph.3:14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

He.12:1 We are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, Let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

He.12:2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith.
Ti.1:15 Unto the pure all things are pure.

Ps.133:1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

Pr.11:14 In the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

Pr.16:3 Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be

established.

HOLY SPIRIT Little Children
Jn.4:24 God is a Spirit.

Jn.14:18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

Ac.1:8 Ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me.

HOLY SPIRIT Big Children

1 Co.3:16 Ye are the temple of God and the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.

2 Co.3:17 Where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

Gal.5:22,23 The fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

BEING A GOOD SAMPLE Lit. Child.

1 Co.14:40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

Ph.4:4 Rejoice in the Lord always.

BEING A GOOD SAMPLE Big Children

Mt.5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Mt.5:44 Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you.

Mt.7:20 By their fruits ye shall know them.

Lu.16:10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much.

1 Co.4:12 It is required in stewards that a man be found faithful.

1 Co.10:31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

Gal.6:2 Bear ye one another's burdens.

Ph.2:14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings.

Ph.4:5 Let your moderation be known unto all men.

Col.3:2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

Pr.13:10 Only by pride cometh contention.

Pr.15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath.

Pr.15:3 The eyes of the Lord are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

Pr.24:9 The thought of foolishness is sin.

Pr.27:23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks.

GIVING Little Children

Lu.6:38 Give, and it shall be given unto you.

Ac.20:35 It is more blessed to give than to receive.

FEAR Little Children

1 Jn.4:18 There is no fear in love: perfect love casteth out fear.

FEAR Big Children

Lu.12:32 Fear not, little flock: for it is your father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

2 Ti.1:7 God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Ps.23:4 I will fear no evil: for thou art with me.

Is.41:10 Fear thou not; for I am with thee; be not dismayed; I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee.

FIGHTING Little Children

Ja.4:7 Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

FIGHTING Big Children

Ep.6:11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

1 Co.14:33 God is not the author of confusion.

2 Co.10:4 For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God.

1 Ti.6:12 Fight the good fight of

faith.

Ja.1:8 A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

1 Jn.5:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

Pr.29:18 Where there is no vision, DAVID, OUR SHEPHERD Big Children the people perish.

CREATION Little Children

Gen.1:1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth.

Jn.1:3 All things were made by Him.

CREATION Big Children

Ps.19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handiwork.

Ps.121:2 My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.

FORGIVENESS Big Children

Mt.5:7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Mt. 6:14 If ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

1 Jn.1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

Pr.28:13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

OBEDIENCE Little Children

Jn.13:17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

Jn.14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

Ep.6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord.

OBEDIENCE Big Children

He.13:17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves; for they watch for your souls.

1 Sa. 15:22 To obey is better than sacrifice.

CHASTISEMENT Big Children

He.12:6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth.

He.12:11 Not chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness.

Ps.89:35 I will not lie unto David.

Ez.34:23 I will set up one shepherd over them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and be their shepherd.

Ho.3:5 Afterward shall the children return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

PENDING & WARNING Big Children

Ps.9:17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

Jer.12:17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the Lord.

Am.3:7 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

PERSECUTION Big Children

Mt. 5:10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake; for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.

Jn.15:20 If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you.

Ac.5:38,39 If this work be of men, it will come to nought; but if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it.

2 Ti.3:12 All that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

Ps.116:15 Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of His saints.

HEALING Little Children

Lu.17:14 As they went they were healed.

Ja.5:15 The prayer of faith shall save the sick.

Ex.15:26 I am the Lord that health thee.

Ps.107:20 He sent his word and healed them.

HEALING Big Children

Mt.4:23 Jesus went about healing all manner of sickness and disease.

Mk.10:52 Jesus said, Thy faith hath made thee whole.

Mk.16:17 These signs shall follow them that believe;

Mk.16:18 They shall lay hands on the sick and they shall be healed.

Ac.9:34 Jesus Christ maketh thee whole.

Ja.5:14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray

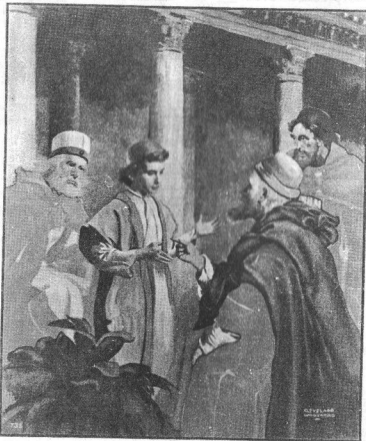
over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord.

Ja.5:16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray for one another, that ye may be healed.

Deu.7:15 The Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of these diseases upon thee.

Ps.34:19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous; but the Lord delivereth him out of them all.

Ps.103:2,3 Bless the Lord, who forgiveth all thine iniquities, who health all thy diseases.



"FRIDGE & TODDLER" -- 13 Mos. Old -- Pt. I -- By Sara Davidito DFO-S18
Chapter 20 of "It's a Boy!" -- The Story of Little David Continued.

1. HEALTH & HYGIENE: DAVID-
DO NOT ONLY WANTS TO FEED HIM-
SELF NOW, BUT HE PREFERS ANOTHER'S
PLATE OF FOOD TO HIS OWN, even
if it is the very same food. He
does not want your food on his
plate, but your food on your fork
in his big mouth! He still prefers to
eat with his hands and not yet
use the spoon.

2. HE IS LEARNING HOW TO HOLD
THE CUP now, but near the end of
the meal wants to sling it
around in the air like a cowboy.
Daddy says that if he can hold
big brooms and sticks, he can
certainly hold a cup--Amen!

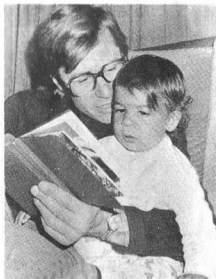
3. IT'S THE FUNNIEST THING
HOW HE GETS SO UPSET IF HIS
CRACKER BREAKS! If you hand him
a cracker or a piece of cheese
that breaks or tears apart, he
gets so mad he throws it down!
If we give him another and it too
breaks in his hand, he gets even
madder! Why? Who knows!

4. ONE NIGHT AT THE DINNER
TABLE I WARNED, "DAVIDITO, DON'T
SHOW YOUR BOWL!" Daddy said,
"How don't give him any ideas,
Honey! He has enough of his own!"

5. WHENEVER HE LEAVES THE
TABLE, HE IS ALWAYS ANXIOUS TO
WASH HIS HANDS since we let him
do it all on his own. As we wash
each of his hands we talk about
"left and right hand".

6. BEFORE GOING TO BED AT
NIGHT A GOOD WAY TO HELP HIM UN-
WIND from his busy day is to
whisper calmly in his ear. He
always calms down and listens
intently to your "secret".

7. HE'S GOTTEN LOTS OF WARM
RUN AND EXERCISE IN THE GARDEN
AND USUALLY PLAYS NUDDIE IN THE



yard in the hot weather. When he
became sick from too much sun we
were careful that he played more
in the shade. We always put train-
ing pants on him when he sits
down though, because Daddy says
it's not good to let a child sit
with a bare bottom on the ground!
He could easily contract worms,
germs and diseases that way!

8. RECENT CHANGES, NEW IN-
TERESTS AND FRIENDS! LITTLE
DAVID LOVES TO PLAY FINGER GAMES,
such as "The Itsy, Bitsy Spider"
and "One Little, Two Little,
Three Little Indians", as we
count on his ten fingers, then
make an Indian noise "woo-woo-
woo", at the end of the game! He
also likes a little song about the
driver of the bus, since he
is absolutely infatuated with big
red city buses in Tenerife called
"gua gau's" (pronounced "wa wa").

9. BOOKS ARE STILL HIS FA-
VOURITE PASTIME. Mommy made him

a small picture book of picture post cards inserted in small transparent, plastic-paged photo books. The post cards are of animals, airplanes, and people and places in Tenerife. We set out his books on shelves in the dining and bedrooms face-up so that he can see what book he would like to choose for himself.

10. HE IS SO DRAMATIC ABOUT IMITATING WHAT HE SEES IN A BOOK! When he sees a picture of a hat in a book, he acts like he is putting a hat on; he also puts his fist up to his ear when he points out a telephone, etc. He makes a different kind of a zoom or motor noise for an airplane than for a truck or car.

11. IT'S IMPORTANT WHEN LOOKING THROUGH BOOKS WITH A CHILD THAT YOU TURN EACH PAGE GENTLY and carefully so that he will fol-



low your sample. Start at the beginning of the book and go to the end. Point out things on the left side of the page before pointing out things on the right so that the child will become accustomed to reading from left-to-right, an important pointer for "Reading Readiness".

12. SALLY LEANED OVER TO DRESS HIM ONE MORNING WHEN SHE WAS NOT YET DRESSED, and Davidito looked up and "studied the situation real carefully" before he reached up and turned each "knob" to see if she'd turn on--Ha!

13. HE ALWAYS HAS TO HAVE SOMETHING TO CARRY in his hands, even if it is way too heavy or too big a load for him, like two brooms, three bottles of powder, the vacuum cleaner, two pillows, etc.

14. DAVIDITO LOVES TO WALK ON TIPTOE, either because he likes the height or because he is trying to dance like us. He also "teases" us by walking backwards. He's got rhythm in that Spanish blood! He dances to the rhythmic sound of the blender, the rain outside, Dave's sawing, the sewing machine, and even me when I go pee-pee on the toilet--anything that's got a beat he will dance to!

15. HE LEARNS NEW VOCABULARY WORDS VERY EASILY EVERY DAY. He can differentiate between the watch and the clock, kinds of foods, can point out as you ask him each type of furniture in the room, knows all the parts of the body of a naked person, etc. He learns through our conversations with him--the "discussions" we have as we work along together, and through the repetition of new

words that he hears.

16. THERE IS NO REASON WHY A SMALL CHILD SHOULD NOT BE EXPOSED TO OR LEARN TO USE THE DESCRIPTIVE VOCABULARY OF AN ADULT. Providing the words' meanings are made clear and repeatedly used, the child will definitely learn them and probably take a great interest in talking and expressing himself.

17. DAVIDITO HAS BEEN MEETING A FEW OF OUR FRIENDS LATELY when they visit the house. He really checked out our beautiful Swedish visitor, Eva (a Leo). She observed him quite closely and said, "He is so sensitive... He is really concerned and careful about what is in his hands... His eyes are so serious. There is really something special about that little guy!"

18. ANOTHER NIGHT, EVA'S BOY-FRIEND BERNARDO ASKED IN SPANISH TO SHAKE DAVIDITO'S HAND, and Davidito quickly offered his right hand, just like he understood every word! We didn't even know that he knew what "shake hands" meant, much less in Spanish! We all really believe that he understands Spanish very well and prefers the Spanish people to others because of his favourable reactions to them.

19. DAVIDITO WAVES SIDE TO SIDE TO US WHEN WE SAY BYE-BYE, but opens and closes his hand in a way which the local Spaniards do when they say "adios" to him. He's a "Become One", bilingual baby at one year old!

20. ON FEBRUARY 16, CARLOS CAME OVER AND VISITED WITH MOMMY AND DADDY, but Davidito kept very busy playing and didn't pay much attention to him. Dad said in

Spanish to Carlos, "Davidito likes to play with big sticks, just like a witch!" and Davidito suddenly looked up and laughed out loud like he had understood exactly what Daddy said in Spanish! Mommy said that Davidito's spirit helpers must only speak Spanish.

21. MOMMY READ IN A CHILDCARE BOOK THAT TODDLER AND OLDER CHILDREN ENJOY SAND PLAY, so Dave made a very simple wooden sandbox that we put right at the corner of the



porch. Dito learned he was not allowed to eat or throw the sand in any way.



22. WHEN WE FOUND OUT THAT HE DID NOT LIKE TO GET HIMSELF "DIRTY", Dave put a little seat on one corner of the sandbox for Davidito to sit on so that he could scoop the sand with his tools and not have to get the sand on himself.

23. ALFRED MAKES A BIG PLAYHOUSE OF CUSHIONS out in the yard, and they have enjoyed hours of fun climbing and jumping and bouncing from one to the other.



24. THE LOCAL VILLAGE CARPENTER FINISHED DAVIDITO'S NEW PLAYTOWER! Mommy got the idea from a childcare equipment catalogue, and for only $\frac{1}{2}$ the price the local carpenter made it for us from simple beechwood. Davidito learned to climb up the slide



all by himself and slide down on his tummy feet-first, which is much safer for a little child.



"I like Daddy's magic wand!"

Typed by Abigail Warner
Art by Samson Warner

"PRINCE & TODDLER"--14 Mos. Old--Pt. 2--By Sara Davidito DFO-519
--Chapter 21 of "It's a Boy!"--The Story of Little David Continued.

1. TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY: MOMMY WENT TO TOWN SHOPPING WITH US TO BUY A NEW PAIR OF SHOES FOR DAVIDITO. She said it is very important when riding in a car with a toddler to always support his neck with your hand when they are standing up and looking out the back window. Always hold the child securely when he is sitting in your lap in case the car has to stop suddenly.

2. ONE NIGHT AT DINNER DADDY SAID TO DAVIDITO, "YOU'RE SO BEAUTIFUL, YOU COULD BE A GIRL!" I never would have minded you being a boy if I had known you were going to be so beautiful. And that hair was a nice surprise, wasn't it, Honey? I've never seen such beautiful hair!"

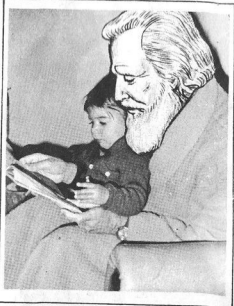
3. DADDY OFTEN USED TO CRY A LITTLE BIT AS HE'D WATCH DAVIDITO PLAY and think about the days when he would be a big grown boy and not a cute little baby any more.



4. ONE SPECIAL AFTERNOON DADDY TOOK DAVIDITO ON A LITTLE EXCURSION IN THE BANANA FIELDS. First he showed Davidito the boiler room where all the big motor noises came from. They walked around the irrigation pond and watched the men working in the banana field.

5. DADDY SAID TO US ONE EVENING WHEN WE WERE TRYING TO

WHISPER SOMETHING SO THAT DAVIDITO WOULD NOT TUNE IN, "Let me tell you something, folks! He understands every word that you are saying now!"



6. ON THE NIGHT OF 6 FEBRUARY, '76, DADDY WAS SHOWING DAVIDITO SOME BOOKS as he sat on his lap, when the strangest thing happened: The first words that came to Dad as he began to speak were all in Spanish!

7. DAD SAID THAT MAYBE DAVIDITO'S ANCESTORS ARE NOT PLEASED THAT HE IS NOT LEARNING THEIR LANGUAGE, and perhaps he would learn Spanish first more easily. (Several months later, however, we all decided that he should learn to speak in English first and then he could continue learning his Spanish. Daddy preferred that he be fluent in English first.)

8. AS DAD WAS PRAYING HE GOT THIS MESSAGE in the night about Davidito: "In the night I

was looking into Davidito's eyes and just as clear it came to me:

9. "HE IS LOOKING OUT THE DARKNESS OF CENTURIES INTO THE LIGHT, like he is seeing things for the first time. It is like he is saying, 'I am a stranger here. What am I doing in this house?' Like he is some kind of a visitor from outer space or something!

10. IT'S LIKE THAT SIDE OF HIS FAMILY HAS BEEN IN DARKNESS FOR SO LONG, and now at last one of their members is seeing the Light! The Light is very recent. Atlantis sank not long after the flood, but there is no age in the Spirit. It is like an awakening."

11. DAVIDITO LOOKS FORWARD VERY MUCH TO HIS SPECIAL TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY each day. One morning about the time he usually finds Daddy in the bathroom, he walked right to their bathroom window outside and started up a real fakey loud "stage laugh", obviously hoping that Daddy would hear him and say something and invite him in!

12. ONE NIGHT DURING FAMILY FELLOWSHIP TIME, DADDY JUST COULDN'T GET OVER HOW DAVIDITO HAS BECOME SO ATTACHED TO CARRYING AROUND THE BIG BROOM. He's never broken anything with the broom, thank the Lord, although he walks along switching hands and turning it upside down and all around.

13. WE PURPOSELY TRIED TO DISTRACT HIM TO SOMETHING ELSE just to see what he would do, but it never worked. He always went back to the broom!

14. EVEN AFTER ONE MINUTE OF LOOKING AT A BOOK, HE WOULD LOUK AROUND FOR HIS BROOM. So Daddy

hid it from him just to play a game.

15. DAVIDITO CAUGHT ON REAL QUICK, THOUGH, and from that moment on kept one hand on it, or even if we distracted him with a book, he'd lay the book down on top of the broom to look at it! Daddy said that he has heard of babies and toddlers getting real attached to blankets or teddy bears, but never brooms!

16. DAVIDITO LOVES TO PLAY WITH ALFRED.--Especially when Daddy or I discipline him at the dinner table, he'll always go to Alfred for a sympathetic buddy. One night when Alfred was translating the news for Daddy, Davidito in a little fit of jealousy bent over and bit Alfred's bottom to show his disapproval, because he wanted the attention for himself! We were all so surprised all we could do was laugh, because he normally never bites, and we warned him not to do it again.

DISCIPLINE:

17. SOMETIMES WHEN HIS HAND IS SLAPPED FOR THROWING FOOD, IT DOESN'T EVEN SEEM TO PHASE HIM! When I slap him, he will sometimes then deliberately throw food, very mad and defiantly! I may have to slap his hand even three times in a row much harder, and then he will get the point, but scream and cry like he is really innocent and hurt that I would be more insistent than he! He'll always hold a grudge against the discipline until he's loved up in return, and as long as he knows he's loved he's really a good little boy!

EXCURSIONS:

18. WE TAKE A DAILY WALK TO

THE LOCAL VILLAGE and Davidito always waves to the little old men who look so peaceful and calm sitting and sunning in the village plaza. However, he never acknowledges the tourists who frequently pass us by or talk to him.



19. WE HAD A SPECIAL ALL-DAY EXCURSION TO THE CITY OF SANTA CRUZ WITH MOMMY AND DADDY. We visited the boat harbour and ate lunch in a Chinese restaurant. On the way home in a taxi, Davidito was very rambunctious and overtired and threw a toy toward the taxi driver!

20. DADDY REALLY WHACKED HIS HAND HARD FOR THROWING THINGS IN THE CAR at the driver, and Davidito cried very hard, but definitely got the point! Dad said he used to stop the school bus he drove years ago and would make the child who threw things at the

driver get off the bus because it was so dangerous and an important lesson to teach the children.

21. MOMMY BOUGHT HIM A CHEAP POCKET-SIZED TRANSISTOR RADIO. He loved to turn it on and then dance to the music.

22. MOMMY AND DADDY TOOK A LITTLE TWO-DAY TRIP away from the house to get a lot of work done, and although Dito seemed to be happy and content while they were gone, when he saw them again he acted very cold and snobbish toward them!

23. DADDY WAS DISAPPOINTED THAT DAVIDITO IGNORED HIM SO MUCH FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS and would cling so much to Alfred. He said that Davidito was acting like they were not even there since they had "gone off and left him" for a few days. Even when he came to greet them in Santa Cruz and bring them back home, he didn't rush up to greet them like he usually does, but just ran past them to begin playing with something else.

24. DAD SAID, "WELL, IF HE'S MAD AT ME, THEN I'M GOING TO BE MAD AT HIM." So it was the battle of Aquarian vs. Aquarian. This is their typical reaction--to shun each other when mad. You know what the sunsign book says--if an Aquarian goes silent, watch out! That is when he's really mad!

25. DAVIDITO WAS ALSO BEING VERY COOL TOWARD MOMMY, SO SHE TOOK SPECIAL TIME TO PLAY WITH HIM and help "win him over" again. Then when Mommy gave him some bread, he walked over and gave a piece to Daddy to make amends, because he knew that Daddy was mad at him! Then Davidito humbly came over and ate the bread right out

of Daddy's hand. Daddy said it was as if he were saying, "I'll forgive you if I must, but I haven't forgotten!"



26. RIGHT AFTER THEY MADE UP MOMMY SAID, "WE'VE GOT TO CUT HIS HAIR!" And Daddy said, "Hand me the scissors!" and in only three short snips Davidito had bangs, along with a screaming fuss!-- His first haircut!



27. DAVIDITO ATTENDED THE LOCAL PUERTO DE LA CRUZ CARNIVAL DRESSED LIKE ABRAHAM THE GYPSY KING with a scarf on his head, poncho, tambourine, and complete with feather duster! (He insisted on bringing it along too, and absolutely refused to part with it!) He liked the parade, but still liked the trucks and buses much better. Everyone recognised

him as a little Gypsy and thought the feather duster was just part of the costume. Ha-Ha! Hallelujah!



PHYSICAL PROGRESS AND ACTIVITIES:

28. WHEN WE PRESENT A NEW THING TO DAVIDITO, such as the big cardboard-backed posters of animals, or a new toy or gadget, we let him thoroughly explore it on his own, only guiding him by questions about it, and "discussing it" with him, rather than showing him exactly how it works or telling him what it is right away. This way we do not ruin the newness of the learning experience nor the satisfaction of self-discovery, nor squelch his natural inventiveness.

29. DADDY SAITS IT'S IMPORTANT TO LET HIM FIGURE OUT HIS OWN PROBLEMS. One day out in the yard his ball rolled behind a barricade of chairs, and when he couldn't figure out how to get it out he became very frustrated and cried.

30. DADDY AND ALFRED FINALLY

SHOWED HIM HOW TO CRAWL UNDER THE CHAIRS and fetch it for himself. He didn't seem to want to go through with it, though, because he was afraid he might get caught under the chair, and he knew it was much easier for us to get it for him.

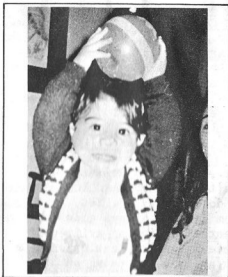
31. YET, WHEN WE TRY TO HELP HIM DO THINGS, HE STILL GETS FRUSTRATED! He's just in such a hurry and so impatient that he can't quite decide which he wants to do at the time. Yet, it does seem that he always gains a greater feeling of self-confidence and gratification when he can achieve something on his very own, because he usually does a "repeat performance" to prove it to us!

32. SALLY ONLY POINTED OUT TWICE WHICH WAS THE SHAPE OF A STAR AND A CIRCLE on a little toy that Davidito has. When she then asked him which was which, he got it correct every time, whether the shapes were switched or it was two hours later, or even the next day!

33. HE REALLY RETAINS SOMETHING THAT HE HAS LEARNED AT AN INTERESTING MOMENT and when it is "taught" to him in a fun, interesting way. The very next day he learned how to tell what a triangle is.

34. DAVIDITO CAN NOW CATCH THE BALL WITH HIS ARMS OUTSTRETCHED. Daddy taught him how to throw the ball back by holding it over his head and throwing real hard.

35. HE SOMETIMES LIKES TO DRESS HIS STUFFED PAPA LION TOY IN HIS OWN CLOTHES, and I couldn't figure out why sometimes after he would dress him, he would then suddenly try to tear



the clothes off again, I realised he was jealous of the little toy wearing his clothes!

36. DAVIDITO IS ALSO JEALOUS WHEN ALFRED AND I BEGIN LOVING UP and tries to pull us apart, so the best thing for now is that we just not make love in front of him. Davidito loves to watch Dave and Sally go at it, though. He begins to pant and bounce along with them, then sits down in exhaustion with a big sigh when it's all over, just like he's been through it too! PTL!

37. WE HAVE PUT HIS TOYS ON A WOODEN SET OF THREE SHELVES IN



Art by Samson Warner; Typed by Abigail Warner

the living room. This way Davidito can reach them easier and it encourages him to organise and put things back after he has played with them. At the toddler age, or over one year old, it is better that the child is able to reach his toys and things on a shelf at his own level, rather than keep them all cluttered in a toy box.



38. WHEN OUT IN THE GARDEN ONE DAY DAVIDITO HEARD THE DISTANT SOUND OF A BULLDOZER and looked all around for it. We pointed out the direction that he should look, but he kept pointing to the opposite direction. We then realised that he was also hearing another sound of a lawnmower. He could locate and differentiate by himself the two motor sounds!

39. DAVIDITO ALWAYS WANTS TO PUT ON HIS OWN SHOES, although he can't quite do it by himself, and he gets very mad if I try to help. So I have to change the subject, he puts the shoe down, and when we come back to it several minutes later, he'll let me help put them on for him.

"YOU MEAN I'M NOT THE ONLY ONE?"--14 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. Chapter 22 of "Davidito". Typed by Abigail Warner. DFO-S20

1. HEALTH: HIS DAILY SCHEDULE IS GENERALLY AS FOLLOWS: Wakeup--8:30 a.m., Breakfast--9:00 a.m., usually of cereal or custard, one scrambled egg and a cup of milk. He has a morning and an afternoon nap daily, one hour each, and an early afternoon snack about 1:00 p.m. of an orange and his vitamins. Lunch--3:00 p.m., Dinner--8:00 p.m., Bedtime around 10:00. He often stays up much later when Mommy and Daddy join us for Family fellowship.

2. HE HAS NOT BEEN INTERESTED IN EATING A LUNCH OF MEAT and vegetables lately, probably because he is so busy playing in the hot weather, but he will eat a big fruit salad with yogurt and 1/2 of a cheese sandwich with mayonnaise. He will only eat cheese when inside a piece of bread.

3. HE DEFINITELY EATS BETTER WITH JUST ONE PERSON and refuses to eat when at a table with strangers. He is finally using his spoon to feed himself well now and holds a cup perfectly.

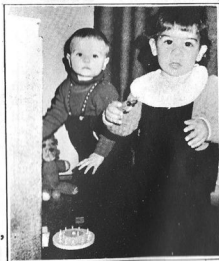
4. AT 14 MONTHS OLD HE HAS 16 TEETH. He chews multiple vitamins, as well as vitamin A and D cod liver oil capsules and vitamin E capsules.

5. SLEEP: ALFREDO DISCOVERED IT'S EASIER TO CUT DAVIDITO'S NAILS DURING NAPTIME. He does not normally sleep soundly during the night, but wakes at least three or four times, and sits up whining and fussing.

6. MOMMY SUGGESTED WE GIVE HIM ORANGE JUICE DURING THE NIGHT, rather than just water, because it's more nourishing. After several days, though, we thought that he might be waking purposely

for a cup of juice because he began to wake more frequently and reach out for the cup. So we gradually began to water the juice down and eventually he took a sip of water only two or three times in the night and fell back to sleep.

7. RECENT CHANGES, NEW INTERESTS, AND FRIENDS: ONE OF DAVIDITO'S FIRST LITTLE PLAYMATES WAS KNIGHTY, Art and Becky's little blonde boy who was only one month younger. David has become a little



more friendly and affectionate lately, even greeting people with a shaking of hands and a kiss.

8. DAVIDITO REALLY LIKED UNCLE JONATHAN (Hosea), probably because he is a mechanic and lets Davidito watch him work and explains it all to him. Daddy has always commented how much alike they are.

9. HE ALSO MET "GRANDMA EVE" on his 14-month-old birthday. She said, "It's so good to see how you all explain every little thing



that's going on around him to Davidito. I've never seen such a smart one-year old." Grandma's right!



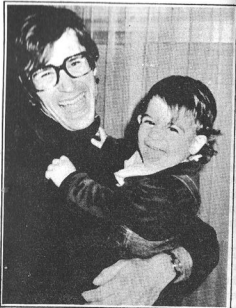
10. ANOTHER NEW STAFF MEMBER JOINED OUR LITTLE TEAM--LYNN, who came to help with the children since I was expecting my baby this month. When she first came to the house she had no idea who this "little brown boy" belonged to. The folks were very busy working and she didn't realize just whose house she was in till she met them 3 days after she moved in!

11. LYNN BECAME A REAL BLESSING in helping take care of not only our new little baby, but another bigger baby--Bernardo, a fulltime live-in fish friend who is still one of our most dedicat-



ed disciples from the Canary Islands. PTL!

12. DAVIDITO WAS SUCH A GOOD BOY WHEN WATCHING DAVE WORK IN THE GARDEN. He never touched the tools, only stretched out his curious little hands and "felt



the vibes" all around them. He acted so disgusted that Dave would get his hands dirty, but he was extremely interested in what Dave was doing with those tools.

13. ONCE WHILE RACHEL WAS HOLDING DAVIDITO OUTSIDE in the garden, he began to look far out into the banana fields in a very eerie, sober way and slowly waved as if there were someone there he was communicating with! Daddy explained that he was waving to his ancestors who surrounded this area in the spirit and who are very glad we are here!

14. DAD REALLY UNDERSTANDS DAVIDITO AND INTERPRETS AND DISCERNES HIS THOUGHTS for us. The Guanchan ancestors' spirits have begged David to help their children, and this is why the Lord brought MO to Tenerife and gave us little Canarian Davidito!

15. WHEN HE GETS REAL EXCITED about something he squinches up real tight all over, grits his teeth and gives a little shiver--it's really cute! We have never seen such an outwardly expressive little child!

16. HE IS VERY CURIOUS AND CONCERNED ABOUT EVERY LITTLE DETAIL. When he discovered the dripping



faucet in the kitchen, he took each one of us in turn by the finger into the kitchen to show us that it needed to be fixed! When I warned him not to push on the vacuum cleaner because he might fall and bump his head, he mimicked the act by falling to the ground and jerking his head to one side quickly, then he'd jump up and laugh and make sure that I approved of the way that he understood my warning.

17. ON 22 MARCH, 1976, LITTLE DAVIDA MARIA WAS BORN! Sally and Dave cared for Davidito while I was at the little local clinic, in the same room where Maria and baby Davidito had stayed!

18. ALFRED BROUGHT DAVIDITO THE NEXT DAY TO SEE THE BABY, but he had to sneak him into the clinic under his coat. When Davidito first heard the baby whine and cry, he banged his hand against his ear as if saying, "Listen, listen!" and pointed to the baby.



Then he went to the snack cabinet, grabbed the package of cheese crackers, and whined to get up by her bed to offer her one. And although he had never even seen me give the baby a drink of water from the bottle, the next thing he tried was handing her the bottle himself!

19. SEVERAL DAYS LATER DAVIDITO

WAS ACTING VERY JEALOUS and offended because I was spending time in my bedroom with the newborn. Daddy said he didn't blame Davidito at all! When he first visited me at the clinic to see the new baby he was real happy with the idea, but he certainly didn't think that I would bring that baby home!

20. SO HE COMPLETELY IGNORED THE NEWBORN, just as he did little Angelina when she lived with us. It wasn't until the baby was about 10 months old that Davidito began to approve and appreciate her presence. Quite honestly, I was worried about how he would act toward the newborn because he is so very jealous and was used to my fulltime attention. (Now, at 3, he's in love with her!)

21. LEARNING AND ADJUSTING TO CARING FOR YOUR OWN FIRST CHILD IS QUITE AN EXPERIENCE, even if you're used to taking care of children. Dad said, "Some mothers just fall apart when they have their first baby. They have to adjust to a new fulltime job, as well as learn how to schedule their other tasks in the Home."

22. WELL, IT TOOK ME QUITE SOME ADJUSTING--I'LL SAY THAT. Little Davida Maria hardly slept at all, day or night, and I was almost a nervous wreck in just a couple of weeks' time. So Lynn was a real blessing to have there to help with the new baby (and Alfred!) so that I could get back into fulltime care for Davidito.

23. DAD AND MARIA MADE IT REAL CLEAR TO ME THAT I HAD A CHOICE BETWEEN WHICH CHILD TO TAKE FULL-TIME CARE OF. The Lord certainly knew my heart and burden was with the Little Prince, and all things

worked together for good, PTL. **WHEW!** We both passed the test and everyone was happy together again!



24. BEHAVIOUR AND DISCIPLINE: DAVIDITO HAS GOT TO BE THE MOST EXPRESSIVE CHILD EVER! He hardly spoke a word at 14 months old, but still used that mysterious little sign language in every single thing that he did. Alfred said as a passing comment, "I wonder if he's tired?". Davidito immediately fell to the floor, cuddled up with his hands under his head and his bottom sticking up, pretending he was asleep, just to show us he was ready for his nap.

25. HE HAS SUCH AMAZING HAND AND FACIAL EXPRESSIONS THAT HE DOESN'T EVEN NEED TO TALK because we all interpret his grunts and hand motions. Just when he was preparing to have a nap one day the guitar fell over and he just would not settle down until it was put upright again. He stood up in bed



and looked at it, while whining and holding out his hand, then turned his hand up and over again and again to show Sally that the guitar must be put up in the right position again, then he lay down to sleep.

26. IT'S AMAZING HOW HE UNDERSTANDS AND FOLLOWS THROUGH ON VERBAL INSTRUCTIONS. When he gets in a bind somehow, I can say, "Go around" or "Step backwards" or "Crawl under", etc., and he always does just what I say, thank the Lord!

27. HE IS IN A STAGE OF THROWING THINGS AND GETS HAND SLAPS almost daily for doing so. Once when I slapped his hand for throwing food at the table, he revengefully threw a handful smack in my face, so I really whacked him doubly hard, and he learned his lesson!

28. ANOTHER TIME HE TOOK TWO HANDFULS OF SAND AND THREW THEM AT DAVE. But he immediately felt so convicted that he hurried to brush it off and gave him a big hug, as if to say "I'm sorry!" real quick!

29. IF HE DOES SOMETHING THAT HE KNOWS IS BAD AND IS REALLY SORRY for doing, he is so affected by it that he worries and whines and grabs your hand in both of his in apology. Many times he doesn't require a spank for bad behaviour, because when he sees that he has hurt something or disobeyed, it's punishment enough for him because of the strong conviction in his heart. He's truly repentant and sensitive.



30. AT THE GROCERY STORE, A LITTLE GIRL PUT HER DIRTY ICE CREAM STICK into Dito's mouth, but when I attempted to take it out, he clenched his teeth shut tight and refused to let it go! It was like struggling to get a bone out of a dog's mouth! A neighbour woman tried to pitch in and help and started to put her finger in his mouth when I said, "Watch out, he's got 16 teeth!"--and she couldn't get it out either! He cried so hard when she began tugging on it that we finally were able to pull it out of his open mouth. He's really strong in body and will! I guess I should have

just let him have the stick, HA!

31. DADDY GAVE US THE TIP THAT WE SHOULD NOT DELAY SO LONG IN MEETING A CHILD'S REASONABLE REQUESTS so that he has to fuss or cry after what he wants. Telling a child "no" and then giving in when he cries or whines is what spoils the child. It teaches him that crying or whining will get him what he wants and he becomes very demanding. But as long as the child's request is reasonable, there's no reason why we should not meet his needs right on time.

32. THIS LESSON HAS MADE ME CHECK MY HEART MANY TIMES WHEN DAVIDITO CRIES OR REQUESTS SOMETHING OF ME, especially when I'm not sure whether I agree with his motives. But a child usually only begins to cry or fuss about what he wants when the adult doesn't respond to his request the first time. If what he wants won't harm him or others, why not let him have it, and at least try and see if he can handle or enjoy the thing for himself? There are many examples of this point in this story, such as Davidito's interests in adult tools and belongings, etc. Perhaps we should not make the child's surroundings so full of "no-no's" but allow him to "Burn Free" as much as is reasonably and prayerfully safe and fruitful. The Lord withholds no good thing from us, His children; Lord help us to be more like the loving, merciful Father He is!

33. LEARNING AND PLAY: HE LIKES TO POUR A SMALL PLASTIC PITCHER HALF FULL OF BEANS INTO A BOWL, then pour the beans back into the pitcher again. One of his favourite toys is a little wooden wagon that he always turns over to fix like a real mechanic.

34. HE NOW POINTS TO THE WORD IN HIS MAGAZINE PICTURE BOOK, and not only the accompanying picture. This shows that he is recognising the words, whether he can say them or prove it to us or not, and this is a good tip in preparation for learning to read. One spring day we climbed on a little stepladder and quietly observed a family of birds building a nest.



Wooden table & chairs---see p.8

35. HE LOVES TO PLAY IN POUCHES AND PURSES. He takes everything out, examines it, and puts it all back in. In doing this he acquired a new interest in playing with coin money. But Daddy warned us that it's very important that he never put it in his mouth and always wash his hands every time after playing with money.

36. ALFRED TIES A ROPE ON THE LAUNDRY BASKET AND PULLS DAVIDITO ALL AROUND THE GARDEN and through tunnels made with chairs and bench cushions. What an interesting sex-education class he had with Lynn, watching the turtles make love in the garden!

37. HE REALLY ZEROES IN ON THE DETAILS. He sees moving cars that

are so far away they're just like little specks in the distance. One morning he watched a little spider crawling on the big picture window in the living room, and he spotted it through the glass curtains. He spied a teeny ant on his gadget board and watched it for 5 minutes or so.

38. LATER ON HE WAS PUTTING SEVEN SMALL TOYS IN A BUCKET, then taking them out. One accidentally fell, unnoticed by him, under the little shelf he was working on. He put the remaining six toys in the bucket and then looked at the empty shelf and began twisting both hands over and over: "All gone!" He looked everywhere for the missing toy and banged his hand on his head like it really "blew his mind!" and wouldn't continue with his game until he had found it. He discovered by himself how to blow steam from his mouth onto the glass window and then draw little designs with his fingers.

39. DADDY AND DAVIDITO WERE LOOKING OVER THE TALL GARDEN WALL down to the road below when they saw a neighbour man walking with his little girl in his arms and she offered them a flower. Dad suggested Alfred take Davidito down to the road to accept it, then Daddy gave them a little poem book about love, for a witness, and a little money gift.

40. DADDY SAYS HE LIKES TO GIVE THINGS AWAY that we have an abundance of. We used to pick lemons off our trees and Davidito would wash them and give them away to the village families. We also gave them little Bible Books about Jesus in Spanish. MO and Maria were always concerned that we had nice little Bible Books

and gifts on hand for our dear village friends and visitors.

41. DAVIDITO LIKES TO PUSH THE LAWNMOWER OUT OF ITS PLACE to encourage someone to let him ride on it while they push him around the driveway.--Daddy is his favourite nominee. During Mommy and Daddy's breakfast time on the sun porch, Daddy taught Davidito how to unscrew the lid to the peanut butter jar with two hands and then scoop out spoonfuls to eat.

42. ONE NIGHT WHEN DADDY CAME IN FOR DINNER, DAVIDITO WAS SO GLAD TO SEE HIM THAT HE WANTED TO PLAY AND PLAY and not let Daddy eat! So of course Daddy played with him for a long time, swinging him in the air and throwing him up high and catching him. (This trick, by the way, is only for Daddy. No one else is allowed to toss him around because it could be dangerous!) Davidito squealed with



delight and loved being with Daddy so much that when Dad finally sat down to his cold food, Davidito got real mad at him and cried hard.

43. I TRIED TO DIVERT HIM BY PICKING HIM UP, but he still kept reaching for Daddy. But when Daddy offered to take him while seated at the table, Davidito would turn away! He really holds a grudge!

44. THAT SAME NIGHT HE KEPT WHINING AND INSISTING ON HANDLING

THE WINE BOTTLE from the table. He still loves to hold and carry around jars and bottles. Mommy warned him that it might break, but Daddy said, "Oh, no, he'll be gentle enough", trying to make Davidito happy again. Davidito sort of gently tossed it to the floor, like he was wondering if it really could break, and splash!--all over the carpet!

45. IT SURPRISED HIM SO MUCH THAT HE BACKED AWAY FROM IT AND BEGAN TO WINE and show with his excited little hands just what had happened! He knew he was really going to get it, and Daddy spanked his hand hard for being



The local carpenter made these small wooden chairs very easily and inexpensively! Turn them on side, front or back, to make chairs, stools, table, shelves or doll-beds, etc.

For further instructions on these and other children's equipment & creative play ideas, please refer to the "Handcraft Encyclopedia", by Eleanor L. Doan--on the Recommended Reading List, F.W. Vol. 3 no. 2. Available from "Gospel Light", Glendale, Cal., USA.

disobedient because he did not sit down to play with it as Daddy told him to do!

46. SO I TOOK HIM CRYING OUTSIDE TO WALK AROUND THE GARDEN and get his stubborn little mind off it all, and we had a good time talking to Jesus in the sunset. Oftentimes when Daddy saw the gorgeous golden sun setting over the Atlantic horizon, he'd call us to bring Little David out to enjoy it too. Many were the times that I admired their beautiful profiles together there against the sky and I praised the Lord for just everything! What a wonderful life of Love!



Gadget Board--Dave made this wooden "gadget board" with hooks, hinge, lock, buzzer, switch, and doors. The board must be firmly secured against a wall or door for the child's safe play.

"POTTY PROGRESS"--by Sara Davidito
Chapter 23 of "Davidito". Typed by Abigail Warner.

DFO 5-21

1. IN PREPARATION FOR DAVIDITO'S POTTY TRAINING WE BEGAN TEACHING HIM ALL ABOUT THE POTTY AT ONE YEAR OLD. We told him about the toilet, underpants, tissue paper, how to flush the toilet and wash hands, and taught him about the words "wet" and "dry". He learned to bend over with his hands on the floor to do "bottoms up" for wiping.



hour! I was also expecting a child at the time and was hoping that David would be well potty-trained before the baby arrived.

4. MANY MOTHERS HAVE HEARD HOW IN SOME FAMILY SCHOOLS, 15-MONTH-OLD TODDLERS HAVE BEEN "SUCCESSFULLY" POTTY TRAINED, but there can be a difference in training one child by himself as opposed to training one who has the sample of other children to follow (as well as simply putting a child on the potty and happening to catch his peespee by chance.)

5. I TRIED SEVERAL DIFFERENT METHODS, HOPING TO HAVE A LITTLE EXPERIENCE IN EACH ONE and praying that Davidito would have a good reaction to all these little experiments. But my greatest hope was to find a really SUCCESSFUL method that we could recommend to our wonderful family.

6. I ALSO READ EVERYTHING I COULD FIND ON THE SUBJECT and was still convinced that for this particular child, the best way was to start when he showed the interest and was able to follow the potty procedure on his own.

2. I WAS ALWAYS INTERESTED TO SEE JUST HOW HE WOULD DECIDE TO SHOW US WHEN HE WAS READY to start pottyting. I really sought the Lord for wisdom and guidance for the best, quickest way to successfully train him.

3. HAVING WORKED FOR ABOUT A YEAR IN A FAMILY SCHOOL TODDLER ROOM WHERE WE POTTIED 12 TODDLERS IN A ROW EVERY HOUR of the hour, before and after bedtime and meals, etc., I wasn't looking forward to putting our energetic little David on the potty every

7. THE LOCK THAT HELPED ME THE MOST WAS "TOILET TRAINING IN LESS THAN A DAY", by Nathan H. Azria and Richard M. Foxk, a Kangaroo Book by Pocket Books, New York. It suggests that once a child realizes that he is about to go potty, or has just completed a peespee, can pull his pants up or down, and can stay dry for a few hours at a time, then he is ready to learn to do the potty procedure for himself--usually at about 20 months old, more or less.

8. THE BOOK SUGGESTS THE CHILD SHOULD BE TAUGHT FIRST THE SPE-

CIFIC SKILLS OF APPROACHING THE

POTTY and seating himself on it, lowering and raising his pants by himself, wiping himself after potting when needed, emptying potty into the toilet and flushing it, and being motivated to potty himself before "it's too late".

9. TEACHING AIDS NEEDED ARE:

1) a hollow doll that wets when given liquid from a bottle, 2) a small potty or potty chair, 3) at least 8 pairs of training pants--loosely fitting, so that they are very easy for a small child to raise or lower over his little bottom on his own, 4) a variety of drinks and salty food treats, such as nuts, so that the child will want to drink, and therefore urinate more often during his training period.

10. THE ADULT SHOULD CHOOSE A TIME WHEN HE CAN DEVOTE HIS FULL ATTENTION TO TEACHING THE CHILD WITHOUT DISTRACTION.

With this method the average child requires less than four hours to train to toilet himself independently--others have been trained in only 30 minutes! By simply "teaching" the doll how to properly go potty, the child is actually teaching himself by imitation the steps to potting independently.

11. BOTH THE CHILD AND THE ADULT PRAISE THE DOLL FOR HAVING DRY PANTS AND SCOLD THE DOLL WHEN SHE "WETS",

then have the doll practise going to the potty. In turn, the child potties after the doll and is equally praised or verbally scolded disapprovingly by the adult if he wets his pants during the practice period.

12. WHEN DAVIDITO WAS 16½ MONTHS OLD, I GOT THE SIGNAL THAT HE WAS READY to train when one day he tried to change his own

diaper! When I discovered he was wet, he ran to pull off his own diaper and plastic pants, lay on his back on the bed, shook the potty under on his naked bottom, and put the diaper and plastic pants over his own bottom!

13. HE DID EVERYTHING HIMSELF EXCEPT TIE ON THE PLASTIC PANTS!

So the next day he started to wear training pants all day long and I tried to take him potty every couple of hours, but it just didn't work!

14. THEN AT 17½ MONTHS OLD, WE PRACTISED THE "ONE-DAY POTTY TRAINING METHOD".

We used the wetting doll procedure suggested in the book, and shared rewards of fruit and juice with the doll. He wasn't as interested in the rewards as I thought he would be, so I stopped using them.

15. HE TOOK GREAT INTEREST IN GIVING THE DOLL THE WATER BOTTLE,

checking to see if her pants were wet or dry, putting her on the potty himself, and pouring her peepee down the toilet and flushing it on his own. He had to go potty too during the training session, and tried to mimic the same procedure that he had taught the doll to do.

16. WE WENT OVER AND OVER THE PROCEDURE,

including praises for progress and scolds for mistakes. That day, after 1½ hours of about six potty runs for both the doll and Davidito, he eventually lost interest and wanted to go on to something else, but that small bit of emphasised training was what successfully trained Davidito to potty on his own, PTL!

17. THE PREVIOUS DAY I HAD TRIED TO PUT HIM ON THE POTTY EVERY HOUR,

but he never went in the potty. We had a potty in both

bathrooms in the house, and took one outside when he played in the yard.

18. HE GAVE ME SIGNALS BY HOLDING HIS PANTS WHEN HE HAD TO GO from the very first day after the potty training procedure using the doll. A few times, though he couldn't hold it and started to peepee right away.



"Uh-oh!--I couldn't hold it."

19. HE CONTINUED WEARING TRAINING PANTS EVERY DAY.

He only wore diapers when he was away from the house for a few hours at a time and at night, until he was about two years old.

20. I KNEW THAT HE USUALLY WENT PEEPEE EVERY TWO TO TWO-AND-A-HALF HOURS,

and because I was pregnant, I had to go just as often, so we almost always pottied together. Although he had learned how to potty independently, he seemed to appreciate the company, and that I would partake and make it fun.

21. HE WOULD ALWAYS MAKE IT TO THE POTTY FOR DOO-DOO'S, and I can honestly say that by the



seventh day after his one-day training, he could prevent accidents and was going to the potty on his own initiative.

22. I THINK IT REALLY ENCORAGED DAVIDITO TO SEE THAT WE TRUSTED HIM

to wear training pants and how we sincerely praised him for keeping dry. Remember that children can easily sense a false tone of praise or an overemphasised reaction by an adult.

23. SINCERE PRAISE SEEMED TO BE HIS BEST-LOVED REWARD, just as in his learning to read. He knew that by making others happy he was doing a good thing and also pleasing the Lord.

24. THE CHILD LEARNS VERY FAST THROUGH THIS PROCEDURE BECAUSE LEARNING IS MADE PLEASANT, SIMPLE AND EXCITING. As Dad often says, "Children are great imitators!"

25. LET ME STRESS HERE THAT I DID NOT FOLLOW THE EXACT POTTY TRAINING PROCEDURE SUGGESTED IN THE BOOK, and neither did the

other families we know whose children were trained by the book, "Toilet Training in Less Than a Day".

26. DAVIDITO DID NOT SHOW ANY MORE INTEREST IN THE POTTY PROCEDURE THAN THAT ONE HOUR-AND-A-HALF the first day, so I didn't push it on him any further. He got the point, it was successful, and I was very appreciative and pleased with what good he had done.

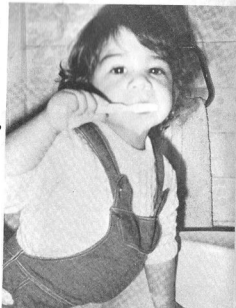
27. NOR DID I EXPECT HIM TO TRY TO WIPE HIMSELF ON HIS OWN AFTER DOO-DOO. He did not bathe daily, especially in cold weather, and I wanted to make sure that his little bottom was kept very clean so as not to cause chafing or soil his clothes. I always wipe his bottom for him to keep him more clean.

28. DADDY SHARED WITH US THIS TIP ON CLEANLINESS: A little boy should blot his penis after going peepee with one little piece of tissue, then toss it in the toilet and flush, and wash hands afterwards.

29. THE REWARD SYSTEM OF TREATS DID NOT PROVE FRUITFUL WITH THIS PARTICULAR CHILD, and rather than make a list of "friends-who-care!", as the book suggests to encourage the child, we simply praised and thanked the Lord together for all the people who were happy that he had learned to go potty on his own.

30. PARENTS WILL ALWAYS FIND THAT ANY LEARNING TASK MADE FUN AND SIMPLE IS USUALLY VERY SUCCESSFUL WITH SMALL CHILDREN. When you take time to gently guide and share with them how to go about doing an adult task, they feel so much more confident and useful in achieving things on their own.

31. PERHAPS IT'S A GIFT THAT SOME PEOPLE MAY HAVE MORE THAN OTHERS, OR SOMETHING THAT YOU HAVE TO LEARN THROUGH EXPERIENCE WITH OUR LITTLE CHILDREN, just how to make learning fun, and how to encourage their interests in a new learning task.



32. FOR EXAMPLE, I WOULD ALWAYS OFFER THAT WE DO SOMETHING IN THE BATHROOM THAT I KNEW HE WOULD ENJOY, and just make potty-ing part of the plan. He loved to stand on a stool and brush his teeth during this time, and also liked very much washing and drying his own hands. So in order to get him into the bathroom, I would usually suggest we go rinse our mouths, brush our teeth and/or wash hands.

33. HE WOULD RUN TO THE BATHROOM, LOOKING FORWARD TO THESE "LITTLE JOBS". Just as we entered, I'd sit on the toilet and ask him to do the same. Then he was always willing to sit on the potty for a few minutes, looking forward

to washing his own hands afterwards.

34. I ALSO KEPT A LITTLE BOX OF VITAMINS IN THE BATHROOM AND WOULD GIVE HIM ONE every day at about the same time just after he had gone potty. Since he likes his vitamins, that was also something that would lure him into the bathroom to potty regularly. I also put pictures with big words of interesting things on the lower part of the bathroom walls for his entertainment.

35. I WOULD OFTENTIMES HAVE TO GO POTTY WHEN I WAS SURE HE DIDN'T, so if I could not leave him alone for a few minutes, I would hold my panties and say, "Oh, Davidito, please take me potty! I really have to go, quick!" And he would take me by the hand to the potty and would help me just as I had helped to teach him! Hallelujah!

36. SINCE THE TIME THAT HE LEARNED TO POTTY ON HIS OWN, HE HAS GONE THROUGH SEVERAL STAGES OF "MISSING THE MARK", AS MOST CHILDREN DO. In the beginning, when other family members were sometimes with him, he would go in his pants and act as if he never knew better, or rather thought they wouldn't know better, since they hadn't trained him.

37. WHEN THEY REMINDED HIM TO GO REGULARLY AND MADE IT FUN, interesting, and challenging, he would cooperate. But the enforced routine idea of just going "potty" never interested him much and he was therefore not as willing to go, unless it was going to be fun.

38. I CAN HARDLY REMEMBER A TIME WHEN DAVIDITO REFUSED TO GO POTTY, except when someone would try to make him go when he did not want to go, and would not pre-



sent a fun idea at the same time. If we would stop him from his important, busy play and take him by the hand right to the potty, with no explanation or challenge, he would normally protest! (And wouldn't you?)

39. DAVIDITO WAS NOT COMPLETELY NIGHT-TRAINED till he was a little over two years old. When well day-trained to potty at about 19 months old, we tried for several weeks to wake him during the night to potty, but he always cried hard when disturbed and became very upset.

40. IT JUST DID NOT SEEM WORTH IT TO DISTURB BOTH HIS AND OUR SLEEP, so we preferred that he slept peacefully in diapers for the next four months. We sometimes would wake him to potty, but he still slept in diapers during this time.

41. WHEN TWO YEARS OLD HE WAS EASIER AND MORE PLEASANTLY WILLING to wake to potty in the night. For a couple of months we had to pre-wake him twice nightly to keep

dry, then later he needed no potting throughout the night but would still wake dry. Since the three years mark, he wakes in the night and uses a little potty by his bed, then goes back to sleep, all by himself! PTL! Sometimes, he says the cutest things when groggy and half asleep on the potty, like, "You know, the more I talk with you, the more I love you!" Hallelujah!

42. THERE ARE MANY VARYING OPINIONS ABOUT SPANKING OR PUNISHING CHILDREN DURING THE POTTY TRAINING STAGE. At the time I was training Davidito at 17-18 months old, I did feel led to swat him one or two times for deliberately going doo-doo in his pants when I had definitely warned him not to do so. However, I do not feel that this spank is what bore fruit in his successful training. I believe the reason he defiantly disobeyed was out of jealousy over my attention to the newborn baby. Although he got my "attention" with a spank, it was actually my love that he desired.

43. A CHILD WHO IS SUFFICIENTLY LOVED AND UNDERSTOOD WILL NORMALLY TRY HIS BEST TO PLEASE OTHERS. He is not deliberately making mistakes, knowing it will upset you; but rather, when he does wet his pants or bedding, he probably feels quite embarrassed and uncomfortable about it, and maybe even fearful, if you have used punishment or have harshly scolded him about it before.

44. PRAYING ABOUT A CHILD'S MOTIVES OFTEN SHEDS THINGS IN A NEW LIGHT and gives me more understanding in specific, difficult situations. I remember wetting my bed as a child--I never did it purposely and even had a few "em-

barrassing accidents" when I was older, spending the night at a friend's home.

45. IT'S IMPORTANT TO REMEMBER THAT THE LITTLE CHILD IS JUST LEARNING TO CONTROL HIS BLADDER MUSCLES DURING HIS TOILET TRAINING, and he simply cannot prevent having some accidents! Surely an understanding, sympathetic comment from the adult at a time such as this would prove more fruitful than a harsh scold or spank!

Therefore, because little children cooperate and flourish through love and understanding, it seems that physical punishment usually has little or no place in their toilet training.

46. DAVIDITO WAS THE QUICKEST AND EASIEST CHILD TO POTTY TRAIN that I have ever known, not only



2 years & 4 months old.

because he is very smart, but also because I think that this fun learning procedure helped him learn to potty on his own. We never forced him or harshly scolded him for making mistakes, but rather fully explained to him

why and how he should go potty so he understood the reasoning behind it. He showed the interest to learn on his own, and we encouraged and praised him as much as we could! Praise the Lord!

The following are testimonies from other Family members:

MICHAEL'S TOILET TRAINING at 24 months--by Susanne, his Nanny.

Michael, son of Justus A. and Sally S., was toilet trained in about 4 or 5 hours. He had to have a nap in the middle of it so I carried on when he woke up. He really liked the doll idea, and I think it really helped to spark his interest in it because he was pretty anti-potty at the time.

He liked the idea that he was teaching the doll and was really interested all through it. For him, the doll was mainly for interest because he already knew all the procedures, but it was a real help to make it fun and help him want to do it.

I found after a while he was really fed up with all the drinks and treats and didn't want them at all or anything to do with them; they weren't a reward to him any more. But he really responded to lots of love and praise and hugs and kisses and encouragement. These were obviously of much more value to him, so I stopped offering the snacks and just super-loved him up, and it worked ten times better.

The "friends-who-care" procedure seemed to be really effective and he often talked about the people on his list who were pleased with his success for a long time afterward. He was doing really well, but then he started to get tired and the novelty of this new game was starting to

wear off. He was full of drinks and snacks and bored with being in the same room for so long and wanted to quit. He was done as far as he was concerned.

So I decided we would stop and take off the pressure. I started just to play and relax with him for a few minutes to get him away from thinking about it. He had gotten bored with it and wouldn't feel his pants or anything. So I felt them for him and congratulated him because they were dry each time. Soon he wanted to do it for himself again.

He did really well after that, and by the end of the day he'd been dry the whole time. I gave him the "pants inspections" every 15 minutes.

He still wore nappies at night for about a week after training, as he'd been wetting a lot at night before I trained him, but he was getting drier and drier each night. Then one night we forgot to put his nappy on, but he was dry in the morning, and never wore them after that. I also took him potty before my bedtime and during the night for a few weeks, until he could make it till the morning.

The practice-to-the-potty after "mistakes" worked really well, the poor thing; he hated the humiliation of it! It did help him to try to avoid accidents, however. A few days after training he appeared to be a bit lazy and kept wetting his pants, so the practice runs helped a bit.

I also decided to keep reminding him once in a while, as sometimes when he was really into something it seemed like he just forgot. But when reminded he'd go, and would stay dry continually!PTL!

MARK'S POTTY TRAINING--by his parents.

I don't know what to say except that it works! Mark was about 20½ months old when we did it and it took about one day. (Half of one day and half the next.) One problem was that he didn't catch on about doing doo-doo in the potty for about a week. He had been around children who were being trained the conventional way and so was familiar with the potty at the time of his training, but he hadn't been formally trained at all. It would be interesting to hear how the potty-training-in-a-day goes with children who haven't been around other children sitting on the potty.

This method does seem so much better than the conventional method! I like the principle of beginning training when a child is physically ready, then training him in a day or so rather than dragging it on for months.

After the second or third day Mark was potty trained, he never had an accident, and I think to this day he has wet his pants during the day only 4 or 5 times in 5 months. Now at 25 months he sleeps without nappies at night also. So we would recommend this method--fantastic!

It could be modified slightly--healthful drinks and snacks given instead of candy and soft-drinks, etc. Also, we found the "practice session" after having an accident to be a bit too rigorous--maybe only practice two or three times instead of so many times.--By Zorah Rabbit, mother.

** ** *

We really felt that Mark was ready to be trained, so I, Mark's

father, read the book through a few times and then after his nap one day we started. He really liked it, really enjoyed the way the method uses the wetting doll, and understood about the doll having to "go to the potty".

He also enjoyed being all afternoon with Daddy. I trained him, as the book suggested that if he had had bad experiences with others using other methods they should not be the ones to train him.

That afternoon's training session was fun for both of us, but he had two "accidents" and really hated the "practicing". I thought it had failed as he didn't seem to catch on, but I kept positive about it, encouraging him and praising him for every little thing he did right (pulling up his pants, etc.).

The next morning we started again and he really seemed to have learned it. He really did well and was happy about it. Everyone praised him, saying what a big boy he was, and he's only had a few accidents since.

Only a few days after he was trained, my sister and her husband with their two teenage children came to visit us. Mark was such a sample and real testimony, as he didn't have an accident once. It really made an impression on my sister that our kids were so happy and well adjusted. I highly recommend this method of potty training.--By Zebedee Rabbit.

DAVIDITO'S AFFLICTION

BY SARA DAVIDITO

DFD-522

-CHAPTER 24 OF "DAVIDITO!"
-THE STORY OF LITTLE DAVID CONTINUED.



1. O LORD JESUS, PLEASE HELP ME give an honest, factual and spirit-led account of this extremely serious affliction in Little David's life. It's very hard to re-live this tragic experience because I know we were to blame for making the mistakes we did. Now that I have reviewed these notes from his daily log, I can see even more clearly how we could have prevented these serious mistakes and been more helpful to Davidito when he was so needy of love and compassion and under such emotional stress.

2. THE HISTORY OF THIS STORY begins in about mid-May of 1977 when Davidito was 2 years 4 months old and we had just settled in our new location near Lisboa, Portugal, and Alfred's, and my 14-month-old baby girl, and had been separated from us for two months, rejoined us there.

Because we did not have room for more staff members to help in caring for Baba, after a few days visit with us we all decided it was best for her to live in a nearby Family Home in the care of a sweet single sister and a married couple who had three children, two of whom were older than Davidito.

3. WE MET IN THAT HOME several older school-aged children when we went there to pick up Baba on the weekends. Since Davidito had never been around many other children besides Baba, much less older children, we were all very concerned at what kind of influence the kids would have on him. Younger children idolize older children and imitate them in everything, good or bad. MO and Maria never were too keen on the idea of him playing especially with older children whose bad

habits he might easily pick up, being such a sensitive receiver, and because David was already such a well-behaved child and seemed so adult in every way.

4. DURING THIS TIME, however, he had become quite clingy with Alfred and me and was very jealous over anyone else taking our attention from him. We noticed soon that Davidito was resorting to a funny type of baby talk in mimicry of little Baba, who was just learning to say a few words. Also he was quite whiney and sometimes outright hateful and disobedient in an attempt to gain our attention and have us reassure him that we still loved him more than any other of the children.

5. WELL, SORRY TO SAY, some of the older school children were quite rambunctious and oftentimes disobedient and badly behaved when with their parents there on the weekends and away from their school teachers who took care of them most of the time.

6. ONE LITTLE BOY about three years old, although fairly well-behaved, had a definite stammering speech impediment and difficulty in speaking clearly at all, to the point that hardly anyone could understand what he was saying.

7. IT WAS QUITE SURPRISING to me to see a child of this age unable to express himself clearly, as little David at only 2 years and 5 months old could speak very clearly and even used a rather advanced vocabulary.

8. WHEN I LOOKED INTO THIS LITTLE BOY'S PAST, I found that his mother and daddy had separated and she had given the child to the custody of the local

school and expected the father to care for him during the weekends, and left both behind.

9. THE DADDY WAS EXTREMELY BUSY in very important publications work, a very faithful, sincere, dedicated brother who loved his son dearly and really wanted to do the best he could for him, but was just not able to give the boy the fulltime attention that he needed.

10. WHAT HE REALLY NEEDED WAS A "REAL MOTHER", but apparently he had not gotten the special attention that he needed, and the result was this drastic stammering type of speech impediment.

11. I FELT VERY SORRY and burdened for the child when I saw how badly afflicted he was, so I tried to show him a little extra attention when I visited the Home on the weekends. What I did not realize at all at the time, however, was how very, very seriously and dangerously this affected the Little Prince!

12. KNOWING HOW SENSITIVE AND JEALOUS and insecure Davidito felt at this stage, it's hard to believe how I myself could have been so insensitive to his needs, but after only six short visits of just being around the stammerer for not more than 30 minutes total time,

13. DAVIDITO HIMSELF BEGAN TO STAMMER in his speech and soon was not able to speak a full sentence without stumbling over his words or resorting to a type of simple baby talk!

14. IT WAS ABOUT MID-JULY that we first began to notice this affliction in his speech. Davidito was extremely nervous during this time, perhaps due to several new experiences he had gone



through, such as frequent moves, his cheek being seriously burned by a bedside lamp, staff members coming and going frequently, etc.



2 1/2 years.

16. HE WOULD STAMMER usually only when he was very self-conscious or nervous or tired. We noticed it when we were in a crowd of people in town or on the train or when he had special time with Mommy and Daddy and perhaps felt a bit self-conscious in his desire to impress them.

16. HE WAS ALSO VERY BADLY BEMOVED AT SEVERAL TIMES when having his special time with them, which surprised us very much and we couldn't understand why. But now we know that he really needed our help and special attention and prayer for this affliction which had crept up and was becoming more and worse. We noticed right away that a definite bad influence over other children apparently had on Davidito when we saw his growing impatience and

defiant, selfish behaviour.

17. I ONCE DISCUSSED WITH MOMMY AND DADDY in Davidito's presence how I was concerned about this little boy at the other Home, because his Mommy had apparently not visited him in months and he really seemed needy of special attention.

18. ANOTHER GRAVE MISTAKE I MADE was mentioning the boy's name a few times in conversation, suggesting Davidito could "swap" cars with him for the weekend etc. One night, on his own initiative, Little David prayed aloud for the stammerer before bedtime and asked the Lord to "bless him and give him a Mommy, in Jesus name, amen."



2 yr. 5 mo.

19. IT HAD OBVIOUSLY AFFECTED DAVIDITO VERY SERIOUSLY that the little boy could not only barely speak, but that he called me "Mommy", just as he did almost every "Mommy person" that was around.

20. OF COURSE, BABA WAS CALLING ALFRED AND ME "MOMMY AND DADDY", "TOO, and as insecure as Davidito felt at this time, he might have thought that he was losing us to other children as their Mommy and Daddy. One day, after Davidito had spent some time in their room, Mommy and Daddy mentioned to me that Davidito was stammering quite a bit.

21. MOMMY BEGAN RESEARCHING it in a book right away, and I knew that the folks were very concerned and burdened about it at this time. But then I never humbled my pride enough to get desperate about it, knowing the problem manifested itself to a greater degree when he was around them than when around me and thinking it would eventually wear off!

22. LORD FORGIVE ME for such a mistake, because the problem continued for two-and-a-half months more, due to our insensitivity and lack of concern for his welfare!

23. AT THE BEGINNING, MOMMY AND DADDY SUGGESTED THAT WE MENTION IT TO DAVIDITO when he began to stumble in his speech and gently tell him to stop and think about every word, so that he would speak more clearly. But as time went on, we saw how it frustrated him even more to draw attention to the stammer, so we all made an effort to acknowledge him and listen closely when he began to speak. We also helped finish for him the words he was stumbling over and tried to help by completing the phrase he was trying to say. At least this saved him embarrassment and made it easier on him. Dad explained that he was actually stammering, which is different than a stutter.

24. HE BEGINS HIS SENTENCES with a full first word, such as "But, but, but," in fast succeeding order rather than stumbling over the first letters of the words in each sentence as in stuttering.

25. BEFORE I EVEN REALISED that his stammering was a manifestation of a serious nervous and emotional and even spiritual problem, I thought that perhaps he was trying to imitate Baba's baby talk, or maybe even stumbling over the funny little phonetic sounds which I had been teaching him in reading.

26. IT WAS QUITE OBVIOUS, THOUGH, THAT THE SCHOOL CHILDREN HAD AFFECTED HIM in other areas. Once Davidito said he was afraid of the dark and did not want to go outside at night, which he had never said before, but we associated it right away with the other children because we had heard them whining about a fear of the dark only a few days prior to that.

27. SHORTLY AFTERWARD, MOMMY, DADDY, ALFRED, DAVIDITO AND I HAD TO FLEE in the very early hours of the morning from Portugal! Diabolical German news reporters of the vicious anti-Christ Jewish Stern magazine were right on Dad's trail and hounding us at our very front door! But the Lord miraculously blessed our departure to a new location.

28. LITTLE DAVID IS ALWAYS SUCH A BRAVE TROOPER during these times of quick moves and when he is alone with us on a little team of just Mommy and Daddy and us, he always seems much more secure and well-behaved.

29. DURING THE NEXT SIX WEEKS WE MOVED FIVE TIMES and just as

before, his stammering problem showed up off and on--especially at times of nervousness. One night when Dad began to pray about Davidito's stammering problem, he said,

30. "YOU KNOW, ESPECIALLY GIFTED PEOPLE SOMETIMES HAVE AFFLICTIONS to keep them humble like Paul's thorn and the army sergeant we knew who stuttered very badly. He said that the Lord must have afflicted him with stuttering so that his men would feel sorry for him and listen extra hard to try to really get the point, with time to sink in!"

31. ALFRED AND I WERE BOTH VERY CONCERNED that Dad was especially so burdened and sad over Davidito's speech problem. Knowing that Davidito has his father's spirit, it's quite heavy to realize that he must go through very much the same battles and feelings inside. But here again I was only "burdened" but not desperately with the Lord!

32. ABOUT MID-SEPTEMBER, DADDY CALLED ME INTO HIS ROOM for a special talk about the stammering problem. Davidito had just spent some time in their room and he became so nervous and excited that he could barely speak at all and became totally frustrated with his own stammering to the point that he stopped talking altogether and burst into tears!

33. DADDY IMMEDIATELY PRAYED AND ASKED THE LORD WHAT HAD CAUSED THIS--and he instantly got the face of the poor little boy who lived in Baba's house in Portugal who had that serious speech impediment! The folks asked me exactly how many times Davidito had been around him, for how long etc., and we re-

lised how seriously affected he had been by this other child's affliction.

34. "HE'S A GREAT IMITATOR and as highly sensitive as a delicate recording instrument", Daddy said "He picks up everything, whether good or bad, and even the background noises which you don't even think he can hear!"

35. BUT THE REASON HE BEGAN TO IMITATE THE LITTLE BOY'S SPEECH PROBLEM is because I felt sorry for the motherless afflicted little child and showed him special love and attention, so Davidito must have figured he could get more of my attention by stammering too! It quickly developed into a habit which he himself could not even stop!

36. THE ENEMY, OF COURSE, REALLY RUBBED IT IN, which made things even worse for Davidito because he is so very shy and sensitive to begin with. Dad



2 yr. 7 mo.

said this was the most serious problem which had come up yet, and it happened to teach us all a lesson--but especially me.

37. "NOW YOU ARE THE ONE WHO MUST DEAL WITH IT, Honey, because you are the closest one to him and you are the one that brought on this problem." Dad suggested that I have very serious prayer with Davidito and lay hands on his mouth and pray, having him follow along. "Explain that the other boy had a speech problem and it's bad to stammer, but Davidito can speak clearly and slowly with Jesus' help."

38. I JUST REALLY FELT TERRIBLE and had a hard time sleeping that night, but so did poor little David.--As I was lying awake praying for him, he'd wake too from his sleep and cry out my name in tears in such a fearful manner, like the Enemy had really been putting the pressure on him! I laid hands on him and prayed

over him, pleading the blood of Jesus and rebuking the Enemy! O Lord Jesus!

39. "THE VERY NEXT DAY I HAD THE PRAYER SESSION with Davidito that Daddy had counselled me about. Davidito listened very soberly and intently and looked at me with those deep, dark, piercing eyes. I explained what Daddy said, and then we prayed together holding hands. He followed me along in prayer and then added very slowly and carefully without stumbling, his own words,

40. "HELP ME NOT TO STAMMER and to speak clearly and slowly". We really prayed desperately together and praised the Lord afterwards, and I was so, so thankful that he was already saved and able to withstand this strong spiritual attack in his little Christian life.

41. LATER ON, THAT SAME DAY, WE NOTICED THAT HE BEGAN WHISPERING in attempts to stop his stam-



2 yr. 4 mo.

mering. He said something to Mommy about "giants", and although she could not quite understand it, she got from the Lord that the problem to him was like a great big giant, very difficult to overcome.

42. HE SEEMED TO HAVE A FEAR OF GIANTS which could have only come from bad dreams or the Old Testament Bible story about David and Goliath--another grave mistake on my part for introducing such violent, gruesome stories to such a young little boy. Lord help me! The whole family was also having special desperate prayer for him.

43. PRaise the Lord, in only ten days, his stammering problem had completely ceased and he had no problem with it whatsoever until it recurred about six weeks later. During these six weeks along with his improvement in his speech, he also had regained his interest in learning to read and was a much better behaved little boy. Baba was left behind temporarily in Portugal, so he also had our full attention in daily school and Bible time as well as in fun excursions together, praise the Lord!

44. AT THE BEGINNING OF OCTOBER, however, about the time that Daddy became very seriously ill for over a week and when Mommy and Daddy were not able to spend much time with him, we noticed that his stammering problem immediately flared up again!

45. THIS WAS A REAL SPIRITUAL ATTACK, because not only was Daddy going through some very serious attacks of the Enemy, but the Letter "Prophecy for Davidito" about him being a great

prophet of the latter day was in the process of being printed.

46. IT DEFINITELY HELPED DAVIDITO TO BE ABLE TO VISIT DADDY at his sick bed, and Mommy said that she noticed that his stammering and whole outlook became better when he saw that Daddy is human too and has human frailties like everyone else, and also, though sick in his room, was still there and had not disappeared.

47. DAVIDITO HAS ALWAYS HAD A VERY SOBER, FEARFUL RESPECT OF DAD, but seemed to understand him much better and had great compassion toward him during his illness. Mommy was barely sleeping during this ten-day period when Dad was so sick, but was still spending any spare moment she could with little David.

48. AS DADDY REGAINED HIS STRENGTH in recovery, Davidito also seemed to greatly improve, and the majority of the time was still the very loving, considerate and sensitive little boy he always was.

49. ONE NIGHT AS I WAS SINGING HIM TO SLEEP in tongues, he suddenly hugged me around the neck and broke and cried and cried! I remember cuddling him real close and us both really weeping and comforting one another. It was a beautiful experience!

50. YET AT OTHER TIMES, HE WAS OUTRIGHT DEFIANT and hateful in a surprising way. He seemed to even be mad at us and himself for having this weakness in his speech that was still recurring off and on.

51. WHEN WE MOVED TO ANOTHER LOCATION, he and I again made the move alone without Mommy, Daddy

and Alfred, and in the few days time away from them he missed them very much and was very sad. Even after they arrived, because of his self-consciousness about his stammering, many, many times he would not want to read or even play with me.



2 yr. 8 mo.

52. HE ONLY WANTED TO SWING in the backyard garden with his eyes closed--securely strapped in his little seat, flying high in the air--free from anyone's pressure or opinions. It was really pitiful! He was just so resentful and sad because of his affliction! At times, he seemed to improve and yet at times it worsened.

53. MOMMY AND DADDY WALKED OUT TO THE GARDEN TO WATCH him from a distance and Mommy asked me, rather discouraged, how he had been doing in his speech. I answered, "Well, a little better, he seems to be doing a little

better."

54. I KNOW THAT REALLY MUST HAVE HURT HER, and I wasn't facing up to my own guilt at all. She told me that Dad had been quite discouraged at how aloof Davidito had been acting, as if he didn't even want to be around them.

55. WHEN I MENTIONED that he only seemed to want to swing lately, Daddy said, "Well, that's a good break from his busy schedule. I don't blame him at all. This way he doesn't have to read or think or talk or anything. It's like a break from his rather 'demanding teachers'. Honey, are you sure you are not pushing him too hard?"

56. THAT VERY NIGHT OF OCTOBER 25TH, Daddy was saying goodnight to Davidito and began to pray, "Deliver him from this bondage of the Enemy, Lord! Loose him and let him go!" Then he got the verse, "All things work together for good" and said, "Well, maybe he needs some kind of affliction to keep him humble". But Dad sat there very soberly with his hands on top of his cane, very sad, very, very sober and said,

57. "NO MAN STIRRETH HIMSELF TO CALL UPON ME!" "...The day you call upon me with a whole heart, I will answer thee." (Isa. 64:7, Jer. 29:13.) It was so heart-breaking for Alfred and I to see them so down and worried, and we all went to bed feeling rather defeated and puzzled about what to do about it.

58. THE NEXT MORNING, as I was just about to have devotions with Davidito, Mommy called for him to come up to their room all by himself. I later greeted the three of them as they were on their way



2 yr. 5 mo.

to the backyard garden.

59. I NOTICED THAT DAVIDITO WAS VERY HAPPY and free to be with them, miraculously in tune to Dad and the Lord's compassion for his problem.--But Dad was rather cool and sad towards me as I kissed him good morning.

60. "I HAVE A LECTURE FOR BOTH OF YOU to hear", he said. Maria's face was red and tear-stained as she handed me Dad's lecture on tape, which we will share with you in "The Handicapped Child", NO. 722.

61. SHE PRAYED TOGETHER WITH ME and burst into tears, praying that we would suffer more in prayer for Davidito's affliction. We prayed for the Lord to forgive us and for not being more sensitive to his very important need and not agonising in prayer and desperation.

62. SINCE POOR MARIA HAD HEARD THE LECTURE personally, I was left alone to hear the tapes and

very, very desperately cried out to God with tears in repentance and confession! I knew without a doubt that every word was straight from God and full of truth, that we were very much to blame and very insensitive to this little one's needs.

63. I MUST HAVE NEVER KNOWN WHAT DESPERATION WAS before in all my life until I prayed over Davidito for deliverance, and he very lovingly cuddled me close as I wept, as if he understood but could just not express it in words.

64. THE GREAT MIRACLE OF ALL WAS HOW LOVING HE WAS TOWARDS DAD the first thing that morning, just like he knew in the spirit how Dad had understood his problem and the solution was on the way, and Davidito was so grateful for someone who really cared and saw the need for prayer.

65. HE IMMEDIATELY RAN RIGHT TO DADDY and kissed him and said,



2 yr. 9 mo.

"I love you, Daddy." Dad later said, "That boy almost scares me the way he looks at me like he's boring holes right through me! That's why your job is so dangerous, so, so important, so sobering, so serious.--He's so sensitive in the spirit!"

66. DAD, TOO, WAS MIRACULOUSLY MERCIFUL TOWARDS ME. He was right in the middle of working on the Letter "Spaceship", when he said he got a vision of me doing exactly what I was doing at the time--lying downstairs crying on my bed.

67. I HAD HEARD THE TAPES through twice and was crying and crying for hours, when he suddenly appeared at my door and I grabbed him in a hug to apologise for everything. He loved me up so sweet, and soon Maria popped in the door too, so we could all share what we had learned through this together.

68. WHAT A HEAVY LOAD THE LORD CAN BEAR! I have never been so sorry and so desperate in my entire life or felt so sad and broken. I prayed with all my heart for Davidito's complete deliverance and rebuked the hindering spirit that tied his tongue.

69. I PRAYED THAT I WOULD LEARN AND RECEIVE everything the Lord wanted to teach me, God had been extremely faithful in checking my heart about each of these things that Dad pointed out to me, and how I had gotten more hardened and insensitive to the problem as time went on.

70. IT WAS ANOTHER LIFE-CHANGING LESSON that I'll never, ever forget and I pray that no other child in God's Family will ever have to suffer due to our own lack of faith and desperation in prayer! Lord help me in every moment to seek Him and obey and to claim His faithful promises

for the sake of His Little Prince!
71. THE REST OF THE FAMILY HEARD THE SAME LECTURE the following night and Dad was interested to know exactly which people broke and cried in desperation over the problem as well. The very next morning, Dad was watching Davidito and me from his window as we were playing in the garden when we didn't even realize it.

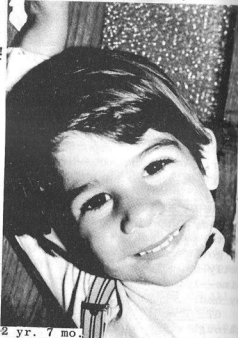
72. HE CALLED, "GOOD MORNING, HONEY! I just want you to know your recent story on Davidito is great. He's surely a very special child. I'm really thrilled with his reading, but remember this, 'This ye ought to have done and not left the other undone'. PTL! ILY!"

73. SO PRAISE AND GLORY TO GOD! WITH DESPERATE UNCEASING PRAYER BY OUR WHOLE HOUSEHOLD, LITTLE DAVID WAS COMPLETELY DELIVERED from any signs of stammering within two weeks time! PTL! After four months of affliction, he still was a bit vengeful about it for a couple of weeks, though, poor thing, and would not even pray voluntarily, as if he didn't have the faith that God would even answer his prayers, since he had seen us pray for so long with so little results.

74. BUT AS THE LORD PURGED OUR HEARTS, ESPECIALLY MINE, HE PURGED THE PROBLEM AS WELL, and we are so thrilled to testify to this miraculous healing in his

speech! Davidito is now 3½ years old and since that time has had no further problems in this regard, thank the Lord! We pray this lesson has been a tremendous blessing to all of you and that you will apply it to many facets of the children's lives.

75. "FOR WE WATCH FOR THEIR SOULS, as they that must give account, and we must do it with joy and not with grief." (Heb. 13:17.) Amen? They are the Kingdom of Heaven, our hope of the future. God's Word never fails, as He has proven once again. We love you! God bless you!--And thanks for your prayers, too!



2 yr. 7 mo.

THE HANDICAPPED CHILD-DAVIDITO!

BY FATHER DAVID-CHAPTER 25

MO DFO NO
722



2 yr. 7 mo.

"THE HANDICAPPED CHILD--Davidito!" October 27, 1977 MO-DFO 722
--By Father David--from a talk to Maria and Sara Davidito.

1. I DON'T THINK I'VE EVER HEARD A CHILD THAT YOUNG STAMMER, and I've never heard them stammer that badly! I don't think I've ever heard anybody stammer that badly!

2. IT'S JUST AGONY FOR HIM TO TRY TO TALK! It's also almost agony to listen! It hurts me, it really hurts me! It must hurt him too. But you guys just pass it off like it's nothing. It's really Sara's fault. She ought to get desperate with God about it. She took him around that stammerer and wasn't sensitive enough to the Spirit to realise he was being so deeply affected.

3. YOU GUYS BRAG ABOUT HIM and how smart he is and how much he can read and everything, but what good is it if he can't even talk? What good is it if it is agony for him to even try to say the

simplest things and can hardly express himself! It certainly must be somehow damaging his personality. (Maria: The Lord showed you how he's so sensitive we don't realise how sensitive he is.)

4. IT HURTS HIM and I'm afraid it's apt to make him bitter or resentful and even more withdrawn. Well, surely God's not dealing with him. When a child is afflicted God is dealing with the parents or those who are responsible for him.

5. I THINK YOU GIRLS ARE PRETTY PROUD OF HIM. Sara is writing his story and bragging about him and all, but he is so seriously afflicted he can't even talk! He's afflicted, it's pitiful, and it's serious, it's almost like being dumb or tongue-tied, he can barely get it out!

6. I DON'T THINK YOU GIRLS REALLY GET DESPERATE! How much have you and Sara really wept and prayed about it and got desperate with God about it? I think it's serious, especially at his age! It's likely to affect his whole life. You keep trying to brush it off, pass it off, minimize it, "Oh, it's not so bad", and keep trying to say, "He's better, he's better!"--when if anything he's worse!

7. I DON'T THINK YOU GUYS ARE REALLY FACING IT LIKE YOU OUGHT TO. He's seriously handicapped, and if anything, it sounds to me like he's doing worse! And all this bragging about his brilliance and smartness and his ability to read and his vocabulary and all that blah--means absolutely nothing, nothing!



2 yr. 9 mo.

8. THE POOR CHILD CAN'T EVEN GET OUT THE SIMPLEST WORDS, CAN'T EVEN TALK, can't even speak, can't even express himself, can't even communicate!--Until he gets so frustrated that he just quits and gives up and doesn't even try! I think you people really need to get down to business in prayer and agonising and wrestle with the Lord about the problem and see who God's dealing with and why!

9. I DON'T THINK IT'S MY FAULT, I've prayed and prayed about it and asked God why. I don't think it's my fault, it always comes to me that He's dealing with somebody else.

10. HE'S DEALING WITH ALL OF US I think, because we're not enough concerned about it. We keep brushing it off. But you're his mother and you ought to get concerned, you ought to get desperate with God, cry out to God and beg and plead and pray and agonise before the Lord to deliver.

11. AND HOW DESPERATE HAS SARA GOTTEN? Is she agonising before God, down on her hands and knees and begging God to please deliver him? She ought to be weeping and crying out to God for deliverance for that poor child. She took him to see that stammerer and she didn't even recognise that he was being affected by it! It's really making me angry with her.

12. IT'S JUST AGONY FOR ME TO EVEN BE AROUND HIM, I CAN'T STAND TO SEE HIM SUFFER LIKE THAT! He's suffering, he's suffering! It's like he had some serious physical affliction or handicap or something else that's almost worse. I don't think you girls are at all desperate about it.

13. I THINK GOD'S DEALING WITH

YOU FOR BEING SO PROUD OF HIM, bragging about him, how smart he is, how beautiful he is, how much he can read, blah blah!--And he can't even talk, can't even say the simplest thing in order to express himself! It's just agony, agony for him to try, and it's agony for us to listen!

14. YOU'RE JUST GOING ALONG LIKE NOTHING EVER HAPPENED, like "Oh, he's better, blah blah!" How much have you wept and cried and prayed in agonising prayer for him? How much has Sara really felt guilty and responsible for being so insensitive to the influence that that stammerer was on him?

15. HOW COME SARA DIDN'T REALISE that her compassion on that stammerer was having such an effect on Davidito?--Taking him over there so often to see him and didn't even realise how it was affecting him!



2 yr. 7 mo.

16. HOW COME SHE NEVER EVEN NOTICED HE WAS STAMMERING?--We had to tell her! Was she just trying to ignore it, was she ashamed of it? I'm really upset, it's pitiful, just pitiful! I'm angry with you girls, I'm really angry! You're not stirring yourselves to call upon the Lord and asking Him to deliver him!

17. HE'S SUFFERING just like he has some physical hurt, but it's almost worse, it's hurting his psyche! He knows there is something wrong with him but he doesn't know what to do about it. I think he's almost resentful at us because we can't help him.

18. IF WE DON'T DO SOMETHING and get some results soon, get some answers from God, it's apt to make him bitter and resentful. I don't think you girls are going to get any answers until you face the facts and confess it. I don't think Sara is going to get any answer from God or God is going to forgive her until she confesses that she was responsible.

19. I HOLD HER RESPONSIBLE for taking him over there. To take him over there and let him catch it is just as serious and she's just as much to blame as if they had some other kind of serious disease that she knew was contagious and took him over there and let him catch it--I'd blame her just as much!

20. IT'S NEGLIGENCE AND CARELESSNESS! My God what a horrible thing to do to a little child, then to pass it off and to act like it is a light thing! But it's causing him absolute agony, agony!

21. SOMETIMES HE ACTUALLY BURSTS INTO TEARS BECAUSE HE CAN'T TALK! What the hell good

does it do if he can read if he can't talk?--If he can't even communicate the simplest things? I really suffer, I'm too sympathetic! I never could stand to see anybody suffering. I just can't take it to watch him suffer like that!

22. I DON'T EVEN SEE HOW GOD COULD LET HIM SUFFER LIKE THAT! (Weeps) Oh Lord help us to be humble and not hardened and bitter, Lord help him to get better. (Weeps!) Oh Jesus, I don't see how You could let that little child suffer like this! Lord forgive us, help us Lord Jesus! Forgive Sara!

23. WHY DON'T THEY GET DESPERATE about him, why don't they weep and agonize and pray, Lord? Oh Jesus, it hurts him, he suffers! He's going to be more withdrawn than ever if he's not even talking!

24. IT'S LIKE SARA WAS ENCOURAGING IT by giving that other child so much attention and love and compassion, and now he's doing the same thing to get the same love. He was jealous of her love, and he was so compassionate on the poor little boy himself!

25. IT'S JUST LIKE HE'S DEVELOPED A SYMPATHETIC STAMMER because of it. But I can't understand why she couldn't see it, they couldn't see it and tell that that's what he was doing, that's what was happening. It didn't just happen in a split second, it happened over a period of time. And yet they were so stupid and ignorant and insensitive to his sensitive little soul that they didn't even realize that he was being affected! That's what I can't understand!

26. WHY WEREN'T THEY MORE SEN-

SITIVE TO THE SPIRIT, why didn't they get any warning and realize what was going on? Even right now he regresses back to baby sounds because he can make them easier than trying to talk! Bragging about all of his brilliance and books and all his learning capacity isn't making him talk!

27. I WONDER WHEN SHE IS GOING TO GET AROUND TO CONFESSING THAT HE CAN'T EVEN TALK, he can't say one word without the greatest agony, trying to form one word!--And can't talk as well as a little baby! I think God's striking at your pride, yours and hers, I really believe it, I really believe it!

28. I DON'T THINK IT WAS ME, I prayed and prayed and prayed, but I don't think it was me. Sometimes I think maybe you girls are pushing him too hard, you push him so fast! I don't know, but I think it's hard on him. I don't know.

29. MAYBE READING WILL GET HIM OUT OF IT, help him. At least if he learns something he can do where he doesn't have to stammer but can read silently--maybe that will be a compensation if he could at least read silently even if he can't talk--it's some compensation!

30. I LOOK BACK ON WHEN I WAS SMALL, those young years--I didn't stammer but I was so withdrawn I didn't want to talk at all, I didn't want to see people or be with people or talk at all, I was so shy, so withdrawn. I just dug into books and stayed away from people.

31. HE DOESN'T HAVE TO TALK, HE'S HANDICAPPED, he is seriously seriously handicapped. I have never seen a child with a worse

speech impediment, except for children who were dumb and couldn't talk at all! And you girls are not admitting it, you're not confessing it, you're not telling God that it's serious.

32. YOU'RE NOT REALLY GETTING DESPERATE ABOUT IT! You just pass it off--"Oh well, it's not bad, he's better today, he's blah blah blah! He can read 1000 words, he does so well with his phonetics and he can blah blah blah and he can sound it out, he can do this and he can do that and he's so smart."

33. WHEN HE CAN'T EVEN TALK! It's agonising. He's apt to get bitter and resentful and rebellious, all kinds of things because of it. Because he knows it's not his fault, he can't help it, so he's bound to look around to blame it on somebody else.

34. IT'S A NATURAL HUMAN REACTION, so he looks at us with resentment. He looks at me--I can hardly even stand to have him look at me! He looks at me like,

35. "WHY DON'T YOU HELP ME?" Well, why can't you help me? None of you are helping me! No-body is helping me, nobody cares enough to help me, you don't even try!

36. "YOU TRY TO IGNORE IT, BUT I'M HANDICAPPED! I hurt and I'm really suffering because I can't even talk!" It's enough to turn him against Jesus! He could say, "Well, why doesn't Jesus heal me?"

37. I DON'T THINK YOU GIRLS HAVE GOTTEN DESPERATE ENOUGH AT ALL, I don't see you crying and weeping about it. This is the first time I've seen you cry about it. I haven't seen Sara weep about it and agonise in prayer about it. I haven't heard

her yet confess it was her fault.

38. SHE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE TAKING CARE OF DAVIDITO, not little Ben--Davidito--not even Baba! It was her going over there to see Baba that caused the trouble.

39. IT'S A DESPERATE SITUATION! It's beginning to affect his personality, it's beginning to affect his outlook on life. It's like, "What good is this house and all these material blessings and all these teachers and helpers and attention and everything else, when I can't even talk and you're not helping me?"

40. "GOD IS NOT HELPING ME! You talk about Jesus but He doesn't help me!" (Maria: We give him all those verses on healing and everything--he was even talking to his rabbit about healing!)

41. IN THE FIRST PLACE, UNTIL WE CONFESS, GOD'S NOT GOING TO FORGIVE.--"Whoso covereth his sins shall not prosper, but he

that confesseth his sins shall be forgiven." (Pr.28:13.) Now I think you girls are covering your sin, you are covering it up!

42. YOU ARE TRYING TO MINIMISH IT and belittle it: "Well, it's not serious, it's not bad, he'll get over it, he's better today, he didn't stammer at all such and such a time, blah blah blah!"

43. YOU'RE NOT REALLY PRAYING and agonising like he is! He's agonising to even try to talk, but you're not even agonising in prayer for him! Maybe it would do him good for him to see you weep over him and to cry for him!

44. I THINK HE FIGURES NOBODY CARES, "Here I am suffering and I'm in agony and I can't even say the simplest words and yet nobody cares, nobody cries for me, nobody weeps and agonises over me! Nobody really prays for me, nobody helps me! They just try to ignore it, they don't even talk about it, they don't even want to

talk about it!

45. "IT'S LIKE IT'S SOME KIND OF LOATHSOME DISEASE THAT NOBODY EVEN WANTS TO MENTION!"--Yet everybody knows it, it is plain and visible and obvious to everybody. Oh Jesus, please help that poor little boy, Lord! Lord bless him, my God have mercy! Forgive us, O God, for our pride and our bragging, when we can't even teach him the simplest thing--how to talk!

46. HOW MUCH HAVE YOU SHOWED DAVIDITO THAT YOU ARE CONCERNED? You act like you are trying to cover it up and ignore it because you don't want to make him conscious of it. My God, he couldn't possibly be more conscious of it! He certainly knows it when he can't even get out one word and just quits and bursts into tears instead!

47. DO YOU THINK HE DOESN'T KNOW WHAT'S HAPPENING? Do you

think he's not conscious of it? But you act like nothing is happening and nothing is wrong. You act like you're not even conscious of it. What effect does that have on him?

48. YOU GUYS GO ON ACTING LIKE NOTHING HAS HAPPENED, nothing is wrong, everything is fine, and like you're not even conscious of it! He must think, "Well, what the hell is the matter with these people? Don't they know that I am suffering and I'm in agony and I'm conscious of it already? And yet they are acting like nothing's wrong, they ignore it like there is nothing even happening!"

49. HE WAS BETTER FOR AWHILE, HE WAS BETTER WHEN WE PRAYED ABOUT IT. You have to really get desperate in prayer that the Lord will make it go away and not let it come back again. It's like a spirit, a hindering spirit that is trying to tie his tongue!

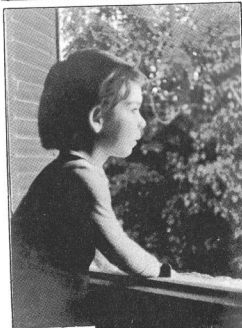
50. YOU ARE BRAGGING ABOUT OUR CHILDREN and setting Davidito up as a shining example to the whole Family when he is probably one of the most seriously afflicted children in the Family!

51. WHAT GOOD IS ALL OF HIS INTELLIGENCE and all of his learning and all his highly-touted and boasted teaching and reading and blah blah, when he can't even talk without suffering in agony trying to get out one syllable, until he even gives up and quits trying and starts crying!

52. YOU TALK ABOUT GOD AND JESUS AND PRAYER AND HEALING and all that, but if God doesn't do anything for him, then he can't understand that. I haven't seen you girls desperate about it. You just try to brush it aside



2 yr. 8 mo.



2 yr. 8 mo.

and pass it off like it's nothing, how are you going to confess it to God and get desperate enough that God will help?

53. WELL, I PRAYED DESPERATELY THIS MORNING, and it came to me that God is dealing with you girls and your pride! Yes, he can read 1000 words but he can't even say one! He looks so sober and so sad all the time, he's beginning to look almost resentful.

54. HE DOESN'T ALWAYS HAVE TO TALK, but I've seen you do it time and time again, almost force him to talk: "Davidito, don't you so and so?" asking him questions, forcing him to talk when he doesn't even want to talk. It's agony for him to talk!

55. WHY FORCE HIM TO TALK? I'd teach him to read to himself if you can't teach him to talk. Now if he really wants to read aloud and he asks to read, then that's different. Maybe that's the one thing he has left to lean on, a little self-confidence because he can read.

56. IT DOESN'T SEEM TO BE AS DIFFICULT FOR HIM TO READ AS IT IS FOR HIM TO TALK. So that's good if that is his attitude towards reading. If it's a kind of an escape for him, then you should encourage him to read.

57. IT MIGHT DO HIM GOOD TO SEE YOU WEEP FOR HIM, to see Sara weep for him and show we are suffering with him and sympathising with him. He looks at me almost like he resents me. He looks at me like, "You're supposed to be a prophet of God, why don't you help me?"

58. YOU HAVEN'T GOTTEN SERIOUS ENOUGH about that boy and confessing how bad it is, you are not even admitting to yourselves how bad it is! If you won't even confess to yourselves how bad it is,

how are you going to confess it to God and get desperate enough that God will help?

59. WHEN I WAS PRAYING FOR HIM in front of you guys, the verse I got was, "No man stirreth himself to call upon Me." "In the day that you call upon Me with a whole heart, I will answer." (Isa.64:7 and Jer.29:13.)

60. BUT YOU PEOPLE HAVEN'T CALLED ON THE LORD WITH A WHOLE HEART. You haven't really been stirring yourselves to agonise in prayer for him. How much do you weep for him, how much do you suffer with him?

61. YOU TRY TO IGNORE IT and act like nothing's wrong, when he knows himself there's something terribly wrong and he can't understand it and can't understand why you're not concerned. Oh Jesus, help us to help him! He's suffering, he's getting withdrawn to where he doesn't even want to talk!

62. WHEN I WAS LITTLE I can remember them calling me a shy quiet child. I didn't stammer, I just didn't talk at all! I didn't want to talk to anybody, I didn't even want to be with anybody but my mother. I didn't even like people. I think I got to where I almost hated people, I didn't even like to be around them or have them around! I just didn't communicate at all!

63. WELL, ONE THING IT DID, I THINK IT MADE ME COMMUNICATE MORE WITH THE LORD, think more in my own mind and heart. I didn't think very good things about people, I didn't like them. Davidito's suffering and nobody cares, nobody really worries about him or even stirs themselves to really agonise in prayer for him.

Well, he can feel it, he knows it, that nobody seems to be concerned, nobody seems to care.

64. IT'S SERIOUS WHEN A PERSON QUILTS TRYING AND GIVES UP. This is not something done in a corner, it's not something hidden. It's something that everybody knows about, the whole Family here knows about it. But nobody is mentioning it, like it's some unmentionable, the thing that you just don't talk about.

65. I THINK YOU NEED TO GET BEFORE THE WHOLE FAMILY AND CONFESS IT TO EACH OTHER. He's just as afflicted as if he were sick, really sick, and it's apt to do more harm to his personality, his psyche and his whole outlook on life than if he was actually sick with a disease!

66. NOW I WANT TO SEE YOU GUYS CONFESS to the Family that you haven't really been honest with yourselves or with us. You've just been trying to ignore it or pass it off as nothing. I mean there were days, weeks there when Sara didn't even realise what caused him to stammer.

67. I GOT DESPERATE WITH GOD AND ASKING GOD FOR AN ANSWER AND HE GAVE IT to me immediately. Why when the hell didn't you get the answer sooner? Huh? You're supposed to be his teachers, you're his mother, you're with him and Sara's with him all the time. Why didn't you guys get concerned enough to get an answer, why did it have to be me when I don't even see him that much? Huh? Why did it have to be me to recognise he was stammering seriously?

68. IT'S LIKE EVERYBODY HAS BEEN TRYING TO COVER, nobody has been honest and confessed that it's serious. Everybody is afraid

to admit it, just because he's our little boy, how could he be so seriously afflicted? We don't even want to admit it.

69. IT'S LIKE IGNORING THAT HE HAS A HIGH FEVER: "Oh, well it's not bad, it's nothing, he'll get over it", instead of doing something about it and getting desperate with God and praying and agonising in prayer and really stirring yourself to call upon the Lord with your whole heart!

70. INSTEAD OF GETTING DELIVERANCE YOU JUST MINIMISE THE AFFLICTION. Instead of getting desperate enough to ask God to heal, you just say, "Oh, it's nothing, he'll get over it, he was better today, blah blah." Well, that's not helping him now, he's hurting now, he's suffering now, it hurts him! It's like he's saying,

71. "LOOK HOW SICK I AM AND NOBODY EVEN NOTICES IT! They act like they don't even notice, they don't even care, they just ignore it!" Oh Jesus, Lord Jesus forgive us, help us Lord! (Weeps!)

72. HE BREAKS AND BURSTS INTO TEARS OVER IT? WHEN DO YOU BURST INTO TEARS OVER IT? When does Sara burst into tears over it, when does Alfred burst into tears over it or any of the staff? When they really take him into their arms and cuddle him and show him how sorry they are, how much compassion they have and how much they love him? I mean he needs extra love now, extra extra love! Oh Jesus, Lord, in Jesus name, help us Lord!

73. IN THE MIDDLE OF ALL THAT CONFUSION HE'S EATING HIS BREAKFAST! I think it's very hard on his nerves to sit right there in the middle of that kitchen with all that noise and confusion and

all those people. I know I wouldn't like it. He's very sensitive and he's very nervous.

74. HE'S NOT AT EASE AROUND A LOT OF PEOPLE, yet he has to sit there in the middle of that kitchen in the midst of all that bedlam and all those people and all that noise and confusion and try to eat his breakfast. He can't get the individual attention that he needs there as a handicapped child, everybody is too busy with everything else but him.

75. (MARIA: DO YOU THINK IT'S BETTER TO JUST SEPARATE HIM FROM OTHER PEOPLE as much as possible, except just one or two people at a time?) Well, if I were he I think that's what I would like. All that confusion and noise just makes him withdraw into his shell even more.

76. (MARIA: AND AT MEAL TIMES, like dinner time and lunch time, do you think he should eat separately?) Well, I think he likes to be with the Family sometimes. (Maria: Maybe if he just doesn't have to talk, huh?) It really draws attention to his handicap when he is really put on the spot publicly and he starts to stutter and stammer, especially when they try to get him to talk and say things and ask him questions before everybody. (M: You mean it's better to let him just sort of be there and enjoy it, but not participate?) Yes.

77. SOMETIMES YOU FEEL GUILTY and you know you're guilty, but you try to belittle the sin and minimize it. It's usually the parents' fault, certainly not the poor little innocent child! Somehow or another the parents are to blame, or God is dealing with the parents or his teachers. Alfred

and Sara are just like part of his parents. You folks are not taking it that seriously like it was your fault or you are to blame, you are just brushing it off like it's nothing.

78. HE MUST LISTEN AT DINNER TIME WITH AMAZEMENT, to think how you can talk so easily about nothing, when he is hardly able to say one word about even his most desperate needs! At least he can retreat into the blessing of silence and go out and swing. He even shuts his eyes and doesn't



2 yr. 9 mo.

want to look at people, as if looking means he's going to have to communicate, but if he just shuts his eyes he hopes they will go away and he won't have to talk to them. People are always wanting him to talk to them, say this and say that, and he can't!

79. YOU NEED TO SUFFER! He is really suffering, but it doesn't seem like anybody else is suffer-



2 yr. 5 mo.

ing but him. There he sits, suffering because he can't talk, and yet nobody seems to even notice!

80. I MEAN IF HE COULDN'T SEE OR COULDN'T WALK OR COULDN'T EAT, YOU WOULD GET DESPERATE! But because he just can't talk you think, "Well, it's nothing, it's nothing. It'll go away, if we just close our eyes it will go away."

81. DON'T MAKE HIM TALK, IT'S AGONY FOR HIM TO TRY TO TALK!

Don't ask him questions, don't force him to talk, just talk to him. You do the talking, he doesn't want to talk. I can't even call him over the intercom and say, "Davidito, I love you." Because you know what they would do if I did that? You know what they'd do don't you, "Say, 'I love you, Daddy', say, 'I love you, Daddy'--say it Davidito, say it, say it!"

82. QUIT TRYING TO MAKE HIM

TALK! You do it automatically, unconsciously, but it's agony for him to try to talk. You are going to have to show him a lot more sympathy and compassion and understanding, and not push him so hard all the time to speak.

83. YOU WOULDN'T INSIST A BLIND CHILD SEE OR A CRIPPLE WALK! Stop trying to make him talk. Just talk to him and pray with him and get desperate with God about him together, and God will answer prayer! (Amen!--And He did!)



2 yr. 8 mo.

84. (DAVIDITO IS NOW COMPLETELY DELIVERED AND SPEAKS FLUENTLY, THANK THE LORD!)--Because we finally all really got desperate and really prayed together for his healing! Thank You Jesus! Jesus never fails! Why don't you really pray? It works! God works! Try it! You'll love it! GBY!)



2 yr. 9 mo.

"I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me!"
(Phil.4:13.)

"EXCURSIONS"--By Sara Davidito
--Chapter 26 of "Davidito".

DFO S-23

Do you consider yourself and your Home too busy to plan an educational fun excursion with the children?

Have you ever seen an advertisement, or some opportunity that interested you in going to a carnival, a museum, a special movie, a cable car, a ferry boat ride, ice-skating, swimming, the zoo, or on a bus tour?

It doesn't cost anything to go to the park, playground, the bread baker's or a car factory; a picnic or to feed the ducks in the lake. And you can easily provision admission into a sales bazaar, exhibition, museum or zoo, especially if you plan to use the children as a witness or mode of entertainment for the public!

We've had a world of fun and have learned so much from our almost weekly excursions with Davidito. It's a great part of his schooling and "Becoming One" to take a few hours one day a week on a special, planned excursion. Family members and friends enjoy the invitation too, and the memorable experiences make wonderful opportunities for witnessing, learning reading words, verses, foreign languages, physical exercises, and even themes for writing letters and composition. Why not try it too?

Here are a few helpful tips about organizing an excursion with the kids:

1. In order to plan ahead and take advantage of every educational spot of interest in your area, be sure to visit or call the local Tourist Agency for full information and free pamphlets on

what to see and where to go.

2. Many city-subsidised museums, parks and exhibits are free of charge, and a simple city map will aid in making your transportation plans in advance!

3. Call the excursion location in advance if you're not sure of their visitation hours.

4. Always plan your route, schedules, meal and visit, all the night before your "attempt out the door". This way the kids will have a good night's sleep (Pray for good weather!), you can plan on what clothing and wraps to take, pack your sack-lunch or snack, if needed, and have your "team" and all lit prepared to go the night before. Getting off schedule and disorganised can easily upset things, so be prepared for emergencies, with warm wraps, healthful snack foods (such as apples, bananas, raisins, cheese, boiled eggs) and extra change, as well as the Home phone number.

5. Take advantage of opportunities to witness, provision and teach while out with the children! They're only as inspired and as happy as you'll allow them to "burn free", and there's no doubt that they will learn everything you "give out" to them!

6. Try to choose the type excursion that really draws a child's interest, and share whatever you happen to know about that subject with him. Pray for ideas on extra study activities on the same subject to share during the week before or after your excursion.

7. Of course, it helps to make sure the excursion fits into your

Home schedule. Don't plan to be out longer than a few hours, and watch the time so you won't miss your bus or train, or nap or mealtime for the kids!

8. Prepare one bag large enough to carry your wallet, some lit, snack bag, damp-packed cleaning towels, a small toy or book for "boring" moments, diapers and supplies and bib, if needed, hairbrush, tissues, and a camera, hat and sweater, if needed. I usually carry a large enough purse to accommodate all the "excursion needs". A stroller is certainly a help for young children, and a neatly packed bag attached to the back of the stroller keeps your things organized and in one place. Don't forget a "wordbook" and thick felt marker for teaching your baby to read!

9. Dress the children in neat, clean clothes for meeting the public, and teach them to keep decently clean and to wash hands before eating, after potty, and again when home from an outing.

10. It's important to line public toilet seats with toilet paper before the child sits to go potty--or better yet, hold him in a sitting position in your arms to potty, and keep his hands and clothes away from dirty utilities! Make a point to be in an area where they can easily and quickly potty when needed and choose clean, decent places to potty, wash or eat when in public.

11. Be a good sample and teach the children not to litter, but to clean up well after themselves for a testimony! All the behaviour rules and manners you teach the child and your own sample will pay off and really shine

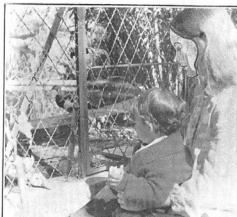
when in public as a witness to others!! It's also very helpful on your return Home from outings that you make a point to put things away where they go, rather than unload a mess of things that will have to be cleaned up later. So plan ahead, and have fun! Maybe you can share some of your favourite excursions with us in the Family News! WLY! XXX!



Chepe & Bev took us on an all-day trip to the St. Cruz beach



One of my first excursions was to the Oratava Flower Fiesta--we went with our gardener & his children, here in their native costumes. (3½ mos.)



A visit to Puerto Botanical Gardens and to feed the ducks.



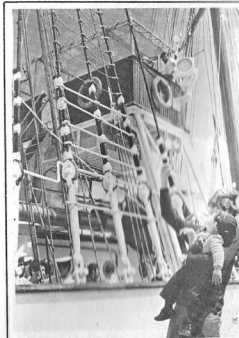
Bernardo & Lynn drove me thru the exciting Safari Park to see live animals! (15 mos.)



"Cooling off" on a long walk in the country with Dave & Sara.



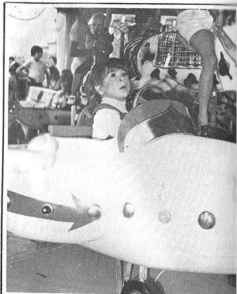
Dave and I explore a well on a walk together. (15½ mos.)



A visit to the Santa Cruz port.



On way to a picnic in the Tenerife potato fields, with our banner of love!



At the Puerto Carnival--my first ride alone! (17½ mos.)



Local Puerto fire station.



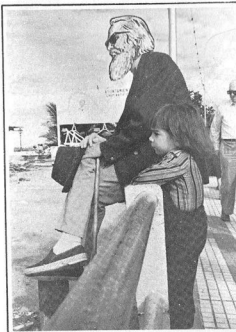
And Alfred would explain everything!



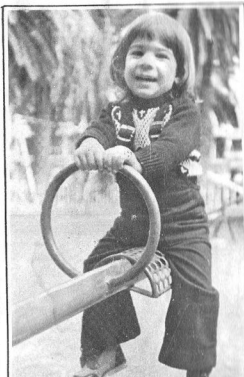
Petting pigeons at a village neighbour's home.



Picnic in the banana fields with Sally.



Mommy & Daddy took me to watch the construction site every Sunday afternoon. (2 yrs. old)



First see-saw at the city park.



Mommy & Daddy played with me at a hotel playground! (2 yrs.)



Watching carnival parade with the Family.



Lisboa Aquarium. (2½ yrs.)



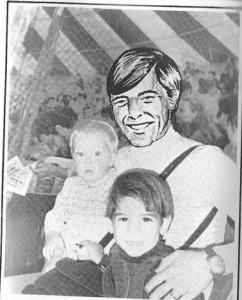
Feeding zoo animals with Baba.



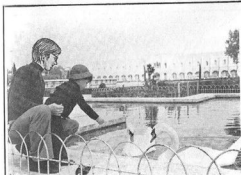
At the Madeira Country Club for daily play!! (2 yrs., 2 mos.)



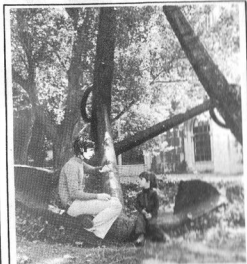
Island-hopping--in flight!
Adios Tenerife!--Hello Madeira!



Lisboa Mexican circus.(2½ yrs.)



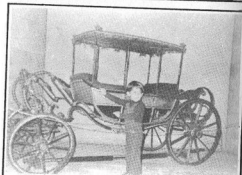
Lisboa Palace. (2 yrs., 6 mos.)



Marine Museum--Lisboa.



Ferry boat ride! (2½ yrs.)



Museum of coaches--Lisboa.



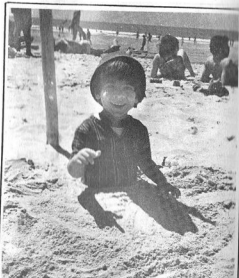
The changing of the guards parade at Lisboa Palace. (2½ yrs.)



We played pool at the Country Club. (2 yrs., 3 mos.)



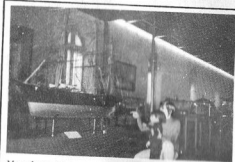
Museum of History--Lisboa.



Buried at the Carcavelos Beach.



Folklore dancing in Funchal, Madeira. (2 yrs., 4 mos.)



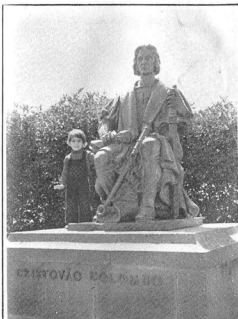
Marine Museum--Lisboa.



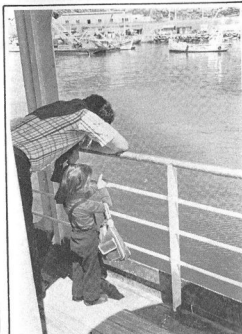
Harbour excursion.



Swimming at Country Club.



At the Park--Madeira "Pioneers", Davidito & Christopher.



On harbour ferry boat!



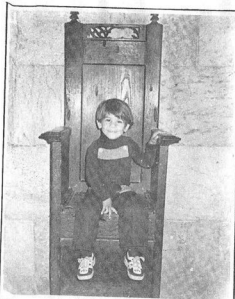
At the Police Station!



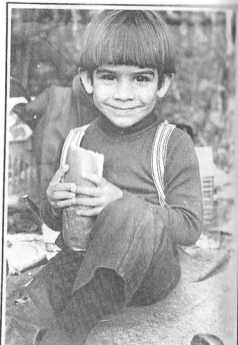
This must be Heaven!--Visit to "machine land".



Harbour excursion.



The Palace of Belen.



Picnic--3 yrs., 3 mos.



The Concord jet landing at the airport. (2 yrs., 8 mos.)



Observation deck of the airport--geography review of all the countries' airlines!



"All beef" wiener roast!



Jumbo jet landing! (3 yrs. 3 mos.)



Picnic in the dandelions!



Visit to a local dairy farm.



Nature walk in God's countryside. (3 yrs., 3 mos.)



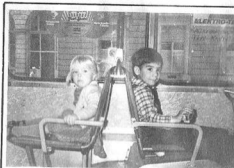
Feeding time at the zoo.



Boat-rowing. (2 yrs., 10 mos.)



Zoo--with Alfred, Sue & Baba.



Bus ride to excursion day in town! (3 yrs., 4 mos.)



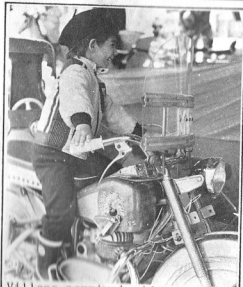
Bowling!



With Jay, Cephas & friend-- cave-exploring! 3 yrs., 2 mos.)



...and exploring the pin machine at bowling alley.



Village carnival rides.



Cable car rides with Carmen.

"WHOOPIING COUGH! - AND CHILDHOOD DISEASES" DFO-S24
- Chapter 27 of "The Story of Davidito" - By Sara Davidito

WITH **"WHY ARE OUR CHILDREN SICK?"** - By Father David DFO 737



some of these experiences except to share the lessons we've learned with all of you through his experience and sample, of how he understood these trials and sicknesses himself. God bless him!

3. The story begins when, about two months ago, we left the location in which we were living for a new pioneer field. We left behind us part of our little staff as well as our little girl. Davida, 2-and-1/2 years old. Only days after our departure, a Family couple moved into the Home we had left, along with three of their young children. They stayed for a short five-day visit and we never heard any report from anyone that their children had been exposed to sickness, and in fact that they were even very sick themselves with a bad cough and cold.

1. God bless you all! For the sake of the over one and a half thousand children in our world-wide Family, we thought it urgent to write you about a recent battle we have been fighting in our Home with whooping cough, a very prevalent childhood disease which we hope can be prevented in your Homes by taking careful, prayerful and considerate precautionary measures. God forbid that any of you should have to suffer through it like we have!

2. Well, this has surely been a great battle and we can't think of any other reason why the Lord has had Little David suffer through

4. So, a couple of our staff members and I! Davida joined us one month later in our new living location. The trip was a bit long and difficult for them and Davida arrived with a cold and cough, which we thought at the time she had contracted during their travels.

5. In only a few days time, her cough became much worse, even chronic with waking spells in the night, and attempts to catch her breath were difficult. It was obvious that she had more than just the usual cold and cough and we began to suspect that she had somehow been exposed to whooping cough!

6. Our Home immediately united in desperate prayer and anointing of oil for her health and we tried, even from this point, to keep her apart from Davidito, separated and boiled her sick dishes, as well as gave her a concentrated vitamin C liquid solution, equivalent to one gram of vitamin C, taken every waking hour. At this time, Davidito, too, began having at least five grams of vitamin C daily, to try to prevent him from coming down with the same serious cough and cold.

7. By the tenth day after her arrival, all symptoms had worsened to the point that we felt we must take her to the doctor. After inquiring about every symptom, the doctor informed us that she definitely had "imported" the whooping cough! The incubation period can last anywhere from five days to three weeks, and the doctor assured us that the only way a child catches the whooping cough is after he has been exposed to another child carrying the germ. The whooping cough is so highly contagious, it can be easily contracted through breathing the germ just in a close crowd or direct contact with another child who has it.

8. The doctor said that there is actually no known cure for whooping cough. The only thing he said we could do was keep her warm and rested, not too over-active, and breathing good, clean air and just "suffer through it". He prescribed a vitamin B syrup to be given four times a day and an antibiotic syrup to calm the cough, given twice a

day.

9. It wasn't until after the doctor's visit that we uncovered the fact that the only children Davidita had been around in our absence were definitely sick and coughing, sometimes even vomiting. This family's other two children, who had been left in their own Home while the parents travelled, had been exposed to the whooping cough.

10. This meant that even if the little children who were around Davidita had not definitely been diagnosed as having the disease, they were still carrying the germ which contaminated our little girl and spread right into the King's House! Lord help us!

11. Well, you can imagine the reaction of all of us when we realised that we had unknowingly exposed Little David to this childhood disease. We took every precaution we believed possible for his sake, but only two days after Davidita's visit to the doctor, and almost two weeks after her arrival, Davidito developed red, watering eyes, runny nose and then a very frequent cough throughout the day.

12. The first sign that he was actually getting sick with something more serious than a cold, was his moanings in his sleep. He began coughing in spasms during the night only three days after that, and, sorry to say, he became very sick.

13. "My God!" Dad said, "If these people only knew the trouble they've caused us by their inconsideration and lack of love! Imagine! - Travelling around with sick,

contaminated children, knowing that half of their kids are sick, then carrying around other sick kids with them, walking right into other people's Homes, to expose their kids, too! If they do it to our House, they certainly must do it to other people's, too!" He continued, "After all our desperate prayers, I really thought the Lord would spare him. Poor Little David! I don't know why the Lord doesn't heal these kids! I guess the Lord knows the children have to go through some things to teach them, just like we do."

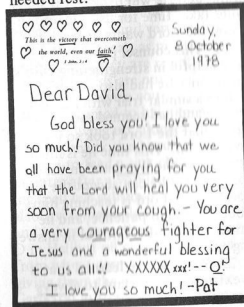
14. We could not fully blame the helpers who were caring for Davidita, since they had barely even heard of the whooping cough and had never seen before a victim of this chronic childhood disease. But even a simple cold is enough reason to keep a child at home until recovered. It is important to stress that Family members who recognise the early symptoms, should feel responsible to warn parents and others of the dangers of these beginning symptoms of childhood diseases, and do their utmost to prevent spreading the disease to others!

15. Thank the Lord the whooping cough has not been as serious for our children here as it could have been, and probably is for many others. They have serious coughing and gagging spells, especially in the night, but we have learned to be very attentive in listening for their first moans, and be ready to go on the attack in the spirit and prayer to help them fight off the fears and panics of choking! We read in one

Medical Encyclopedia that it helps to raise the child's left arm above his head to help him catch his breath.

16. But the most important, helpful thing you can do for the child is pray aloud, claiming God's promises, and verses on fear and faith, as well as cuddle them close and let them know you are doing all you can. It really tests not only the parent's faith, patience and enduring love, but especially teaches the child a great deal about trusting the Lord, not fearing and panicking, but knowing the Lord is ever present in time of need.

17. Our whole family took such a prayerful, sympathetic interest as soon as they knew that even Davidita was sick. Some of them have taken turns sleeping with her, making sure that at least one person was there whom she was close to, so the main helper could catch up on her much needed rest!



18. Everyone has faithfully encouraged the kids that they were praying for them, sharing verses and quotes and writing Davidito sweet notes.

19. On the 1st day of the month, our fast day, the family united for communion and prayer for the children's sickness, especially to be a testimony to the children that we were doing all we could in obeying the Word and trusting the Lord to heal this sickness.

20. Maria reminded me, "It's very important to explain to Davidito why it sometimes takes time to be healed through prayer. The Lord must be using him as a sample again to teach our other Family children how to stand strong in the Lord! The trying of faith works patience and the Lord is testing his faith to help him learn patience. The Lord answers all of our prayers by saying either 'Yes', 'No', or 'Wait', and He will heal, but it sometimes takes time for us to learn the lesson the Lord wants to teach us."

21. This counsel proved very, very helpful in strengthening Dito's faith, since he had also withstood before a similar trial with his stammering and had seemed even a little bitter that the Lord took so long to heal him. This time he is much stronger in the Word and in the Lord so that he can accept the lesson that the Lord is teaching him about faith and patience, and he knows the Lord is faithful in answering every prayer.

22. We also have learned that it is extremely important to always stay with a sick child so that if he

ever is attacked by the enemy with fear, or really needs your help when waking from sleep or beginning a coughing spasm, etc., you will be right there with him, just as the Lord and His angels are by his side in the spirit. Sometimes, even being outside the room, a few steps away, is too far when a child wakes in a fearful panic because of a coughing spasm.

23. We just honestly could not see that the Lord would put Davidito through the dreadful, hellish trials of this disease, and it does appear, thank the Lord, that he is passing through the symptoms and sickness quicker than Davida did! The first night Davidito woke with a coughing and choking spell, he almost panicked beyond control and could not get his breath, just due to his fear. After that night, we had to lay hands on him, rebuke the enemy, cuddle him close and assure him that he was bringing the worst of it upon himself by crying and fretting, and that if he would trust in the Lord and think on His Word, the cough would stop sooner and he could go back to sleep. Sweet Mommy came to the room and told him the verse that both she and Daddy had separately gotten for him when they first heard him coughing, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all" (Ps. 34:19) Praise the Lord!

24. Daddy said the next morning that we should assure him, "Many, many children have to go through this disease and they all get over it. No one is going to

choke to death and the best thing to do is to think on the Lord and His Word. 'Great peace have they which love Thy law, and nothing shall offend them.' (Ps. 119:165) 'Thank God that once you've had it, you'll never have it again!'"

25. Daddy also said, "Perhaps one reason why little children have to suffer through such childhood diseases like this, is to build up their resistance and to toughen them up to fight off even more serious sicknesses later on in life."

26. To avoid him waking so fearfully and panicky in his sleep, we've made a special effort before sleep-times to have good Bible and Mo study. We highlighted in yellow pen the best quotes from some of the children's editions, such as "But If Not" and "Beauty for Ashes". Other good faith-building verses to memorize in simplified version are: Mk. 10:52, Ac. 9:34, Ja. 5:16, Deut. 7:15, Ps. 103:3.

27. Several times now when he's waked in a panic but gained control at the height of a choking gasp, he's cried, "Jesus help me!" or "Pray!" and several times while turning red in the face and gagging, he's sputtered, "I've got faith!"

28. Once when he heard me quoting verses for him when he woke coughing, he shrieked as the spasm began, "Let's read a Bible story!" Another time he cried out, "I love you, Jesus!" and later, "I'm trying to stop!", as he tried his best to fight the good fight of faith! We've just wept and prayed watching him suffer through it all, as a few con-

secutive weeks of this was just almost more than we could bear. (1 Cor. 10:13)

29. Even though it does not prevent the germs from spreading, we have encouraged the children to try to cover their mouths in courtesy when coughing, and turn their heads away, so not to cough in other's faces.

30. Medical books don't tell you how bad whooping cough can be, although different children endure the degree of illness in different ways. It's so very hard to see little children have to suffer through such difficult trials and weakening maladies such as this. They try to remain so strong and in the victory between coughing spells, and with their strong faith and trust, they endure hardness like the good Little Soldiers they are for the Lord. Hallelujah! God bless them!

31. Throughout the entire sick period, we have given the children small, frequent and very healthy, high-protein meals as much as possible so that they are readily-digested and the kids are not too full when they have a coughing spasm. This has seemed to help keep them from throwing up, along with our prayers, thank the Lord! (It would be wise to feed a sick child 15-20 minutes after a vomiting and coughing spell has subsided.) We have also given them plenty of liquids and juices, as well as vitamins A and D in Halibut oil capsules, vitamin E from wheat germ oil, and continued giving them the vitamin C solution. Garlic oil in frequent large doses also helps fight infections.

32. Like Dad says, "If you're gonna give the **vitamin C** any credit, then you'd better **thank the Lord** that He gave it!" Amen! Vitamin C is very good for fighting off infections in the body because as soon as it's consumed, it is rushed to the "trouble spot" and there put to full use in the body. This is why vitamin C is best when given during illness in big doses several times throughout the day, rather than given all at once; also, if too much vitamin C should be given in one dose, it is not toxic and the excess will be lost in the urine. In sickness or time of stress, however, the body is very much in need of vitamin C and will use every bit as it is given, when given in frequent dosages throughout the day.

33. As suggested in Adelle Davis' book "Let's Have Healthy Children", you may dissolve about 50 grams of vitamin C ascorbic acid powder, (obtained very cheaply from local pharmacies) into 1 cup of warm water. Stir or blend well with several tablespoons of honey. Keep refrigerated in a jar and give, along with a little honey on the spoon, 1 teaspoon every waking hour of the day to sick children. This liquid solution has helped combat and even prevent infections in the body. If children are not used to having vitamin C daily before this, they may develop loose bowels; in this case, decrease the frequency of the vitamin C dosage, but do not stop it altogether. Rinse their mouths with plain water after each dosage!

34. If you will refer to your

Home Medical Encyclopedia (which is required on the checklist) you will see that the **incubation period** is the period between exposure to an infection and development of the first symptoms. The periods can vary, but they are helpful to know, if you're aware of your child's exposure to some infection in your area.

35. The **beginning symptoms of every childhood disease are about the same: first a cold, then coughing and especially a fever.** It is not until after the fever breaks, that the poison that is released from the system manifests itself in some kind of outward sign, such as measles, chickenpox, mumps or whooping cough. These childhood diseases are contagious and widespread among small children, so it's important to be aware of their initial symptoms.

36. So, the onset of a **fever**, no matter how slight, or other symptoms of illness, is the most important time to **isolate** the child within a bedroom where he should eat meals, play, sleep and **stay** isolated, having no contact whatsoever with other children, if possible. This is for safety measures until you see if after the fever breaks, it develops in a couple of days into a communicable childhood disease. Better safe than sorry!

37. **Childhood diseases do not affect adults**, except in rare cases, but can spread like wildfire to other children who breathe in the contagious germs, or because of bodily contact with sick children.

38. Most of our Homes have at

least three children nowadays, and we should at least **try** to not only keep the sick children within the **same** Home isolated from the other children, if possible, as well as outsiders, but especially not to allow the children who have been exposed to another sick child to leave the Home and travel to another one where they can very easily contaminate other children! Otherwise, you may be fighting these terrible childhood diseases for weeks or even months on end with many sleepless nights and trying moments, not to mention the strain and effect it may have on the little child's health.

39. Our doctor said it is easiest to catch the whooping cough when under four years old, but if an older child comes directly in contact with the germ, he, too, can catch it. The incubation period is anywhere from five days to three weeks, which means the child can catch the germ and be carrying it, but not even show signs of sickness or symptoms of the disease until after the full incubation period is completed.

40. The **whooping cough** is very highly contagious, especially in the very beginning stages, but also throughout the **entire** time of coughing as well. Because it is good for the children to breathe good, clean air, (especially sea air), we sometimes bundle the children up in hats and sweaters and take them for a walk where they can get a little sun and fresh air, but are especially cautious to keep them **away** from other children!

41. The obvious **symptoms** of whooping cough are: a cold that develops into frequent and chronic coughing spells accompanied by either a slight or heavy fever. As the cough worsens, the child turns very red in the face, chokes, and has a hard time catching his breath. Therefore, he makes a "whooping" sound, which gives the cough its name. It can be a very dangerous disease in infants and prevails mostly in the winter months.

42. There are **three stages** of the disease, as is described in **Black's Medical Encyclopedia**: Stage 1 is characterised by the usual symptoms of a catarah (cold) with sneezing, watering of the eyes, irritation of the throat, feverishness and cough. In general, there is nothing in the symptoms to indicate they are to develop into whooping cough.

43. Stage 2 is marked by an **increase in the cough**, which now occurs in a regular spasm, both by day and by night. The patient grows deep red in the face with the cough and ends the coughing sometimes with vomiting. The attacks on the whole are most severe at night. The second stage usually continues for two to four weeks, more or less.

44. The **third, or terminal stage**: the coughing becomes less frequent and generally loses, in great measure, its whooping characteristic. For a long period afterwards, in any simple cold the patient suffers from, the cough often assumes this spasmodic character, and people mistakenly think it is a relapse of the

whooping cough.

45. The immunisation for whooping cough used to be included in the required inoculations for young children, which now includes only diphtheria and tetanus, but it is no longer mandatory because it has had some bad side effect, including meningitis. For this reason, modern doctors make their own choice whether they want to give the whooping cough inoculation, as well as the small pox inoculation nowadays.

46. You should keep the patient in a warm, but well-ventilated room, and isolated from other children. It is very important that the child eats small, frequent meals of high quality and nutritive value such as eggs, cheese, yoghurt with wheat germ, yeast and molasses, etc. Soft foods seem to go down easier. Most Medical books suggest giving plenty of liquids, vegetable soup broth, and natural fruit juices, and some suggest avoiding milk and milky foods, and even solid foods, for the first week or ten days of the disease. In mild weather, the patient may be in the open air. It's nice to air their bedding in the sun when possible.

47. Please remember that whooping cough is considered quite serious in infants, but far less so in older children. The infection lasts for a month or two and is quite contagious while the coughing lasts. Antibiotics have little effect against the whooping cough. Once an individual has the infection, there is a long, usually a life-long, immunity.

48. The whooping cough is often called the "walking menace" because the child, inbetween coughing spells may appear absolutely normal, although more tired than usual. The spell will come on suddenly and bring down their health and strength to such a degree that they may want to go to bed or need to rest several minutes after each coughing spell. It may be helpful to keep a potty or basin close-by their beds in case it's needed for sudden vomiting spells.

49. We would like to remind you that if you are enrolling your child in public system schools, to thoroughly investigate if any childhood diseases are spreading in your area and take precautionary measures accordingly. Pray without ceasing and carefully look into what inoculations might be required of your child if enrolled in a public school. Childhood diseases are very commonly spread as an epidemic in public schools, so here again, you must be strong in preventative faith, and the Lord will certainly not fail your fervent prayers!

50. It was encouraging for me to know that Dad's own four children had the whooping cough when they lived together in a small trailer, but all survived well & healthy! Besides our prayers and help from faith-building promises in the Word, a good healthy diet with lots of rest and appropriate vitamins, (especially vitamin C), all help to rid of these childhood diseases perhaps more quickly than otherwise, thank the Lord!

51. Dad also said that when he

put his own children in system schools in the past, and they required immunisations for the children against such diseases, he avoided their taking shots as long as he could, until the schools usually eventually pressed them to a decision to take the inoculations or remove their kids from school. Because they were traveling at the time, they often changed locations anyway and could move them to another school.

52. But we now suggest that if you have set up a stable work and have enrolled your children in public school, you may have to follow through on "doctor's orders" if you are planning to stay in your field and your child attend system school there.

53. Whichever choice you make you still must stand strong in prayer — it takes faith to give the children inoculations and chance their getting the disease through the immunisation, and it takes faith to refuse inoculations and believe that the child will be protected throughout his life without it. Praise the Lord!

54. Deborah David has written some good classes on preventative faith and taking vitamins, practical precautions, what to do when a child is sick, etc. in her following letters: "An Ounce of Prevention is Worth a Pound of Cure", number 9, and "Faith for a Little Child", number 15, by Deborah David. You may order these classes from your Family Care Services in Rome, Italy.

55. So, Lord help us! We really

need your prayers! And, as you can see, our whole Family needs the consideration and love for one another to help in preventing these serious sicknesses and careless mistakes — all which might be avoided if we would take the prayerful, precautionary measures of isolating children at the onset of symptoms of contagious diseases! Please pray with us that our entire Family will be much more precaution and prayerful along these lines.

56. We really pray that sad lessons such as these will be a tremendous help, and encourage you that we have all suffered many like things, but want to work together now in preventing this from happening in the future.

57. If your children do come down with serious illnesses, be sure to first go to the Lord in united prayer, James 5:14-16, and claim God's healing promises, for He never fails! Praise the Lord! Keep the health and safety of your children in your daily prayers and keep strong in preventative faith. God bless you all! — and keep you and your children. Love, Sara Davidito.

**HOME MEDICAL BOOKS
RECOMMENDED FOR FAMILY USE:**

1. "Black's Medical Dictionary", by William A.R. Thomson, MD; 31st edition; Published by A.&C. Black Ltd., 35 Bedford Row, London WC1R 4JH, England; Large volume—950 pages; Price: 6.50
2. "The Mother's Medical Encyclopedia", by Virginia Pomeranz & Dodi Schultz; A Signet Book from the New American Library; PO Box 999, Bergenfield, N.J. 07621, USA; Number 451-E6940; Paperback—403 pages; Price: \$1.75.

By Father David

(The following are excerpts taken from a talk by Dad on why children have to suffer, given 9 October 1978:)

1. I guess maybe I don't have much faith for childhood diseases; maybe you do, but they just seem to come and that's it. Very few people escape them. I know I had chickenpox, measles and mumps, but I don't remember if I had whooping cough.

2. And I got very sick with all my inoculations.

3. (Maria: So if you have to get inoculations you just really have to pray desperately that it doesn't do any harm.) Yes, if they force you to it, yeah, what else can you do? It's jail if you don't do it! (Sara: One of our girls said they used to close down public schools where she taught for weeks at a time whenever whooping cough would come along.)

4. I told you how when I was a kid, any of those childhood diseases, whooping cough, chicken pox, mumps, were quarantined during the period of contagion. The parents had a choice to go or stay. Usually one parent stayed in, like the mother who took care of the kids, and the father had to stay out so he could go to work, and nobody was allowed to go in or out of the house, not at all. The father, or whoever was on the outside, would bring the groceries and set them on the porch and then the mother would come get them. But

no contact was allowed. If the ones outside wanted to talk to the ones inside, they had to stand outdoors at least six feet away. They were afraid that even an adult could be a carrier of the germ! (Maria: Within a Family Home, to isolate one child from the other, is almost impossible.)

5. I was praying and asking the Lord why this whooping cough had to happen. You know, everything the Lord allows is bound to be for something good. There must be some reason for it, it's not all just a curse. You know, even work was a part of the curse. Since man was under the curse as a result of sin, the labour was really intended to keep him busy, so he couldn't sin so much, and keep the women so busy having babies and children so that they couldn't get into too much mischief.

6. Now, Lord, why? Of course, I know diseases and all that are part of the curse and the wages of sin or human frailties, but nevertheless, "All things work together for good to them that love the Lord". (Rom. 8:28) "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all." (Ps. 34:19) Why then, these childhood diseases?

7. You know the children are not guilty when they have childhood diseases. Some of them have reached the age of accountability, but most childhood diseases I would say occur pretty early, before the age of accountability, so it can hardly be punishment for their sin. Neither is it always a

punishment on the parents for their sins, so what good do they do?

8. We know for one thing, of course, normal children are much stronger than adults when it comes to fighting off diseases. The life forces in the child are so strong for survival that it can withstand almost any kind of disease. So maybe, the Lord knows it's better for you to get them when you are little, than it is when you are grown.

9. This is a known fact, that many of the childhood diseases, if contracted when older, a teenager or full-grown, are usually far more serious, except for whooping cough.

10. Well, that's the thing that came to me anyhow — one thing is that it usually builds up a counter-resistance against something maybe more deadly later, in the future.

11. Also, our children are beginning to learn what suffering is, you know, and of course, we, too, suffer with them. The parents have to suffer the results of sin. (Maria: It tests the parents' faith and patience, as well as the child's.) It certainly does! Sickness was very common throughout the Bible. There is no sure guarantee that you are never going to get sick with anything, as long as you are in human flesh, until you get your resurrected body. It says, "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord delivereth him out of them all."

12. If you have never been sick, you could never appreciate health, really. You don't really appreciate your health until you have been sick, and then you are thankful when you are healthy and not sick!

It's like, if you have never been poor, you don't appreciate wealth either. We don't usually appreciate our eyesight until our eyes go bad.

13. I believe this is one reason the Lord has allowed sin to enter the world, and hatred and all these things, the knowledge of both good and evil. Because, despite the fact that it was a sad day on the Fall, before the Fall Adam and Eve really didn't appreciate the good and the health and the love and all the rest from God!

14. But afterwards, they certainly appreciated it, they realised what they missed and what they lost! I doubt if they appreciated the Garden. It's really obvious they weren't satisfied or they wouldn't have tried something new. But when they got kicked out, I dare say, that's when they appreciated the Garden the most, when they lost it, when the Garden was gone! "You'll never miss the blessing, until the blessing's gone..." You don't really appreciate most things until you've lost them or they are gone.

15. I never appreciated what good health I had with my teeth until I was in London and I had the first toothache I ever had in my life and oh, my! I thought I never had anything so painful! But, I tell you, after that toothache, I was never so thankful for good teeth. Even though my teeth have got several cavities now, I never have toothaches, thank the Lord! And I'm really thankful. Whew! And I had an earache. Oh my! I thought I was almost going to die with that earache there in Tenerife! Oh!

16. So, I guess even little children have to learn what affliction, suffering, sickness, disease and pain are. (Maria: Don't you think it is also to teach them to trust the Lord and to have faith?)

17. Well, I know that from all my childhood that was one of the biggest lessons I learned -- my mother dealing with me about sickness and praying and teaching us to trust the Lord, and if we didn't get instant deliverance, to give us the patience to bear it and trust the Lord anyhow! We learned a lot! I know I learned a lot of lessons of faith as a child through sickness and sufferings and accidents, things like that -- even hunger and pain!

18. (Maria: To see the results, too, when the Lord does heal you, to see the miracle of it! I was thinking that when Davidito was freaking out about coughing spells in the night, he wasn't going to stop having those attacks until he got the victory over the fear and until he learned to trust the Lord.) (Sara: He was bringing most of it upon himself because he was fearing that he was going to choke like Davida, even when his coughing wasn't really that bad yet. He was just gasping out of fear and panic! He's been really frightened of certain things, the sicknesses and pain that he suffers.)

19. In a way I'm glad that he is a little afraid of accidents and things like that so he is not so dar-

ing, he doesn't take risks and chances. He's really careful and cautious. But on the other hand, sometimes he's just almost over-cautious, it becomes a real fear. Probably a lot of that fear of sickness and accidents came from landing on his head several times when a baby, carelessly dropped by others!

20. It just shows you that even at that age it can leave an impression for years. And it gave him a genuine phobia. He's gotten a real phobia about head accidents, hitting his head; and he almost had a phobia about coughing. He's always had that, remember? He'd choke while eating and would get all scared and start crying.

21. Well, if children never had any trouble at all, if they never had any little accidents or sickness or anything, how would you ever teach them about trusting the Lord and praying, and what they need to pray for? How could you teach them any faith?

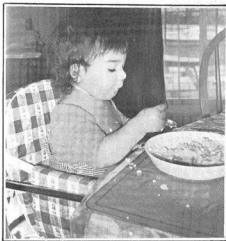
22. We like to protect our children all their lives and never have any trouble and no sickness, no accidents and all, but is it ever going to teach them anything? Did the Lord protect us, the race of mankind, from all accidents and sickness and trouble, huh? Or does He let us have a lot of trouble sometimes? "Many are the afflictions of the righteous, but the Lord (eventually) delivers him out of them all." -- After you've learned your lessons!

"EL CANARIO"--13-14 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. 3/76 DFO 8-24
--Chapter 27 of "Davidito".

1. MEALS: IT SEEMS THAT DAVIDITO LIKES JUST ABOUT ANYTHING

you offer him to eat nowadays-- even pickled red beets and dill pickles, and he eats some of the shell along with his hardboiled egg! He doesn't like his meat cut up into small pieces, but prefers his steak meat cut into long strips so he can hold it in his hand and bite off pieces as he likes.

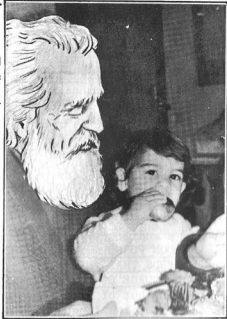
2. HE HAS ALWAYS LIKED RAW TOMATOES. Perhaps if we had offered a variety of raw vegetables to him at an even earlier age, he would have become more accustomed to liking them. Children who have good, strong teeth can learn to like raw vegetables just like any other food. They are very good for cleansing the body systems, as well as the teeth.



3. WE HAVE LEARNED HOW TO PEACEFULLY INTERRUPT HIS PLAY FOR LUNCH OR DINNER. If we suggest he "swap" his car or stick for a fork, he'll willingly obey. But he'll get really upset if you

just push your programme through on him and not explain beforehand what we're about to do!

4. THE ONLY DIFFERENCE IN HIS EATING HABITS lately is that he is not interested in his lunch meal at all. Daddy said it could be inherited, because many Canarians only eat two meals a day, and Davidito knows that Daddy only eats two regular meals a day too.



5. HE WOULDN'T EAT HIS PLAIN MEAT AND VEGETABLE DINNER ONE NIGHT, BUT HE ATE THREE BIG BAKED POTATOES FROM DADDY'S PLATE with lots of salt on them. Dad said, "Did you think he's forgotten what those Canarian potatoes he ate at the village fiesta tasted like?" Now we know.--He wants potatoes like everyone else, and likes more salt on his food. He

also tries to peel his potatoes, like he has seen the other Canarians do in the village.

6. DAVIDITO HAS BECOME A BRAVE FLY-HUNTER! Whenever he hears someone say, "fly", he swats real hard and fast, as if he had a flyswatter in his hand! One day on the porch at his first try at swatting with a real swatter he got four flies in a row, and one of them in the air!

7. DADDY TAUGHT HIM HOW TO HOLD THE FLYSWATTER by the handle and not to touch the dirty end! Once Dito was praised for his good marks, he would swat in the air and at every little black speck he saw for the next couple of days, hoping he could get more flies!

8. PRETTY SOON, THOUGH, HE BEGAN TO PITY THE POOR LITTLE DEAD THINGS, and so tried to keep up the good work by swatting at them very ferociously, but would just barely tap them with the swatter itself. Ha! Daddy said, "I've noticed that he is a lot more friendly towards the flies now... That's another Canarian trait, you know, not to kill insects, but to live and let live!"

9. WE SOON FOUND OUT FROM SOME OF OUR FRIENDS THAT THE ANCIENT GUANCHAN LANGUAGE OF TENERIFE WAS NOT OF WORDS, but of very strange and impressive sign language with the hands!! Daddy said that Davidito uses more sign language than any other child he has ever seen!

10. HE BANGS HIS HANDS ON HIS EARS WHEN HE HEARS A SOUND, and twists his hands over and over again to explain that something is gone or missing. He motions "stop" with one arm completely outstretched in a still motion while he points with the other

arm outstretched back and forth like a traffic cop. He also

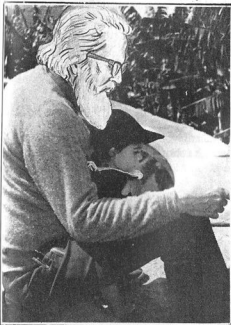


points by just moving his wrists and index fingers back and forth in a quick motion. He adapts these motions to different meanings, and we have learned to interpret what he is trying to say along with his grunts and groans. He surely must have Guanchan spirit-helpers! Daddy explained,

11. "THAT FIRST EXPERIENCE I HAD IN THE OROTAVA BAR hearing the old Guanchan spirits weeping and crying out to me for their children was such an opposite from the later one I had when I was sitting out on the porch one day. I was wondering why, of all the strange things, that we should move to the very town in which Davidito's father was born and raised. This was his town, these people are his relatives, and particularly those spirits that I saw out there. And I said, 'Lord, why are we here, especially after seeing Carlos is hopeless and we've given up on him?'

12. "I LOOKED OUT THERE AND SAW THESE HAPPY REJOICING PEOPLE ALL THROUGH THE BANANA FIELDS! You say, 'Well, hallucination, maybe you just saw the bananas.' No, I

didn't, I know what I saw, and immediately the Lord spoke, I think Abraham spoke first in tongues, and then with interpretation about his ancestors,



13. "THAT THE SPIRITS OF HIS ANCESTORS MAY REJOICE!" Well that must mean some way or another they are confined to this area temporarily for some reason, because I was talking about the location--"Why, Lord, did we move here, and why is it we're raising him here?" And the Lord said, 'The spirits of his ancestors', and they were out there everywhere praising God, hands up-raised, banana workers and old ladies and all kinds of people!

14. "SO WHEN YOU'RE TAKING CARE OF DAVIDITO AND YOU'RE OUT THERE, REMEMBER YOU'RE NOT THE ONLY ONE THAT'S WATCHING HIM play and rejoicing. You're not the only one he's entertaining, the only one that's enjoying watching him play! The spirits of his an-

cestors are rejoicing as they watch him, and I'm sure, of all things, influencing him.

15. "IT'S TOO UNCANNY SOME OF THE REACTIONS HE HAS AND SOME OF THE THINGS THAT HE DOES, just as though he was hearing directly or somebody was speaking to him or somebody was helping him understand. So you've got lots of helpers taking care of Davidito!"

16. (MARIA: ONCE BEFORE THAT, WHILE WE WERE ON THE BUS GOING TO SANTA CRUZ, THE LORD SAID THAT FOR THE FIRST TIME IN CENTURIES THEY HAVE SEEN A GREAT LIGHT!) "The people who dwell in darkness have now seen a great light. We have come to this Island to bring light."

17. (MARIA: YOU WERE WONDERING ABOUT DAVIDITO'S EYES, the way he was always looking at you like almost questioningly, but really looking deep into yours.) "Did you ever notice when he stares at you and you really look deep into his eyes, sometimes there's almost a hint of haunting darkness there, like he's peering out of the past."

18. "TO ME IT'S ALMOST LIKE THEIR SPIRITS ARE SOMETIMES PEERING THROUGH HIS EYES. For the first time beholding a great light--the light of the Lord and His love and almost as though they're looking through his eyes at us.

19. "SOMETIMES IT'S ALMOST AS THOUGH I LOOK INTO HIS EYES AND GENERATIONS OF THE PAST ARE LOOKING OUT OF THEIR DARKNESS THROUGH HIS EYES at the great light. I don't know how to explain that to you, but it's as though God is using him as a channel, and through his eyes they're seeing the light for the first time,

even the generations that are gone, not only the people that are here now.

20. "COULD IT BE THAT BECAUSE HE IS ONE OF THEM, AND YET ONE OF US, GOD IS USING HIM LIKE A MEDIATOR between the two and allowing them to peer through him out of their darkness in the past into the light and the present and the future to see the light? The picture comes to me of how you stand in line to look through a telescope.

21. "MAYBE TO THEM HE'S LIKE A CHANNEL, maybe they stand in line to get a chance to look and see what's going on. It's possible! It's possible in the spirit world!

22. "OFTEN I SEE THAT LOOK IN HIS EYES. That wondering look like darkness for the first time seeing the light. So he may be a lot more important in more ways than we even realise!"

23. (SARA: NO WONDER HE UNDERSTANDS WHAT THEY'RE SAYING!) "Of course, I told you I had that experience here one night when I opened that book for the first time and I couldn't think of the English words. Everything I pointed to just came to me immediately in Spanish! I think some of his relatives were displeased that we're teaching him English!"

24. "THIS COULD ACCOUNT FOR THE FACT THAT HE'S SO STUBBORN ABOUT SPEAKING, that they are even fighting him speaking English! They don't want him to speak English, they want him to speak Spanish! He knows, he's smart enough right now, he knows all these words and recognises them, he could easily speak if he wanted to!

25. "I WOULDN'T BE SURPRISED

IF HE UNDERSTANDS THEIR SPANISH EVEN BETTER! After all, if he's got spiritual helpers, relatives, his ancestors who are helping him, as we obviously all have, then it must be that they're trying to influence him.

26. "I HAD THE SNEAKING FEELING THAT THEY DON'T LIKE US TEACHING HIM ONLY ENGLISH, but how are we going to teach him Spanish until we've taught him English? We need to be able to speak in both languages. It would seem a bit confusing to try to teach him both at the same time, so we've been waiting for him to speak in English before we start teaching him Spanish. It's obvious that they are fighting his speaking in English and they are not too pleased with it!"

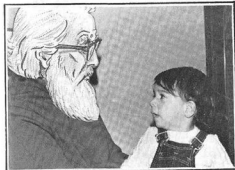


27. TIME WITH DADDY: WHAT A SIGHT WHEN DAVIDITO CARRIED A BIG

LONG RAKE ACROSS THE YARD ALL BY HIMSELF, and with one hand most of the time! Daddy showed him how to drag it along behind him, but OTO preferred to show off his strength and carry it with one little hand.

28. WHEN DADDY TOSSED A DIRTY PIECE OF TISSUE INTO THE FIRE-PLACE, it bounced out again, so Davidito picked it up and walked all the way across the livingroom to put it into the trash can. Then our tidy little Aquarian gently pulled the books, one by one, down from a low shelf, and put them in a neat, tall stack. Then he dealt out the books, one by one, between him and Daddy.

29. DADDY WEPT A LITTLE AS HE TALKED ABOUT HOW FAST CHILDREN GROW UP, and how soon we will be looking back on these "Days of Heaven", when Davidito was so small and cute.



30. "HE'S USUALLY VERY SOBER AND RESPECTFUL WITH ME, REALLY VERY STRANGELY RESPECTFUL LIKE HE KNOWS. Everybody can come in and do cut-up things, but with me he looks at me with that long, piercing look, like, 'Daddy, how can you be so ridiculous? You're supposed to be more dignified!'

31. "WHILE I WAS PLAYING THE PIANO ONE NIGHT, HE LISTENED SILENTLY THE WHOLE TIME. I used

to say that the most beautiful, marvellous, interesting age of a child was from one to two.

32. "I DON'T THINK I'VE EVER SEEN A CHILD SO INTELLIGENT, beautiful, clever, good and obedient. He's so expressive without being able to say a word! He lets you know exactly what he wants.

33. "TONIGHT WHEN I DIDN'T LET HIM HAVE THAT WORLD GLOBE TO PLAY WITH he looked heartbroken, so reproachful. He led Sara around behind the chair to get it and then when she wouldn't get it for him, he went to Alfred to get it, and so I didn't see how I could possibly refuse him.

34. "SO FINALLY I PUT IT DOWN ON THE FLOOR AND HELD THE BASE FIRMLY so he couldn't move anything but the globe, and then he began batting it around from East to West. He's so amazing, he's so smart!"

35. "YOU LOOK INTO THOSE LITTLE EYES OF HIS AND WONDER WHAT HE'S THINKING, It's so cute the way he acts when he sees he's got your favour and approval--'Now what could I ask for or get into now?'. He looks around real quick while you're in a good humour to see what he can get out of it!

36. (PRAYER: "DO YOU REALLY PRAY FOR DAVIDITO, and his safety and wisdom in taking care of him? Bless him, Lord; help him to learn to love Thee and know Thy love.")

37. WE LEARNED TO PLAY TOGETHER QUIETLY WHILE DADDY TALKED TO THE FAMILY in meetings or fellowship at night. Once Davidito got a little noisy and we were about to take him out of the room, but Daddy said, "Let



that normal happy, play noises are fine, but children should be corrected for making loud, boisterous and nerve-racking noises. He suggested we take Davidito to another room to play during Daddy's dinner talk.

40. PLAYTIME: HAVE YOU EVER PLAYED WITH WATER BALLOONS? We fill a balloon with water and



"White Knight" & "Brown Dito"

him stay: A little noise doesn't bother me!

38. "I BET JESUS HAD A LOT OF CHILDREN AROUND HIS FEET WHEN HE WAS TALKING TO PEOPLE!" That was quite a lesson I think we'll never forget, and I'm sure that hearing Daddy's talks has been greatly beneficial to Dito's spiritual life.

39. ONE NIGHT, THOUGH, DAVIDITO STARTED BANGING ON THE PIANO KEYS and slamming down the lid during our dinner, and Daddy said



"I laid still for Alfred's nap for 1/2 hour!"

then pop holes in it so it leaks out on all sides. It's real fun in the bathtub. He also likes dropping clothespins from arm's height in the air down into the thin neck of a tall plastic water bottle.

41. DAVIDITO CAN SWIM LIKE A DUCK! He really loves the water! Alfred will stand in the shallow end of the pool and Dito will jump right off the side into Alfred's arms!

42. DAD EXPLAINED THAT BABIES INSTINCTIVELY HOLD THEIR BREATH UNDERWATER, so Alfred could let him jump in and go underwater, then reach down and quickly pull him up again. Davidito also walks at the top of the steps of the pool to stay before he enters the water.

43. ON DAILY WALKS, HE DOES NOT LIKE TO RIDE IN HIS STROLLER,



"And I can put away my own toys!"

but guess what! He still wants to take it along and push it himself the whole way. He'll insist on doing it himself, even on rough rocky roads through the banana-fields, tall, high weeds and everything!

44. OUR VILLAGE FRIENDS: WHEN NEW BARY DAVIDA CAME, SEVERAL OF THE VILLAGE WOMENFOLK BROUGHT SWEET GIFTS TO OUR HOUSE TO CELEBRATE. The grocer woman brought us a big cake, but Dad felt so sorry that the poor were giving to us, he suggested that we keep



half the cake, then return with the other half and celebrate with the grocer's family!

45. THERE ARE SO MANY "WIVES' TALES" IN THE CANARIES ABOUT HAVING A NEW BARY! The banana men told me, "Be careful not to leave anything in your glass, because if someone drinks after you, your milk will dry up!" The carpenter's wife told me if I held the baby sideways in my arms her head would malfunction! Everyone insisted that if I drank wine mixed with eggs and goffo (Canarian corn or wheatmeal), it would increase my milk, but I never tried it.-- Maybe it would!

46. WHENEVER THE VILLAGE NEIGHBOURS CAME TO VISIT THE NEW BARY AT OUR HOUSE, DAVIDITO WAS ALWAYS VERY JEALOUS and he'd lead all the visitors out of the bedroom, one by one by their hand, beginning with Alfred!--Ha! When children came to visit, Davidito usually offered to give something of his away, such as change from Alfred's pouch!--or a small toy that he happened to be playing with. He's really generous, so



much like Daddy!!

47. WHEN ALFRED AND DITO VISITED THE LOCAL FARM, the Farmer let them see all his baby animals. Then he gave Davidito a big bunch of bananas and said, "This is for the Canario!"

48. ALL OUR SPANISH FRIENDS WONDERED WHEN WE WERE GOING TO BAPTISE DAVIDA IN THE CATHOLIC CHURCH. When we asked Daddy's counsel on this, since everyone was so curious, Dad said, "Well, tell it like it is! Tell them 'Yes, we believe in God, Jesus and Mary, but our baby has already been prayed for, just not in the church building.'"

49. WE WERE CAREFUL NOT TO



OFFEND THE PEOPLE, but they all understood this because they knew that Dad was a man of God and if he had prayed for the baby, then she was surely blessed! Hallelujah!



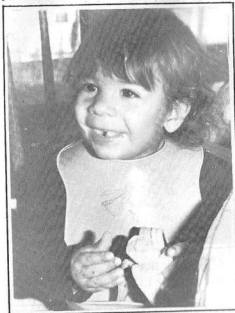
The Prince's Garden

Art by Samson Warner. Typed by Abigail Warner. Layout by Jacob Sailor, Photowork by Enoch Cameron.

"TODDLER FUN!"--14 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. 4/76
--Chapter 28 of "Davidito".

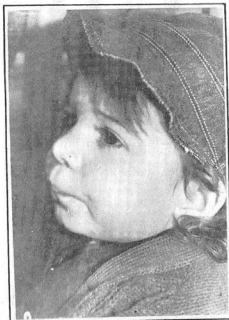
DFO S-25

1. HOPE YOU ARE ENJOYING THIS STORY! Sorry it's taking so long, but as you can see, we've got quite a story to tell! Well, here comes another adventure of the Little Brown Prince. We love you! XXX!



2. AT ONLY 14 MONTHS OLD DAVIDITO IS CALLED "THE CHILD PSYCHOLOGIST" by Daddy because he always interrupts our conversations about him if he happens to overhear his name. It's so cute how, when he sees us all in discussion together, he runs into the middle of the crowd and bends back in a merry little way, then stretches his arms way out and does a great big "stage laugh", or claps his hands together and smiles real big, like, "Hi, gang! I'm here! Now the fun begins!"

3. WHEN STANDING AT THE BUS 273



STOP WITH ALFRED, DAVIDITO SAW A VERY SAD-LOOKING TEENAGE GIRL waiting for the bus. He stared at her for quite a while, then reached up for her hand and gave her a sweet kiss. This is his way of showing real affection, and he did this even after the time he could talk well.--Whenever he felt that he had hurt someone's feelings or he felt sorry for someone, he'd kiss them and look at them with very mellow, loving eyes.--Such a sweetheart!

4. THE NEW BABY: IT WASN'T UNTIL DAVIDA WAS ABOUT A MONTH OLD that I was able to begin taking care of Davidito again most of the day. Dad and Maria would sometimes come to visit the new baby and pray for her when I was feeding her. Dad said, "I look at them when they're newborn, then I

let them grow a little while, ha!"

5. IT'S SO ENCOURAGING TO HEAR HIM SAY, "NEW MOTHERS ARE THE MOST BEAUTIFUL WOMEN IN THE WORLD!" Having babies has made you more beautiful! That's the ultimate in sex, when the baby comes! Maria said they would have liked Davidito to have seen the baby being born!

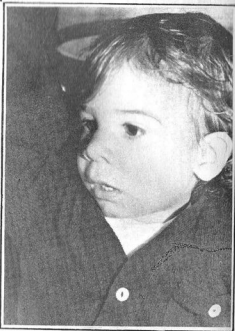
6. DAD SAID, "THE MORMONS TEACH THAT BABIES ARE SOULS PREPARED BY THE LORD IN HEAVEN before they're sent here to be born.--Spirits who volunteer to be babies to bring a little of Heaven with them to teach us the love of God, His kindness and mercy. How true, how true!"

7. "LIKE THE ANGELS OF GOD, A MOTHER IS SO DIVINE TO HAVE SUCH LOVE, she's like an angel! I think the Lord gives mothers that kind of spirit. It's like His love manifested for that little tiny baby. I think the mothers are almost as wonderful as the babies, don't you? Such love, such patience, such sacrifice! I think the mother's love is just as divine and heavenly as the baby itself!

8. "THAT'S A POPULAR LITTLE HOLE WHERE ALL OF US MEN CAME FROM!"--it's where we all want to get back to, and where all the little heavenly gifts come from. So wonderful, wonderful, wonderful!"

9. DAVIDITO WAS STILL VERY JEALOUS OF THE BABY, BUT ALSO CONCERNED FOR HER, especially when she'd cry hard. Once he saw me holding the new baby, he came over to open up the blanket and take a look, but got real worried when he opened up the feet--end by mistake and thought the baby's head was gone!

10. HE TWISTED BOTH HANDS REAL FAST OVER AND OVER, and pointed to where he thought the head should be. He was so relieved when I located the baby's head at the other end of the blanket, so



he patted her very gently and went about his own business.

11. WHEN I WAS NOT ABLE TO BE WITH DAVIDITO FULLTIME, HE WOULD COME INTO MY ROOM AND VISIT several times a day. He'd throw the door open and run right in, and come right up to be held in my arms, just like she was! I kept a couple of brand new toys and books in the bedroom so to have some kind of special surprise "just for him" when he'd come in for attention. I also kept a special snack cabinet so he could sit and snack while I read books with him.

12. A COUPLE OF TIMES I SNEAKED UP TO THE DOOR OF HIS ROOM when Sally was putting him down for a



nap, hoping to see him before he fell asleep. I could hear Sally saying, "Don't whine, now. No one is at the door, Davidito. Don't worry." Ha-ha! He knew!

13. SWEET SALLY WAS IN HER 1st EARLY PREGNANCY AT THIS TIME (you know what they say!--Tenerife is the "Island of Love"!). Davidito



would go to Dave and Sally's bedside every morning with a few coins in his hand, hoping to "buy" her morning snack food for whatever he could bargain for!

14. DISCIPLINE: DURING THE AGE OF 13 TO 15 MONTHS, DAVIDITO WOULD RECEIVE A FEW HAND SPANKS DAILY for throwing things. As soon as we'd tell him "no" when he was about to throw something, he'd hold the toy or object even higher up over his shoulders, as if he was going to throw it much harder; and if we'd take it away in punishment, he'd find the closest thing he could and hit it in revenge!

15. WE FOUND IT WORKS MUCH BETTER TO TELL HIM WHAT TO DO WITH THE TOY, such as, "Put it down gently," rather than tell him what not to do with it. It really irritates him when we scream a warning at him, but it helps get his mind off it if we suggest something else to do with the thing.

16. I SHOULD ALSO SAY THAT HE'S LEARNED HOW TO HANDLE US in some situations! Whenever Alfred firm-



ly warns him not to do something, Davidito runs and falls into his arms and kisses him! When Lynn moves in close and looks him sternly in the eye, Davidito smiles a big, gooney grin right at her, then leans forward to kiss her cheek! You see why we call him a "child psychologist"?

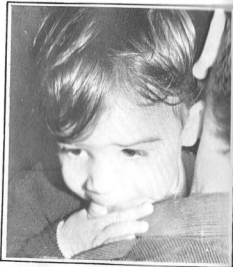
17. HE ALSO PASSED A SHORT STAGE OF HITTING PEOPLE WITH THE STICKS he'd carry, such as his



feather duster. Daddy said, "Whenever he hits us with his stick, just immediately hit him back!"

18. "WE HAVE WARNED HIM 'NO, NO!' LONG ENOUGH and he already knows better by now. You shouldn't have to tell him, 'Don't hit people!', but rather, ask him, 'Now, does that feel good? How does that feel to you? Well, then don't do it to me!'" And it worked! Dito sure learned his lesson and stopped hitting other people with only a few returns of his own treatment. Praise the Lord!

19. ACTIVITIES: DAVIDITO ENJOYED PRACTICING POURING LENTILS



from a plastic pitcher into a big plastic bowl. We kept his pouring equipment on a round tray, so in case he spilled the lentils, he could easily scoop them up again and try once more. He got very coordinated at pouring because he enjoyed doing it so many times.



20. ONE FUN MORNING IN THE KITCHEN WE MADE COFIO, a Canarian powdered corn meal dish. Davidito stood at the counter on a chair to work. He scooped the gofio out of the bag with a big spoon, put it in the bowl, then poured in liquid milk from the pitcher and stirred it up.



21. THEN WE KNEADED IT WITH OUR HANDS AND ROLLED IT INTO LITTLE BALLS. (And, of course, he ate lots of it.) He follows instructions very well and absorbs so much when he is really interested in what you are sharing with him!

22. AFTERWARDS WE WASHED OUR OWN DISHES and he cleaned the counters off with a sponge, squeezing it out and rinsing it clean! I was surprised to see that he could pour the milk so well without spilling it. I guess we practiced pouring with



lentils too long. I could have trusted him with pouring liquids much earlier!

23. AT TODDLER AGE, WE WERE USUALLY HAVING ABOUT ONE HOUR "SCHOOL TIME" DAILY, reading and looking through books, having a little Bible story or flannel-graph, and then one special pro-

ject or activity, which I usually planned the night before so I'd have all materials prepared. One morning we made a stick horse together with a stuffed sock for a head and a short broomstick body.

24. WE ALSO TOOK ICE CUBES OUT TO THE HOT SIDEWALK AND WATCHED THEM MELT, WHILE TALKING ABOUT "HOT AND COLD". As the cube got smaller on the pavement, Davidito began to worry about it and whine. He tried to pick it up but couldn't grasp it, plus it felt so cold to him. He wasn't too sure what was happening, but at least he did learn to say the word "cold". PTL.

25. WE DID OTHER ACTIVITIES TO TRY TO FURTHER DEVELOP HIS SPEECH, because he was still hardly talking at all. I put a red sock on his right foot in an attempt to teach him the visual difference in right and left and the words "up" and "down". We lay on the bed and raised our right feet together, after he



first learned how to keep his left foot down while his right

went up. Then he imitated me in rhythm, saying, "up" and "down"!

26. HE TOOK A LITTLE EXCURSION WITH ALFRED, LYNN AND BERNARDO TO AN OPEN-AIR ZOO called Safari Park. He liked the elephant, monkeys and ostrich the best. The elephant stuck his big, hairy nose right into the car window at Lynn. The monkey climbed all over the car, then ate Dito's bananas, which he didn't like at all! He came home imitating the goofy ostrich with his funny little gestures. What a scream!

27. WE HAD SEVERAL KITCHEN MEAL PREP LESSONS TOGETHER. First he very enthusiastically learned to open the jar and spread peanut butter on crackers, then eat them for snack. We also made chocolate milk with powdered whole milk and cocoa. Next was banana milk, but after he cut the bananas on the cutting board and scraped them into the blender, he got really upset when he turned it on and the blender "ate" up all his



bananas!

28. HE WOULDN'T DO ANY OTHER CUTTING PROJECTS AFTER THAT, and besides, using even a dull, blunt knife for cutting bananas rather scared him because he's so over-cautious about using sharp utensils. Better safe than sorry--so we planned other activities out-

278

side the kitchen until he was older!

29. HE'S HELPED ME SEVERAL TIMES DO HANDWASH FOR THE BABY. It's specially fun since he likes to stand on a small stepping stool at the bathroom sink, and he knows he's really helping!

30. DAVIDITO WATCHED LYNN VERY CAREFULLY CATCH A BUTTERFLY and put it into a jar for him to observe. As soon as he was allowed to get close enough, he grabbed the top off the jar and let the poor butterfly go free! Daddy said he was glad he did that, because he never liked the idea of capturing a poor little creature and keeping it away from its natural habitat. Isn't that good to know!

31. ONE MORNING WHILE THE FAMILY WAS HAVING AN FF DISCUSSION ON THE PORCH, DAVIDITO AND I GAVE "BLUEBEAR" A BATH NEARBY. He scrubbed him with baby shampoo and cleaned his ears till he was all nice and clean. It seemed to encourage him that blue-



bear was so brave during his bath.

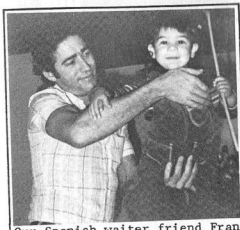
32. DITO NEVER FELT SECURE sitting in the tub, but only enjoyed a bath when sitting in my lap. He learned to hold onto me

when standing in the tub and never stands up alone, to prevent serious falls in the tub!

33. MANY TIMES DAVIDITO AND I WOULD TAKE HIS HIGH CHAIR, POTTY AND STROLLER OUT INTO THE SUNNY YARD TO SCRUB IT DOWN with cleanser and rinse it clean with the garden hose. Dave the Handyman shared a tip with me: Always use "bio-degradable" cleanser when the soap powder will be rinsed off into the grass. Only this type cleanser does not harm the grass or cause the plants to die.

34. FISH 'N' FRIENDS: APRIL, 1976 WAS THE BEGINNING OF THE FF BOOM IN TENERIFE. "The morning after the night before" Dad would often get the Family together to discuss our adventures and progress made with our fish. Bernardo was becoming part of the Family at the time and spending nights at our house. He was getting attached to Lynn and having daily Bible devotions with us.

35. I REMEMBER ONE MORNING



Our Spanish waiter friend Francisco, from the early hotel days, the day he was saved:

MARIA WAS A LITTLE UPSET AT US when she discovered we had let

Bernardo leave after breakfast to go to work without having had a good Bible devotion beforehand. Lord forgive us! We really had to pray about how to organise our schedule to make time for house chores, our writing ministry, FFing and visitors, as well as care for the children.

36. "DADDY" CARLOS STARTED VISITING US AGAIN and we were



trying our best to really hook him with the Word, since he was already saved but was quite weak in the Lord and needed special love and encouragement. Dad again offered him a job just to try during his holidays helping Dave in maintenance work around the house.

37. CARLOS WOULD COME IN THE MORNINGS TO START HIS WORK, but would first sit quite nervously through our one hour Bible devotions, while Bernardo just loved them! Afterwards, Dave would show Carlos jobs to do around the garden, pool and maintenance area.

38. DAD AGREED WHEN CARLOS SAID THAT DISHES IS WOMEN'S WORK and refused to do them! Dad shared with us that it is the Canarian custom that men only do

279



I like Carlos' car!

chores outside the house, and whenever we had guests, no matter what the circumstances, our women should do all the housework, dishes and serve as hostess. Amen!--unless they offered!



39. WELL, CARLOS ONLY LASTED THREE DAYS AT OUR HOUSE because our devotions got a little too convicting for him. He was having lots of personal problems due to his rejecting the Lord and Davidito as his own, and was even considering marrying his childhood girlfriend, after all Dad had

offered him!

40 ONE MORNING SOON AFTERWARDS, PAPA MARCOS (CARLOS' FATHER) GREETED US AT OUR BACK GATE with a big sack of potatoes he had brought from his fields as a love gift for the Family. He was so shy, he didn't even want to come in; he just said, "This is for you all" with a sweet smile.

41. DAD CRIED WHEN HE HEARD ABOUT IT and explained, "Papa Marcos knows we are trying to help Carlos. That was his humble way of telling us thank you for trying to help his son."

42. MOMMY ALWAYS MADE SURE THAT DADDY DIDN'T READ THE MAIL BEFORE BREAKFAST TIME, or he might read some kind of disappointing news and be too sad to eat. That's why it was such a joy and victory for MO and Maria to see Davidito playing in the garden during their breakfast first thing in the morning. He always adds sunshine to our day!



"THE BANNER OF LOVE!"--15 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. 5/76 DFO-S26
--Chapter 29 of "Davidito".



1. ON YOUR MARK!...GET SET!...GO! We've had fun running races for a long time now, ever since he was at this toddler age and on. He's got such strong, cute little legs.--You just can't imagine his agility and how fast he can run from all that good exercise: running, football and climbing!



2. WHEN WALKING UP THE STAIRS, HE TRIES JUST ONE STEP AT A TIME, just like big people do, instead of putting two feet together on each step before taking the next step up, like most toddlers. And he always wants to put on his own cologne from the bottle, just like Daddy does.



3. A GERMAN MAN FRIEND OF OURS GAVE US A NICE AQUARIUM that we placed at low eye-level where Davidito can watch the fish and plants. Sweet Pedro, our FF Canarian disciple, also gave us a pretty little Canary bird that Daddy loved to hear sing during his brunch on the porch every afternoon. Feeding our two new pets gave Davidito a little responsibility to be faithful in every day.

4. ON HIS FIRST EXPERIENCE AT



THE PARK PLAYGROUND in town David-his eye, as if to say, "And ito was very, very timid at first there's no horse!" and only watched the other kids play while he held onto me and clutched his ball in his other hand. All the equipment was so big for him I just let him explore each slide or swing or seesaw all on his own.

5. FINALLY HE KICKED HIS BALL AROUND real cute and watched the older boys play ball too. He imitated how the big boys set the ball on the ground, took several steps backwards, got a good running start, then kicked the ball real hard!

6. I TOLD DAVIDITO BEFORE WE LEFT THAT WE WERE GOING TO THE PARK TO RIDE THE "HORSE", but much to our dismay, the coin-operated rides turned out to be a duck and a rabbit! When we approached the riding toys, he excitedly reached out to pet them. But when he looked up, his smile faded & he moved his hand in his little twisted signal very slowly as he looked at me, as if to say, "Hey, Sara! That's no horse!"



7. HE DECIDED RELUCTANTLY TO RIDE THE DUCK, although he never had anything more to do with the rabbit. And you know, from then on when we mentioned the riding toys in town, he would look at me out of the corner of



8. WHILE STILL AT THE PLAYGROUND, HE NOTICED A NEW GREEN TRICYCLE come riding into the park. The older little brute riding it kept jerking the tricycle away from Davidito, who was trying to admire it close up, until eventually the little boy tipped over frontways in his fury and landed right in the dirt!



9. DAVIDITO STOOPED DOWN TO HELP BRUSH THE DIRT OFF THE LITTLE BOY, then brushed the trike off too, when the "tuffy" jumped back up on his tricycle, proud and selfishly. I think Dito was actually intending to provision a ride on the tricycle and was just working his way up to the opportunity, but the little boy suddenly drove off in a huff!

10. LATER WHEN WE GOT HOME



FROM THE PARK, DITO SAW A PICTURE OF A TRICYCLE on his puzzle and immediately fell on his back on the ground and acted out the whole story for Mommy and Daddy of what had happened at the playground. He brushed dirt off his hands and pretended he was brushing dirt off the other little boy. We often wondered what it was going to be like when he'd begin to talk expressively!

11. ACTIVITIES: AFTER READING A BOOK ABOUT TELEPHONES, we made together a set of toy telephones, using cans and a string, so we could talk back and forth to one another from different rooms. Dito really showed a lot of interest, so the project was a success.

12. HE STILL ENJOYS HOLDING HIS PENCILS AND DRAWING LINES from left-to-right, or using a small blackboard and chalk. He also tried his best to sharpen pencils, and likes to take his coloured pencils in and out of the box more than use the pencil itself.

13. I PLANNED A SPECIAL PROJECT OF POLISHING HIS BLUE SHOES,

but once we got all set up, he picked up the tube of the dark blue polish and suddenly took a big bite out of it, and SPLAT! It squirted out all over everything--his teeth, hands, face, pants, the floor, the walls and me!

14. EVERYTHING WAS COVERED THICK WITH POLISH and it kept spreading every time we'd move around. Dito laughed and laughed. Well, his shoes never got it, but we did and we spent almost a whole hour just cleaning it up!



"Tonight I'm on rinse!"

15. TOGETHER WE MADE A FLAG FROM A CLOTH DIAPER; we just stapled it onto a big cane pole. It has a big red heart in the middle that says "Amor" and drawings of a truck, a ball, a turtle, and a dog on each of the four corners--all his "loves". He decided later he wanted to attach it to his feather duster instead of a cane pole, so we could wave it around while we play.

16. IT ENDED UP THAT THIS "BANNER OF LOVE" BECAME A GREAT WITNESS for months afterwards to all of our friends who came by the house. It was flying high above the garden house so everyone who came saw it and commented on it. Some of our friends at the nightclub when FFing at night would chant, "May the Family of Love's Banner of Love keep flying high, and never fall!"

17. IT WAS BEAUTIFUL, SUNNY, SUMMERY WEATHER IN TENERIFE. We used to love to pick lemons off our trees in the garden and wash them real good so Davidito could carry them in a bag to the village and give them to the village families and friends.



18. IN RETURN, ONE SWEET FARMER'S FAMILY INVITED US IN FOR SNACK and let us pet their white doves and baby rabbits. Davidito found a tray of bananas in their kitchen and sat down to help himself!

19. ONE MORNING DURING OUR TODDLER "SCHOOLTIME", HE WAS VERY INTERESTED IN THE TALK-ABOUT CLOTHES BOOK BY LADYBIRD. After I told him a story along with the pictures, he'd then explain the story back to me with all his motions, grunts and hand signals. He imitated a woman hand-sewing by picking his little fingers

into the palm of his other hand. He especially liked the picture of the sewing machine and all the sewing equipment.



20. NEXT WE WENT DOWNSTAIRS WHERE "SALLY THE SEAMSTRESS" HAD HER SEWING MACHINE all set up and she explained about the thread, sewing notions and patterns to Davidito, along with showing the pictures in his book. She would say, "No! You can't touch that!" and Dito would emphatically shake his head "no" like she did. Then she'd say, "But you may look at it". He would stretch his neck forward and open his big eyes and stare right into the sewing box so dramatically!

21. DAVIDITO COULD WORK VERY WELL WITH SIMPLE WOODEN PUZZLES, including one with four geometric shapes. He still loved pouring rice, lentils, or even his own juice at snacktime, and he even



liked making a mistake so he could either sweep or wipe it up all by himself!

22. HE HELPED ALFRED CLEAN THE WINDOWS, and every morning first thing, when he gets up with Dave and Sally, he helps Dave carry the waste baskets filled with paper into the living room to be burned in the fireplace.



23. BEHAVIOUR AND DISCIPLINE: LATELY HE LIKES TO CARRY LOTS AND LOTS OF THINGS IN HIS ARMS, almost like it's his security. (I wondered if it could be a reaction to my holding the newborn baby?) Once he tried to climb into Daddy's arms but he had too many toys in his hands, and Daddy said, "Now how am I going to hold you when your hands are so full?" So Davidito dropped a few toys, then decided to pick them all up again and backed up into Daddy's arms so he could be carried from the waist!

24. DAVIDITO HAS ALSO BEEN

MORE ATTACHED TO HIS STUFFED BLUEBEAR, and carries around his pacifier, which he usually just keeps in his bed but doesn't even use any more. We noticed sometimes in the morning he'd hug and rock "Bluebear" in his arms or hold him closely on his shoulder, like I do the baby. He also wants to be held in our arms a lot more.

25. A COUPLE OF TIMES HE'S PULLED ME AWAY WHEN I WAS NURSING THE BABY, so we had to explain to him that she was eating, and that's why I was cuddling her so close. Oh my! He's really jealous!

26. BUT ON THE OTHER HAND, HE'S VERY PROUD TO HAVE HIS OWN BABY IN THE HOUSE TOO. When we would take a walk in the village with the baby in the pram, Davidito would stop the people with his hand and point to the baby,



Walking with Sally & my baby!

then point to himself as if to say, "Take a look at my baby!"

27. MOMMY AND DADDY SAID THAT THE LORD GIVES SPECIAL GRACE TO DAVIDITO to be such a good boy. Mommy also warned me that he should be spanked for outright temper tantrums and Daddy said to be sure to give him what he needs when being disobedient!

28. I BELIEVE THAT ONE REASON WHY DITO IS SUCH A GOOD BOY IS BECAUSE HE GOT THE SPANKINGS HE REALLY NEEDED at the times he was most badly-behaved, and that was during this 13-15 month old toddler stage. Sometimes it took several slaps on the hand to get our point across, but he got through his stubborn stages of throwing things and disobedience in only a couple of months' time, praise the Lord. Love never fails, even when it's dealt in "Lashes of Love":



29. MOMMY AGAIN STRESSED TO ME THE IMPORTANCE OF REDEMING THE TIME EACH DAY IN TEACHING DAVIDITO, especially at his most attentive moments, which seem to be in the morning after breakfast. He would often sit for toddler "schooltime" for about two hours, colouring, sorting buttons, etc.,

and we would always read a Bible story and several books daily. Because I needed to take this time for the most important responsibility of teaching Davidito, I prayed and decided to stop nursing Davidito and gradually started her on fortified bottle feeds, so to avoid jealous conflicts with Dito and to give him my undivided attention.

30. IN MID-MAY '76, ALFRED AND I TOOK THE BABY DAVIDITO TO THE NEIGHBOURING ISLAND OF GRAN CANARIAS to renew our passports. While there, we stayed with the local Home with a very precious family who didn't know who we were or where we came from, but yet were very hospitable to us and our needs. God Bless them!

31. WE TOOK THEM FFING A COUPLE OF NIGHTS IN A ROW and helped pioneer a new club that they frequented for months afterwards. Little did they know "who" would be so turned on to hear our report of how obedient and loving they were towards the Letters of our Shepherd!--Now they know!



32. EXCURSIONS: WE HAD AN ALL-

DAY EXCURSION WITH COLOMBIAN CREPE, DAVE AND BEVERLY AT THE PORT and beach in Santa Cruz. We saw the International Racing Sailboats docked at the port and after our play at the white sands beach, we sat at a seaside cafe for lunch. Davidito laughed and laughed when a big gust of wind blew sand all over our food and



almost ruined the meal!

33. ONE AFTERNOON ALFRED, DAVIDITO AND I PACKED UP A LUNCH, the ball and the "Banner of Love" and walked to the nearby potato fields for a picnic.



34. ONE EVENING AT THE LOCAL BAR IN THE VILLAGE WE SHOWED HOME MOVIES we'd taken of the Durazno village summer fiesta. Our village neighbours always appreciated seeing these movies time and again. They'd serve us Canarian-style dinner and set us at the Guest of Honour table each time we showed the films. Such precious, hospitable people.

35. ANOTHER EVENING MOMMY AND DADDY INVITED DAVE AND DAVIDITO TO TAKE A WALK with them down the main boardwalk by the sea. A stranger offered him some cookies, so Dito later fed them to the stray dogs and he even shook some friendly strangers' hands along the way.



36. AND ONE NIGHT DADDY TOOK US ALL DANCING AT OUR FF SPOT, THE COLOMBIAN CLUB, EVEN DAVIDITO! He was real happy to dance on his own to the band music until a complete stranger picked him up



37. HE EVEN ENJOYED SIPPING SCREWDRIVERS and ran to give Mommy the cherry from his drink when she was dancing on the floor with a friend! The band sang a song with Davidito's name in it, and when they sang "Adios!" he waved to them, and danced in our arms 'til he fell asleep! XXX!



and scared him. Alfred and I danced with him, and then Mommy & Daddy introduced him to friends.



"TESTIMONY PRAYERS"--16 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. 6/76 DFO S-27
--Chapter 30 of "Davidito".

1. TIME WITH MOMMY & DADDY: One beautiful sunny morning Daddy showed Davidito and me three little fledglings cuddled up on a tree branch just outside Mommy and Daddy's window.--So cute!-- Some of MO's little birdies!

2. DAVIDITO HEARD MOMMY SAY THAT SHE WOULD LIKE SOME CHOCOLATE MILK like he had, so he immediately motioned for the chocolate tin of powder so he could make it for her, just as he had done for himself. He scooped out a big spoonful and stirred it in all by himself--so proud that Mommy was watching. He was just thrilled that he had made Mommy's snack!



"I like Daddy's snack too."

3. DADDY WARNED US that children should never put matches in their mouth because the phosphorous head is very poisonous and can make them very sick!

4. ONE MORNING AT BREAKFAST HE "WHINED" FOR A DRINK, but when I

gave him his cup, he suddenly put his hands over his face! I wondered, "Now, what's that for?", because he uses so many hand signals I have to interpret what he is trying to say. Then I remembered that we hadn't prayed yet and he was closing his eyes to begin the prayer.

5. USUALLY WHEN I SAY, "LET'S PRAY" HE REACHES OUT TO HOLD OUR HANDS. And if I say, "Close your eyes", he releases his handhold to cover his eyes with the back of his hands. Daddy said, "Whoever said you have to close your eyes to pray, anyway?!" So we just let him pray however he wants to now!

6. HE FIGURED OUT HOW TO SOFTEN HIS SANDWICH made of hard bread by letting the garden faucet drip on it first. Daddy said, "Now that's what I call smart!!" He likes the Spanish way of dipping his cracker into milk or juice before eating too.

7. BEHAVIOUR AND DISCIPLINE: HE'S BEEN TEETHING AGAIN LATELY --his jaws are puffy and he won't eat certain foods. When we ask him what's wrong, he points to his jaw to show us where it hurts.



8. HE'S BEEN VERY, VERY TIMID TOWARDS PEOPLE LATELY, even those whom he knows well. He'll turn his head away from friends and hide behind me. (Davidito soon got over this stage because we didn't try to push him out in front of people.)

9. WHEN HE SCREAMS AND CRIES DUE TO A TEMPER TANTRUM, I take him by the hand into another room and spank the back of his legs right away now, instead of warning him first. He has really been testing us lately. He tries to break all the "rules" and then act totally innocent when we spank him for it.



10. AFTER A SPANK AND PRAYER, HE ALWAYS GOES RIGHT TO HIS BED FOR COMFORT and lies there still with Bluebear and his pacifier. He'll pop up happy again in about ten minutes, but he really holds a grudge and doesn't seem to "like" me after I spank him.

290

Aquarians never forget!!

11. WHEN HE BEGINS TO THROW A FIT AND I WARN HIM WITH A SHARP "DAVID!", he immediately joins his hands like he wants to pray and he reaches for a kiss, just as if he has already repented and doesn't need a spanking! When I do have to spank him, he really cries hard and tries to pull away and never calms down to victory until we begin to pray. As soon as I ask, "Are you sorry?", he folds his hands to pray and stops crying immediately, because he knows it will soon be over and that the Lord is going to forgive him.

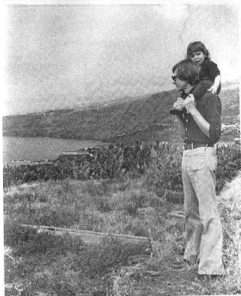
12. DAVIDITO BECAME VERY IRRITATED AND WORRIED WHEN HE SAW TWO LITTLE BLONDE GIRLS RETURN FOR A VISIT in our garden today. He was very whiny and shy towards all the guests and I couldn't figure out if he was tired or what. All day he wanted to play inside the house instead of outside in the garden with them, and avoided being around them all he could. He was temperamental when we even got close to them. He gathered up all his garden toys and carried them away in his arms so they couldn't touch them.

13. LATER DADDY SAID HE FELT SOMETHING STRANGE ABOUT ONE CHILD TOO, and he didn't want Dito around certain other problem children because they may carry a strange spirit. He said that problem children are a result of problem parents!

14. IT AMAZES ME HOW TUNED IN DAVIDITO CAN BE to the Spirit because he is always in tune with Dad and reacts to spiritual things quicker than I do!

15. DAVIDITO GETS SO EXCITED that he's almost scared at big

noises, or when the doorbell rings--something he went through once before. He thinks it's going to be the oilman in a great big oil truck and he can hardly wait to get out to see the big truck drive down the dirt road!



16. PLAY & PROGRESS: DAVE WENT WITH US ON A LONG THREE-HOUR WALK through the nearby country roads. Our purpose was to watch some construction machines building a big road and to see all the farms, animals, irrigation, banana trees, etc. We really learned a lot. For the first time he drank orange juice from a soft drink bottle in a little bar.

17. DAVIDITO WANTED TO USE THE VACUUM CLEANER one day so I said, "OK, go start it up." Of course, I thought he'd pretend to use it because he loves machinery so, but he went and looked under the sofa to make sure the vacuum cleaner was plugged in, then went to turn the light switch on, which turns the machine on! Then he picked up the long vacuum

pole and began to vacuum the rug!
18. AT THE PARK PLAYGROUND, A LITTLE GIRL TOLD US THE RIDING DUCK WAS BROKEN. So we prayed for the broken duck and, of course, the Lord couldn't disappoint the faith of this little one--so we got two little miracle rides. It worked!--for five pesetas and a testimony prayer, hallelujah!

19. WHEN 16 MONTHS OLD, DAVIDITO WILLINGLY GAVE UP SLEEPING WITH HIS PACIFIER and little stuffed Bluebear. I had tried before to abruptly break children from their attachment to sleeping with toys in their bed, but letting him forsake these toys at his own rate was a much easier process for both of us, because it was his own idea. He didn't seem to suffer from it in any way whatsoever, thank the Lord. Davidito began sleeping with Alfred and me in our room again when about 17 months old.

20. ALFRED GOT HIM A REALLY



"Oh, Sally, it feels good..."

291



"...but I'm...not...tired..."

"NEAT" KITE with a picture of an eagle on it. It took Dave, Alfredo, Carlos Sailor (our fish and friend), Davidito, and of course "Daddy the Director" to get the kite into the air, and it even stayed up for about an hour.

21. AT FIRST DAVIDITO WAS REAL WORRIED THAT WE WERE "THROWING THE KITE AWAY", so I had to get a picture book and show him a kite flies up through the air and is attached to a string so it does not fly away. It always helps him to see how things work and have things explained fully to him so he'll understand it. He is simply not content and won't stop worrying about something unless he is reasoned with; then he'll understand and cooperate very well.

22. WE LOST THE KITE LATER IN A BIG GUST OF WIND, so we prayed that a little boy who was more needy would find it. And guess what?: Davidito spotted it several days later real far away, flying high above the road through the banana fields, thank You, Jesus!

23. ACTIVITIES: ONE DAY WE MADE BISCUITS FOR EVERYONE by following a simple picture recipe



in one of his little books. Dito stirred in the wheat flour and other ingredients by himself, and as usual tried to eat the batter. Sally and I showed him the biscuits in the oven several times, but he was extremely cautious of the heat. He did learn, however, what the oven was for and loved sharing his biscuits with everyone for snack.

24. ANOTHER TIME WE MADE A LITTLE TENT by hanging a sheet over the outside clothesline and securing with rocks. We got all settled inside together, then he motioned me to follow him into his bedroom, and there he gathered all of his little stuffed animal friends to join us in our tent.



25. HE CAN RECOGNISE VERY WELL THE COLOURS red, yellow, and blue. We ask him what noises certain

animals make: cat, horse, cow, etc. One time when Mommy asked him what a bird says, he pointed outside and cupped his hand to his ear to encourage us to listen to the Canary bird chirping outside on the porch.

26. HE'S BEEN HELPING US CLEAN THE HOUSE lately with little projects, such as vacuuming, doing handwash and kitchen cleanup. He also likes to fill the water-can to help Dave water the garden.

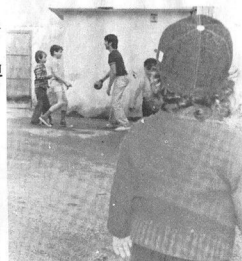


"Need some help, Maria Jose?"

27. EVERY MORNING IN THE GARDEN, HE LIKES TO PAT THE DAISIES, just a little love pat, even with the bees on top! He's not at all afraid of them so Daddy says we shouldn't teach him to be. The reason why he doesn't get stung is because the bees know he isn't afraid, so they're not afraid of him! He also loves to look through his own photo book and "coo" and talk about his own adventures, and he'll recall the stories for visitors too.

28. WE MAKE OUR OWN SIMPLE LITTLE PUZZLES by cutting out a full-page picture from a magazine and pasting it on cardboard, then she cuts it into three basic shapes. We play out in the banana fields together for about a half hour in complete silence--

just a little time to stop, look and listen and to enjoy the beautiful sun and sounds.



"I'm learning my soccer tricks from the big boys!"

29. OUR VILLAGE FRIENDS: IT'S A FACT THAT HE UNDERSTANDS SPANISH PERFECTLY because he'll obey exactly what the village people ask him to do. "Put down the ball, kick it, give me this, where's the dog", etc.

30. DAVIDITO REALLY LIKED A CERTAIN LITTLE TEN-MONTH OLD BABY GIRL IN THE VILLAGE. She's really a pitiful, thin, dirty little barefoot baby whose parents run the local bar here. Dito always wants to stop in and see her there caged-up in her playpen or stroller all day, and pats her on the head and hugs her real tight and shares his toys with her-- something he hardly ever does with any children. He must know and she needs a lot of prayer and love and encouragement.

31. HE EVEN TRIES TO "TALK" TO HER by tapping her on the shoulder and pointing down the



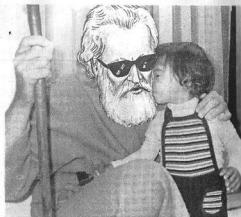
road toward our house, grunting his little sounds. I think he's trying to tell her that he has a little baby girl in his house too.

32. HER MOMMY TOLD ME THAT THE LITTLE GIRL NEVER SLEEPS AT NIGHT. She'd not slept at all for three or four days because her older brother, three and a half, hit her real hard in her sleep and scared her so that now she is afraid to sleep at all! Her mother was very worried and wanted to take her to a psychiatrist, but of course, they didn't have the money.

33. I TOLD HER THAT FEAR IS THE OPPOSITE OF FAITH AND THAT WE

MUST PRAY FOR HER, and in desperation she allowed Davidito and I to lay hands on the little girl. We prayed aloud in Spanish that she'd have a peaceful sleep, and that God would protect her by His Holy Spirit.

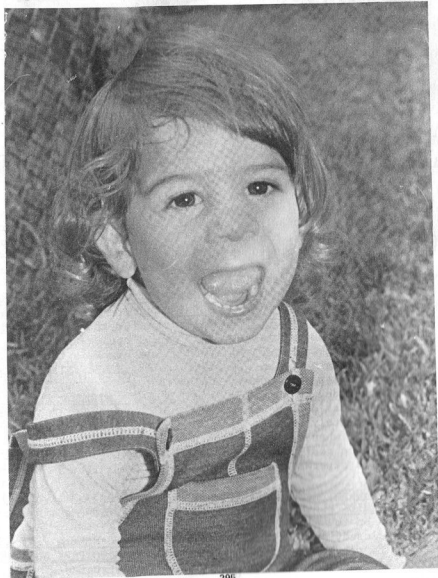
34. THE STORY ENDS TWO DAYS LATER WHEN WE STOPPED BY TO SEE THEM AGAIN at the little bar. The mother at that very moment was testifying to two Jehovah's Witnesses that her little girl had been prayed for and completely cured of a sleeping problem, because Davidito and I had laid hands on her child and prayed, according to the Bible! She said, "Their father is a man of God! They prayed for my baby and she's healed!" Praise the Lord!



THE STORY OF LAZARUS!

DFD
5-28

Chapter 31 of "Davidito" - by Sara Davidito





Dito & Dave



"Alfred and I built a big city that almost covered the floor with blocks, boxes, chess pieces and lots of things!"

1. LITTLE DAVID CAN CLIMB INTO THE SEAT OF THE BACKYARD MERRY-GO-ROUND ALL BY HIMSELF. As we were riding round and round, an orange fell right off the tree above him and bumped him in the head! He motioned for me to stop, climbed down off the seat, and picked up the orange, then literally marched into the kitchen and motioned for his high chair because he wanted to eat it for snack!

2. ONE NIGHT HE RAN RIGHT INTO THE GLASS DOOR, because it's usually open during the day, and oh! was he embarrassed! Then "boom!"--when anxious to show us the moon outside, he bumped hard into the glass door again, and was so completely humiliated, especially when we laughed about it, that he really pouted for a few hours afterwards. Poor thing!

3. DADDY SUGGESTED THAT ALFRED PUT UP SOME THICK BLACK TAPE to mark a big X on the glass pane when it is closed, just at Dito's eye level, to prevent the accident from happening again.

4. ONE EVENING, DAVIDITO WENT INTO THE LITTLE LINEN ROOM TO PLAY WITH THE BIG WOODEN "GADGET BOARD" that is kept there. (See pg. 8, chapter 22 of Dito story.) Just as I walked out of the room, I suddenly heard the door slam shut behind me and he began whining.

5. I TRIED TO OPEN THE DOOR TO GET IN, but the gadget board had fallen down so that it blocked the door. I could just see in through the crack in the door that the board had fallen on top of Davidito!

6. IT WAS A MIRACLE THAT HE WASN'T HURT OR CAUGHT ON IT somehow and that he didn't panic, but he was crying very hard and I couldn't get in to help him! Worst of all was that it was the first time ever we had been left home by ourselves.--Everyone else was out at a Family meeting at another house.

7. I TRIED TO KEEP A VERY CALM VOICE AND BEGAN TO PRAY ALOUD FOR HIM. Then I instructed him to

crawl out from under the heavy board, which he did, and I heard it hit the ground.

8. DAVIDITO CAME TO THE DOOR AND TRIED TO OPEN IT, but now, with the board on the floor behind the door, he could not get it open more than three or four inches. He began to cry hard again, so I prayed aloud for Jesus to help us and to calm him down.

9. HE WAS SO ADORABLE WITH HIS HANDS FOLDED IN PRAYER AND TEARS STREAMING DOWN HIS FACE behind that little crack in the door! I almost cried myself, but the prayer actually calmed him and he kept full of faith. It sure is a tremendous blessing that he is so, so smart, because not many 17-month-old toddlers could understand verbal instructions or prayer at a time like this!

10. NEXT I HAD TO INSTRUCT HIM HOW TO SQUEEZE OUT THE VERY SMALL SPACE IN THE DOOR. After I rammed open the door as much as I could without breaking it, he obeyed by turning his face to the side and stepped sideways to squeeze through the tight space in the door, then finally made it through victoriously. Hallelujah!

11. WHAT AN EXPERIENCE AND A BIG LESSON THAT WE SHOULD NEVER BE LEFT ALONE AT HOME with just a child and one adult. And Dad made sure that we wired the "gadget board" close against the wall to prevent such accidents from happening again!

12. HE STILL LOVES TO DANCE TO ANY RHYTHM HE HEARS! When the song "Age of Aquarius" came on the tape recorder, he dramatically crossed his arms over in front of him, then slowly brought them out to the side and up into

the air in a big circle, then swayed back and forth to the music, praising the Lord! It's almost even "spooky" to see him do such psychic things like that!

13. HE'S BEEN VERY FOND OF WINE LATELY and goes from person to person to take a sip from each glass after dinner. He's really enjoyed playing with his little wooden Brio train set and is learning how to attach the cars at the magnetic ends all by himself.



14. SALLY AND DAVE WERE SO SURPRISED WHEN THEY TOOK DAVIDITO ON A WALK AND HE SUDDENLY BACKED UP AGAINST THE WALL on the sidewalk when a car passed by. He hears cars coming from a far distance and always stands clear of them, right up against the wall, until they are completely out of sight. Daddy says that he is really glad he has learned to be a little afraid of cars, because he will be more cautious and careful of them that way.

15. SWIMMING: HE'S MADE SOME TREMENDOUS PROGRESS THIS MONTH WITH DAILY SWIMMING LESSONS in the pool. He doesn't like to use the inflatable plastic swimming ring, and Daddy says it's not

even safe for children! More kids drown in America every year by using little swimming inner tubes and swimming aids than children who don't use them, because they easily tip upside down in them and drown because they can't get their balance to come back up again.



16. DITO CAN NOW JUMP OFF THE SIDE OF THE POOL hand-in-hand with Alfred into the shallow end, and bob right back up again, holding his own breath! When standing on the steps, he will put his whole face underwater and pick up the water hose, or blow bubbles with eyes open under the water.

17. I'VE BEEN TEACHING HIM TO SIT ON THE SHALLOW STEPS AT WAIST WATER-LEVEL and stroke with his tightly-closed hands like paddles. He enjoys most of all to swim on his tummy when being held by his sides, and once he gets close to the steps we can let go so that he will actually pull himself up to the steps with one or two strong strokes until he can grasp

the steps for himself.

18. FAMILY VISITS: ALFRED, DITO AND I VISITED "DADDY" CARLOS' HOME to see his sister Conchi's new little baby. We brought them gifts from Dad and Maria and found that the family had truly been going through some big problems and crises in their lives, just as the Lord had said they would. As we were leaving, I said to Dito, "Say good-bye to your little baby cousins!" and he turned and waved to them Spanish-style and said, "Adios!"

19. PROGRESS AND ACTIVITIES: DITO WAS LEARNING TO POTTY DURING THIS TIME. He was also learning to speak his first few words, but mostly jabbering in his own little way. Daddy says he looks just like a chimpanzee when he smiles with such a big mouthful of teeth. He could easily pass for a three-year-old with so many teeth!



20. SEVERAL TIMES WE VISITED THE PUERTO DE LA CRUZ CARNIVAL

with other Family members, Timothy and Cornia Concerned and their children. We had prayerfully considered whether we should put the kids on the rides because the spirit was quite confusing at the carnival grounds, but David-ito proved to be a real trooper and showed no fear whatsoever.



21. ON THE CAROUSEL HE SAT IN THE BIG FIRE ENGINE, and much to our amazement, he wanted to ride the airplane that goes up and down, high above our heads. He stopped and watched the bumper cars a while, but got a little disgusted at their brutality. When the marching band began to play, he began boldly marching along in the central plaza to the music.

22. WHEN HE IS FINISHED EATING AT THE TABLE HE LIKES TO CLIMB DOWN from his chair and take his own plate and bib to the kitchen and place them on the counter. He takes every responsibility so seriously.

23. ONE SUNNY MORNING WE HAD A TYPE OF "SCAVENGER HUNT". We cut out pictures from a coloring book or things we could find in the yard: a leaf, a red flower, a violet, a ball, a yellow weed and a pear, then pasted the pictures on cardboard and went out to find them, and put them into a bag.



24. I WASN'T SURE AT FIRST IF HE UNDERSTOOD MY INSTRUCTIONS, but right away he spotted a green leaf, just like in one of the pictures, and picked it up to "awe" over it while showing it to me. We'd X off the things on the card as we found them.

25. HE MISTOOK A RED LEAF FOR A RED FLOWER, and when I explained the difference, he didn't try to keep the leaf, but was determined to find the red flower. He went into the kitchen to find the pear, last of all, then ate it for snack for his little reward!

26. PETS: WE VISITED A LITTLE PET SHOP IN OROTAVA when out shopping, and for a big surprise for everyone I brought home a little baby duck in a sack. Even David-ito didn't know I had brought the duck home, and I wasn't quite sure of the reaction, since we hadn't asked permission first.



Four cars in hand at once!



WERE GREAT FUN to watch swim and play with. But a few weeks later when running in the yard, Davidito fell on top of one of the little ducks and nearly killed it!

30. AT FIRST HE WAS VERY WORRIED ABOUT IT AND RAN INTO THE HOUSE TO GET DADDY to come out and help him, begging with his hands folded for Daddy to pray for the little duck. He tumbled on the floor and pointed to himself, then to the garden to show everyone what had happened.

31. OUTSIDE, WE COVERED THE LITTLE DUCK WITH A POTATO SKIN in case he was in shock, and it was too pitiful watching him shake, lying on the ground, and realise that he was dying. Davidito was really worried, especially when he saw me begin to cry.

32. WE LAID HANDS WITH DADDY AND SALLY ON THE NOW STILL LITTLE DUCK TO PRAY FOR HIM, and almost instantly he began to move, and within minutes was trying to get back up on his feet! He was healed!

33. THE LITTLE DUCK WAS THEN

CHRISTENED "LAZARUS", and this story made quite a testimony to our friends and visitors of how the Lord healed the duck through our prayers. And of course Dito had all the hand motions and grunts and signals to explain the testimony to everyone!

34. "BOY, THAT WAS A DEAD DUCK FOR SURE, IF I EVER SAW ONE!" Daddy said. "It sure must have been your faith that he was healed, girls, because he was sure dead! Your hands have the faithful healing touch!"

35. I KNEW THE DUCK WAS REALLY A "GONER" TOO, BUT I JUST COULDN'T BELIEVE THAT THE LORD WOULD LET THAT LITTLE DUCK DIE RIGHT BEFORE DAVIDITO'S EYES. We knew the Lord just had to raise Lazarus up for Davidito's sake, and I believe this experience will leave a lasting impression on not only Davidito, but the rest of us who witnessed it. PTL!

36. SEX!: LITTLE DAVID STOOD WATCHING THROUGH THE POOL FENCE AS A COUPLE MADE LOVE IN THE WATER. He imitated every motion by wiggling his bottom and his right hand up and down, then went into the house to show Mommy the story of how to goose a girl!

37. HE'S STILL JEALOUS WHEN ALFRED AND I LOVE UP--Daddy says he has been in love with me since the beginning! When he saw he wasn't getting our fulltime attention because we were "busy" in bed, he left the room and hid under the dining room table to pout. He knew that if he hid, we would have to stop and find him, but oh! He wouldn't forgive us for our behaviour for several hours afterwards!

38. HE FINALLY FOUND SOMETHING HE THINKS THE BABY IS GOOD FOR.--



He climbs up on the bed when she's propped there on a pillow and crawls right on top of her and begins hunching away!--They both love it, really! Even when he sees a picture of her in his photo book, he'll begin hunching on the side of the couch, and he'll keep his finger stuck in the place where her photos are in the book, so he can keep turning back to it and smile, and pump away!

39. AS SALLY WAS LYING ON HER BACK IN BED about to read him a book, Davidito crawled right on top of her and gave her a big kiss right on the mouth, then began to wiggle around on her and laugh!

40. MOMMY AND DADDY JUST DIDN'T BELIEVE US UNTIL THEY WATCHED FOR THEMSELVES ONE TIME: He climbed on top of Davidita lying on the couch and began banging away again with a big smile!

Daddy stood there, at first a bit

awed, then felt Dito's little penie and said, "I never would have believed it if I didn't feel cause Sara can really spank!" how hard he really is!"

widened eyes, as if to tell her, "Hey, you better stop crying, he's how hard he really is!"



"I like pussies!"

41. DITO CALLS THE BABY "BABA", so that name has stuck with her since. Because he is "enjoying" her now, he'll sometimes try to get her out of trouble: When she begins to cry real hard, he'll run over to her and tap her on the shoulder, then fold his hands and nod his head with those big

42. WHEN SITTING IN HIS HIGH CHAIR, HE OFTENTIMES REACHES OUT AND PULLS DOWN MY BIKINI BOTTOM in front to see what's inside. One day he decided to try it on one of our Spanish sisters Belen, and when she acted quite surprised, he blew her a sweet kiss with a real big cute smile!!



1. PLAY AND PROGRESS: DAVIDITO AND ALFRED PLAY THE CUTEST GAME TOGETHER, as well as a very coordinated one. Alfred shakes his head "no" and Davidito does a "yes" nod. Then Alfred switches quickly to a "yes" and Davidito will switch just as quick to nodding "no". When they get going really fast Davidito's head goes 'round in a circle because he's so quick to change directions!

ly straight face! As soon as he had walked past the people about 30 meters, he turned around with a big laugh and clapped his hands like it was a big joke on everyone, then ran off down the street!



3. ONE NIGHT DADDY SAID, "ALFRED, WHAT'S ON TV?". Alfred replied, "Nothing, only football." Davidito immediately ran to the TV and began banging on it, trying to turn it on. As soon as we turned it on, he sat down right in front of it to watch the football game; then he began to partake in the action!

4. HE'D JUMP UP AND RUN AROUND IN A CIRCLE and pretend he was kicking the ball. He even fell down and jumped back up again like he was right in the game, then he sat back down and continued watching!

2. WHEN WE TOOK A WALK TO A NEARBY VILLAGE, DITO NOTICED SOME LITTLE BOYS gathered on the corner watching us. He suddenly turned around and began to walk backwards, even downhill and around the curved sidewalk while the people watching us were laughing at him; yet he kept a perfect-

5. ANOTHER NIGHT DADDY SAID, "HE'S ALREADY RUNNING THE HOUSE!" Davidito immediately began running all around the place in circles to prove the point.--Ha ha!

6. ONCE, DAVE SAID, "HEY, DAVIDITO, YOU'RE DRESSED JUST LIKE ME!" Then Dito pointed to Dave's blue shirt then to his OWN blue shirt; to Dave's blue pants, then to his blue pants; to Dave's dark shoes and then to his OWN dark shoes--all before Dave had shown the similarities to Davidito!

7. ONE DAY I NOTICED HIM STANDING IN THE GARDEN WITH HIS HAND TO HIS NOSE, making small circular motions with his little finger pointing into the air. He'd look at me very seriously, then look back to his finger, as if he was playing a dramatic game of charades. I just couldn't imagine what he was trying to do, until he got even closer to the plants and I noticed that he was watching a spider build his web, spinning round and round!

8. HE'S REALLY PROUD OF HIS



Learning to drink from a bottle--"see my bandaid?"

LITTLE BOY "BATTLE WOUND"--he scraped his knee on the dirt road yesterday. I put a bandaid on the wound and he was showing it to everyone. It looks so funny because it's light "flesh-coloured" next to his dark brown skin.

9. DADDY SAID HE WAS NEVER MUCH IN FAVOUR OF LITTLE BOYS WEARING SHORT PANTS because they can easily scratch themselves in the dirt and get infected wounds. Within several days, we noticed his scraped wound was not properly healing so we kept an anti-bacterial creme on it, uncovered and out of the water, 'til it finally healed, TYJ!

10. DAVIDITO COULD SAY ABOUT TEN WORDS IN SPANISH AND TEN DIFFERENT WORDS IN ENGLISH AT 17 MONTHS OLD, and used both languages interchangeably.

11. SCHOOL TIME: HE KNOWS HOW TO HOLD A PEN WELL in his right hand to scribble and "write" on paper. He also knows that he can only hold a pen when he is going to use it on paper, and nothing else!

12. HE HAS RECOGNISED SEVERAL SIGHT-READING WORDS BY NOW, such as Mommy, hand, foot, and car.



When I presented two cards, "nose" and "foot", and asked that he show me the word "nose", he got up on all fours, with his rump in the air, and with his nose pointed to the right word-card! Ha ha!

13. ONE UNUSUAL DAY WE HAD SCHOOL FOR 2½ HOURS because we read and discussed together several good books! He was very interested in pictures of birds popping out of eggs and learning what their beaks are used for.

14. NEXT, WE HAD A BIBLE STORY AND FLANNELGRAPH; then we painted with watercolours for 30 minutes. He likes to see the paint swirl into colours in the water and on the paper, but he doesn't like me to show him how to put the brush into the paintbox. He wants to do everything on his own, always!

15. FOR AN ART PROJECT, WE WADDED UP NEWSPAPER AND MADE PASTE from flour and water and made little eggs out of paper mache. He could spoon the paste onto strips of newspaper, then try to wrap them around and around in the shape of an egg. When dried, we painted them with water colours.



16. BIBLE TIME: STARTING AT 17 MONTHS, DAVIDITO LOVED HAVING

A BIBLE STORY AND FLANNELGRAPH AT LEAST ONCE EVERY DAY. I usually prepared the scenes and story during his nap so we could have Bible time together just after he woke up. Many times before bed at night, he insisted on dragging out the flannelgraph board, prop it up right side up, pull his little chair up close and sit down with folded hands ready to pray! Even when he is dead tired and yawning before bedtime, he seems to learn more and show more interest than any other time to the flannelgraphs.

17. DADDY SAID HE ALWAYS USED TO TEACH HIS KIDS BIBLE STORIES RIGHT BEFORE BED because they were the most interested then and benefited from a good time in the Word before sleeping. And since they sometimes don't want to go to bed, they look forward even more to that special Bible time together every night.



18. THE FIRST FLANNELGRAPH WE HAD TOGETHER WAS "THE STORY OF CREATION". When I asked Dito afterwards if he was happy that God had made the world, he praised the Lord with hands in the air and nodded a big "Yes!"

When I asked him what he liked

the most that God had made, he pointed at the picture of nude Eve over and over again, Ha!

19. THE WORD HAD SUCH A GOOD EFFECT ON HIM that first day that he excitedly ran up to kiss Daddy good morning, and was real good and affectionate all that day. Daddy said, "What's got into him!", and I answered, "He's in the Word."



Really expect a 1 1/2-year-old to understand all that?", and I thought about it and said, "Yes, this 1 1/2-year-old!"

22. OTHER FLANNELGRAPH STORIES INTRODUCED THIS MONTH were the series of "Jesus Walks on Water" and "Fishers of Men", told along with the Hamlyn Children's Bible. Once he knows the story, he really loves to put up the figures for himself on the board as I tell the story. It helps when teaching toddlers the Word to go over the Bible stories at least six or seven times before moving on to another one.



20. THE NEXT BIBLE FLANNELGRAPH WE HAD WAS THE STORY OF "BABY MOSES". After having it several times, for a special project one day we cut down daisy flowers and long grasses and wove them into the laundry basket, then we used his pee-pee doll to wrap up in a blanket like little baby Moses.

21. THEN WE FLOATED BABY MOSES IN OUR WOVEN BASKET in the swimming pool. Soon after it was launched and as I was telling him the story, the wind changed direction and brought the little baby right back to us, just like we were Pharaoh's daughter finding baby Moses! Dad said, "Do you

23. NEW BIBLE SONGS HE HAS LEARNED ARE, "The Wise Man Built His House Upon a Rock", "Be Careful Little Hands What You Do", and "I've Got the Joy, Joy, Joy". He wears a little red heart necklace that he can point to, like

his own heart, while he sings, "I've got the Joy down in my heart".

24. WE LIKE TO SING HIS LITTLE SONGS TOGETHER FOR OUR FAMILY DEVOTIONS, along with all the hand motions. Sometimes too, he requests to sing "Old McDonald Had a Farm" by starting the animal noises right in the middle of another song, Ha, ha!

25. PAPA MARCOS: ONE AFTERNOON SWEET PAPA MARCOS, DITO'S GRANDPA, CAME TO GIVE US SOME HELP IN THE GARDEN and spray our lemon trees. I noticed afterwards that Davidito was pulling on every string and rope with his teeth after watching Papa Marcos rip the long banana tree leaves with his teeth to make ropes for tying up loose tree branches. He really loves Papa Marcos!



26. SEVERAL DAYS LATER, PAPA MARCOS BROUGHT DAVIDITO A BIG POTATO SACK WITH A SURPRISE INSIDE!--two furry little grey rabbits! At first we tried to keep them in a big cage, but Daddy began to feel sorry for them and soon decided to let them free to hop and run in the garden. They were very friendly towards Davidito and he could feed them lettuce and food right out of his own little hands!



"Love Bunny, Mummy & me!"

27. SWIMMING! ON A RATHER COOL DAY, WE HADN'T PLANNED FOR HIM TO GO SWIMMING, UNTIL HE FELL INTO THE SWIMMING POOL, while playing inside the gate with a garden hose! Daddy was in the deep end there and caught Davidito just as he was coming up. He was real surprised, all dripping wet, and whined some, but then laughed and wanted to stay in to enjoy his swim with Daddy! Thank the Lord he is used to going underwater, so he was not afraid!

28. I HAVE LET GO OF HIM IN

THE WATER SEVERAL TIMES as he swims along with me holding him, and although he goes right under water, he holds his breath, keeps his eyes open and keeps swimming on his own for several strokes! Because he swims so often, he doesn't need to bathe, so his inside tub baths are almost never these summer months.

29. EXCURSIONS: WE WALKED TO THE BOTANICAL GARDENS ONE DAY WITH SPANISH SISTER MARIA JOSE AND BABY DAVIDA. When I started to take a picture of the baby, Davidito stood patiently beside me, but just after I'd count one-two-three to snap it, he'd quickly put his hand just over the lens of the camera so the picture wouldn't take! He has also been very jealous of the times Alfred and I have spent entertaining FF visitors and friends at the house.



30. ONE VERY HOT SUMMER AFTER-NOON, WE MADE A VISIT TO THE LITTLE LOCAL FIRE STATION. He sat in the driver seat of the big fire engine and wore an iron helmet. He loved inspecting the fire

truck, the rescue squad car, and an old antique jalopy parked there as well.



31. WE ALSO VISITED THE SANTA CRUZ AIRPORT, where he recognised all sorts of machines and things from his picture books. Alfred is tremendous at explaining the



mechanical terms and uses of things when on excursion or just pointing them out in picture books.



32. WE SAW LOTS OF BREEDING HOUSES FOR CANARY BIRDS at a nice local farmer's home. The man gave us an egg out of one of his bird's nests, since it was cold and not going to hatch. We took it home and put it in an old



sparrow's nest that Alfred pulled out of the vines in our trees. We put the egg and the nest into an opened shoe box and covered it all over in clear plastic. Davidito had to learn to handle the box very carefully so not to break the egg while observing it.



"--but this stuff's cold & messy!"

33. PERHAPS THE GREATEST FUN OF ALL WAS ATTENDING OUR LITTLE DURAZNO VILLAGE FIESTA that lasted several days and nights. We took movie films to show the village later of the races, contests and dances, and Little David always sat with the big Spanish boys during the activities!



34. DISCIPLINE: RIGHT AT THE HEIGHT OF A VERY MAD SCREAM, Sally said, "David! You sound just like a girl!", and Davidito immediately stopped at that insult and closed his mouth shut tight! When we tell him "no", he will still turn to the closest thing he can find and hit it, then look at us for our reaction.

35. HE USUALLY GETS AT LEAST ONE HAND SLAP A DAY FOR DISOBEDIENCE, but now we can usually just warn him once and he'll get the point, and so no longer needs as many bottom or hand spankings. He gets convicted very easily and is always really NOY when he is bad, as well as very embarrassed, but he can be very stubborn and rebellious when he wants to be, like any little child, and still gets a good swat on the leg or the bottom every once in a while!

JEWELS FROM DAD:

1. LADYBIRD BOOKS ARE RATHER GODLY IN SOME RESPECTS, BUT SOME OF THESE BOOKS ON DINOSAURS, UGH! They make all early forms of life look reptilian, like the 'ole Serpent himself! In other words, this is the Devil's way of saying we all came from reptiles before we were even "monkey's".

2. DINOSAURS ARE NOT PURELY IMAGINARY! They've found a few skeletons of dinosaurs like the brontosaurus frozen in the ice & others in the La Brea tar pits, along with sabertooth tigers. Monsters in the Bible were the behemoth, the mammoth elephant and leviathan, a dragon!

3. BUT ALL THESE REPTILIAN MONSTERS THEY SHOW IN DINOSAUR BOOKS HAVE NEVER BEEN FOUND! They're all man's imagination from the serpent family! It's like the Devil trying to take credit for being our forefather!

4. IF OUR CHILDREN HAVE BEEN PROPERLY TAUGHT by the time they are six and start system school, they should be sufficiently insulted against that junk. By the time my kids were 7 or 8 years old they could teach Daniel 7 to adults.

5. WHEN AARON WAS IN THE 9TH GRADE HE FOUGHT EVOLUTION LIES BY CHALLENGING THE TEACHER in front of his whole class! He was like Lieutenant Colombo on television. --He acted dumb when he was really quite smart. The school class backed him up, just as they did me when I stood up and challenged my teachers in school.

6. WE NEED TO PASS THE BASIC BELIEF CLASSES ON to our children, perhaps in simplified form.

7. ALL MY LIFE I TRIED TO SIMPLIFY THINGS, I tried to make my

tests in school so simple that everyone could pass them. Modern education's purpose is to make things complex. It's because it's by the author of confusion, Satan

* * *

8. THE SEVENTH DAY ADVENTIST CHILDREN'S PICTURE BOOKS ILLUSTRATE A VERY HANDSOME DEVIL. I have always imagined the Devil as a very charming good-looking but evil angel.--He was called Lucifer, "the angel of light".

* * *

9. THE WAY TO EXPLAIN TO A LITTLE CHILD WHAT THE SPIRIT WORLD IS LIKE is that it's just as if you are walking from indoors to outdoors. You just go through a door to get there. That's something easy that they can relate to, & that's just what it's like!

* * *

10. TRY TO CHOOSE THE GOOD AND ESCHEW THE EVIL when reading system baby books. You will find more simple truth about raising children and child psychology in the Book of Proverbs. Why not try it?

* * *

11. Always differentiate for the children between true and untrue stories.

* * *

12. Children know how to get attention--by being naughty!

* * *

13. IF THE CHILD DOESN'T WANT TO PRAY, have him follow along. They usually like to mimic and copy others.

* * *

14. IT'S VERY DIFFICULT TO DISAPPOINT A CHILD. That's why we have a Family of Love--because I couldn't disappoint Maria! She had such childlike faith in me, I couldn't fail her!

* * *

"NOW I AM 1!"--18 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. 7/76 DFO S-30
--Chapter 33 of "Davidito".

1. LEARNING ACTIVITIES: HE'S BEGINNING TO USE BOTH HANDS WHEN HE WORKS NOW, with modelling clay, guiding the shoestring



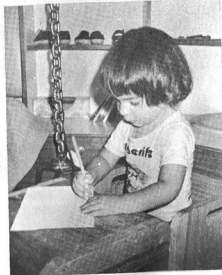
through a sewing block, and when working with tongs--opening and closing them to pick up small pieces of foam.

2. WE WASHED HIS AND THE BABY'S PLASTIC TOYS and disinfected them carefully while we talked about how the baby puts them into her mouth, so they must



be washed thoroughly. He scrubbed them really well, knowing he was doing it for the baby! Little David still enjoys very much washing the dishes with us and vacuuming the rugs.

3. BESIDES DRAWING STRAIGHT LINES FROM LEFT TO RIGHT ON HIS PAPER or little chalk board, he also can draw small or big circles on his paper, choosing out



a different coloured pencil for each figure he makes. He loves to look through a little glass prism at the coloured rainbow it refracts from inside.

4. AFTER SNACK TIME, WE PLANTED OUR THREE PLUM SEEDS IN THE FLOWER BOX in the garden. He dug the hole with a spade, put the seeds inside, then covered them up with soil and watered them. Then we prayed together that they would grow. The very next day, I found him outside with his spade trying to dig them



up again!

5. FOR A FUN ART PROJECT, WE DREW A PICTURE OF THE YARD ON A HUGE PIECE OF WRAPPING PAPER laid out on the floor. We glued objects onto the drawn pictures, such as a sunflower in the garden, his face cut out from a photo sitting in his little red car, added



little decal pictures of tomatoes in the garden for plants, and glued real leaves on the palm tree. We stayed busy for one whole hour on this mural, even with interruptions! I added a big word under familiar objects in the picture too, and posted it on the wall.

6. WE ALSO MADE A POSTER ABOUT "DAYTIME AND NIGHTTIME". We cut

out and glued from shiny paper shapes of the sun, moon and stars, then glued pictures under each sign to show what he does in the day and in the nighttime. He likes to put the glue on the back of the pictures and then turn them over and place them on the paper all by himself. I think he understood the concept of "morning and evening" from this little project.

7. I FREQUENTLY CUT OUT PICTURES HE CHOOSES FROM MAGAZINES AND CATALOGUES, since he likes to use the glue so much. I also like to use real photos of him on his own posters and books as much as possible; the more "personalised" the project, the more interest he shows!

8. FOR ANOTHER ART PROJECT, WE SCRUBBED A FEW POTATOES and stuck toothpicks into the back, adding four legs to make a porcupine. I wrote on a potato its Spanish word "papa" and set it on the shelf so he can learn to read the word by sight.

9. HE LOVES THE LITTLE FINGER GAME SONG, "Porcupines have prickly quills, don't go near their favourite hills, if you do you'll have bad luck, 'cuz you surely will get stuck!" (Dance all five open fingers as you sing.)

10. DAVIDITO AND ALFRED PUT UP A BIG SHLEK TENT TOGETHER in the back yard. Some of our friends spent the night in the tent afterwards, and it also came in handy as an extra love room! PTL!

11. ONE DAY DADDY CALLED FOR DAVIDITO TO COME OUT TO THE GARDEN HOUSE where he showed him a giant Egyptian moth nesting on the bamboo curtain, and explained to him all about moths.

12. IN THE CHILD DEVELOPMENT CHART, WE FOUND THAT FOR 18 MONTHS OLD HE IS QUITE ADVANCED mentally, which means physically too, in many ways. For example, he can walk or run on his tiptoes and sit cross-legged. He can also stand on one leg with arms outstretched for a long period of time, and carry large toys and objects about very easily.



Words on wall; books at 10 mos!

13. BOOKS, BOOKS, BOOKS!--IT SEEMS HE NEVER GETS HIS FILL! The majority of our "school" time is always spent looking through picture books and readers and discussing the things that he points out. Besides his little cars and a few puzzles, there are very few things he would prefer to play with or spend his time doing than looking at books.

14. WHEN YOU COMPARE THE PRICE OF GOOD, COLOURFUL, DURABLE CHILDREN'S BOOKS to that of many of the toys on the market today, they cannot compare in either educational value or durability and quality. Good books are so much more conducive to learning than even some of the cheap "educational" toys you can buy, and because they are lightweight, easily provisioned or donated, and usually last through several children, there is hardly anything more worthwhile for small

children, even at this young age of 1½ years and on!

15. OF COURSE, SOME TODDLER EDUCATIONAL TOYS HAVE SEVERAL LEARNING QUALITIES and reasonable prices that are worth your investment, such as coloured or wooden building blocks, shapes-in-slots box, and push-pull carry toys, such as a small sturdy wagon, truck or doll pram. When purchasing or making your toddler's toys, consider first their learning and safety values, durability and practicality for traveling along with you.



16. DAVIDITO AT 18 MONTHS ESPECIALLY LOVES TO LOOK AT BIG PICTURE DICTIONARIES WITH BUSY, DETAILED ACTION PICTURES of every subject of the alphabet. Even though some authors' illustrated books, such as Richard Scarry (by Collins) and Dr. Seuss, have animals depicted as people and are not realistic, they are full of colourfully-detailed fun and action scenes of real life work and play, which are sure to gain a little child's interest and increase his vocabulary and skills in telling stories on his own! Davidito always loved them, as well as most any kind of Children's Picture Book. We still use them even now, at nearly 4, to discuss in Spanish and increase

his vocabulary!

17. HE ALSO ENJOYS VERY MUCH LOOKING THROUGH THE MACDONALD'S STARTERS books with large text & colourful pictures. He has even learned to recognise some of the one-word titles from these books because of the large, clear print. Macdonald's books are more expensive and usually harder to find than the favoured Ladybird books, but they're more easily available printed in several languages.



18. DITO HAS PRACTICED DRESSING HIMSELF EVERY DAY THIS MONTH. We bought some slip-on house shoes a couple of sizes too big so he can learn to put them on for himself. We dressed and undressed his stuffed Papa Lion toy in the baby's clothes that he chose out from her clothing drawer, as I instructed him: a hat, shirt, panties and socks, and after he dressed the doll, he pretended to feed "her".

19. HE IS LEARNING TO MAKE CHOICES AT ONE AND A HALF YEARS



OLD! Daddy offered him the choice of whether he wanted to take the can of peanuts to bed with him, or return it to the shelf in Daddy's room. Dito was about to walk out the door with the can of peanuts but he stopped at the door and thought about it for a while, then returned the can to the shelf. He figured that would mean he could come back tomorrow for another visit! Pretty smart!



Ha! They think I come in Daddy's room for peanuts!

20. THE WORD: AS SOON AS HE GETS ON THE POTTY HE EXPECTS SOME KIND OF ENTERTAINMENT. So to get my attention he'll clap his hands loudly and begin waving his hands because he wants to sing! His newest song is "Stop, Look and listen or you'll get run over!"



"Thank You, Jesus, for this food..."

21. LITTLE CHILDREN THIS AGE REALLY PUT A LOT OF FAITH INTO THEIR PRAYERS, AND YOURS TOO!

When he falls down and bumps his head, he'll immediately fold his hands and beg for prayer. Once Alfred reached out to hold his arm and began to pray for him after a fall, and Davidito with his eyes shut reached out and put Alfred's hand from his arm up to his head where he got the bump, then folded hands together again for prayer!

22. OUR NEW BIBLE FLANNELGRAPH STORY THIS MONTH WAS NOAH'S ARK, a favourite with children this age. When I first put up the rainbow at the glorious end of the story, he began to make a "choo-choo" sound like a train, thinking it was a railroad track, Ha ha:



23. HE'S ALSO LEARNED TO HOLD UP TWO FINGERS to show how the animals went in pairs and always tells the story with his hand signals as I tell it verbally. He



"And God shut the door!"
(--that's Davidito's part!)

can recognise all 21 pairs of the animals by name when I call them out and will point to them on the flannelgraph board.

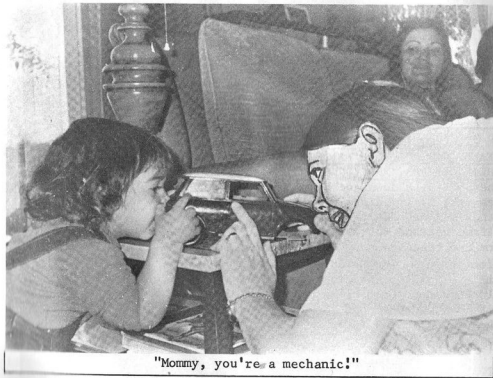


24. ONE DAY AFTER THE "NOAH" FLANNELGRAPH WE PAINTED THE BIG

RAINBOW ON A HUGE PIECE OF PAPER on the floor. It's good for small children to have as much room as possible when painting or drawing, even on a piece of paper so big that they can turn around in a complete circle from the middle. He made big sweeping motions with his brush to paint the rainbow and we posted it on the wall afterwards.

25. WE BOUGHT AN EDUCATIONAL TOY OF NOAH'S ARK with a small

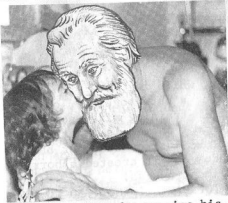
little plastic boat, Noah and several pairs of animals to go inside. "Okay, Davidito, line up the animals!", I said one day. So he began by putting the two big elephants side by side, then added a camel on either side of each elephant, then a donkey on either side of the camels and so on down the line, so that the animals were all lined up in a line going sideways, plus decreasing in size!



"Mommy, you're a mechanic!"

"BATHTUB BLUES"--19 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. 9/76 DFO S-31
--Chapter 34 of "Davidito".

1. DAVIDITO HELPS SET THE TABLE by carrying his plate, bib, cup, milk, pitcher and silverware from the kitchen to his place at



the table. Then he carries his plate back to the kitchen counter after eating.

2. WE MARKED THE SHAPES OF HIS DISHES ON A WHITE PLASTIC TABLE MAT, so now he knows where to put the dishes to set his own place. He also pours his own milk and does well, although I often have to remind him when to stop, or he'll pour to overflowing in his zeal!

3. WE'VE GOT LOTS OF NEW PETS TO FEED AND CARE FOR, thanks to our sweet friends who have given us most of them as gifts. We now have an aquarium of fish, two turtles, two ducks, two rabbits and a canary bird!

4. HE'S HAD A FEW RESTLESS NIGHTS OF SLEEP LATELY, and one morning woke at 1:30 am crying. Dave just couldn't get him back to sleep, so when Mommy and I walked into the room, Dito suddenly decided he wanted to read a book. So I read him a book on cars, then took him in the kit-

chen for a snack.

5. HE ATE THREE BANANAS AND A LITTLE YOGURT and greeted everyone coming in the door from a



night out at the club. Maybe he just wanted to hear a few testimonials--or maybe he was hungry; anyway, he went back to bed in about an hour.

6. DAVIDITO HAD AN EMBARRASSING MOMENT IN THE VILLAGE ONE DAY. He was very excited at my idea to take his new red pedal car up the little hill so we could ride it back down again. But as soon as he got ready to roll at the top of the hill, eleven little neighbourhood children gathered around him to "ohh & ahh" over his little car. He was the youngest of them all and was so humiliated he didn't know what to do but pick his fingernails and look down at the ground.

7. HE BEGAN TO WHINE FOR ME, but then felt too babyish doing that, and at every suggestion I would make he'd only barely look

at me and nervously smile or ignore it. I really felt sorry for him and wanted to help him escape from the embarrassment, but yet not come to his "rescue" too soon and embarrass him even more in front of the older boys.



8. AFTER SEVERAL LONG MINUTES OF SITTING IN HIS CAR, SURROUNDED BY THE CHILDREN, I finally offered that he play with the smaller metal toy car another boy had and let that same boy ride in his car. Since that was a graceful way out of it, he agreed heartily to swapping cars, and for a whole hour let the others ride in his car up and down the hill while he sat in the corner playing with the little toy one! He then gave up the little toy car to take his big car back home like a real champ, and as soon as he walked through our garden gate, he jumped into his car to ride all by himself as if nothing had happened at all!

9. BATHTIME! SINCE THE WEATHER HAD COOLED OFF, WE HAVEN'T BEEN SWIMMING AS MUCH LATELY. Davidito has seemed to enjoy his bathtime very much, and even rinses his hair by himself with the tub spray hose. One evening, how-



ever, while the kids and I were taking a bath together, our handyman-in-training mixed some dangerous pool chemicals together by mistake just outside our bathroom window and it created a horrible suffocating gas!

10. DAVIDITO NOTICED IT FIRST AND SUDDENLY BEGAN RUBBING HIS EYES AND WHINING! I thought the gas heater must've been leaking so we quickly escaped the bath, jumped into towels and evacuated the house, even with soap suds in our hair! We warned everyone else to leave too, and when we discovered what had happened with the pool chemicals, Daddy and the boys rushed to the rescue!

11. AT FIRST DAVIDITO ENJOYED ALL THE EXCITEMENT, but because we had to stay outside the house for a couple of hours, he eventually got bored and fussy. Daddy stressed to us that it's important to follow instructions and obey without question, even when you don't understand the reason why. Here again, this accident could have been avoided if the boy had followed the careful, specific instructions given him and not tried something new by learning to his own understanding!

12. FOR MONTHS AND MONTHS AF-

TERWARDS, DAVIDITO WOULD WHINE ABOUT HAVING TO TAKE A BATH. He would especially cry hard when his hair was rinsed and was always very fearful of water pouring into his eyes, even though he had been jumping into the pool and voluntarily ducking his face underwater all summer long!

13. I NEVER EVEN REALIZED THAT HIS FEAR MUST HAVE STEMMED FROM HIS EXPERIENCE WITH SUFFOCATING GASES that happened while we were in the bathtub when he was 20 months old.--Not even until I reviewed his log when doing this story did I get the connection, which proves to me once again the importance and help of keeping a written account of a child's experiences for helpful research and understanding of his reactions and progress, etc.

14. IN COLD WEATHER OR WINTER MONTHS WE NEVER BATHED HIM MORE OFTEN THAN ONCE A MONTH. Daddy said bathing small children too often is not good because it washes off all the body oils and they are therefore prone to getting chilled and cold. In the cold weather, Davidito was always dressed warm with long sleeved T-shirts and tights, as well as a long sleeved shirt and long pants, and we were taking every precaution to keep him from getting chilled and catching a cold.

15. WHEN THE TIME THAT HE DISLIKED HIS BATH SO MUCH, I tried about everything I could think of to bathe him when necessary and yet avoid a crying scene. Once I put green bubble bath in the water, which enticed him to get into the tub, but he only wanted to jump out again soon afterwards. We put all sorts of floating toys, plastic kitchen

tools, etc., in the water, and I always got in myself with him.-- We tried lots of tricks, but had no luck in persuading him to take a bath!

16. I EVEN LET HIM WATCH THE LITTLE BABY TAKE A BATH because she enjoyed it so much, and we brought her into the bathroom in a little infant seat to watch him take a bath. It also helped when Daddy encouraged him by saying,

17. "BIG BOYS TAKE BATHS AND LIKE TO BE CLEAN", because it got to the point that he just had to take a bath and have his hair washed whether he liked it or not! All this seemed to help a little bit, but he never seemed to get over the dislike of having a bath for up to one year afterwards.

18. HOWEVER, JUST AS IN POTTI TRAINING, I COULD NEVER SEE THAT "BATHBUS REBELLION" CALLED FOR A SPANK and harsh punishment, because this problem obviously stemmed from fear and a solution was inevitable. We just had to PLAY for wisdom and patience and FTL, Davidito eventually learned to enjoy bathtime again!

19. WHEN SALLY SAID, "GIVE ME A KISS AND MAKE A BIG NOISE!", Davidito puckered and gave her a big kiss, then went "BRRROOOOON!" like a motor car. Ha ha!

20. DISCIPLINE: LATELY WHEN CORRECTED HE'LL LOOK DOWN AND PICK HIS FINGERNAILS TO ESCAPE CONVICTION or suddenly point to something else to distract our attention. When we spank his hand, he'll suddenly spank the closest thing several times. And if we spank his face or leg, he'll spank himself again, only much harder with a real stern look at us. I was the only person giving



him actual spankings until others began caring for him more often in the mornings. He usually only deserves big bottom spanks with prayer afterwards for big temper



tantrums or disobedience.

21. HE WOULD SOMETIMES PEE IN HIS PANTS WHEN I SPANKED HIM, because he thought that would really divert my attention. But I usually just ignored that he'd wet & went ahead and scolded him and prayed with him afterwards,

to make sure he learned his lesson. Then I casually cleaned up the mess afterwards, to show him it didn't change my mind and he'd still be corrected for bad behaviour!

22. THE WORD: NEW BIBLE SONGS HE'S LEARNED THIS MONTH are: "The B-I-B-L-E, yes, that's the Book for me", "We are happy people", and "Heads and Shoulders, Knees and Toes", which he imitates very well, pointing to the parts of his body. He sings in his bed when he wakes from nap for his own inspiration. New flannel-graphs of Bible adventures are "David and the Giant", "Jesus and the Children", and "Moses and the Burning Bush". He seems to never tire of David and the Giant. We've not included the "gory" parts of this story and he enjoys imitating how David picked up five smooth stones and slung them out of a sling. (Note: This Old Testament story may have returned a past habit of his of throwing things and proved to be quite violent for such a young child.)

23. ONE DAY WHEN I GAVE HIM A CHOICE OF WHICH BIBLE STORY HE WOULD LIKE TO REVIEW, he scooped his hands onto the floor, then stood back up and turned his hands at the wrist, in his way of saying, "All gone!" so I knew he was requesting the story "Fishers of Men", who fished all night but caught nothing. During the story of "Moses and the Burning Bush" Davidito enjoys, of course, acting it out by taking off his sandals when Moses stood on Holy Ground talking to the Lord, and holding his feather duster in hand like the shepherd's rod!

24. ONCE WHEN REVIEWING READING WORDS ABOUT THE PARTS OF THE

BODY and playing with little toy men, he noticed one of the arms was broken off a little figurine, so he went to the picture of Jesus that we had posted on the wall and pointed to it and kissed it, wanting Jesus to heal the broken arm! His new MO Quote: "Be so happy!"

25. EXCURSIONS: WE WENT ON A SUNDAY AFTERNOON STROLL WITH MOMMY AND DADDY down the beach boardwalk. He watched the older boys walk across big rocks on the beach then dive into the water. Soon afterwards, he decided to climb some big rocks too, in a landscaped garden, and really had to work at it, but did quite well for his first climbing expedition and was braver than we expected. He also played hide-and-seek with Mommy under the little palm trees.

26. THEN FOR FUN DADDY SAT HIM IN A DUNE-BUGGY JEEP that was for rent and parked along the street,



and Dito was so thrilled to sit there that he refused to get out when time to leave! People were standing around watching and laughing at how Dito was taking such advantage of us and insisting on his own way!

27. EVEN WHEN WE WALKED AWAY AND WAVED BYE-BYE, HE JUST WAVED BACK AND KEPT STEERING THE WHEEL, and even pushed my hand away when I went to get him out! Finally



Daddy got stern and had to pull him out of the driver's seat, and boy!--did Dito scream! It took him about 30 minutes to forgive us for pulling him away, but Daddy knows best!--And he must learn to obey what we ask of him!

28. TIME WITH MOMMY & DADDY: ONE MORNING WE HEARD DADDY CALLING DAVIDITO'S NAME from the girls' bedroom, but Dito didn't want to walk in there. I said, "Daddy must need something, Hurry! Go see what it is", so he threw open the door and marched in at a fast little stiff-legged pace and handed Daddy a tissue, then marched out the same quick way, hardly bending his knees, more like a disgusted stomp, or an embarrassed quick-step out the door. But somehow he knew that Daddy needed a tissue....

29. HE HAS LATELY TRIED TO DO LOTS OF THINGS WITH HIS FEET. For instance, he put the fly swatter in the tip end of his sandle to swat flies on the porch. He later used the feather duster in the same way to dust the floorboards around the walls by working his ankles up & down. Isn't he funny?

30. DADDY WAS ALWAYS VERY ACILE WITH HIS FEET because he said that when he was a young boy, he and his brother saw a man at the circus who had no arms,

but could eat and write and do all sorts of neat things with his feet and toes! Now when Daddy drops something, he's very quick to react and can catch things with his feet, almost as quickly as with his hands, and Davidito loves to imitate him.

31. THE MALE RABBIT BIT DAVIDITO'S HAND right next to the thumb one day, and the poor little guy was so scared! Daddy suggested we put incture of iodine on cuts and bites, and warned us that all bottles of medicine should always be clearly labelled and put high up in the medicine cabinet, out of children's reach. We had prayer and Dito's hand healed fine, thank You Jesus!



"Sorry, Daddy! I won't try to throw it any more!"

32. LEARNING FUN: SALLY AND I HAVE BOTH SHARED ACTIVITIES WITH DAVIDITO this month, since Alfred and I took a one week trip to have our visas extended. Mommy likes for different people to take turns caring for Dito so he will become accustomed to more than one person and get the full benefit from each person's talents in the house.

33. I LEARNED A BIG LESSON WHEN I SUGGESTED ONE DAY THAT WE CLEAN UP HIS TOYS and work with

sorting buttons in his sorting box, but Dito squealed out and stomped his feet and gathered all the buttons together and took them away from me! Then he took them to his own little corner where he was playing and put them one by one in the back of his toy train.

34. THIS SHOWED ME HE WAS ALREADY CONCENTRATING ON HIS OWN LITTLE PROJECT and I was merely interrupting his work and own learning initiative! So, even though we try to have a little learning time every day, it's never exactly a scheduled or mandatory activity.--I just have to take advantage of those opportune moments for capturing his attention at the right time for learning things that he himself shows an interest in.

35. IT'S EASY TO REVIEW NEW VOCABULARY WORDS in our discussions of daily events and when reading and talking through books together.



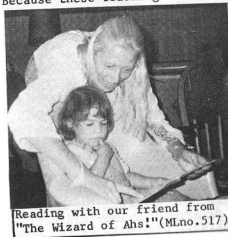
He orders "agua y pan", bread & water, when eating snack out.

"LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT"--20 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito DFO S-32
--Chapter 35 of "Davidito". 9/76.

1. MATH PREPARATION: HE'S UNDERSTANDING TIME AND POSITION TERMS BETTER, such as "yesterday's excursion", "tomorrow we'll feed the ducks" (and he always holds me to my word!), and "above around, ahead, behind", etc. He really enjoys learning "long, longer, longest", or "heavy, light", "half, whole", etc., from everyday object lessons and examples.

2. I CAN TELL WHEN HE IS TRYING TO SHOW ME THE SAME COMPARISONS when he points from one thing to another, then looks at me to say the words. He'll eat half an apple, then hold it out till I say the word "half", then finish eating it.

3. WRITING: IT'S IMPORTANT TO NOTE THAT REPETITION IS A KEY TO TEACHING LEARNING ACTIVITIES with very young children of this age, as well as learning-by-doing. We practiced for months and months writing straight lines from left to right, as well as making circles on our straight lines on paper--practice makes perfect! Because these teaching techniques



Reading with our friend from "The Wizard of Ahs!" (MLno.517).

and ideas usually take time and practice, they must be presented in a variety of ways for more learning fun.

4. ONE DAY AFTER HE DREW HIS STRAIGHT LINES ON PAPER, we cut out pictures of motorcycles and glued them on the lines as if they were racing along the street. We usually try to make something out of the circles he draws on paper as well, such as happy faces, diamonds of dust, or balloons, etc. He always enjoys using pen and paper.

5. SOMETIMES HE'LL SPEND AS LONG AS 45 MINUTES LOOKING THROUGH AND DISCUSSING PICTURE BOOKS, with large text words written alongside each illustration. Busy detailed books are still his favourites, and he'll go to anyone to spend a little time with him reading through his books.

6. ART PROJECTS: EVEN AT 20 MONTHS OLD, DAVIDITO ENJOYED MAKING LITTLE POSTCARDS AND ART PROJECTS TO MAIL TO FRIENDS or give away. Of course, we didn't yet write to many Family members because they didn't yet know about the Little Prince, but he enjoyed witnessing to friends by sending cards in the mail with little verses and his artwork, or by giving them to visitors at the house. Even now, at over 3½ years old, he still continues this mail ministry project of sending verses on cards to friends and Family, and enjoys this witnessing ministry, learning to win souls for God's Kingdom.

7. GLUING PAPER HAS STILL BEEN A GREAT INTEREST OF HIS, as well as working with modelling

clay. Dito is very accurate at his age at following along the shapes on the backside of paper with a squeeze bottle of glue, and turning the paper over and pressing it down in place. One day I drew a fish on paper, and he followed the outline with the tip end of the glue bottle. Then we laid pieces of yarn on top of the glue and he pressed it into place.

8. HE TAKES A GREAT INTEREST AT CHOOSING PICTURES IN CATALOGUES of children playing, then I cut them out and he glues them on the cigar boxes that we store his little school supplies in. We also glued a paper plate, paper cup and a fork and spoon, cut out of shiny paper, onto a simple paper placemat, then we glued noodles onto the plate, to aid in learning how to set his own place at the table. He still enjoys painting with water colours, and he also loves hearing himself on tape.

9. ONE DAY HE INVITED THE 6-MONTH-OLD BABY TO COME JOIN US FOR SCHOOLTIME in his bedroom. But oh, she made such a mess, he was totally disgusted with her, and from then on didn't appre-



ciate her playing with his school supplies and toys. We keep his little boxes of sorting buttons, different types of fabrics to compare in size, colour and texture, and magnets and metal objects in pull-out drawers in his bedroom so he can go to just what he wants to work with, take it out of the drawer himself, and work with it on his own little table.

10. IF YOU DO NOT HAVE EASY-

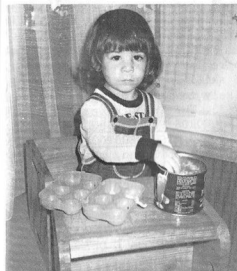


TO-OPEN, SAFE DRAWERS in your room for storage, perhaps you could store little people's school equipment in sturdy shoe boxes on a low shelf, so the child is still able to choose for himself what he would like to work with, carry it from the shelf in the box to his work area, and return it to the shelf still nicely-organised in the box.

11. SCHEDULE OF EVENTS: A SAMPLE OF A FULL DAY WITH DAVID-ITO AT 20 MONTHS OLD. MORNINGS: breakfast, play with baby. Clean-

ing our room, books and educational toys of his choice, feeding our pets.

12. 1-1½ HOURS OF LEARNING FUN: math preparation (see F.C. class "A Rithmetic Revolution" by Paul Theophilus); practical life exer-



cises: sorting buttons, squeezing sponges, comparing textures of material samples, sewing cards, drawing lines or colouring or working with clay, dressing himself and putting clothes away for himself, puzzles.

13. OUTSIDE PLAY: perhaps a swim, running, kick-ball, sliding, and afternoon nap for one hour. All staff members occasionally take turns participating in our work and play.

14. AFTERNOON: Bible story with flannelgraph. Art project: gluing and cutting, painting or making something. KITCHEN JOB: Usually makes his own snack and helps clean up. Walk through the village, and play with the big boys. DINNER: Play with baby and Family members, books, blocks or toys of his choice. BEDTIME:



prayers, cuddles, then asleep to songs and Scripture tape. "Buenos Noches!"

COMPILED TIPS ON LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT

15. 50% OF A PERSON'S INTELLIGENCE develops between conception and the age of 4.

16. THE FULL DEVELOPMENT OF THE CHILD'S INTELLIGENCE POTENTIAL DEPENDS ON HIS HAVING STIMULATING EXPERIENCES IN THE EARLIEST YEARS. Children who have been encouraged and stimulated into mental activity during the early years will become more intelligent and aware and continue to learn very easily from their environment and experiences.

17. IT IS FROM HEARING PEOPLE SPEAK AROUND THEM THAT BABIES GET THE IDEA OF SPEAKING. Every child learns to make the sounds of his own language. If he lives where more than one language is spoken, he learns to make the sounds of all of them by patient and per-

sistent experiment. Babies are willing to do things wrong, even while trying their best to do them right.

18. BABIES AND YOUNG CHILDREN LIKE TO HEAR ADULT CONVERSATION and will often sit quietly for a long time just to hear it. If we want to help little children as they learn to talk, one way to do so is by talking to them in a natural, inspiring way, and by letting them be around when we talk to other people.

19. TALK TO YOUR BABY FROM THE MOMENT THAT HE IS BORN. Naming things around the house as you talk to the baby is very educational, but be careful when naming something not to tell the child as if it were a lesson, nor should you test him by asking, "What's this? What's that?"

20. QUIZZING PUTS THE CHILD ON THE SPOT where he will feel that if he says the wrong thing, he has done wrong. Too much quizzing is likely to make him think that learning does not mean figuring out how things work, but getting and giving answers that please grown-ups. If you question a child too much or too sharply, you are more likely to weaken his understanding than strengthen it.

21. MOST PEOPLE ARE TACTFUL NOT TO POINT OUT THE ERRORS OF OTHER ADULTS, but not many of us are ready to extend this courtesy to children. It is important that we should, because they are so sensitive and easily hurt, humiliated and discouraged. We should even be careful about mentioning mistakes which they themselves have corrected. They may not like to be reminded of them.

22. ONE GOOD WAY TO HELP CHILDREN LEARN THE NAMES OF THINGS IS

BY TALKING ABOUT THINGS THAT YOU DO TOGETHER. When a baby shows us by his expression, by his tone of voice or by repeating his words over and over that he is trying hard to tell us something, we should try just as hard to understand what he is saying. If the child's efforts to get a response from the world and people around him fail, he may well decide that there is no use in trying. Lack of skill in conversation is also likely to make poor readers.

23. THE CHILD WHO IS NOT FLUENT WITH WORDS FEELS BOUND HAND AND FOOT AND MISUNDERSTOOD. In any group of children, there should be time available for children to talk to each other about whatever interests them without guidance or interference from adults.

24. YOU MAY WANT TO PLAY THE FOLLOWING LANGUAGE DEVELOPMENT GAMES with your baby, beginning when he is about ten months old. Play them each day and try, if possible, to keep to the same time each day. (Between 10:30 and 11:30 am is usually a peak period for most children, as also is early afternoon.) The learning games should generally not last longer than 10 minutes, and be sure to make it fun!

25. THE CHILD MAY BE ABLE TO LEARN UP TO FIVE NOUNS A WEEK.

Choose words and objects that he is already relatively familiar with. For example: Week One--baby, mommy, daddy, dog, bed. Week Two--car, spoon, cup, ball, mouth. Week Three--apple, doll, book, shoes, sock. Week Four--clock, teddy, banana, nose, light.

26. FIRST FAMILIARISE YOUR BABY WITH THE OBJECT that is represented by the noun you are teaching for that day. An example

for a mother teaching the word "mommy":

27. SIT THE BABY ON YOUR KNEE FACING YOU and take his hands and encourage him to touch your face. Clearly say the word "mommy" several times. Then look through a magazine together pointing at the ladies and saying the word "mommy" distinctly and clearly each time. Choose a good clear photo of yourself and glue it into the scrap book. Underneath, print in large, clear lettering the word "mommy". Point at the picture and say "mommy". Point at the word and say "mommy".

28. EACH TIME YOU PLAY THE GAME, TURN TO THE WORD PAGES THAT HAVE BEEN TAUGHT PREVIOUSLY and point to the picture and say the word, and then point to the word saying again the word. When you have no photo of the baby's actual object you can use magazine pictures that you have cut out.

29. YOUR BABY WILL LEARN TO IMITATE THE WORD YOU ARE TEACHING. When he begins to attach a particular sound to an object consistently, it shows he is beginning to understand what language is all about. Do not discourage "baby talk" from him, but do not imitate the sounds he makes. Continue to teach him all the nouns in his environment this way.

30. BY PRINTING EACH WORD IN THE SCRAPBOOK BELOW EACH PICTURE, YOU HAVE ALSO BEGUN TO TEACH HIM TO READ. He has seen the written word every time he has heard the word spoken and seen the picture. This will be an advantage for starting an early reading program and in building a close mother and child relationship through personal time shared together.

TEACHING COLOURS

31. ANY MOTHER OR HELPER CAN EASILY TEACH A CHILD COLOURS.

Learning to differentiate between colours should be a game and great fun for toddlers!

32. THE FIRST IMPORTANT THING TO REMEMBER IS TEACH ONLY ONE COLOUR AT A TIME. Progress to teaching the second colour when he is sure of the first one. You can teach the colours through the following learning games:

33. GAME 1: SUGGEST TO YOUR TODDLER THAT TODAY IS GOING TO BE "RED DAY" and you are going to play with all the RED toys you can find. Go together to his toy shelf and pick out as many red things as you can find. Each time you choose one, say clearly, "This is a RED car; this is a RED block", etc.

34. COLLECT AS MANY RED ITEMS AS POSSIBLE AND PUT THEM ALL TOGETHER IN ONE PLACE. Reject anything he offers you which is not red, but do not mention any other colour. Give a lot of praise when he picks out a red toy to play with. Children love encouragement.

35. GAME 2: GIVE YOUR CHILD PAPER AND A RED CRAYON and encourage him to draw. Cut out some shapes from gummed red paper and let him stick these onto his picture. At every opportunity say, "This is a RED crayon; this is RED paper."

36. GAME 3: YOU CAN START ASKING THE QUESTION, "WHAT COLOUR IS THIS?" Hold up one of the RED toys you picked out of his toybox. Ask, "What colour is this car?" Pause a few seconds and give the response yourself: "It is a RED car". Repeat this with other objects, returning to the first one and asking again about its colour. You may have to answer for your-

self a while longer.

37. GAME 4: AT THIS STAGE A COLOUR CARD WILL ASSIST YOUR TEACHING. Cut a 6-in. square of thin cardboard and cover it with red paper. Print the word "red" across it in big clear bold black lettering. Ask your child the colour of several of the red toys you've been using and then hold up the colour card and say, "This card is red".

38. GAME 5: WHEN YOU FEEL THAT YOUR CHILD UNDERSTANDS what you have been trying to teach him, introduce a second colour. YELLOW is a good second colour to teach him in the same way you introduced red.

39. WHEN HE KNOWS THE NAMES OF TWO COLOURS HE MUST LEARN TO DIFFERENTIATE between these two before you introduce him to a third. --First mix the different coloured toys together and then with your child's help, separate them out into a pile of red toys and a pile of yellow toys.

40. THERE ARE MANY OTHER LITTLE GAMES YOU CAN PLAY TO help him learn to differentiate. You can change places with him and let him ask you for a specific toy and colour. Let him pretend to be the teacher and you the student.

41. IT IS IMPORTANT TO SPEND A LOT OF TIME AT THIS STAGE. Make sure he can differentiate before teaching the third. Then you can teach the other colours, sticking to the basic colours, using the same method. Be sure he knows each one before going on, but don't go so slow the child becomes bored.

42. THE IMPORTANT THINGS TO REMEMBER are: Avoid confusion in the early stages by teaching only one colour at a time, and secondly,

teach a little but teach it often, and above all make it fun!

43. [GROUPING] THE IDEA OF A VARIETY OF OBJECTS BELONGING TO THE SAME GROUP is not too difficult to convey and it is a vital part of an early learning program for children.

44. TAKE AS YOUR FIRST GROUP SOMETHING THE CHILD IS VERY INTERESTED IN, like food: Ask him, "What do you like to eat?" As he mentions a food, bring a sample of it to the table.

45. WHEN YOU HAVE COLLECTED SEVERAL DIFFERENT FOODS, see if he can point to them all and put names to them. Then say, "These are all things we ..."--hesitate long enough for him to say the word "eat" if he will. Repeat this statement again.

46. THE NEXT STAGE OF THIS LESSON IS TO LOOK THROUGH MAGAZINES WITH YOUR CHILD and see if he can point out pictures of "Things we eat". Cut out suitable examples and glue them into his scrapbook, all on the same page under the heading, "Things We Eat".

47. YOU CAN TEACH THE FOLLOWING GROUPS using the same method: things we find on the beach, animals from the farm, animals from the zoo, things we wear, things which fly, things with wheels, etc.

"LEARNING FUN AT 20 MONTHS"--By Sara Davidito. 10/76 DFO-S-33
--Chapter 36 of "Davidito".

1. TIME WITH MOMMY & DADDY: BECAUSE POOR DADDY WAS VERY SICK IN BED, DAVIDITO AND I MADE A GET-WELL CARD FOR HIM. Dito paint-



ed with water colours a Scripture card which said, "Kept by the power of God", and we traced his little hand on the back. He snapped the scissors to cut a flower off the rosebush, and put



it in a little vase. Then we delivered the love gifts to Daddy's bedroom and said a prayer for him. 2. WHEN DADDY BEGINS TO SING, "I WENT TO THE ANIMAL FAIR, the birds and the beasts were there",



etc., Davidito runs to get his stuffed toy animals to march along to the song. Daddy often sings to Davidito as he sits on his lap or before meals for all the family.

3. SEVERAL TIMES WHEN DAVIDITO WHINED WHEN MOMMY HAD TO LEAVE after a little playtime together, she assured him by showing him the minute hand on the wall clock that she would be back in only "five minutes", to watch the long hand and she would be back when it had moved ahead one number. Davidito keeps his fingers spread out to the number five in anticipation, and Mommy always keeps her word and shows up right on time

time!

4. MOMMY HAS ALWAYS STRESSED TO US THE IMPORTANCE OF KEEPING YOUR WORD with little children, and not to make any kind of promise or give your word on even a proposed idea that you cannot positively keep. It encourages their faith and trust in your own word when you do what you've promised, and it's very important to teach them that everything depends on God's will.

5. THE WORD AND WITNESSING: HE HAS SHOWN MUCH MORE INTEREST IN HAVING BIBLE STORIES THAN IN LEARNING PROJECTS--probably because they are much more moving and exciting, and I agree! After



David the Shepherd Boy, with pouch and his witnessing crown. We add a star every time he witnesses to friends.

guarded his little stuffed lamb toy very carefully all day like a "good shepherd". We made from a facecloth a shepherd's pouch to carry over his shoulder and found several round objects to represent the five smooth stones that David the Shepherd Boy chose to throw at great Goliath.

6. HE'LL LISTEN INTENTLY TO BIBLE STORIES TOLD TO HIM IN OUR OWN WORDS, or condensed from the Hamlyn's Children's Bible or other Bible story picture books. His new favourites are The Prodigal Son, The Good Samaritan, and Daniel in the Lions' Den.

7. HE'S BEEN GREETING OUR FRIENDS AND VISITORS AT THE HOUSE VERY HEARTILY lately. Since we've been practicing acting out the Bible story of Blind Bartimaeus several times, I asked Dito one day if he would like to tell the story to Carlos Harbour, a very important officer of the Santa Cruz port.

8. I SAID THE SKIT FIRST IN SPANISH, THEN TRANSLATED A FEW PARTS INTO ENGLISH so Davidito would be sure to know what to do next in the skit. Carlos was really amazed at how well he could perform when he is usually very shy in front of new people, all except certain favourite Spaniards.



When out on an afternoon picnic in the banana fields, we saw a

group of our little village friends. I asked Davidito if he would like to witness to them. He nodded "yes", so I translated the skit into Spanish and repeated in English.

"Bartimaeus was a blind man. He could not see."



He had to beg for food and money every day. (Money? Money?)



One day he heard the sound of many people rushing by (cups hands to ears). He asked, "Where are the people going?" They answered, "Jesus is coming, Jesus is coming!" Bartimaeus called out when he heard Jesus was near, "Jesus, help me!" (arms outstretched). Jesus asked, "What do you need?" Bartimaeus answered, "That I may have my sight!" Jesus touched his blind eyes, and at once Bartimaeus could see! (opens eyes wide and smiles) Bartimaeus praised the Lord for the miracle of healing!



(raises arms in praise) and he followed Jesus! (march off stage praising God)

9. BABY DAVIDA: AFTER MUCH PRAYER AND CONSIDERATION, WE ALL DECIDED THAT OUR LITTLE 6 MONTH BABY SHOULD LIVE AT ANOTHER HOUSE with a sweet childcare helper. It just took too much of our time to try to teach and care for Davidito and other duties plus train baby helpers for Davida, and we considered our work with Dito much more important.

10. IT GOT TO A POINT WHERE HER FREQUENT CRYING WOULD ALWAYS DISTURB DAD'S IMPORTANT QUIET TIME FOR WORK, and if I had to go check on the baby during activities it would interrupt Davidito's concentration. So we all agreed together it best that she go to another home to live awhile.

11. DAVIDITO HAD BECOME MORE FOND OF THE BABY by this time, so we made frequent visits to see her at the other house. We believe he actually benefited from not being around another child for a change. Mommy always said that some people would probably disagree with her opinion, but

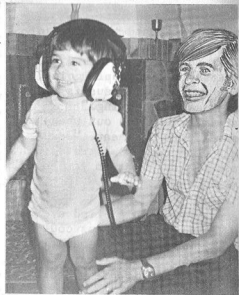
12. YOUNG CHILDREN UNDER TWO YEARS OF AGE DON'T REALLY LIKE TO PLAY WITH OTHER KIDS. If you put two children together to play, they many times just play alone with their own toys, rather than with one another.



13. DAVIDITO ALWAYS HAD THE OPPORTUNITY OF PLAYING WITH THE VILLAGE CHILDREN a bit every day, but yet he learned everything in his most impressive first two years from an adult environment. Therefore he was continually learning from us every minute of the day and was not influenced by the behaviour of other children for quite some time.



Learning the dinner prayer in Spanish with sister Mercedes.



14. NEW STAFF HELPERS CAME TO JOIN OUR LITTLE FAMILY THIS MONTH --Sue and Monty came from the field in South America to help do secretarial and handyman work, as well as a bit of childcare.

15. WITH THE HELP OF AN EXTRA HANDYMAN, THE LOCAL CARPENTER MADE A NEW BED for Davidito in a small rectangular size with wheels on the legs for easier moving and with little wooden sides to keep him from rolling out.

16. HIS NEW "BIG-BOY-BED" REPLACED HIS CRIB and the new rules are: no toys and no shoes in bed; the little toys he'd take to bed with him would always wake him up as he'd move about in his sleep, so "new rules" on the new bed came easy for him to accept. He can now reach out to get his own drink of water from a cup by his bed during the night without waking us for help. The boys also put up a thick rope banister down the basement stairway so Davidito can hold on as he walks down the

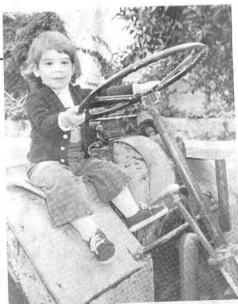
steps all by himself.

17. BEHAVIOUR: HE INSISTED ON TAKING HIS STUFFED TOY PAPA LION ON A WALK to the village one morning with Dave. The last few days he has become more babyish. He acts like he can't do lots of simple things on his own, like taking toys on and off the shelf, pouring, table manners, etc.



18. HE'S HAD SEVERAL BIG SPANKS FOR KICKING HIS TOYS AND STANDING ON BOOKS and things he hasn't done for months! He got a spank on his leg at naptime for crying out for toys to sleep with, then throwing them out when we'd hand them to him. He gets real convicted when I tell him he's acting like a baby, though, and stops misbehaving with a good stern warning. Is this a reaction to Davida's being gone?

19. EXCURSIONS: ON OUR WALKS INTO TOWN FOR SHOPPING TRIPS, WE USUALLY MAKE A VISIT TO A BUSY HOTEL to see the telephone operator's switchboard, the recrea-



tion rooms or the hairdressers where the older ladies have their hair dyed blue!



20. WE BOTH LOVE MORNING WALKS IN THE BANANA FIELDS for a little time to "Stop, Look and Listen". We walk along very quietly while he smells the wild flowers and

looks closely at the plants and bugs. Such a sweet little private time with him and the Lord!

21. HE SEEMS TO BE SO TUNED-
IN TO THE SPIRIT AND NATURE. It's always interesting to wonder what his ancestor spirit helpers are whispering to him at times such as these.

22. ONCE THIS MONTH WE TOOK A
NATURE WALK THROUGH THE BANANA
ROADS to find pretty, interesting



things to put into a little sack that he carried with him. Right away he began pointing out plants, trees, rocks and bugs. He learned how to pick flowers from the bottom of the stem very carefully, and among other things, he spotted a worm that he scooped up on a leaf to carry home in his little sack.

23. ON OUR WALK WE SAW FOUR
POOR LITTLE RAGGED GIRLS walking our way and they stopped to stare at us. Davidito pointed to the

holes in their shoes. I told the girls that Jesus loved them and I suggested Davidito blow them a kiss for a little witness. We watched them walk into the distance, and he kept turning his hands round and round and pointing to his shoes as if to say, "The girls' shoes are so ragged and poor compared to ours!"

24. WHEN HOME AGAIN, WE RECORDED ON TAPE DAVIDITO OPENING THE SACK and pulling things out that he had found on the walk, and "talking" about each thing. We sent the tape to his grandmother and we pasted the bugs, leaves and plants onto paper and posted them on his bulletin board.



25. ALFRED TAKES HIM IN THE
NEARBY FIELDS TO FLY A PROPELLER
AIRPLANE. Alfred tells Dito to count, and he shouts out, "Dos, dos, dos!", his Spanish way of counting "one, two, three!" He has learned to go doo-doo on the ground when he is out on excursions such as this, rather than have to run back home to go potty. (Dad reminds us, "Anyone working with children should always carry tissues!")

26. SEX! HE GETS QUITE EXCITED
WHEN I WASH HIS BOTTOM AND HIS
PENIE GETS REAL BIG AND HARD. I kiss it all over till he gets so excited he bursts into laughter

and spreads his legs open for more. I wonder what it's going to be like when he begins to talk and asks me for more?

27. WHEN PLAYING ON THE FLOOR
HE'LL OFTENTIMES SPREAD HIS LEGS
OPEN FOR ME TO KISS HIS PENIS (what we call his "penie"). He got to where he liked it so much he'd pull people by the hand down onto the floor and would spread his legs apart for "the treatment". So we had to explain to him that there are a lot more important things in life than just sex, and a time and a place for everything!

28. PLAY AND PROGRESS: WE PLAY
A FUN GAME IN THE KITCHEN WHILE
HE SITS IN HIS HIGHCHAIR when we do dishes or meal prep. With Spanish brother Alberto participating, I ask Davidito,

29. WHO HERE HAS THE LONGEST
HAIR? Davidito, Sara or Alberto? and he points to the right person. I ask, "Who has on pajamas? Who's a girl? Who's the littlest? Who is Spanish? Who wears glasses? Who has the biggest feet? Who is not sitting down?", etc., and he usually gets them all right.



With our live-in secret serviceman, Juan.

30. ONCE WHEN LOOKING THROUGH
HIS OWN PHOTO ALBUMS, HE SAW A
PICTURE OF ONE OF HIS FORMER

HELPERS, LYNN, and got real worried and tried to pull her up out of the photo! I asked if he wanted to call her on the phone, so he immediately ran to the living room to climb up on the phone table. He dialed the numbers as I guided his fingers and said all his words to Lynn--"car, pan, hwa, gua-gua (bus)", then blew her kisses and hung up the phone!

31. IN THE LADYBIRD BOOK "THE
PARK," he noticed the capital letter "T" and pretended to pick it up off the book and begin shaving his face with it. He associated the capital T with Dave's shaving razor!

32. TO GIVE ME THE SIGNAL THAT
HE HAS TO GO DOO-DOO he'll stand up in his chair to get my attention and make a big "toot" noise with his mouth. If he suddenly puts on a goofy grin I know for

sure he's had an accident!
33. ON A SHOPPING TRIP INTO
TOWN HE LOOKED INTO A STORE WIN-
DOW and motioned that he wanted to be held up to see what he called the "car". I showed him that they were not cars, but roller skates that you strap over your shoes, so you can roll down the sidewalk; they were sort of like little cars for your feet!

34. HE GAVE ME A BIG SMILE,
SORT OF PUZZLED LIKE HE JUST
COULDN'T BELIEVE there could be such a thing, then absolutely burst out laughing, literally rolling on the sidewalk with laughter! It struck me too, at the same time, as the craziest thing I ever heard, and we both just laughed and laughed!

35. HE STILL ADORES DOING
HOUSEWORK! As soon as he gets the idea in his little mind, he'll charge to the closet to pull out

the broom, dustpan, dusting rags and vacuum cleaner, and off to work we go. After all, why quench it? We need the help around the house!

36. HE ENJOYS MAKING THE BABY LITTLE RATTLE TOYS by putting little jingle bells or coloured beads inside a clear toothbrush holder and taping it together securely in the middle. Oh! and I can't forget to tell that because they grew so big & messy we had a good roast duck dinner!

37. ONE MORNING I ASKED DAVIDITO, "WOULD YOU LIKE SOMEONE NEW TO PLAY WITH?", and he excitedly nodded yes. I blew up from a little fold-up package a life-size balloon boy! Each arm and leg popped out in place as I blew it up, and Dito was so surprised he shivered all over with excitement!



38. WE THEN DRESSED "BOY" in Alfred's underwear, Davidito's tee shirt, and Dave's shoes. It was great fun for dressing practice and he seemed to feel really

powerful carrying around a balloon boy that's even bigger than himself!

39. WHEN PLANNING OUR MAIL MINISTRY PROJECT FOR THE DAY, and after reading a book about the postman, I asked him to whom he would like to write a letter, and he said, "Mama!" So we wrote Mommy a letter of straight lines and scribbles, then he licked the envelope and I held his hand as he addressed it to "Mama". He licked and placed the stamp, then we took a walk to town to mail it in the mailbox. Of course, Mommy appreciated receiving it several days later, and that was a real fun learning project.

40. AT 21 MONTHS OLD, DAVIDITO FIRST SHOWED SIGNS OF INTEREST IN HIS NEWLY-ORGANISED LITTLE STAMP ALBUM, but even more so, in a book of foreign coins that Alfred began collecting for him. He learned the new vocabulary word "circular" from the shapes of the coins, and every time we review that word with him he'll turn to one page where one certain coin is not round, but six-sided.

41. STAMPS AND COINS ARE EASY TO COLLECT from travels and foreign fields, and tremendous teaching aids, especially in geography. Dito and Alfred have enjoyed their growing collections for years now. You can buy inexpensive books to keep them in or make your own and add a decal or small picture of the flags of the countries on each page.

"FAITHFUL LITTLE THINGS"--21 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito DFO S-34
--Chapter 37 of "Davidito". November, 1976.

1. LEARNING FUN: HE LOVES TO WORK AT SQUEEZING TOGETHER A HOLE PUNCHER on paper, then sprinkling the little dots on a glued paper surface to make cards and designs. Whenever we use watercolours or tempera paint we set up our work on the bathroom floor, which makes it easier for cleaning up messes if they happen.

2. THE SAME DAY THAT HIS NEW VOCABULARY WORD WAS "COIN", we taped a few coins to paper then covered it with another sheet of paper and rubbed pencil over it so the coin's impression came out on top. He always enjoys working with art projects such as printing with shapes cut from potatoes, using the ink pad with printing stamps, and working with modeling clay, usually while I clean up or am busy doing something else.

3. DADDY SAID THAT OLD FASHIONED WOODEN TOYS SEEM TO HAVE A NICE SPIRIT to them and are so pleasant and more imaginary for play, unlike the cheap metal and breakable plastic toys today. Wooden toys such as Brio brand are colourful, nice and educational for toddlers.

4. DURING SNACK ONE DAY I GAVE HIM ONE WHOLE BIG GRAPE then cut a second grape in half, longways, and another grape in half at the middle, or diameter. I asked him to show me the halves and then to match the halves together to make one whole. He really liked that game and when he put a long half piece next to a short half he said, "Ooops, uh-oh!" and laughed at his own mistake.

5. FOR A SCIENCE EXPERIMENT WE PICKED UP METAL RINGS AND OB-



JETS WITH HIS LITTLE MAGNETS and he saw how they do not pick up things not made of metals, such as rubber bands, plastic straws, etc. Later on he tried to stick the magnets on a plastic toy and I asked, "Is that metal?". He shook his head no and said "Plu", like plastic. Now, I wonder where he learned that word? We also tried several experiments of what objects would sink or float in water.

6. AS YOU CAN SEE, AT OUR LITTLE TODDLER "SCHOOL-TIME" TOGETHER, I USUALLY TRIED THE SUGGESTED MONTESSORI IDEAS AND LEARNING GAMES presented in our Family Care Services classes at the time. I found that most basic Montessori concepts were extremely simple for him to grasp, and probably take most children a short five or ten minute learning

period to comprehend.

7. HE USUALLY WANTED TO REPEAT SOME OF THE SIMPLE EXERCISES such as differentiation by smelling foods (such as orange, onion, lemon, coffee, etc.) but after a few times it's boring to present the same idea again.

8. I USUALLY FOUND THAT WHEN I NEEDED A NEW IDEA or learning concept to present to Davidito that by researching in the Family Care classes, even those available at this time, October 1976, I had plenty of ideas to go on and enough activities to keep him busy almost every day of our learning time.



9. FOR ANOTHER SCIENCE PROJECT, HE OPENED A BIG BAG OF DRIED LIMA BEANS AND Poured THEM INTO A PAN over a wet paper towel, then he flattened them out with his hand, put another paper towel over them and poured water on top, as I instructed him. We prayed that they would grow well, and I explained to him that the beans would sprout into little plants soon, God willing.

10. LATER THAT EVENING, WE HAD A VISIT FROM ONE OF OUR FRIENDS,



Pepe, and Davidito brought in the pan of beans to show to him. Pepe said to him in Spanish, "These beans are old, they probably won't grow!" I started to explain, but like a cute little silent movie dramatist, Davidito perked up and folded his hands on Pepe's lap, as if he was trying to say, "But we prayed they would grow!" A few days later we planted them, and they did!

11. NEW LEARNING ACTIVITIES: DAVIDITO HAS REALLY ENJOYED STRINGING BIG BUTTONS on a long shoestring. He also practices morning exercises with the boys. When they say, "Touch your toes", he squats down to the floor to touch them as if he has discovered a new, easier way of doing it! When they stretch up to reach into the air on tiptoes, Dito tries to jump up to be as tall as they are.

12. HE HAS A REAL FASCINATION FOR KEYS LATELY. Every time he passes by the key rack in the hallway, he motions that he wants to take them all down, but then shakes his head "no" because he already knows the answer.



13. DAVE MADE HIM HIS OWN LITTLE KEY RACK with extra play keys, but Davidito still prefers real door keys and when he finds one, tries it in every keyhole he can reach. Alfred also made him his own little keychain with Dito's picture on it, and he carries it dangling out of his pocket like a big boy.

14. HE ALWAYS TRIES HIS BEST TO HOLD HIS LITTLE BLUNT-END SCISSORS IN ONLY ONE HAND like an adult, but cannot yet make them work, even with two hands. Davidito kept this interest and practiced holding the scissors for five more months after this time, until he finally learned to operate them by holding them with both hands to cut.

15. I FOUND IT A GREAT HELP TO SIMPLY PRACTICE WITH HIM first opening and closing the scissors, with both hands or sometimes one hand. It always takes small child-grasshopper. He describes in his ren a long time and lots of prac- tice to learn what may seem to an adult a simple, coordinated task, especially one with dual motions, i.e. holding, operating, and then actually cutting with scissors,

or marching and clapping simultaneously.

16. SMALL CHILDREN CAN LEARN THIS TYPE ACTIVITIES WITH PATIENT INTRODUCTION AND PRACTICE and at the same time benefit from the exercise and talent. Remember too, there's no reason to rush into teaching what seems a complicated feat to a child. He'll eventually learn it later on, maybe even at a more coordinated and capable stage. Because Dito showed such a great desire to want to learn to cut with scissors, he practiced until he could do so, on his very own, by two years and two months old.

17. WE'VE PRACTICED FOR A FEW MONTHS NOW THE FINGER GAME "WHERE IS THUMBMAN?" He brings out from behind his back each of his fingers to the counting rhyme in the song. Davidito can actually manipulate his thumb independently from the rest of his fingers, which also helped teach him motor coordination for holding and using the scissors in one hand. Also, whenever he hears a number, he tries to give the number as soon as he can with his own fingers, of course, the easiest and quickest numbers he can hold up being 1 and 5!

18. AFTER REVIEW OF THE CREATION BIBLE STORY FANNELLGRAPH, WE HAD AN INDIVIDUAL SCIENCE STUDY ON "BUGS", OR INSECTS. The fannelgraph story provided good pictures of a honey bee, an ant, a worm, cocoon, butterfly and hand language how insects have wings and six legs and how the bee has a striped body. He especially likes to tell the story "in pantomime" how the worm builds a bag around him and pops

out of the cocoon, then becomes a butterfly!



19. THIS MONTH WE ALSO SHARED SEVERAL TIMES A LITTLE FLANNELGRAPH PICTURE STORY OF "ANIMALS THAT LIVE ON THE LAND AND SEA", USING PICTURES FROM MAGAZINES ON the flannelgraph board. He learned how snails, crabs and turtles have shells on their backs, and how some lizards, the seal, etc. can live both on and off the land. He can identify the names of many kinds of animals and is very interested in these little animal studies.

20. HE ALSO ENJOYED A SIMPLE LITTLE STUDY ON BIRDS, how they lay eggs, how they fly, build nests, etc.--all on flannelgraph. He was especially interested in webbed feet and the funny penguin who doesn't fly or have feathers.

21. THESE LITTLE SCIENCE STUDIES USUALLY LAST ABOUT TEN MINUTES, but he learns so much in such a short time and always retains it by telling the story over again to other people who are interested enough to listen, and points out what he's learned in books.

22. DAVIDITO FINALLY STARTED TO PRONOUNCE AT LEAST THE FIRST SYLLABLE OF MANY WORDS at 2;5

a months old. He usually tries to say people's names and can sometimes express what he wants in a few simple words.

23. HE'S LEARNED A FEW HANDY-MAN LESSONS WITH THE BOYS LATELY, such as hammering nails into a soft board, helping hold the board while the men saw it, and shoveling sand with his little garden spade. He imitates the exact sounds of many of his activities while telling his descriptive story of what he's done that day. He breathes out in a puff to imitate the sound of a saw, and when he imitates riding in a car, he'll do all the motions of steering as well as the sounds of shifting gears!



24. DAVIDITO DID EXCEPTIONALLY WELL ON A FEW HAND PREPARATION EXERCISES this month. He sorts little beads into a plastic egg tray and follows instructions when I ask him "Can you put one bean in each hole?", "Count the beans one by one." or "Add one bean to every hole."



25. HE FOLLOWS VERBAL INSTRUCTION VERY WELL, even "Now let's take away one bean from each hole on this side and add it to this side." He gets a little bored with tracing sandpaper letters with his fingers, so we don't try that very often.

26. HE ENJOYS VERY MUCH LOOKING THROUGH HIS NEW STAMP BOOK COLLECTION though, and notices every little picture, and even resists the temptation to pull all the stamps out of place! He's done very well, too, learning and reviewing the names of colours, just through sorting through the toys and articles he plays with.

27. WE FREQUENTLY PRACTICE DRESSING AND UNDRESSING, such as pulling his own arms out of his tee-shirt then pulling his shirt off over his head. He didn't wear button-up shirts for a long time, so he had no need to learn to button yet, besides a little practice buttoning up the shirt on

his blowup balloon "boy".

28. HE'S USUALLY TIRED AT THE TIME TO UNDESS, for instance at naptime or bedtime, so we only make a point of encouraging him to undress or dress himself when it's really fun, like first thing in the morning, taking off his own pajamas and putting on his own clothes. He likes to pull off his own socks and step into his own slippers.



"Wole-lujah!"

29. IF I PUSH HIM TO DO TOO MUCH UNDESSING himself, or expect too much of him, he can easily get very frustrated and refuse to participate the next time. Again, it takes time and patience, simplicity and sample to teach, and we practiced dressing for many months later!

30. OFTENTIMES WHEN I'M WITH DAVIDITO AT THOSE "IN BETWEEN"

MOMENTS WHEN I'M SEARCHING AND PRAYING FOR NEW IDEAS, the Lord reminds me: "He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much." (Lu.16:10)

It's important to be faithful in those little daily things with God's Little People! Use those daily tasks to teach them how to be faithful in brushing teeth, washing up, cleaning, dressing, etc.--so that having learned to be faithful servants over a few things, God can soon make them rulers over many! Mt.25:23! Hallelujah! It's a promise!



31. IT'S ALWAYS LOTS OF FUN TO MAKE A SPONTANEOUS GAME OUT OF EVERYTHING! While preparing lunch in the kitchen, for example, I'll ask him, "Can you show me what's hot?" He'll point to the coffee pot, the hot water faucet, the gas burner flame--all on his own --and can't wait for another challenge of some kind of word game, sound game or "I Spy" fun.

32. I FOUND SOMETHING THAT KEEPS HIM WELL OCCUPIED WHILE I'M TAKING A BATH, and that is to ask him to scrub clean my hair--

brush and comb while he stands on a little stool at the sink, or to wash the bidet with a sponge and a sprinkle of cleanser. He's really a help!

33. BIBLE TIME: A NEW VERSE THIS MONTH--PHIL.4:13. He points to himself and says "I", holds his arms way out for "allllll" things; points up to the sky when he says "Christ" and for "which strengthenth me", he flexes his arms like a muscleman.

34. HE IS SO FAITHFUL TO RETELL THE BIBLE STORIES HE LEARNS every day to friends and family, so we made a little witnessing crown for him out of construction paper and added a star for every



witness to others. We've also found some nice pictures and posters of Jesus from free Bible company catalogues that have been helpful aides in teaching Bible verses and quotes about Jesus.

35. PLAYTIME: HE LOVES TO RIDE IN THE WHEELBARRROW when helping or watching Dave work in the gar-

den, and the boys sometimes give him rides on an old golf cart frame, all around the yard.

36. WHEN WITH ANOTHER HELPER, DAVIDITO SOMETIMES DOESN'T KNOW HOW TO WARN THEM THAT HE NEEDS TO GO POTTY, and if they don't discern his little signals, he'll just stand there and "hold himself", then suddenly cry and wet his pants. He'll stomp his feet in frustration, because he doesn't know what to do or who to run to! And when someone tells me later he wet his pants, Davidito shakes his head in disgust and despair like "I tried to tell them so!"

37. THE FAMILY STAFF DISCUSSES HOW TO CARE FOR HIM AND LESSONS WE'VE LEARNED, usually the "hard way", at our luncheon devotions and prayertime. This way we're unified and informed of how to discipline, train, feed and help Little David when he's in our care. The entire staff was very busy at this time witnessing to guests and at the clubs almost every night, so our time was closely scheduled and everyone took turns caring for Davidito and doing regular Home duties.

38. HE LOVES TO CLIMB UP ON THE CEMENT BENCHES ON THE PORCH AND ENTERTAIN MOMMY AND DADDY during their brunch in the garden house. We were sure glad that we had taken the preventative step of putting a cushion on the floor under the bench in the case that he should suddenly roll off--when one day he did just that, but had a soft landing, thank the Lord!

39. DADDY LIKES TO GREET EVERY MEMBER OF THE HOUSE WITH A KISS AND HUG--and a "couple of squeezes" for the girls--every morning at his brunch, and asks

each person how they are and if they're happy and have everything they need. To see what a loving, faithful Shepherd he is makes us wonder why we should not be faithful to give out the same loving sample to all we're around. How 'bout you? Love begets love begets love!

40. DAVIDITO HAS A VERY LATE BEDTIME SCHEDULE NOW--ABOUT 12:00 MIDNIGHT. He makes a very dramatic show of going around the room to give everyone a kiss good-night, and tries to interest each person on their turn to start up a new playtime with him so that he won't have to go to bed, ha!

41. I THINK THAT FROM ABOUT THE TIME HE WAS 1 1/2 YEARS OLD HE HAD THE SAME BEDTIME AND MORNING WAKEUP that the adults did, so we've shared the same schedule most all his life. With his 1-2 hour naptime every afternoon he seems to get enough rest, and is always full of energy!

42. HE'S VERY EAGER AND BOLD ABOUT PAYING THE BILL FOR US WHEN SHOPPING IN TOWN OR AT A CAFE. He also likes to go pee-pee in the big people's toilet when out, by being held up in our arms and carefully "aimed" to fire!

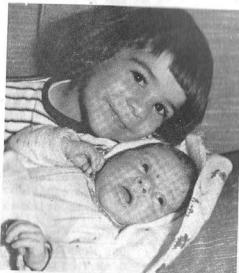
43. PREGNANT SALLY EXPLAINED TO LITTLE DAVID ONE DAY AT LUNCH TIME THAT SHE WAS GOING TO FEED THE NEW BABY MILK FROM HER BREST, then when she asked Davidito if he wanted some milk, he nodded "Yes!" and pointed to her breast very excitedly! But what a disappointment when Sally offered milk in a glass instead of her breast, so he refused to drink any at all!

44. SOON AFTERWARDS, JUST AS HE GOT UP EARLY ONE MORNING, HE MET SALLY SITTING ON THE TOILET



BLOWING AWAY WITH CONTRACTIONS-- she was in labour! At first Davidito was very worried to see her blowing so hard, but when she gave him a sweet trusting smile he was comforted to know she was okay, and then laid hands on her and prayed with the rest of us before she was rushed to the maternity clinic.

45. WHEN WE LATER VISITED SALLY AND THE NEW BABY BOY "BIMBI" AT THE CLINIC, Davidito sat on her bed and pointed over and over again from her tummy to the baby.



The next day, when Dave asked Davidito if he had any messages for Sally in the hospital, he answered in Spanish, "Te amo, Mama!" ("I love you, Mommy!")

46. DISCIPLINE: A LITTLE SWAT ON THE MOUTH OR HAND SOMETIMES DOESN'T SEEM TO PHASE DAVIDITO, so Alfred oftentimes thumps his nose for saying "No! No! No!" to us, or crying unnecessarily. It always makes Davidito stop right away, because he doesn't like that at all, and he'll then listen to correction.

47. HE GOT SO EXCITED SEEING MOMMY ONE DAY JUST BEFORE NAPTIME THAT HE DIDN'T WANT TO GO TO SLEEP, and cried really hard, begging us to leave his bedroom, until he just got so hysterical that I had to spank him to stop his screaming. Daddy explained later that children have a sense of judgement and they sometimes cry when they know they are being dealt with unjustly! We should never have forced the situation against his wishes, especially when he wanted to spend special time with his Mommy. Our different schedules do not permit him seeing his parents regularly every day, so every moment he spends with them he eagerly anticipates.

48. MANY, MANY TIMES HIS PLANNED SCHEDULE IS DELAYED because he spends late hours of the night or lunchtime, naptime, etc. with them, and of course, their short times together are much more important than scheduled events he can carry out later.

"A MERRY, NARY CHRISTMAS & A HAPPY NEW YEAR"--22-23 Mos. DFO S-35
--By Sara Davidito. Chapter 38 of "Davidito". December, 1976.

1. HIS NEWEST MO QUOTE: "BE SO...APPLESAUCE!" He gets his words a little mixed up and does not pronounce the "h" in speech--just like the Spanish! Whenever surprised or in a frenzy he always says, "Oh, my!"



2. HE HAS BEEN WAKING UP DURING THE NIGHT ALL WOUND UP IN HIS BED BLANKET, and gets so mad he starts beating the bed with his hands in a fury. Daddy said, "You know, he must think it's strange to have a big-boy bed, but a little-boy blanket like that.

3. "YOU NEED TO GIVE HIM A GREAT BIG BLANKET, so he can tuck it in on all sides!"--and Daddy was right! Dito then slept much better, even throughout the night



without waking up, once his bedding was arranged so he could not get caught up in it.

4. ONE DAY WHILE SHOPPING IN A PERFUME STORE, DITO LEFT MY SIDE JUST A FEW STEPS AND PUSHED THE BACK OF A CARDBOARD DISPLAY facing the display window. It tumbled forward and knocked over a huge glass bottle of perfume, and everything in the window began tumbling forward in a domino reaction--scarves, jewelry, signs and all--till it all rolled down the sloped window case and hit the front glass window! ("Oh my!", he said!) I spanked his hand one time but he was, of course, already very convicted and scared, and he'd never done anything like that ever before!

5. I THINK THE BIGGEST LESSON WE LEARNED FROM THE WHOLE THING WAS HOW RIDICULOUS THE SYSTEMITE LADY ACTED. Not one thing was damaged, TTL, and I even helped her set the display all back up, but she continually screamed and threatened us and expected me to really spank Davidito for that, right then and there, but I didn't see the reason for that. The frantic saleslady just made altogether too big a deal out of it, even after my profuse apologies, so we just left the store.

6. DAVIDITO WAS REALLY SHOCK UP, AND HE ACTED QUITE OFFENDED that she would scream at me like that. I was so surprised that he'd even touch the display because he has been taught not to do so, and has never disrupted anything before in a store, or hardly even the house, and he has never done it again. But what a

scream when once we left the store, he acted out how the angry woman was screaming and pointing her finger at me!

7. HE SOON FORGOT ALL ABOUT IT WHEN WE PLAYED FOR A WHILE AT THE PARK PLAYGROUND, and there we met a little 4 year old English girl.



Davidito seemed real happy at the opportunity to witness, but when he tried to talk to her, it would come out in a mixture of Spanish and English.

8. ALTHOUGH HE TRIED TO EXPRESS HIMSELF, SAYING, "JESUS TE ANA" and "God is Love" and a few of his verses, he ended up just grabbing her around the neck in a

tight squeeze and giving her a big kiss right on the mouth!

9. WE'VE NOTICED AGAIN THAT, PROBABLY AS A JEALOUS REACTION TO NEW BABY BIMBI being in the house, Davidito has begun to act more babyish when around new daddy Dave. He's been going doo-doo in his pants (maybe on purpose) and only wants Diya to change his pants for him!

10. ONE NIGHT ALFRED DISCOVERED THAT HIS WATCH WAS MISSING after he'd seen Davidito playing with it earlier. Every evening when Alfred undresses, he puts his belt and the things from his pockets on the bed, and Davidito puts all the things inside Alfred's wound-up belt. (He's always lining things up, organising and building with his hands!) So we knew when Alfred's watch was missing that Dito must've known where it was. Alfred said,



11. "DAVIDITO COME HERE! YOU'D BETTER PRAY YOU FIND THAT WATCH!" So Davidito squeezed his eyes shut and shouted with all his might, "T-suh" (Jesus) "Nah" (Watch) "Af" (Alfred). Then, more desperately than ever, "Flah!" (Please!) God bless him! And we did find the watch, but we didn't know he could pray so desperately all on his own!

12. I DON'T THINK I WAS EVER MORE CONVICTED THAN ONE DAY WHEN DAVIDITO AWOKE FROM HIS NAP very, very fussy, whining and crying. I kept trying to settle him back to sleep, but he absolutely refused, but could only fuss and cry. He'd been very fussy all day long and my patience was worn thin, when he crawled out of bed after I'd warned him not to several times. --He just wouldn't listen.



13. SO I GAVE HIM A BIG SWAT, AND HE SUDDENLY VOMITED REAL BIG all over me and the floor! Poor, poor thing! Can you imagine?--He was feeling really sick and I hadn't even discerned or considered the idea that he was crying for some reason!

14. SO I RUSHED HIM INTO THE BATHROOM AND ENCOURAGED HIM TO GO AHEAD AND THROW UP into the toilet. It was the first time he'd ever vomited and he was

really scared and alarmed about it: I've learned that it seems to help and encourage small, sick children when you tell them it's good to spit it up.--It's God's way to clean out a sick, sour tummy.

15. LITTLE CHILDREN ARE USUALLY MORE AFRAID OF THE RESULTS OF THEIR THROWING UP than the way they actually feel, and lots of times they reflect on the adult's reaction. It's always good news to hear it will all be over with soon, and that they'll feel better afterwards, thank the Lord! It's important not to act threatened or offended by the mess they've made, but rather encourage them that it's good to go ahead and throw up so they'll feel better right away.

16. DAVIDITO SETTLED BACK DOWN IN HIS BED AND SLEPT FOR A LONG TIME THAT DAY, and felt so good when he got up that he was even able to take a nice walk outside in the evening. But what a day that was!

17. I FELT SO UNMERCIFUL, BAD AND CONVICTED FOR MY IMPULSIVE, UNPRAYERFUL BEHAVIOUR that I'm ashamed to admit it to you now!



Had I prayed and asked the Lord what was wrong with him, the whole scene probably could have been avoided! So I really apologized and cuddled Little David, and I just pray that he understands and forgives me!

18. I HAD NEVER CARED FOR A LITTLE CHILD OF THIS AGE BEFORE, and had no idea just what and how to teach him. I had heard about a few basic Montessori exercises and tried to study as much as I could, but I still had little idea of what was supposed to be taught an older toddler.

19. THROUGH MY EXPERIENCE, I FOUND IT BEST TO HAVE SEVERAL IDEAS IN MIND at the beginning of our learning time every day and have plenty of materials prepared at hand, so that I could offer ideas to him one after another, and let him choose just what he wanted to do with our learning time together. This always kept us busy, going from one thing to another for at least an hour, but usually up to two hours a day of learning fun. So we had many, many fun learning schooltimes together in his toddler months.

20. I CONSIDER THESE MONTHS AROUND THE AGE OF TWO A VERY VITALLY IMPORTANT OPPORTUNITY to make the child aware of his learning environment and teach him the things he's interested in, and to lay some strong bricks in strengthening his foundation in discipline and behaviour!

21. I NOW SEE THAT AT THIS AGE I COULD HAVE EMPHASISED THE WORD MORE and made our learning time more centered around Bible stories, posters, songs and flannelgraphs. This is what Davidito enjoyed doing most anyway, and he

could have retained a lot more of the Word at an earlier age had I presented more Bible studies and follow-up projects and activities in the Word, such as art time, mail ministry, acting out stories, memorisation, Bible songs, etc.

22. "MY MOMMY & DADDY": WHEN WE TRY TO HELP DAVIDITO SAY, "TE AMO, DADDY" (I LOVE YOU, DADDY) HE INSISTS ON SAYING "TE AMO, MO!" We tried not to make a big deal out of it, but it was obvious that he was purposely making a connection between Daddy and Moses. He even said, "Dah-Dah, no! Te amo, Mo." When I told Mommy and Daddy about it, Daddy got the association immediately and asked,

23. "HAVE YOU GIVEN HIM ANY BIBLE STORIES ABOUT MOSES?" Then I realised that he always calls the shepherd Moses in the Bible flannelgraph "Daddy", because of the beard, cane and sandals! So all on his own he associated Daddy with Moses. Even afterwards for a long while when he'd pray for Daddy he'd say, "And God bless MO!"

24. ONE AFTERNOON WHEN MOMMY AND DADDY ASKED IF WE COULD BRING THEIR LUNCH over to the little one-room house where they stayed, Davidito ran to put on his witnessing crown so he could go tell them the story of blind Bartimaeus. He boldly marched out to their room to see them, but when he saw the bathroom light was out, he turned around in his tracks and put his finger to his mouth, like "Shhhhh!"

25. HE WALKED BACK INTO THE KITCHEN SAYING "SHHHHH!", wiggling his hands at the wrist like, "All gone! No one's there!" But

then because everyone insisted that they were there and awake, because they had just asked for their lunch, he returned to the little house and sure enough! Daddy had fallen asleep, so Dito didn't get in his little visit, and was a good boy to give no fuss about it at all! GBH!

26. ONE DAY WE TRIED TO DO A LITTLE BIT OF EVERYTHING AT SCHOOL TIME, BUT DAVIDITO JUST PLAIN WASN'T INTERESTED and in the mood! When I offered that we sort beans, he just dropped them onto the floor, one by one, and did the same with his string of buttons. He also put away the material scraps I offered he categorise into pairs, and the puzzle that I put on the table for him.

27. IT WASN'T UNTIL LATER THAT I FOUND OUT THAT ALFRED HAD TOLD DAVIDITO THAT WE COULD "BE AS LOUD AS WE WANTED TO BE" and do whatever we wanted to do that day outside in the yard because "no one would be disturbed". So Davidito realised that Mommy and Daddy were still gone--they'd already been away a full day and night after moving to a downtown apartment for more privacy and opportunity to witness to our many, many friends during the "FF Boom of Tenerife".

28. THAT VERY AFTERNOON, AFTER MOMMY AND DADDY WERE SETTLED IN THE NEW APARTMENT, WE VISITED THEM, and almost every afternoon this month we took Dito to visit them for brunch at the Cafe Paris. (See "Death in Your Arms" ML no. 680.)

29. DADDY WANTED TO MAKE SURE THEY CONTINUED HAVING THEIR DAILY VISIT WITH DAVIDITO; he always likes to have Dito very close to them. Daddy said this age was a

very moldable one and he was glad to fill the role of a real father for Davidito.

30. THE WAITERS WERE ALWAYS GLAD TO SEE US COMING and would give Davidito as many bananas as



he wanted--sometimes four or five in a row! Daddy said it was fine if he wanted to eat four bananas for lunch because they're a good meal and are good for him!

31. ONE AFTERNOON DAVIDITO WAS QUITE ROWDY AND ANXIOUS TO SEE MOMMY AND DADDY, but he sobered up right away when he saw the serious look in Daddy's face. Just moments earlier, an older tourist man had died in his Daddy's arms, and he was very soberly and tearfully telling us the story when we joined them at the table soon after it happened.

32. WE TOOK LOTS OF AFTERNOON WALKS UP AND DOWN THE SEAFRONT WITH MOMMY AND DADDY, and had such a fun time together explor-

ing hotels and visiting and with-
 coming to friends and people
 everywhere! Soon Daddy and Mommy
 decided that Davidito, Alfred and
 I and two other staff could move
 into the downtown apartment with
 them, now that it was better pre-
 pared for more Family members.



"Come find me, Mommy!"

33. MOMMY GAVE DAVIDITO A LITTLE "LOVE NECKLACE" to wear around his neck as a witness (and something like Daddy's heart neck-



lace), and we explained to him the importance of being a good sample and giving a big smile to the people we talked with and greeted!

34. THE FIRST NIGHT WE MOVED IN, ALFRED AND I TOOK DAVIDITO TO A SMALL CAFE FOR DINNER. While we were trying to convince him to eat and finish his meal, he was making all sorts of funny little faces out the window, really showing off. What we didn't know till later was that Mommy and Daddy were "spying" on us from outside, and Dito had noticed them before we did!

35. LIVING IN A CITY APARTMENT WAS QUITE A BIG CHANGE FOR US, but he adapted very well (and we've done it many, many times since then!). Of course, Mommy and Daddy were real happy about having Davidito so close by, still living together so that they'd be a part of his daily life and activities and see how he was progressing.

36. DADDY SAID AT THE TABLE ONE NIGHT, "Boy, you're eating like a horse!" and with a big mouthful of food, Davidito "neighed" and gave a big smile!!

37. DADDY SAID TO MARIA, "IT'S REALLY STRANGE HOW DAVIDITO JUST KNOWS YOU'RE HIS MOTHER, and sometimes I have the funny feeling when he looks at me that he knows I'm not his father! That's one thing that really gives me a wierd feeling at times.

38. "HE LOOKS AT ME WITH REPROACH SOMETIMES, really. Well, I'm important and I know he knows that. He seems to sense that. He has a sort of awe of me, a real awe.

39. "WHEN I SUDDENLY MEET HIM

FACE TO FACE, IT ALMOST FRIGHTENS HIM when he's not expecting it, and he almost runs the other way! I have to grab him to get ahold of him and kiss him when it's one of those unexpected meetings. He'll hardly ever kiss me on his own! He gets happy and excited to see me, and then he sort of gets frightened at the same time and runs!

40. "I GUESS IT'S ALMOST LIKE WE ARE WITH THE LORD, in a way. We love Him, but yet have a fear of Him, and an awe too. We don't exactly want Him to get too close. We want Him to be there, but sometimes not too close."

41. CHRISTMAS, 1976: I THINK THIS WAS OUR HAPPIEST CHRISTMAS EVER! For some reason it's just real, real special, and you know why? Because it was not "special" at all! It was a normal day, full of witnessing and our regular busy activities. We have so much to be thankful for, that every day is like Christmas in this Family!



42. "I'VE BEEN A POOR MISSIONARY ALL MY LIFE," Dad says, "and

if there's one thing missionaries just can't afford, it's Christmas! If you consider buying presents for yourself and the loved ones around you, think about all the new missionaries who are on more difficult pioneer fields than your own, and who need your money and donations even more than yourself!" He said, "I just hope all our kids are having as nice a Christmas as we are!" PTL!

43. WE WENT FOR A SWIM FIRST THING IN THE MORNING, then a little playtime together, a normal lunch and nice dinner, and then had a long walk with Mommy and Daddy by the sea again. We visited a few of the decorated spots in town and saw the big fountain all lit up for the holidays, and even though he got real close to it, the most fascinating part for Davidito was the surrounding traffic.--Ha!

44. WE DID HAVE A NICE BIG CHRISTMAS TREE AT HOME and the whole Tenerife Family of Love, in four different Homes, was very busy for a couple of weeks writing and delivering Christmas cards with a witnessing message to all our dear friends on the island!

45. SO WE HAD A WONDERFUL NORMAL DAY'S ACTIVITY FOR CHRISTMAS --just the way Daddy likes it!-- No big expenses or presents, no big expensive Family dinner, just nice sweet fellowship, prayer and songs together, and lots of love! We must be the happiest people in the whole wide world! Hallujah! Isn't the Lord good to us?

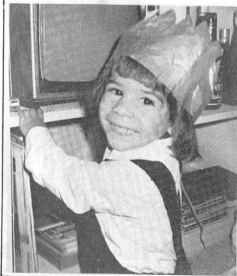
46. CANDLELIGHT SERVICE--NEW YEAR'S EVE: THE ENTIRE FAMILY GOT TOGETHER FOR THE NEW YEAR'S

CANDLELIGHT SERVICE, and Davidito met for the first time some older school children in the Family. It was really the first time that he was in a big group meeting at all.



47. AS HE WALKED IN HE DISCOVERED HE WAS ONLY KNEE-HIGH TO ALL 60 SETS OF LEGS! It was a little frightening, so we encouraged new acquaintances to squat down to talk to him, when introduced. He did recognise a few familiar faces, but was very shy

--At a friend's New Year Party.



and nervous, hiding behind my skirt most of the time.

48. HE GAVE HIS NEW YEAR VERSE TO A FEW PEOPLE: "DIOS ES AMOR" I Jn.4:8 in Spanish, and he finally fell asleep on the bed in the late hours of the night during our New Year's Candlelight Service. Our New Year's desire for 1977 was to be obedient and helpful servants to God and the King, and to be loving, spirited parents for our Little Prince! PTL and Happy New Year!



TWO YEARS OLD--"KING OF THE ELVES!"--By Sara Davidito. DFO-S-36. --Chapter 39 of "Davidito". January, 1977.

1. TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY: When Davidito sees Mommy and Daddy wearing their gold necklaces or medallions he puts them into the palm of his hand and gives them a sweet kiss.



2. DADDY HAD A DREAM ON THE SECOND OF JANUARY THAT DAVIDITO IS THE KING OF THE ELVES, the king of the knomes. "He pretends to be just a baby", Dad said, "but he's really smarter than all the rest of us put together!"

3. ONE NIGHT DADDY WANTED TO GIVE DAVIDITO A LITTLE PLASTIC WHISTLE, but Mommy said, "Well, he's busy right now looking at his stamp collection; I don't think he'd show much interest in a little toy." Ha!

4. WHEN MOMMY WALKED INTO THE BEDROOM TO PAY HIM A LITTLE VISIT, Davidito had just noticed that some of the stamps were misplaced in his book due to our quick packing. Alfred asked, "Hey, who messed up our book?", and Dito said to me in a very disgusted voice, "Oh, Sara!", and pushed me aside to crawl up on the bed so he could help Alfred fix the stamp book before he showed it off to Mommy.



5. DADDY SAID, "DAVIDITO MUST BE SPEAKING MORE ENGLISH NOW here in the city because the Durazno village spirits aren't hindering him any more." Dito is really, really learning to talk, even making little sentences on his own now in English. During this time, he also began to read like a whiz from the sight-reading method that we've shared with you in earlier chapters.



6. DADDY SAID TO ME ONE MORNING, "I WAS PRAYING ABOUT ALL WE HAVE TO TEACH OUR CHILDREN, and I thought, Oh my goodness, there is so much to learn! I thought I was all through with that with my first children, but now we're really just beginning! And I'm so glad that we have some help, honey."

7. WE OFTEN WONDERED THEN WHAT IT WAS GOING TO BE LIKE TO SHARE THE STORY OF DAVIDITO with our worldwide Family. It seemed there

was already so much to tell, and I honestly didn't have the vision that this story would be out for many, many years to come, maybe until he was even a teenager. Imagine!

8. DADDY, DAVIDITO AND I SPENT ONE AFTERNOON EXPLORING A BIG NEARBY HOTEL, We discovered on the top floor there a bar and billiard room where we returned to play several times. Daddy would witness to the waiters and people who greeted him while Davidito rolled the balls back and forth on the pool table and actually scored!



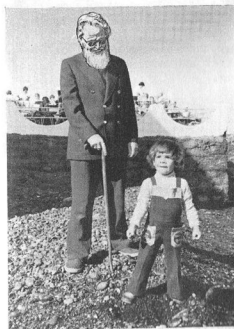
9. EVERYONE WHO WATCHED HIM PLAY POOL WAS AMAZED THAT DITO KNEW EXACTLY WHICH COIN TO CHOOSE out of Daddy's hand that would fit into the machine. He knew how to insert the coin and where the balls fell out, which one was the "cue" ball, etc. And the waiters knew just what he needed when Dito would strut over to the bar with a bill to change for more coins to play pool!

10. MANY TIMES ON OUR DAILY AFTERNOON WALKS WITH MOMMY AND DADDY ALONG THE BOARDWALK, DADDY WOULD STOP AND TALK TO A SWEET 19 YEAR OLD RETARDED BOY who sells postcards on the street, named Lolo. Daddy once laid hands on Lolo and prayed he'd be healed from his serious headaches, and the next week Lolo ran excitedly to us to say that God had completely healed him! PTL!

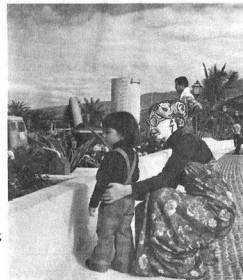


11. DAD REALLY LOVED HIM AND WITNESSED TO HIM at every meeting. He almost gave Lolo his gold watch, but didn't since Lolo couldn't yet tell time or take proper care of it.

12. ON DITO'S SECOND BIRTHDAY



WE TOOK A LONG WALK THROUGH TOWN WITH MOMMY AND DADDY, and Daddy bought him a little furry animal toy from a store that belongs to one of our friends. Every time



We always stop to watch the construction site on our walks.

Daddy would walk down the Puerto city street and greet people, or sit in a cafe or store, the local people would come to listen to him talk and ask questions. Davidito was usually a very good little boy during Mommy and Daddy's witness to the people.

13. WHILE MEETING SO MANY NEW FRIENDS DURING THIS FF BOOM in Tenerife, Daddy witnessed to and won a sweet, lonely 24-year-old Belgian girl named Monica. She was trying to find a new job there and was fairly well known in town for being "free" and a devout lesbian.

14. MONICA HAD NEVER HAD A FAMILY DURING THAT LOVED HER, but had lived on her own since the age of 12. Dad offered that she could come and work for us, even though

we really didn't need extra help in the house. After thinking over the offer, she did come help us for a couple of weeks, until she decided she must return to Belgium because she just didn't have the visa extension to stay in Spain.



15. WELL, DAVIDITO DIDN'T APPRECIATE VERY MUCH THAT DADDY WOULD SOMETIMES SQUEEZE AND CUDDLE MONICA, but he enjoyed taking her shopping with us, and it was wonderful seeing Monica's life so changed in such a short time! Regardless of what outsiders thought about our relationship with her, we all really loved her, and having a new live-in disciple really kept us on our toes and in the Word, so to be good samples of loving shepherds, just as we have learned from Dad and Maria.

16. BECAUSE MOST OF US HAD BEEN OUT FFING UNTIL LATE HOURS THE NIGHT BEFORE, WE WOKE LATE ONE MORNING TO FIND THAT ALFRED AND DITO WERE GONE. They left us a note saying that they'd gone to our familiar cafe spot to have breakfast because the apartment electricity had gone off overnight. So we walked to the nearby cafe and there found Alfred and Davidito feasting away on all the

free bananas, bread and Spanish tortilla that Davidito would ask the waiters for. PTL!



17. HOSEA AND ESTHER DAVID WERE VISITING US FROM HONG KONG.

One morning when Hosea walked into the cafe to join us for Dad's brunch, he simply mentioned the word "business" and Davidito suddenly began kicking and fussing, then picked up the pad of butter and squished it in his hand.



18. HE HAD A FURIOUS TANTRUM TO THINK THAT SOMEONE WOULD TAKE HIS PRIVATE TIME with Mommy and Daddy to talk about business! We

had to really scold him for that and take him out of the cafe for bad behaviour. He was really sorry, though, and cried all the way home with folded hands, wanting to pray and ask for forgiveness!

19. LEARNING FUN: THE APARTMENT IS SMALL, SO WE USUALLY HAVE SCHOOLTIME TOGETHER ON THE BATHROOM RUG, and therefore don't disturb the others working or sleeping in the morning. Dito is always counting things out "one, two, three" in English or Spanish.

20. WHEN GROUPING OBJECTS BY THEIR PROPERTIES, I PRESENTED A NUMBER OF THINGS TO HIM on a tray then asked him to take out the things that were "yellow", the things that were "circular", then the things that were "see-through". On the latter request,



"see-through", he picked up the scissors and looked through the handle to show me that he could see right through the hole. Ha! So his new word for that day was

"transparent", and many times afterwards he'd point out other household things that were transparent, such as the window panes, plastic bags, etc.

21. DAVIDITO CAN LOOK AT HIS TOY SHELF with about 30 articles on it and tell exactly what is missing from his belongings! He tries every morning to make his own bed, so we just leave it the way he does it. Daddy also taught him how to blow his own nose (but we just can't always leave it the way Dito does it. Ha!)

22. DAILY ACTIVITIES: EITHER ALFRED OR I TAKE DAVIDITO GROCERY SHOPPING EVERY DAY and share household jobs with him. He always wants to run down the street, and jump over whatever he can. When entering a store elevator, he'll always go to the very back corner and sit down or hold on with both hands for security.



23. BECAUSE HE LIKES TO PAY THE BILL FOR THINGS WE BUY, HE USUALLY PUTS THE SMALL CHANGE INTO HIS POCKET. He likes to

carry around a pocket-full of coins or little toy cars and trucks. One day with his pocket bulging, he directed us to a toy store window, then stopped and pointed at a cement mixer that he's had chosen out for a long time, then pointed to his pocket, full of money! With that kind of bargaining, we went ahead and bought it for him, because he saved up the money on his own initiative for the very thing he had his heart set on. He even paid from his own money the difference he owed on the the price when we returned home.

24. WHILE CLEANING THE BATHROOM I HEARD DAVIDITO SAY, "ONE-A-DAY!", and I looked around to see that he had his vitamin jar in his hand. He let out a few squeals of delight with his face all smeared with vitamins, but he then began to look convicted when I said, "Davidito, how many did you eat?". He said, "One! No, two! No, three!" I never did find out how many he ate, but he knows he's only allowed one a day, and that's why he warned me ahead of time that I'd better catch him quick!

25. DAVIDITO LIKES PLAYING WITH GERMAN CHRISTINA, our new house staff member, whom he calls "Kina". He'll take short walks with her, and include her in our running and playing fun on the apartment building rooftop.

26. DAVIDITO LIKES TO WALK ALONG THE CRACKS IN THE SIDEWALK, balancing as if he'll "fall off" if he doesn't step on the line. He'll even pivot around at the end of the line, and walk back without even taking one step out of place!

27. ONE EVENING WE TOOK A WALK

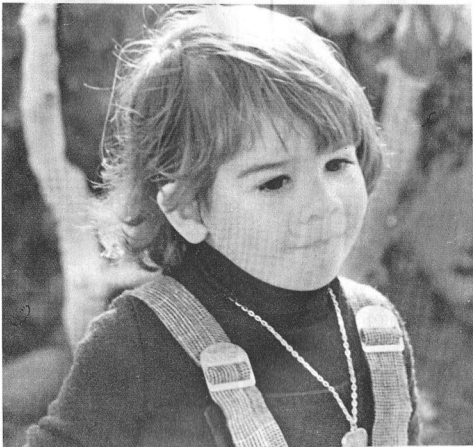


WITH OUR SPANISH SISTER BELEN and ran races in the open plaza just across the street. He'd roll his toy car, then we'd chase it, but I'd usually win. For the championship I suggested, "Okay, whoever wins this time gets to keep the car in their pocket." Out of final desperation, as I counted, "One, two, three, go!",

28. DITO QUICKLY POINTED OVER TO THE SIDE AND EXCLAIMED, "JUAN!" I suddenly stopped in my tracks and took a double look, expecting to see one of our FF friends, completely distracted from the race, as Dito ran ahead and got the car and won the race! That's pretty smart! He knows that men can really trip us girls off. Ha!

"CITY LIFE!"--Age 24 Months.--By Sara Davidito.
--Chapter 40 of "Davidito". February, 1977.

DFO-S-37



1. TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY: DADDY SAID TO ME, "I'VE BEEN THINKING, 'HOW COULD SARA LOVE DAVIDITO SO MUCH when he's not even her own flesh?", and the Lord said to me, "Just like you: He's not your flesh either!" As Dito struts down the street taking big long strides in front of Mommy and Daddy, Dad often says, "Look how biggety! He's so proud and biggety, what a big little man!"

2. MOMMY OFTEN SNICKERS AT HOW DAVIDITO PROUDLY COVERS UP WHENEVER HE HAS AN ACCIDENT, and

makes it look like he originally planned things to happen that way. When he falls down he'll





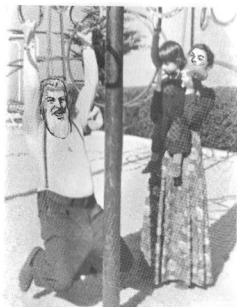
COUNTRY with Mommy and Daddy and Emmanuel. Afterwards we had play time at a hilltop hotel where Mommy and Daddy played on the swings and slides with Davidito.



4. LATER THAT EVENING, DITO AND ALFRED HAD DINNER WITH MOMMY AND DADDY at our FF club and he stayed out till 12:45 a.m. He's such a good boy that it's a blessing to have him along with

stay there on the floor and look under the bed or play a little bit so the fall will look intentional.

3. ONE AFTERNOON WE EXPLORED A BIG OLD ABANDONED HOUSE IN THE



us everywhere we go to meet friends and new people.

5. DADDY SAYS IT IS VERY IMPORTANT THAT OUR CHILDREN GET A GOOD MUSICAL EDUCATION, and listen as much as possible to good, inspiring music. He was amazed at how many children in his teaching days couldn't carry a tune, simply because they hadn't heard good music from a young age and were not taught to sing when they

are very capable of doing so.

6. THE FIRST SONG THAT DADDY CAN REMEMBER SINGING WAS "JESUS LOVES ME, this I know, for the Bible tells me so. Little ones to Him belong, they are weak, but He is strong. Yes, Jesus loves me, the Bible tells me so."

7. SOON AFTER THIS DAVIDITO AND I BOUGHT SEVERAL INEXPENSIVE MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS from a Friend's music store in town. We bought some jingle bells, a harmonica, a triangle and finger cymbals to play along with music on tape and guitar.



8. HE ENJOYS VERY MUCH LISTENING TO SPANISH MUSIC OR PAUL MAURLAY taped instrumentals, as well as some of the few good Family music tapes. (We need more good tapes for children, Family!) He requests them by name, & chooses for himself what he wants to play.

9. LEARNING FUN: DITO CAN SAY ON HIS OWN ALL THE DAYS OF THE WEEK just from having heard us repeat them to him many times when going potty and brushing teeth, etc. When he heard someone



say it was Monday one morning, he said, "Monday? Stores open!"

10. DAVIDITO BECAME A LITTLE DEMANDING AND MATERIALISTIC because he got accustomed to seeing us spend money on daily shopping errands, and he expected us to buy things for him every day. We had to teach him how to be saving and more respectful for money, and not to expect a surprise every time we went out of the house.



11. WHILE PAINTING HIS FINGER AND TOE-NAILS WITH COLOURED NAIL



POLISH. DITO TOOK AN INTEREST IN COUNTING all the way up to 10, instead of only to 3 like he has been doing for so long. He already knew how to count to 10 even without our leading him--we just never knew it until he began to count the painted finger-nails!

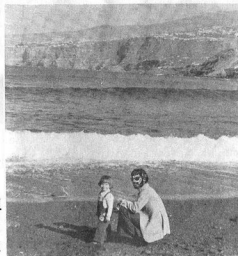


12. AT TWO DAVIDITO BEGAN TO MAKE VERY SWIFT DAILY PROGRESS IN LEARNING TO READ. On their daily walks together Mommy and Daddy would always tell our friends and neighbours how many words he could now read, and they'd have to raise the number daily because he was learning so fast!



13. IT WAS FUN TO MAKE AN EXCURSION OUT OF EVERY SHOPPING TRIP to town, visiting the small fishing port and souvenir shops, exploring hotels, swimming pools, tennis courts, and sightseeing

quite different from our past playtime in the village and house garden, and Davidito really learned from and thrived on the changes, especially in meeting the public.



14. PLAY AND ACTIVITIES: HE LOVES TO SWEEP UP THE DUST IN THE HOUSE with a little hand-broom and dustpan. He's still very fond of running and playing football, and even tumbling on a mattress put on the floor.

15. HE LIKES TO JUMP UP OFF THE FLOOR with both feet or jump



over little obstacles with one foot before the other. One day he came back from playing on the roof with Monty and told this exciting story: "Dog--bite--ball--hole--BOOM!--all gone!"

16. HE'S BEEN TALKING IN HIS SLEEP A LOT LATELY, calling out for Mama, Dah-dah, apple juice, or for other people in the house. He can now pull down his own pants, then pull up his T-shirt, pull down his tights, then sit down on the potty; he blots his own penie with a piece of tissue and pulls his pants back up again. We still help him button his pants and tuck in his shirt, but he considers himself quite a big boy for doing all that undressing on his own!



"Davidito was a brave boy for the first several photos..."



"...but when people gathered 'round to watch, he ran to hide in familiar arms!"

17. OUR TENERIFE FAMILY HAD THEIR FIRST MAGAZINE INTERVIEW by two Swedish reporters, to whom Dad gave a beautiful witness, and they took lots and lots of pictures of everyone, especially Mommy, Daddy and Dito.

18. ONE REASON WHY DAVIDITO WAS SO GOOD WHEN OUT IN PUBLIC and while Mommy and Daddy were busy witnessing at the cafe, etc. was because he'll sit still and keep busy going through the many things in my big purse. Daddy said that when Faithy was only



two years old, Mother Eve used to let her sit on the floor in a restaurant or meeting and do the same thing. It would keep her occupied for a full hour, just taking everything out of Mom's purse and then putting them back in again. So I've learned to carry lots of interesting and needed things in my own big bag, and Davidito has great fun going through everything inside; he's very careful to put things back too, just as little Faithy was!



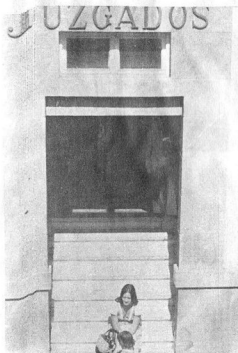
19. AT THE BEGINNING OF MARCH, '77, THE ENTIRE TENERIFE FAMILY OF LOVE WAS OUTSIDE THE COURT-HOUSE in Orotava to support Daddy in prayer while he was inside for a private court hearing. There were several news reporters there, and lots of interested friends and people from the area for the



"Jesus, help Tim and Sara defend the faith!"

event. Davidito's picture was in the newspaper soon afterwards with his hands folded in prayer for Daddy while in court.





20. THE FAMILY OF LOVE HAD

BECOME QUITE FAMOUS recently, and at least five newspaper articles were published about the "no small stir" of our witness for Love! All this activity was getting a little too exciting for Daddy and he soon fell sick with a very weak heart.

21. ON THE AFTERNOON AFTER THE COURT CASE DITO VISITED DADDY TO TRY TO ENCOURAGE HIM at his sickbed by shooting rubber bands around the room and trying to entertain and cuddle him. Daddy explained that his heart hurt--the "machine" that pumps inside his body.

22. DAVIDITO WAS ABSOLUTELY AMAZED and laid his head down to Daddy's chest to listen wide-eyed to Daddy's slow heartbeat. When time to go, he kissed Daddy goodbye, prayed for his recovery, and waved to him all the way out the door.



MOVE TO MADEIRA!

DFD
S-3B

CHAPTER 41 OF "DAVIDITO" BY SARA DAVIDITO



"MOVE TO MADEIRA"--2 Yrs. 2 Mos. Old--By Sara Davidito. DFO-S-38
--Chapter 41 of "Davidito". March, 1977.

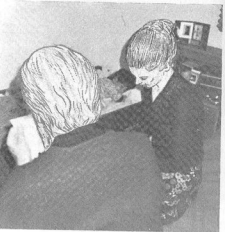
1. DAVIDITO OFTEN HIDES BEHIND THE LIVING ROOM FURNITURE. He gathers together all his toys to play with by himself.

2. HE INSISTS ON CRACKING HIS OWN EGGS AT BREAKFAST. Rather than squeezing them in one hand like he used to, he cracks the egg on the side of the pan, then opens them properly, right into the frying pan. He's been a very good, obedient boy about keeping very quiet in the house while others are working or resting.

3. AT MEALTIMES HE GIVES HIMSELF A WHOLE SERMON when he doesn't eat his dinner: "No finnish 'dinney"--no snack! No plapla ('platano', or banana), no apple juice, no yo yo (yoghourt), no cake, no!"

4. DAVIDITO POINTS OUT THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN A TRICYCLE AND A BICYCLE, and can ride a friend's tricycle backwards and forwards a little bit. He also points out a poodle dog or a German Shepherd dog when out on walks.

5. TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY: REREAD THE BEAUTIFUL "PROPHECY FOR DAVIDITO", HL no. 619, for the Lord's very timely, sobering



message about the importance of teaching the words of our Father to all of our worldwide Family children!

6. AFTER A FEW VERY HECTIC AND BUSY WEEKS, INCLUDING COURT ISSUES, WITH THE ONSLAUGHT OF PERSECUTION there in Tenerife, Mommy and Daddy left the island with Alfred for a rest. The night before the morning they left, Davidito seemed to sense they were leaving, and demanded to be with Mommy to read to him before bedtime.



7. THEN, FOR THE FIRST TIME EVER, HE AND I WERE LEFT WITHOUT MOMMY, DADDY AND ALFRED. Davidito seemed to take the change fairly well, but by the end of the week

became much more nervous and anxious to see them again. Then we soon got the message to join Mommy and Daddy in a new location.

8. DAVIDITO HAD TO GET TO BED EARLY THE NIGHT BEFORE OUR EARLY MORNING FLIGHT, and because his normal bedtime is about 10:00 o'clock p.m. (although he usually doesn't fall asleep till 12:00!), he refused to go to bed at 9:00 because he can tell when it's 10:00 o'clock on the clock! That took some explaining, but he finally consented to early bedtime with the bargain of permission to sleep with his compass!

9. WE WERE OFF MARCH 16 ON AN EARLY MORNING FLIGHT TO THE PORTUGUESE ISLAND OF MADEIRA. Sweet Alfred greeted us at the airport, and as soon as we got settled in our new little hotel room just down the hall from Mommy and Daddy's, we reunited for a special dinner/testimony-time together. Davidito noticed right away that the cars in Portugal parked up on the sidewalk, and he was quite worried that someone had painted all over the walls (with political slogans!):



10. THE FIRST NIGHT THAT WE SLEPT IN OUR HOTEL ROOM away from our happy home in Tenerife, Davidito very sadly said, "Brown bed home". He couldn't fall asleep unless we held his hand. At bedtime he names several people in his prayers, even mentions and describes little children or lame people he's seen on the streets.

11. THIS WAS ONLY THE BEGINNING OF OUR "GYPSY TRAVELS" and it hasn't seemed to change since that time on! Even little Davidito at 2 years old was a "stranger and pilgrim", and easily and willingly adapted to changes, thank the Lord.



12. SO "ALL THINGS BECAME NEW" AND OUR SCHEDULE CHANGED to an earlier bedtime (with much less FFing), and we got up early for morning food shopping and errands after our little breakfast in the hotel.

13. SOMETIMES ALFRED WOULD TAKE DAVIDITO OUT TO PLAY AND SHOP while I stayed back to do



laundry and projects, but I usually have one hour learning time with Dito after breakfast, either in our room or in the hotel lounge.



14. THE HOTEL WAS FULL OF ENGLISH "SENIOR CITIZENS", and as the older people would walk into the dining room they'd often greet little David with, "Hello, young lady. Aren't you a pretty girl!" Ha!--probably because of his long hair and little love necklace.

15. MEALTIME: WE PREPARED A LITTLE HEALTH SALAD AND SANDWICH LUNCH IN OUR HOTEL ROOM, then usually walked about a mile down the road to eat 7:00 dinner with Mommy and Daddy at a small French restaurant. Mommy and I took along in little screw-top bottles our own health food supplements of fresh wheat germ, powdered brewer's yeast and honey to add

to our restaurant meals, and we'd often carry home enough leftovers in small plastic bags for a good lunch the next day!



"Breakfast on the balcony."

16. THE HOTEL BREAKFAST ONLY INCLUDED BREAD AND COFFEE, milk or tea, so we'd make Davidito a small cereal for breakfast, sometimes with raw egg added. Daddy suggested that when eating in a restaurant with a small child it's a good idea to tip the waiters daily for cleaning up afterwards, and in the hotel we gave the waiters an extra weekly tip in appreciation. Everywhere they go, Dad and Maria are faithful samples and witnesses, and make many friends in these loving, helpful little ways.

17. THANK THE LORD THAT NEITHER DITO NOR I HAD ANY BAD FOOD REACTIONS or "traveller's tummy" when we arrived in Madeira, because the others who joined us there usually fell sick for a few days.

18. IT WAS QUITE A PROBLEM, THOUGH, ESPECIALLY IN THE BEGINNING, TO URGE DAVIDITO TO EAT when dining out in restaurants together. He always wanted to sit in Mommy's lap, which interfered with her eating well to keep up her strength, and he often just

refused to eat anything but bread! 19. DADDY SAID THAT WE JUST NEEDED TO TAKE MORE CHARGE OF THE SITUATION; he tells Davidito that he won't grow to be strong and big if he won't eat! But it seemed the more fuss we make over his eating, the harder he tries not to please us!

20. WE DISCOVERED EVENTUALLY THAT IF WE DIDN'T SERMONISE AND JUST IGNORED HIM, HE SEEMED TO EAT A LOT BETTER. But he still always eats best when away from Mommy and Daddy, because he's just too excited and shows off for them, wanting their full attention when we're all together for mealtime. He likes to drink decaffeinated coffee after his meals, like Mommy and Daddy often did, and he adds honey and health supplements to their foods.



"Drinking 'decaf' with milk!"

21. DISCIPLINE: WHEN DITO CONTINUED TO BE WHINEY AND PARTICULAR AT MEALTIMES WITH MOMMY AND DADDY, Dad explained that he's obviously very self-conscious and has a fear of perfection. He tries to "perform" and be so good

that when the least mistake occurs he frets over it and is so humbled he can hardly stand it! Just the fact that we tell him to be good implies that he's being bad, so he's immediately offended by that accusation.

22. DADDY IS FAITHFUL AND CONSISTENT IN DISCIPLINING DAVIDITO with verbal reproof for very bad behaviour in public! He'll lean over to talk very sternly right in Dito's face, and when Daddy points or shakes his finger with a warning Dito usually responds well, even though he often holds grudges!

23. DADDY SAYS IT IS VERY IMPORTANT TO CONSIDER A CHILD'S MOTIVES WHEN THEY ARE BEHAVING BADLY. Maybe they think they've been treated unjustly. For example, one day Davidito was having fun talking into the tape recorder in Daddy's room, then apparently became very offended when Daddy dropped off to sleep!

24. MOMMY TOLD DITO TO BE VERY QUIET as they left the room. But he purposely banged his car around, then wiggled the key in the door noisily, even after warnings, so Mommy had to spank his hand hard for it.

25. BUT DADDY EXPLAINED LATER THAT DITO MUST HAVE FELT LIKE DADDY SHOULD WAKE UP; they only have a little private time together, and he felt cheated because he didn't have more time to play with them. So Daddy understood David's behaviour and could be a little more tolerant.

26. PLAYTIME: AFTER LUNCH WE USUALLY PLAY TOGETHER ON THE BIG LAWN OF THE OPEN COUNTRY CLUB so Mommy and Daddy can sit and enjoy watching us! Dito met there several little children of his own

age to play with, something he'd never done before!

27. HE WASN'T WILLING TO SHARE HIS BALL WITH ANOTHER TWO YEAR OLD BOY, and with a quick, selfish reaction, he threw the ball over a low fence and it fell way down into the tennis court below! When he realised he'd lost it, he repentantly offered his hand to the little boy to walk down the hill with him to fetch it! He even let the little boy keep the ball, very convicted for his bad sample, then tried to "redeem" himself by smiling and sharing the rest of the afternoon.

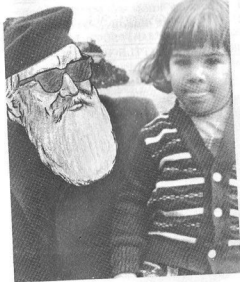


28. I LEARNED A BIG LESSON WHEN DADDY SYMPATHISED WITH TWO YOUNG TEENAGE BOYS AS THEY PASSED BY. Daddy had just laughed aloud in his conversation, then said, "Oh, dear, I hope those poor boys don't think I'm laughing at them!"

29. TEENAGERS ARE VERY SENSITIVE! And I used to think when I was that age that every pretty girl or adult I'd hear laughing

was always laughing at me." Isn't that a sweet, considerate attitude to have toward others?

30. DADDY SAID TO DITO, "I BET I CAN DO SOMETHING YOU CAN'T DO!" Davidito loves the anticipation--Dad: "I can stick out my tongue and touch my ear!"--And Davidito quickly did just that! He stuck out his tongue then reached up with his finger to touch his ear, ha, ha! And Daddy thought we'd already taught Dito all his jokes



31. THE COUNTRY CLUB HAD NOT ONLY OPPORTUNITY FOR GOOD VIGOROUS PLAYTIME, BUT INTERESTING NATURE STUDY! By pointing out tree roots popping out of the ground, we explained to Davidito how they drink up the water to feed the plants and trees. We also saved the seeds from our fruits to plant in the country club gardens, and he many times saved interesting rocks, leaves and bugs that he'd find along the walking paths.

32. ONE DAY AS WE WERE WALKING DOWN THE STEPS HE SHOUTED, "OH

NO!" WHEN HE NOTICED HE HAD STEPPED ON A LIZARD! It wasn't squished, but stunned and lame and couldn't move, so we prayed for it and continued on our walk. But later on at dinner, when Dito heard a little noise he began to faintly call for help and sat scared stiff in his seat, saying, "Izzy, izzy!" Before bed he many times did the same thing and from that time on was scared of the little lizards that were always scurrying in the grass or roads of sunny Madeira.

33. WHENEVER HE WAS ANGRY WITH US OR HOLDING A GRUDGE FOR REPRIMANDING HIM, he'd whisper under his breath with a revengeful look on his face, "Izzy come bite you!" I guess that's about the most ferocious threat he could think to wish on anyone!

34. MANY TIMES AFTER LUNCH OR NAPTIME WE'D GO OUT TO PLAY ON THE HOTEL GROUNDS, usually looking for the lawnmower, which he was always interested in. We oftentimes read books while sitting out in the grass or explored around the grassy gardens.

35. LEARNING FUN: DAVIDITO LIKED VERY MUCH WORKING WITH 1ST-GRADE PORTUGUESE PICTURE WORKBOOKS, by using a little package of 4 coloured map pencils to draw lines in association exercises, solving mazes and marking out the wrong answer. He also learned to sight-read 135 new words this month!

36. ONE DAY DADDY SAID, "HONEY, ARE YOU SURE YOU'RE NOT STRETCHING HIS BRAIN WITH ALL THIS READING?" At that very moment, Davidito hurried over to ask me to write down the words "tennis shoes" for him while he was showing Mommy how fast he could run

with his rubber-soled shoes!
Daddy said, "Oh, well, I guess if he shows such an interest in learning, it couldn't hurt him!"

37. WHILE OUT SHOPPING AT THE GROCERY STORE ONE MORNING, DAVID-ITO GOT A BIG HAPPY LOOK ON HIS FACE and came to me saying, "Sara, 'yook', I show you!", and guided me to a big green plastic cheap toy bus. Then he began with a huge P.R. sales talk, "Good 'gua-gua', big green gua-gua (bus)!", and in between his loss of words he'd grunt and groan and point to show me how excited he was about it!

38. HE KNEW HE'D REALLY HAVE TO SELL ME ON THE IDEA, so next he pointed at the coloured chocolate candies on the opposite shelf and said, "No, no me, bad ca-ca. Gua-gua good, me good!" Then the real clincher: While showing me how well the bus rolls on the floor, he said, "Me read good! Good gua-gua!" He sure knew what kind of sales talk to give to his teacher, so how could I resist?--It was only 37 escudos!



The Funchal harbour.

39. WE HAD A SUPER FUN EXCURSION AT THE HARBOUR! It was like being in a wonderland--all the giant cranes, boxes and boats!

Alfred also took Davidito to play miniature golf a few times at a nearby hotel.

40. IT WAS AT THE END OF MARCH THAT DADDY SAID TO ME, "HONEY, IT'S TIME!" I asked, "Time for what?" "It's time to share with the world the Story of Davidito! We'd better get started on it now and let them know we have a 'wonderboy' on our hands."--Proud Daddy!

41. HALLELUJAH! SO THIS IS THE STORY OF OUR LITTLE PRINCE.--We hope you're enjoying it as much as we are! We love you!



"FOLKLORE & FRENZIES!"--2yrs. 3mos.--By Sara Davidito. DFO-S-39
--Chapter 42 of "Davidito". Madeira, April 1977.

1. ACTIVITIES: WE'VE BEEN KEEPING REAL BUSY IN OUR NEW LIVING LOCATION since leaving Tenerife. Davidito hadn't seemed to miss the rest of the Family much until we received a photo of Sally and her baby in the mail.

2. WE SUGGESTED TO DAVIDITO THAT WE TAPE THE PHOTO TO THE BEDPOST to remind us to pray for them daily. But when Daddy later saw the photo in our room, he told us that it's probably easier on him not to have photos of his past friends and loved ones in sight all day long. He says in a way it's like mourning over the past, when it's much easier on everyone to forget the past.

3. DADDY LIVED THIS WAY ALL OF HIS LIFE, always in travels & most of the time away from his family and loved ones. Just having their photo around was a constant reminder of the past and what he didn't have, so he'd much rather think on positive things. Perhaps as a result of the reminder, Little David began to miss the Family and mentioned several times, "Get on boat. Go far away. Go see Davida!"



4. AFTER MORNING SCHOOLTIME OR SHOPPING WE OFTEN PLAYED AT THE COUNTRY CLUB. He learned to dribble-kick the ball up a very steep hill, then reach over and catch it if he missed, before it quickly rolled back down the hill.

5. HE'S QUITE A SPORTSMAN and loves that freetime and exercise every day. We went swimming a couple of times but he was not so bold about kicking and stroking as he was in his own pool in Tenerife. He's still very shy when around strangers.

6. BUT THERE'S ONE THING HE'S PROVEN TO BE QUITE BOLD ABOUT--AND THAT'S DANCING TO MUSIC! To attract more tourist business, our small hotel scheduled a local folklore dancing group to perform at the hotel several nights a week in the outside restaurant patio.

7. THE FIRST NIGHT THE FOLK-



LORE DANCERS PARADED INTO THE RESTAURANT, Davidito dropped his fork in surprise and immediately began jumping up and down in his seat and clapping hands with the music! Everyone was so surprised to see how much he participated in the show, with no signs at all of shyness. He was especially enthusiastic to see the little orchestra that played a big drum, an accordion and bells.

8. RIGHT IN THE MIDDLE OF THE PROGRAM DAVIDITO DECIDED HE WANTED TO DANCE TOO, so he pulled us up out of our seats by the hand and out to the dance floor!



Sue and friend Monica dance folklore.

Thank the Lord, the dancers went into the audience to encourage others to join them for the folklore dancing too. But very few did, so Alfred, Sue, Davidito and I joined hands in the group included in the show, complete with baskets of flowers on our heads as part of the act!

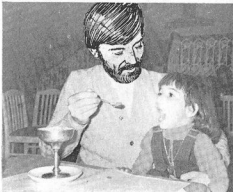
9. THAT'S THE FIRST BOLD SHOW HE'S EVER PUT ON FOR A CROWD OF STRANGERS, and you'll never guess what happened to top it all off. --Mommy and Daddy and Jay, our brother from Portugal who had just arrived, walked into the dining area and stood watching us

dance! When he saw them, Davidito was so excited all he could do was scream out, then cried for them, so Mommy and Daddy joined us on the dance floor!



10. ALTHOUGH HE GOT VERY OVERTIRED, FUSSY AND EXCITED AT THE END OF THE SHOW, it still proved to be one of our most enjoyable evenings together in Madeira. The director of the hotel and dance group enthusiastically invited us to come back to every night's show because we were so good for business! Hallelujah!

11. WE HAD BECOME QUITE GOOD FRIENDS WITH THE WAITERS THERE, and Davidito often calls out in the restaurant, "Waiter, more water please!", or "May I have



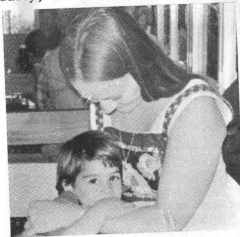
There are benefits to befriend-ing waiters!

some more wine, friend?". (Maybe that's what makes him so bold. Ha!) We dilute his 1 glass with water.

12. BEHAVIOUR: WELL, SORRY TO SAY, HE'S STILL HAVING QUITE A TRIAL WHEN EATING OUT WITH Mommy and Daddy. Sometimes he's very jealous when they spend time discussing things with the family instead of him.

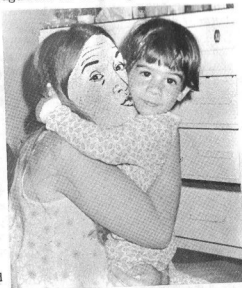
13. ONE DAY AT LUNCH, FOR EXAMPLE, HE BEHAVED VERY SPOILED--squeezing his omelet, shouting no, and crying. So I had to take him out of the cafe and return to the hotel.

14. DADDY WARNED HIM, "IF YOU DON'T EAT YOUR LUNCH YOU CAN'T COME PLAY HERE or eat with Mommy and Daddy tomorrow." When that really sank in, Dito really cried out and couldn't make himself stop, and he didn't even know who to go to for sympathy, since all of us shared the same opinion. He may times tries to divide our sympathy by going between Mommy, Daddy, Alfred or I.



15. HE WAS SUCH A BAD BOY THROWING SUCH A BIG TANTRUM AS WE WALKED HOME, I stopped on the way and spanked him really hard on the bottom. So, of course he

was miserable all day and held it against me as long as he could.



16. IT'S AMAZING HOW MUCH IT TAKES OUT OF A PARENT TO SPANK A CHILD. I was so nervous and upset all day after that whole scene that I really had to ask the Lord if I'd done the right thing.

17. HE'S USUALLY VERY GOOD, BUT SOMETIMES HE REALLY NEEDS A SPANKING for such bad behaviour,



because he knows he's being naughty. He can really test Mommy and Daddy, and resents my correction, but at the same time I know

he really needs it and won't learn his lesson without the rod!

18. THE BEST WAY OF KEEPING HIM HAPPY WHEN THE FAMILY IS TOGETHER after a meal or on a walk together or discussing plans, etc. is for one of us to take Davidito aside to play or explore. It's much easier on everyone.--He gets



to burn off his energy and the family has quiet fellowship without his feeling jilted or unloved. He knows we'll always make time to give him fulltime attention if he'll behave and obey when asked to.

19. DITO IS STILL VERY FEARFUL OF BUMPING HIS HEAD. While walking along the street, even holding onto Alfred's hand, he slipped and hit the back of his head on the cement. It not only really hurts him, but scares him. Just after he hits his head he screams out, then loses his breath and sort of passes out for a long 10 to 20 seconds; then he'll suddenly come to and continue crying. It sure takes des-

perate prayer after accidents to calm him down and bring him out of that fearful state!

20. EVER SINCE OUR MOVE, HE WHINES WHEN I LEAVE THE ROOM for even half a minute, or he'll cry if I'm gone for any longer time. I have to take him with me to the bathroom or on short errands to prevent his feeling insecure and lonely.

21. MANY TIMES DAVIDITO REFUSES TO EAT THE MEALS WE ORDER in restaurants when out together. So I decided to take along carrot and cheese sticks, raisins, figs and peanuts for him, & Daddy said that was just fine! He said, "Well, I many times don't want to eat exactly what is served or on the menu, and those natural raw foods are just as good for him anyway, if not better!"



Homemade lunch on the balcony.

22. ONE DAY AT LUNCH, AFTER WE WARNED DAVIDITO NOT TO SMEAR HIS DIRTY HANDS on the chair where he was eating, he deliberately did so, so Alfred whisked him up out of his chair for a spank. Davidito screamed out in anger, and with his mouth wide open and screaming, he suddenly chomped down and bit Alfred's hand!

23. WE WERE ALL SHOCKED AT HIS ANGRY REACTION! Alfred popped him on the mouth for it, but then Dito refused to say he was sorry. When I told him Alfred wouldn't play with him any more until he apologized, Davidito finally apologized and prayed with us. He must've felt so frustrated and mad that Alfred was about to spank him that he just "couldn't do the subject justice!" I guess we all have our bad moments!

24. NEW FRIENDS: BIG SISTER FAITH CAME TO VISIT US for about a week from South America. Davidito especially liked her because she had a small portable luggage carrier that he called his "lawn-mower", and he played with it every day while she was there.

25. I CAN'T RESIST TELLING THE FUNNY STORY OF FAITH'S ARRIVAL in Madeira. She called the hotel from the airport, but due to some mixup, they claimed there was no reservation made, so she was not able to contact us there. Two nice men offered to drive her to our hotel anyway, and helped her get a room. Then because she didn't know how else to contact us anyway, they invited her out for the evening. Poor Faith didn't know where to find us, so she was appreciative of her friends' help, and invited her main host to her room that night.

26. THE VERY NEXT MORNING SHE WAS AWAKENED BY THE SOUND OF A SMALL TYPEWRITER in the next-door hotel room, and a deep male voice clearing the throat. Faith thought to herself, "I know that voice. Those certainly are familiar sounds!" Later when she called us from the hotel lobby she found out that the room where she had entertained her guest

just the night before was directly next door to Dad and Maria's hotel room, Ha, ha!

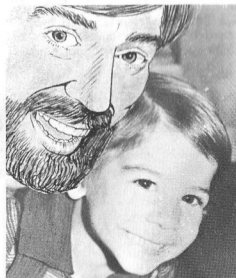
27. WE'VE MADE SEVERAL VERY GOOD FRIENDS THIS MONTH. One is the English hotel director here, who has mistakenly taken Davidito as a little girl all this time, although he wears such little boy clothes, tennis shoes and always has a car in hand!

28. HE ALWAYS THOUGHT I WAS JOKING WHEN I EXPLAINED THAT DAVIDITO HAD ALREADY LEARNED TO READ 200 WORDS. He did say when observing our schooltime together in the lobby one day, "He does quite well during your travels, doesn't he? And I must admit you have a real way with him. Most kids at this age are quite rowdy, like my 2 year old boy. I notice he responds so well to your kindness to him!"

29. ANOTHER VERY SEARCHING PORTUGUESE MUSICIAN FRIEND, who played in a large hotel orchestra, often joined us for dinner at the



small French restaurant. He said one night, "He really responds well, doesn't he? I'm sure he understands everything we're saying, and even what we're thinking."



30. IT WAS ESPECIALLY INTERESTING ONE NIGHT THAT ALFRED, DAVIDITO AND I WERE EATING ALONE in the small restaurant when a Canadian woman who worked as a preschool education specialist just had to come talk to us after observing our eating and talking together with Davidito during the meal.

31. SHE IS A VERY WELL-TRAVELLED WOMAN, and has given many speeches on the importance of the child's earliest years. She asked us all about Davidito's training, studies, and learning to read, etc., and kept remarking how well-behaved and adaptable he is. We shared a tremendous witness with her and her husband. PTL.

32. AT THE LARGE HOTEL NEARBY WAS AN EASTER DISPLAY OF BABY CHICKS AND RABBITS in the lobby. Davidito loved watching them and

I thought how grateful I was that the Lord had given him the opportunity to have little pet ducks and rabbits before.

33. AN INTERESTING EXPERIENCE HAPPENED WHEN A WEIRD GERMAN LADY CAME RIGHT UP CLOSE BEHIND US at the display. She stooped over very close with her face only 2 inches away from mine and tried to talk past me to Davidito. I felt such a very strange evil spirit from her that it seemed she was going to try to scare or harm him! Out of all the children there, she approached him.

34. I MOVED DAVIDITO AWAY FROM HER and squatted down with my arm around him, but she did the very same thing again, hovering right over us, and glaring very strangely right into his eyes. Then she said, "I believe you are Spanish!" and I thought, "My God, the devil can be so bold!"

35. I STOOD UP AND PUSHED MY HAND OUT FOR HER TO BACK OFF. I stared her down right in the eyes and rebuked the enemy with all my heart. And, thank God, she walked away! Whew!

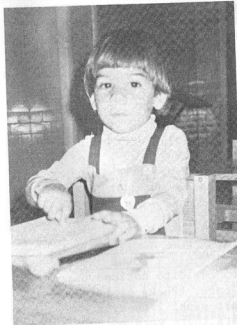
36. WHEN WE LEFT I EXPLAINED TO DAVIDITO THAT THE WOMAN WAS "VERY STRANGE" so we should not talk with her. He'd already tried to walk away from her on his own, and even jerked his head away! But when praying about it later, I realized that I should have explained much better to Davidito that the woman had a bad spirit. I think he could have understood it better, explained to him that way, and I'm sure he sensed it for himself! It would've been a good lesson on the discernment between good and bad spirits.

"PIONEERING PORTUGAL!"—By Sara Davidito 2yr.3mo.
—Chapter 43 of "Davidito". April, 1977

DF0-540
Madeira



1. SCHOOLTIME: WE'VE SCOUTED OUT A FEW NEW PLACES TO HAVE DAILY LEARNING TIME together. We use either the hotel lounge, the country club sitting lounge, or the fancy 5-star hotel about a mile down the road.



2. THE HOTEL HAS A KINDERGARTEN PLAYROOM, complete with a blackboard, play equipment, small toilet and tables, and even toys and books.—Everything we need for a classroom or play area, and all we carry with us is little "fleeschool" workbooks, coloured pencils, etc. in Davidito's favourite carrying pouch.

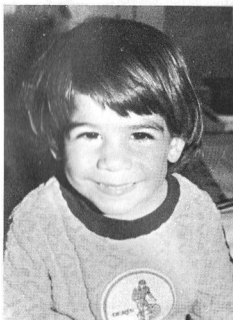


3. WE TRIED HAVING SCHOOL AT THE COUNTRY CLUB SEVERAL TIMES, until Davidito discovered the

door in the sitting lounge that led to the big billiard room! Every time we go inside the clubhouse, he walks right to the billiard room and we end up having school there--not with pens and pencils, but we have lots of fun learning all sorts of new reading words about playing pool, counting out the pool balls from one to thirty, and matching up colours, shapes and sizes, etc.



4. AT NIGHTTIME WHILE I DO SITUPS, DAVIDITO COUNTS from one to twenty, but past twenty he "improvises", and shouts out 30,40,50,20! When he saw a pic-



ture of a little black negro boy in his reading book he said,

"Hey, that looks like Da-vito!"

5. WE'VE BEEN SINGING THE LORD'S PRAYER TOGETHER and he's learned it very whole-heartedly, with great interest. He likes very much hearing certain little nursery rhymes and catchy tunes.

6. I'VE BEEN REALLY PRAYING ABOUT HOW TO PRESENT MORE SCRIPTURAL BIBLICAL THINGS TO HIM in a similar poetic or rhythmical way. I'm sure he could learn much more edifying and important things than "Sing a Song of Six Pence" if we could just put Scriptures and quotes to music or poem. Anyone have some ideas to share with us on that?

7. WHILE LOOKING AT A BIBLE PICTURE BOOK TOGETHER WE WERE DISCUSSING BIBLE TOWNS AND CITIES, when Davidito noticed there were no cars, trucks or taxis, and my heart sank! I thought, "When he hears there were no cars in the

Bible days, he'll lose all interest for sure." But the Lord reminded me that there were chariots in the Bible, and hearing Bible stories about chariots, carts and wagons really sparked his interest more than ever. He still loves machines and talks in his sleep nearly every night about lawnmowers, taxis, motorcycles--and Davida. Ha!

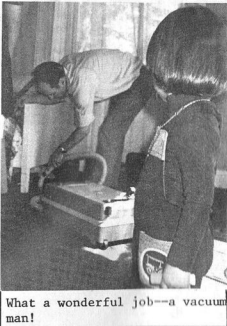


8. TIME WITH MOMMY AND DADDY: ONE MORNING AFTER BREAKFAST I HAD TO HURRY OFF TO DO SOME SHOPPING, but Davidito didn't want to leave and he whined and cried to play with Mommy. But Mommy and Daddy had lots of work to do that day, so Daddy whispered, "Honey, what can you do to help us?"

9. I SQUATED DOWN NEXT TO DAVIDITO AND EXPLAINED THAT MOMMY NEEDED SOME BANANAS. So we had to go buy them for her, but I needed a man for a buddy to take me shopping, and perhaps he could flag down the taxi for me! So Davidito immediately started out the door and picked up my big

heavy purse to help carry. Dad said, "Honey, you're a real psychologist!"

10. IT'S ALWAYS VERY EASY TO DISTRACT DAVIDITO with the idea of looking for the lawnmower outside or doing something else he looks forward to, so it won't break his heart too much when it's time to let Mommy and Daddy get back to their important work for the Lord!



What a wonderful job--a vacuum man!

11. SOMETIMES OUR LITTLE FAMILY MEETS TOGETHER AT AN OUTSIDE TEA HOUSE. After eating a small omelet for lunch, Mommy and Daddy like to sit out in the sun and watch Davidito play with his toys and run in the garden. We always enjoy hearing Davidito's verbal running commentaries on how and why Davidito does things, and what he's thinking, etc.

12. HEARING DADDY'S COMMENTS AND OBSERVATIONS ON DAVIDITO HELPS ME SO MUCH to understand him and his way of reasoning.



Daddy laughs and says, "He's either ecstatic or hysterical!" When Davidito really wants something, he tenses his hands and fists up tight and shivers all over in excitement.--It can mean sheer joy, or a fit is coming on! Ha!

13. WE LEARN SO MANY PRACTICAL LESSONS FROM DAD AND MARIA'S SAMPLE. "It hurts the half Jew and half Swede in me to see you all use a whole clean piece of tissue to wipe up one little dirty spot! You should tear off a small corner at a time and learn to save on tissues!"

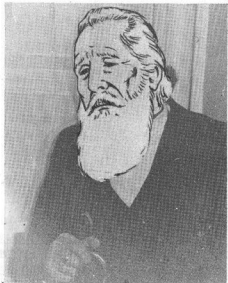
14. HE ALSO WARNED US NOT TO TEAR OPEN ALUMINUM PACKAGES WITH OUR TEETH, because it can be very poisonous and Davidito should learn not to follow that bad sample; for example, when opening the wrapper on a new roll of film.

15. WHEN EVERYONE WAS COMMENTING AT ONCE AT HOW "CLEVER" DAVIDITO IS, DADDY SAID, "LOOK AT HIM! HE DOESN'T WALK, HE STRUTS! You can sure tell who runs our house.--I'm not the boss! He's already a teenager! My Lord, if he acts like this now, what's he going to be like ten years from now?" Mommy said, "Let's not talk about it in front of him. He'll get very conceited over all this." Ha! And



it's true!

16. DITO AND ALFRED PLAYED TOGETHER IN MOMMY AND DADDY'S ROOM BEFORE BEDTIME rolling cars up and down the "mountain" Daddy made under his bed blanket with his knees propped up. Dito got so excited he threw the car, so



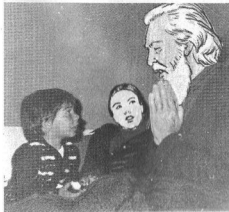
Dad imitating a sad-sack!

Daddy warned him not to.--But he did it again and then proudly refused to apologise.

17. HE DEFIANTLY JERKED AWAY FROM ALFRED, AND BUMPED HIS HEAD HARD ON THE CLOSET. Mommy warned him that he was acting like disobedient Jonah, so God sent a lesson to teach him, like He sent the whale to Jonah. At that, Dito willingly apologised and he told me the whole story later on, very soberly and embarrassed. The Lord just never lets him get by with rebellious behaviour without teaching him some kind of humbling lesson.

18. IT WAS AFTER ONE OF HIS BAD BEHAVIOUR SCENES IN THE RESTAURANT THIS MONTH THAT DADDY ENCOURAGED ME to lead Davidito in prayer to receive Jesus. (See "Your Two Year Old Can Receive Jesus", ML no.708, and "Feed My Lambs", S-16 Chapter 18.) Daddy said to me, "Keep praying, Honey. You can't do it without the Lord, that's for sure. He's a real handul.

19. "I BELIEVE HE'S OLD ENOUGH NOW TO RECEIVE JESUS. He understands that he needs Jesus, and that's what's most important. Not everyone understands all about the cross and sins, etc. But when



they know they need Jesus, and they ask for Him, then they receive Him." PTL!

20. ONLY A FEW DAYS AFTER HIS SALVATION EXPERIENCE WE WERE LOOKING TOGETHER THROUGH BOOKS when Dito saw a picture of Jesus and said, "One Jesus." I said, "Yes, there is only one Jesus." Then he answered, "No one. Two! In my heart!", and pointed to his heart, then to the book again.

21. SO I SAID, "YES YOU HAVE JESUS IN YOUR HEART, AND MOMMY, AND DADDY, ETC., HAVE JESUS..." Then I thought to myself, "Oh, no, this will really confuse him! Now he thinks there are a hundred different Jesus's!" But then I remembered what Daddy said--you don't have to explain spiritual things to children. Davidito simply understands it all knowing that he needs Jesus, so I concluded by saying, "Jesus is a Spirit and He loves us all."



22. JUST BEFORE BEDTIME, MOMMY AND DADDY USUALLY VISIT OUR ROOM FOR A GOODNIGHT KISS and prayer with Davidito. Sometimes Daddy sings for us or tells Davidito stories of his own life; for instance, how a big grizzly bear came growling in the nighttime right in Daddy's ear when he was camping out in a tent. Wow!



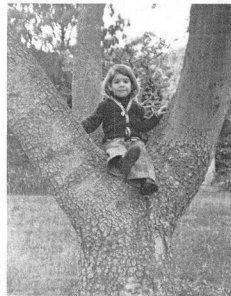
23. WHENEVER MOMMY IS IN THE ROOM, DITO ONLY WANTS HER TO HELP HIM. When I offered to wash his hands, for example, he jerked away and said, "No, Sara!", and ran to Mommy for help. As she was washing his hands, Davidito looked back over his shoulder at me and said very lovingly, "I love you, Sara." And then, also concerned for Mommy, said, "And I love you, Mommy." He never wants to hurt anyone's feelings,



so he gives a little comforting comment to make sure.



24. IT'S REALLY FUN LIVING SO CLOSELY TOGETHER IN A SMALL LITTLE FAMILY because we live and learn and love all together as one. I especially appreciate Mommy and Daddy's helpful daily oversight and comments on Little David's progress and training. Like Daddy says, "The way the twig bends, so grows the tree!"



1. DAD WAS ACTUALLY THE FIRST ONE TO MEET OUR DEAR "PROFESSIONAL" FRIENDS, Claire and Monica, when in Madeira, Portugal. While eating family dinner together a few times in the small French restaurant near our hotel, we noticed a table of several girls in the corner of the room, all giggling, giddy and quite sexy, and leaving the table at a certain time to go upstairs and apparently dress to go out.

2. DAD SAID WHEN OBSERVING THEM, "I BET YOU ANYTHING THOSE GIRLS ARE PROFESSIONALS!" The restaurant was directly next door to the only night club in town where the main attraction was a strip show, and Dad knew right away that those girls had some connection with the club!

3. HAVING JUST LEFT TENERIFE BECAUSE OF SOME PERSECUTION AND HARASSMENT due to our Fping, we were all trying to be as "normal" and selah as possible, but you know how it goes...Once you've caught the fever, you gotta get fishin'!

So Dad said at the restaurant one night, "I'M FEELING VERY ROMANTIC AND MISS THE FFLING!" Can't we just go next door and tell those girls how much Jesus loves them? We can have one little drink and tell them all about Jesus." Maria said, "Well, Honey, it's getting pretty late, and you never can tell what may happen if we get into it--we may never get out again! Remember, we're trying to be really careful!"

5. BUT DAD REALLY LOVED THE GIRLS FROM FIRST SIGHT and wanted so badly to talk to them, that Maria and Alfred accompanied him to the club to see the show late that evening. The star performer there, red-headed English Claire recognized a "big fish" when she saw one, and sat with Dad and the others at the table for the majority of the evening, along with another "working girl" there.

6. IF THE MEN WANT THE BAR GIRLS' COMPANY IN THIS NIGHT CLUB, THEY HAVE TO BUY SEVERAL BOTTLES OF THE VERY EXPENSIVE CHAMPAGNE they order. And the girls can really guzzle them down to make sure you're worth their time in commission! The waiters also help by pouring the champagne into the ice bucket while you're on the dance floor, to hurry your check along a little further!

7. BUT EVEN THOUGH DAD ONLY ORDERED A SIMPLE BOTTLE OF WINE, this first night with Claire he stayed with them for a very special reason: Dad really loved the girls like they'd never experienced before, through his witness and sample of Maria's mutual love and concern for them.

8. JUST A COUPLE NIGHTS LATER, ALFRED, DAVIDITO

AND I MET CLAIRE AGAIN having dinner all alone in a small cafe near the club, so Alfred invited her to join us at our table. "Oh, so you're Princess Sara?"

Claire said, "I'm claiming to be in her early 30's, (but Dad guessed she's closer to late 40's!) She has a beautiful body and a very witty and dramatic aire about her, and when she's really in the mood, she can be as crass and sarcastic as you could ever guess possible!-But we all hit it off great right from the beginning!"

9. CLAIRE IS A VERY SEXY RED HEAD WITH AN "ACTRESS" TYPE PERSONALITY, a Taurus with Aries fire, claiming to be in her early 30's, (but Dad

guessed she's closer to late 40's!) She has a beautiful body and a very witty and dramatic aire about her, and when she's really in the mood, she can be as crass and sarcastic as you could ever guess possible!-But we all hit it off great right from the beginning!"

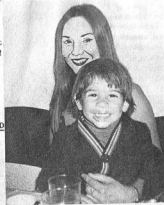
10. WE WERE VERY GLAD TO ALSO MEET HER BEST GIRLFRIEND MONICA that same evening, a very

dark-skinned, cute, big-eyed girl, also in her 30's, born in England. Both girls apparently thought that some kind of "competition" was in town, especially when Sara joined our team soon afterwards!

11. THEY AT FIRST DIDN'T KNOW WHAT TO EXPECT OF US, NOR WE THEM. They made it obvious to all around them by their free and often surprising attitude and amnesia, just what their profession was. They weren't cheap or overdone, but just sexy and free and outwardly seemed content with their glamorous role in life.

12. CLAIRE SPEAKS IN A VERY DRAMATIC ENGLISH MOVIE-STAR-TYPE WAY, "Darling, they were beside themselves in love last night at the club--they thought all their birthdays had come at once! we struggled home on the stairs, absolutely legless!"

13. THE TWO GIRLS WORKED WITH THE SAME AGENCY WHO SCHEDULED THEIR TRAVELS and night club spots according to their talents and "behavior". And these two girls happened to be stuck



A snack from Claire!



Sabrina, Dad & Claire

on a small island for the summer because they had" a weekly show on the "good girl list" and were to sort of re-do some showings for while by working at their rather boring, small-time club.

24. **CLAIRE WAS NOT ONLY A BAR-TENDER, BUT EXHIBITED IN "DANCE CLASS" (Dancing?), and Monica was a hairist who also talked and danced with the men and "looked there for as much liquor as possible in order to get good commission. If they'd keep the men "buying" enough of their bottles and addictive liams, they wouldn't even have to work "ver-tical," unless they wanted to!**

25. **THE BIG FRENCH MANAGER WHO OWNED THE CLUB and adjoining French restaurant, along with her handsome older Italian boyfriend, the "Manager," were very apprehensive about us girls' friendly relations and meeting together at night for meals, and especially our coming to the club a few times! Then they really began to worry when they saw Faithy join our little team. When Claire was introduced to Faithy for the first time, she commented, "Oh, so she's a new re-oval! Welcome aboard, honey!"**

"Well, we're certainly not all here chasing buffoons", Claire said soon after our friendship had blossomed. "So tell us your secrets, girls! I just can't accept doing it only for money!" Both she and Monica were very much love-starved for the real thing, as you can imagine. 26. **MONICA**

WANTED TO BE THE MOST SPIRITUALLY RECEPTIVE OF THE TWO, she even had another few weeks prior to seeing Dad, that she met his just so he looks in person but yet in another future world where Dad witnessed to her about Eternal Life. P.S!

17. **YOU CAN IMAGINE HOW AMBITIOUS SHE WAS TO ACTUALLY MEET HIS FACE-TO-FACE, and on our first night's introduction, Monica explained, "You know, you all remind me very much of some beautiful people I met in Greece called the "Chil-**

ren of God"! A very sweet young girl named Maria told me all about Jesus Christ, and I prayed with her and received Jesus into my heart and was baptized a Child of God!" Hallelujah! "In 24 hours you've given me so much faith", she said after that first night's witness.

18. **WE CONTINUED TO FEEL MONICA WAS VERY A SPIRITUAL, IN-TUITION, ETC. WE WERE SO CLOSE WE COULD TO FEEL Claire was very attracted to us too, and grew to love us very much, but she made sure to keep her distance at all times when the Spirit still heavy, not wanting to be too convicted by the message. Dad and Maria witnessed not only to Claire & Monica, but also to the Madam and her boyfriend, and pretty much the whole club of girls came on and our message and really enjoyed our Fellowship! 19. **DAD GAVE MONICA A BEAUTIFUL RING FOR A LONG TIME, AND CLAIRE, A STAR NECKLACE that she always wore, and on two different performances suddenly ripped it off her neck on stage, along with her clothes, & immediately****

stepped to the floor to scurry and find it. Thinking it was some kind of a "bad omen" if she ever parted with Dad's love gift! Dad told her that maybe it happened on a sign she should stay closer to the Source, Jesus!

20. **EVERY DAY DURING THE TWO CLARE WAS FEELING WITH US on their night off to the big heart and hotel. "You're gonna see how we operate", he said, and the two girls learned a few lessons about choosing big fish and discernment of spirit as a witness. 21. **MONICA SPECIALLY ENJOINED TEACHING TO "WITNESS WHILE AT HOME," and when the girls barely stopped exclaiming, "You people are the only ones we've ever met who actually gave us a reason to live, and who've encouraged us about our pastheasom."****

22. **DAD EXPLAINED, "THOSE GIRLS ALWAYS WANT**

ONE THING THEY NEVER GET, AND THAT'S HAPPY, and we're the only people who seem to know given it to them!" Dad had said one girl. "Well, we believe it's a God-given talent to be used for the good of mankind. Thank God for girls like you who are willing to give love to men who really need it. After all, it's not illegal to make sex, just to make love!"

23. **DAD, BY THE WAY, IS A VERY BOLD PERSON OUR MARRIAGE WITH THEM, MONICA & CLAIRE LEARNED A LOT ABOUT OFFERING MORE TO MEN THAN JUST THE PHYSICAL!**

They had lots of problems with jealous and one-time boyfriends who wanted to marry and "own" them, and lead them to the "straight" life, but they were having far too much fun with their glamorous reputation of travelling, showing it with the men of their own choice, earning all the money they'd ever need and want, and not having to settle down to just one man!

24. **IT SEEM'THAT LONG HIS BOYS OF THEM TO FEEL VERY CONVICTED about their selfish, proud ways of treating lonely men in the past. They were used to "being" people for their own gain, and falsely playing up to men as well as grossly lying most of the time. They were very impressed by our Family marriage relationships and how we could share one another, yet really**

make it work! 25. **AND THEY WERE CONVICTED BY THE PRESENCE OF THE CHILDREN how a way of winning even the hardest hearts. Thinking they'd never even want children of their own, they were amazed to discover that "small" people" & blessing children can be after meeting him.**

26. **THE GIRLS ENJOYED IN A LOT MORE BECAUSE THEY WERE WITH MONICA, Dad, and enjoyed us learn their secrets about dieting) and they often brought David to little healthy snacks like fruit or a jar of honey. David did come very needed PE with the Madam and her boyfriend by showing interest in their furry relations dog.**

By making everyone around him very happy, little helped them forget about the worries of competition or contention. And when we all got to know one another better, they even invited us to a private spaghetti dinner one evening.

27. **AFTER DINNER, THE MADAM INVITED US OVER FOR THE NIGHT**

was on the floor on all fours, waving the tables playing chess with David! When he'd catch her he'd jump on top of her and give her a big kiss, so she'd squeal out, then fall to the ground, pretending to have fainted. He would sit and read a book, but she'd rush over and kiss her again, even put his hand right on top of her breast so she'd give her a kiss!

28. **ONE NIGHT CLAIRE & MONICA INVITED US TO THE CLUB**

the last hours of the night were we would be the only ones there. Claire bought David to come orange and he pulled them all over the dance floor playing "ball" with all the girls and was also very happy to dance on the disco music on-stage! Then Claire sat on down and gave a special little dance for David.

16, with all her grations and heavy breathing, running her hands over her body, really turning everything on!

29. **WE WERE SURPRISED TO FIND HOW MUCH WE HAVE IN COMMON WITH THE MADAM! Among the others who worked at the club we met an 8-month pregnant Portuguese girl named Candy, who was trying to leave the business and go back home to "mommy" because of her non-comforting baby. We explained to her the possibilities of raising a "love baby" for Jesus and trying to keep us with the work. She said her most happy, but no one there wanted to help her in the business, because "a child just**



"Monica"



Claire on-stage!



Smacks with smacks!

wouldn't fit in", and no one would help her care for it. Now, don't we have a lot to be thankful for, that members of our family can help raise the children so we can also serve the Lord and fish for men? PTL!

30. IT WAS A SAD GOODBYE AT THE END OF OUR STAY IN MADIRA, when we all moved on the same week...

...but the story of our friendship has never ended.

The Lord soon blessed the girls with new and better working locations (the Madese probably pushed a proposition before we our own team! Ha!) Claire visited us again later in Portugal, and both she & Monica still write us.

31. WHEN NON-



ICA GREW STRONGER IN THE WORD, SHE WON SEVERAL IMPORTANT MEN through her loving smile and witness—even wrote us about how she once

prayed for a distressed businessman friend and in her dream received from the Lord a computer number that was just the answer he needed to solve a big problem in his work! PTL!

32. WE'VE SHARED A LOT IN A BEAUTIFUL FRIEND-

SHIP. Two more lives changed for His Glory!

—And as a result, many more lives of important men are changing the world through Love, and Claire & Monica's witness for Jesus! Hallelujah!



1. DAVIDITO HAS NOW ARRIVED AT A STAGE WHICH I'VE BEEN EAGERLY LOOKING FORWARD TO: Fantasizing, pretending, and using his giant imagination to "add lib" some unbelievable stories in his conversation.

2. HE & ALFRED PLAYED AN IMAGINARY BALLGAME with an invisible ball while

Mommy and Daddy and I watched them from the hotel porch balcony. They'd pretended to kick the ball into the flowerbed then

go get it, turn curves, bounce & throw it & all. And Davidito told us the ball went over the wall into the street, but a "man" threw it back to them.--What an imagination!

3. AFTER LEARNING TIME IN THE MORNINGS, WE'D OFTEN TIMES MAKE AN EXCURSION INTO TOWN-- to the police station, the harbour, ferry boats, & watching the oxen who pull wagons in the streets eating their sugar cane for lunch.

Davidito was completely night-time potty trained by the end of this month and no longer needed to wear diapers over night.

4. DURING OUR STAY AT THE SMALL HOTEL IN MADIRA, DAVIDITO SLEPT IN A SMALL CHILDREN'S BED next to our big bed. We noticed that he woke up with small red bites around his waist and thighs but we couldn't figure out where the bumps came from.

5. DADDY SUSPECTED THEY WERE SOME TYPE OF BED-BUGS. We had us disinfect and at it and sun his bed mattress outside for several days, as well as make sure Davidito got as much play out in the sunshine without his pants on.--Something



"King of the Elves!"



"Sugar Cane Surprise!"

he didn't like very much at all!

6. NEITHER COLAGNE NOR WITCH HAZEL SEEMED TO STOP THE ITCHING & when I suggested that we put calamine lotion on the bites, Davidito said, "No! Apple Cider!" When I told the folks that later, Daddy said, "He's

inspired, you know, you ought to try it!", and confirmed by our health books, we found that apple cider vinegar is very good for itchy skin! The vinegar seemed to relieve the itching, but the bumps didn't go away.

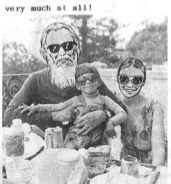
7. WHEN WE SOON MOVED TO THE LISBOA AREA, DADDY SUGGESTED WE VISIT A FREE CLINIC near our house and there we discovered that all 3 of us, Alfred, Dico & I, had scabies.

--A small little tiny itchy mite that tunnels under the top layer of skin and causes intense itching & these small, red surfaced bites.

8. DAVIDITO HAD APPARENTLY CONTRACTED THEM FIRST FROM THIS QUESTIONABLE BED MATTRESS that probably came

from a dirty storeroom at the hotel, & because of our close bodily contact, I caught it next & then Alfred! Scabies can also be picked up

by a child from soil or from a playmate. The only way we got rid of the scabies was by following doctor's treatment of soaking our clothing & bedding first thing every morning in special disinfectant, & bathing twice daily, covering our bodies with a special lotion



For fishing notes—what?
 O, the little usually pink skin when the skin
 is impossible to contact to penetrate—the



back of the knees and in
 wrists and in
 between the
 fingers and
 toes. The
 little look
 like slight
 eruptions with
 a little bump
 at one end. I
 ate will lay
 eggs & the
 larvae will
 proceed to dig
 their own lit-
 tle tunnels in
 these tender
 spots of the
 body.

10. SCRATCHING
 CAN LEAD TO
 SECONDARY INFECTIONS SUCH AS LIMPING, so the
 germs must be cut very short and you must try
 to keep lotion applied to prevent the scratching
 which is very difficult to resist! Babies are
 very contagious. Contaminated bedding & clothing
 should be sterilized by boiling or special disin-
 fectant, and other family
 members should
 be checked out
 by a doctor to
 make sure they
 haven't picked
 up the condi-
 tion.

11. IT IS VERY
 IMPORTANT THAT
 YOU SCRUBBLE THE
 UNDER DIAPHRAGM
 THAT IT IS TAKEN
 CARE OF RIGHT
 AWAY & no bodily
 contact should
 be made other-
 wise until the
 condition has
 been cleared up.



We found that many Family members in Portugal
 had been plagued by these little ones, probably
 because of rather dirty conditions there caused
 by many poor, foreign immigrants pouring into
 the country from Africa.

12. OH, IT'S SUCH A BOWSERING, TIGHT TRIAL!
 The worst of all is that we made the mistake of
 referring to the eruptions as "bites", & Davidie
 would get almost hysterical at times scratching
 & crying over it. We developed a very fearful
 reaction to the term "bite" & actually thought
 that something was trying to eat him up. Thank
 the Lord, prayer & doctor's treatment got rid
 of the eruptions, & it was another lesson learned
 the hard way, because we'd never heard of or

experienced such a skin condition before!
 13. DEFINITELY CONSULTING AT THE YOUNG AGE OF
 2 YRS & 3 MO. - I WON'T PRACTICALLY ASSESS IT YET.



"Eggy-Style"
 Hotel Room Breakfast!"
 more respectful of the word, so he tried
 harder to at least sit still and quiet as long
 as he could hold a toy or something in his
 hands. He still refused to nap in a group,
 but he'd hold hands in the circle & keep his eyes open.



14. HER FAVORITE
 OBJECT BEING TO
 BRING THINGS
 TO HER BROTHER
 BEHIND HER
 THE CR'S OF
 THE LETTERS,
 & his favor-
 ite one, "Thank
 God for Ma-
 ria!" We en-
 joyed very
 much reviewing
 our names in
 song as much
 as possible
 when getting
 dressed, going
 to sleep, etc.



15. HER FAVORITE
 OBJECT BEING TO
 BRING THINGS
 TO HER BROTHER
 BEHIND HER
 THE CR'S OF
 THE LETTERS,
 & his favor-
 ite one, "Thank
 God for Ma-
 ria!" We en-
 joyed very
 much reviewing
 our names in
 song as much
 as possible
 when getting
 dressed, going
 to sleep, etc.



learned, and follow the Lord's leadings is possi-
 bly sharing the same kind of gentle love and
 fun, without stumbling over little things? You
 know, some things have been omitted from
 this story simply because it's sometimes hard
 to explain the exact situation in words with-
 out you actually being there to experience it
 with us.



16. HE IS A
 BEAUTIFUL, SENSITIVE,
 SINCERE, HONEST,
 FUN, BART OF
 THE LAWS WE
 SHOULD FOLLOW
 and we'd love
 to share it
 with you, so
 long as you
 don't use it
 as "an occasion to the flesh" and in some way
 that would actually harm or hinder the child-
 ren. It's atrocious the little ones who suffer
 through our Big People mistakes.



17. NO WAY AVOID TO SHARE A FEW OF OUR RE-
 MEMBRANCES WITH YOU, not so that you will try to
 do exactly what we do, but because it's a part
 of little David's little story. Prayers the Lord!
 18. ON THE EVEN OF APRIL AFTER BAPTISM, ALPHEE,
 MARILYN & I WERE ALL THERE LOVING UP, when
 Rita looked at us with those big dreamy Cana-
 dian black eyes & said, "Gosh, I job you!" He
 pointed us down to kiss him, then pushed up head
 down to kiss some more!



19. I GOT OUT A PICTURE OF A COUPLE SITTING
 UNDER TREES ON A bench to add to one of his
 reading books. He "wrote" me unintentionally in the
 man's organs & always points to the girls, not
 even looking at the boy, like he's not supposed to
 or something. But when he thinks I'm not
 looking, he'll sneak through the book & try to
 find that picture, & really stare at it!



20. URING THIS TIME WE SAW TWO DOGS BARKING
 LOUD, one our
 afternoon walk
 & I told him
 how all male
 animals have
 penises, and
 God created
 them for mak-
 ing love and
 making babies,
 etc. He ex-
 claimed for a
 long time af-
 ter that, every-
 time he felt
 embarrassed
 about a penis,
 that "all animals
 have love:
 dogs, cats,
 birds, bats,



21. I GOT OUT A PICTURE OF A COUPLE SITTING
 UNDER TREES ON A bench to add to one of his
 reading books. He "wrote" me unintentionally in the
 man's organs & always points to the girls, not
 even looking at the boy, like he's not supposed to
 or something. But when he thinks I'm not
 looking, he'll sneak through the book & try to
 find that picture, & really stare at it!

22. URING THIS TIME WE SAW TWO DOGS BARKING
 LOUD, one our
 afternoon walk
 & I told him
 how all male
 animals have
 penises, and
 God created
 them for mak-
 ing love and
 making babies,
 etc. He ex-
 claimed for a
 long time af-
 ter that, every-
 time he felt
 embarrassed
 about a penis,
 that "all animals
 have love:
 dogs, cats,
 birds, bats,



Our little hotel in Madral



At Funchal Harbour



With Mommy at Country Club



Singing the ABC song for Mommy



Folklore Dancer!

"PICTURE PAGE!"



Sue, Alf, Dito & Sara



Daddy, Mommy & Davidito



Watching the harbour cranes.



With Alf in hotel room.



Drying Mommy's Hair!



"David's Mighty Men" dancing!

"NEW HOME IN PORTUGAL!"--By Sara Davidito 2yr.4mo. Ch.46 of "Davidito" Lisboa 5/77 DFO-543

1. WE TRAVEL-LED TO THE LISBOA AREA A COUPLE OF DAYS AHEAD OF MOMMY & DADDY & THE OTHERS to prepare a new home for them to live in for the next four months. Everytime we move to a new location, we make some new "rules" which bring on new responsibilities for Davidito to learn from. He



checks the room before we leave it to make sure everything is clean and in order. He folds his own clothes, makes his own bed, and he always must have one hand empty to hold on to the banister going up and down the stairs.

2. DADDY ALWAYS CORRECTS & WARNS US ALL TO HOLD ONTO THE RAIL when going up & down the staircase, & especially to never carry a child in arms without holding onto the banister. No playing or toys should ever be near the stairway, & when walking down, the adult should either hold the child's hand or go a step or two before the child, who can walk down behind the adult while holding onto the rail. Even when Mommy & Daddy go down stairs together, Daddy goes first ahead of Mommy, & she rests her hand on his shoulder so not to fall & to be extra cautious. 3. MOMMY REMINDS DAVID, "PRAY BEFORE PLAY", so that he'll know how to prevent bumping his head &

falling down, etc. The staff members in our new home near Lisboa were: Sue & Monty, German sister Christina, Wayne (for a short time), & the visitors this month were Sally from Tenerife & Rosea from Hong Kong, God bless 'em! 4. SEVERAL TIMES MOMMY & DADDY TOOK DITO ON TRAIN RIDES TO TOWN on their afternoon outings. Mommy taught David how to explain where he lives, and at which station they catch the train in case that he should ever get lost.



"Sue, Sara & Christina--my geisha girls!"



"Sally & Me!"

5. LITTLE DAVID: FOR SEVERAL DAYS DAVIDITO WAS VERY WHIMY & NOSTALGIC, ASKING TO SEE 14-MONTH-OLD DAVIDA AGAIN. When we heard a short time afterwards that she had fallen sick in another location and in need of another childcare helper, Daddy said that Dito must sense in the spirit that she needs help because he loves her so much. 6. DAVIDA JOINED US IN PORTUGAL AT MID-MONTH, and Davidito, although very encouraged and happy to see her, at first acted a lot



more babyish when around her. But he tried to help her & watch her for us, etc., including spilling water on her to give her a drink,



which she loved! He says, "I think Davida really likes De-weeto!"

7. DITO ALSO TRIES TO PICK HER UP OR JUMP ON TOP OF HER AND HUNCH AWAY, but she'll bat him

off like a heavy-weight champ! He'll just try again until we eventually break up the brawl! Ha! He's finally found a girlfriend his own size!

8. HE SOON BECAME MUCH MORE RESPONSIBLE IN HER CARE, and I sure had a lot to learn about caring for two at once, and really needed Dito's help! Davida visited us on weekends and lived at a nearby Family Home during the week with a very sweet, helpful sister who didn't even know what caused Alfred & I to be separated from her! (B Daise!)

9. LEARNING ACTIVITY IS MOST EVERY TIME WE MOVE, I SEARCH FOR SOME TYPE OF LOW TABLE WE



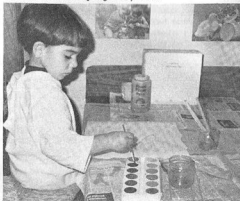
"Circus Tricks!"

CAN USE FOR SCHOOL TIME.

This time we found a low, low wooden bed frame with a big wooden board on top. By simply covering the board with smooth contact paper, we had a big long low table to work on right under the window for good natural lighting. It was a great help for spreading out our word cards, puzzles and art



projects, etc.



10. WE POTTED SPROUTED SEEDS IN SMALL GLASS YOGURT JARS and set them in our windowsill to watch them grow. I'm always surprised how gently and carefully Dito works, and how much he can do on his own.

11. WE CONVEYED A LONG, EMPTY RECTANGULAR FLOWER BOX INTO OUR GARDEN INTO A NICE BIG SANDBOX. Now

the children can play on their knees alongside the little curbed-in sandplay area and not have to get inside and soil their clothing. Dito used the sandbox place for building castles, making con-



struction sites & building whole cities with his little cars and imaginary people made from sticks, etc.

12. HE'S SHOWING A NEW INTEREST IN WRITING ON HIS OWN NOW. He

Draws straight lines from left to right, sometimes using a ruler, & then asks me to write something on the lines so he can copy it. He wants me to help him hold the pen correctly, and always wants to write his own name. Sometimes I draw his name with little dots that he can fill-in by writing and sometimes we just practice making circles and "stems" on his straight lines.



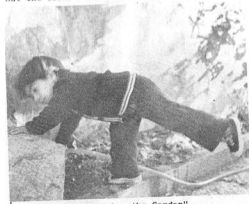
"Future Flowerbed Sandbox"



13. HE LIKES VERY MUCH, TOO, USING HIS OWN LITTLE SET OF MINI-TOOLS TO HELP AROUND THE HOUSE, and carries a tape measure around in his pocket, pretending to measure out things like a handyman. He was a piggy bank to store his money in from an empty laundry soften-



er jug. A cork in the "nose" made a good place to stop up the bank and we could pour out the coins when we would go shopping.



"Watering the Garden"

14. ON THE NIGHT OF 30 MAY I HAD A VERY HEAVY REALISTIC DREAM THAT LITTLE DAVID WAS GIVING US COUNSEL ON CURRENT POLITICAL SITUATIONS. I had

just recently been praying about what would be the most important thing to teach him, and the Lord reminded me of what a witness and helper he would be to Mommy in the future. The dream was this:

15. I WAS TALKING AND READING WITH HIM WHEN HE WAS ABOUT FIVE YEARS OLD, and

asked him what "harbour with Mommy & Daddy" he'd been thinking about during our lesson. He said something like, "the P Party is going to rise up & gain control, so we should make a special effort to get to know them and win them!" I was referring to PFFG & witnessing, and I had a very adult conversation with him.

16. ALFRED TOOK OVER ON WHAT HE WAS SAYING & MY JOB WAS TO DRAW UP THE INFO OUT OF HIM BY DISCUSSING & ASKING QUESTIONS, then we'd immediately relay it to Mommy & Daddy. Alfred & my job was to receive & record Dito's message, like a little child-sized oracle of God!

17. I HAVE SUCH A THUNDEROUS HEARD AND DESIRE TO TEACH DAVID TO AND TRAVEE HIM IN THE WORD AND SPIRIT, & I feel the minutes are lost when I don't take advantage of them every single day of his life!



"Excursion to the fishing harbour with Mommy & Daddy"

"ENGINEERING TRAINS WITH DADDY!"

Daddy taught Dito how to set up the wooden trains, engineer 2 at once, & use correct railroad terms. -It's all very educational! But when Dito soon got jealous of all the attention Dad gave the trains, he jerked away & bumped his head on the wall! Jesus always "spanks" him for being naughty!



"LESSON IN LISBOA" --By Sara Davidito 2yr.5mo. Ch.47 of "Davidito" Lisboa 6/77 DFO-844



1. AT TIMES DAVIDITO'S DONE SOME AMAZINGLY PSYCHIC THINGS! When we had planned to take an excursion to the zoo he said, "I want to ride an airplane today." We explained, "No, not today, because we're going to the zoo!" But do you know what we found at the zoo, just as we walked in the entrance gate?--A small amusement park with riding toys full of little toy airplanes, his heart's desire!



2. ONE DAY WHEN WE HADN'T PLANNED TO SEE 15-MONTH-OLD DAVIDA, he said, "Today we're going to take a taxi ride to go see Davidita!" Much to our surprise and completely unexpected, not 30 minutes later, Mommy & Daddy asked us to rush



over to the other house for a special meal errand, and because of the urgency, we did take a taxi and see Davidita!

3. ANOTHER DAY WHEN MONTY WAS HELPING CARE FOR DITO ON ALFRED'S AND MY FREEDAY, we returned unexpectedly about 7 in the evening. Davidito was in the garden with Monty and said, "I think Alfred & Sara are here!" Monty explained that we were still out, but Dito repeated it again and again, insisting we must be there, when we both walked through the back gate to greet them!

4. ACTIVITIES: I LOVE TO SEE HIS EYES LIGHT UP WHEN HE SEES A NEW BOOK TO READ! After I



read a sentence, he'll actually read the words back to me on his own. Before, he'd wait for me to say the words first, and also make up his own story as we went along, not even looking at the words, but now he's very interested in reading whole new books on his own.

5. HE SURE GETS A BIG KICK OUT OF COOKING THE BOYS' LUNCH!

Dito requests his own menu, just what he wants to cook for everybody; for example, eggs in a basket. He'll cut a hole from the middle of buttered bread with a glass, then crack an egg into it & fry the egg in the bread, with a little grilled cheese grated on top, in the frying pan. He stands on a chair to watch as cook it, but will butter, cut & place the bread in a pan all by himself. He serves the boys' lunch at the table & sits with his head-in-hands to watch them eat. It's adorable!

6. LEARNING FUN: WE HAVE SCHOOLTIME FOR ABOUT



TWO HOURS EVERY DAY of the week, except weekends. We made a number chart like a calendar of the month with numbers 1-31, that he put by his bed and points out the date as we try to teach him how to sight-read numbers.

7. HE'S SHOWN A NEW INTEREST IN SEASHHELLS since we've been able to gather a few at the beach here. He'll compare the shells we get here with the pictures in



Creative fun with modeling clay

the Nature Encyclopedia.

8. I MADE A CHART TO HANG IN THE SCHOOLROOM TO REMIND HIM OF HIS DAILY RESPONSIBILITIES, titled "My Jobs":

1. Clean My Room.
2. Feed the Goldfish.
3. Wind My Clock.
4. Take My Vitamins.
5. Water the Plants.



9. A NEW INTEREST HAS DEVELOPED IN RECOGNIZING PEOPLE AND LANGUAGES FROM FOREIGN LANDS. We've had such a learning opportunity from the varied nationalities of visitors at the house from our area, and family members who have come to visit, such as Emanuele from Italy; German Yantina, and Dave, from Tenerife--our favourite handyman! Davidito likes to learn what airlines come from the person's country, what their stamps look like in his collection, about their foods and customs, and likes to hear their languages spoken. He can point out on the big world map posted on our wall, Japan, Malaysia, Switzerland and India--all places where some of our friends are from.

9. BECAUSE WE INVITED A NEGRO GUEST TO DINNER ONE NIGHT, I thought it important to explain to Davidito ahead of time about Jerry's country of Mozambique in Africa. Jerry also had a very bad limp from a polio leg, so I explained that we should be a good witness to help and encourage him. When he learned where Mozambique was on the map, Dito asked, "Tell me more about someone else from Africa."--And I found our NNN pub was

just perfect, with a whole edition about our sweet Pauly there and a big picture of Simon Black and his beautiful children, negro twins!

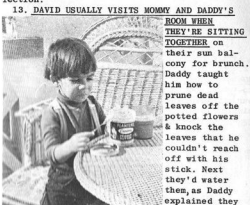
10. THAT NIGHT WHEN DITO MET JERRY HE WAS A PERFECT SAMBLE, even sat on his lap and showed him his car book. So it proved really profitable to explain ahead of time what the visitors were going to look like, a little bit on their background and what kind of witness they needed to receive!

11. IT WAS A REAL HELP IN LEARNING TO TELL TIME WHEN AT 12 O'CLOCK NOON A SIBEN WOULD GO OFF in our area for the labourers' lunch break.

When Dito'd hear the siren he'd shoot both arms up straight in the air above his head & say, "Twelve o'clock noon, both hands up!" to indicate what the hands on the clock looked like at noon.

12. MOMMY AND DADDY DID CAUGHT A LITTLE COLD THIS MONTH and Mommy said it's because he was playing out in the windy weather without a hat on. Remember to cover a child's ears when the wind is strong enough to blow hard and possibly give them an ear infection.

13. DAVID USUALLY VISITS MOMMY AND DADDY'S ROOM WHEN THEY'RE SITTING TOGETHER on their sun balcony for lunch. Daddy taught him how to prune dead leaves off the potted flowers & knock the leaves that he couldn't reach off with his stick. Next they'd water them, as Daddy explained they were so "thirsty" they'd drink the water all up, then they'd nod their heads in thanks at Davidito.--Dito loves to pretend and listen to Daddy's funny little stories. Daddy says it's so amazing how children want to be helpers and really work when they play!



Fortified nut spread for snack!

14. WHEN WE'D GO TO THE NEARBY HOME TO VISIT DAVIDA, Davidito would meet the other school children and sometimes swap toys with them for the weekend. One day though, he took a ball without permission and confessed so to Daddy.

15. DAD EXPLAINED TO HIM THAT TAKING THINGS AWAY THAT BELONG TO OTHERS IS STEALING, and he should tell four-year-old Joel next time he sees him that he's sorry that he hadn't asked him for permission to take his ball away. And he did, God bless him!

16. MANY TIMES WE SAVE A LITTLE SURPRISE & GIVE THEM TO MOMMY & DADDY to keep in their room so they can sometimes give Davidito a special little reward or love gift when he's visiting them.

17. WE WERE OFTEN HAVING VISITORS FOR DINNER & DADDY SAID, "WE SHOULD NEVER FORCE DAVIDITO TO PERFORM in public. My mother did that to me when I was young and I got to where I almost hated people! 'Sing the nice people a little song'--ugh!! Just let the children perform when they want to!"

18. MANY TIMES I PUT PICTURES, WORDS & VERSES, ETC. ON A BIG POSTER BOARD AT THE HEAD OF DITO'S BED for him to look at as he laid in bed before sleeping. I added a picture postcard of Jesus' face that I had bought in a Christian bookstore, but when Mommy came in during the night to kiss Dito in his sleep, she noticed that the picture was really too obscure and "weak".

20. I THANK THE LORD, SHE HAD A VERY GOOD "EIGHTH-FLOOR" OF JESUS from a Bible catalogue.--One with a very strong face so that he looked like a real fighter, full of faith! She

pasted it over the other picture during the night, and wrote Davidito a little note about it so that he could read it for himself and learn the lesson the next morning when he awoke. So Mommy taught us the importance of how a child sees Jesus pictured and our responsibility of portraying the right spirit & message to the children through pictures, prayer and bible study!

20. WE DISCOVERED, LIKE A FEW OTHER HOMES IN PORTUGAL, THAT IT WAS VERY CHEAP TO HIRE MAIDS. So when we met a precious older Portuguese mother & daughter in town who were in need of work, Daddy suggested we hire her since their labour fees were so cheap, to do house-cleaning and dressmaking. They were both very sweet (although not extremely hard-working), and Daddy helped in paying the maids more than their expected wages for a testimony sake,

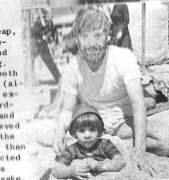
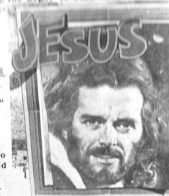
THE HEAD OF DITO'S BED for him to look at as he laid in bed before sleeping. I added a picture postcard of Jesus' face that I had bought in a Christian bookstore, but when Mommy came in during the night to kiss Dito in his sleep, she noticed that the picture was really too obscure and "weak".

20. I THANK THE LORD, SHE HAD A VERY GOOD "EIGHTH-FLOOR" OF JESUS from a Bible catalogue.--One with a very strong face so that he looked like a real fighter, full of faith! She

pasted it over the other picture during the night, and wrote Davidito a little note about it so that he could read it for himself and learn the lesson the next morning when he awoke. So Mommy taught us the importance of how a child sees Jesus pictured and our responsibility of portraying the right spirit & message to the children through pictures, prayer and bible study!

20. WE DISCOVERED, LIKE A FEW OTHER HOMES IN PORTUGAL, THAT IT WAS VERY CHEAP TO HIRE MAIDS. So when we met a precious older Portuguese mother & daughter in town who were in need of work, Daddy suggested we hire her since their labour fees were so cheap, to do house-cleaning and dressmaking. They were both very sweet (although not extremely hard-working), and Daddy helped in paying the maids more than their expected wages for a testimony sake,

and Daddy helped in paying the maids more than their expected wages for a testimony sake,



because "it's like giving to the poor".

21. ONE EVENING WHILE WATCHING DAVIDITO FIX A SANDWICH AND FARM MILK for late snack for the boys, both of the maids marvelled as he spooned out the ingredients & poured milk by himself. "In Portugal we don't teach our children those things," they said, "He's very good at that, isn't he?"



Eating with knife & fork!

22. IT'S QUITE STRANGE TO SEE CHILDREN IN MANY COUNTRIES ON THE STREETS IN BABY PRAMS WITH PACIFIERS IN THEIR MOUTHS who are the same age as our Family kids who are learning to read & write, etc.! The Lord has surely blessed us with exceptionally special children, do you believe that?



Dito dressing himself!

23. OUR SWEET HAPPY MAIDS CONTINUED WORKING WITH US FOR A COUPLE OF MONTHS until they eventually had to quit when the daughter, about 22 years old, had to have a hospital operation that

they could barely afford. They asked us to pray for them, really full of faith that we would be of some kind of help, and they were always encouraged by our verses and witness throughout our friendship.

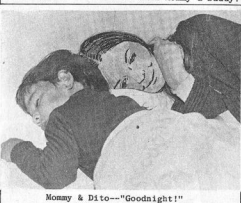
24. CHRISTINA AND I JOINED HANDS WITH THE MAIDS AT THEIR REQUEST AND PRAYED FOR THE DAUGHTER'S HEALING, when both of them burst into tears and were completely changed in a matter of moments! We believe they received the Lord right then & there, & when they arrived at the hospital, by a miracle of God, they discovered that the daughter was already quickly on the road to recovery & would probably not have to suffer through the operation the doctor had expected!! PTL!



Our Portuguese maids.



Happy Time at Dinner with Mommy & Daddy!



Mommy & Dito--"Goodnight!"

"THE GUARANTEE OF FAITH!"--Chapter 48

1. ONE SUNDAY AFTERNOON,

MOMMY & DADDY INVITED DAVIDITO, DAVE & I TO THE AFTERNOON SHOW AT THE BIG CASINO which our little family usually frequented several nights a week Ftting. Usually only children over 6 are allowed in the clubs, but the Casino manager, performers and waiters were

our good friends, so we went ahead by faith that they'd let Davidito see the Show. **2. MOMMY SUGGESTED I EXPLAIN TO DITO AHEAD OF TIME THAT HE'D HAVE TO BE A VERY WELL-BEHAVED BOY** and really pray they'd let him in, and all about what the Show would be like. Dito said he "had the faith", so at 6:00 we walked into the Casino Showroom, Daddy, Mommy and Dave first, then I was to follow closely behind them.

3. HOWEVER, THE DOOR MAN STOPPED US AND MENTIONED THAT DAVIDITO COULD NOT GO IN, holding him back by the shoulder, but Dito quickly jerked away, ran right on into the Showroom and climbed up on Daddy's lap. Two waiters then came to our table, and I told them, "He has permission, (Daddy's permission, ha!) and he's a real good boy! And I'll take him out if he's bad!" Just then the show began and the waiters let it pass. Thank You Jesus!

4. SO DITO WAS A VERY WELL-BEHAVED LITTLE BOY FOR THE WHOLE TWO-HOUR SHOW, He even laughed at the comedy and recognised the Show people who were the friends we'd witnessed to before at home. He rocked back & forth to the music & always put down the sandwiches they were willing, Alfred and I could come back with him served for snack the next day, and buy it, but nothing appeased to applaud after Davidito! Once his mind is made up, he'll never each act. It was or forget what he's after! He's a little spoiled in that way and Daddy said he needs to learn his lesson!



5. AFTER THE

SHOW, DADDY SUGGESTED THAT WE ALL GO SEE A PIMAL MOTORCYCLE HE'D SEEN EARLIER in a shop window. Just the idea excited Davidito so much that he requested over and over, "We want to buy a motorcycle!" (And we'd correct him, as usual, "I want, please!")

6. I STARTED TO TELL HIM THAT WE COULDN'T BUY IT TODAY, BUT DAD SUGGESTED TO WAIT and let him discover for himself when we get there that the store is closed. He said, "It's good to teach him to wait, the anticipation and dreaming and thinking about it is half the excitement! It's like a lesson of faith. He can't get everything he wants when he sees it!"

7. DAVIDITO WAS SO EXCITED TO GET TO THE TOY STORE that by the time we arrived, he was a little ball of nervous energy! There we saw



the little play motor-bike with training wheels on display. The seat looked a little high but Daddy said we could sit at each wooden block to use pedals so he could reach them.

8. DADDY ASKED, "WOULD YOU LIKE DADDY TO BUY YOU THIS MOTORCYCLE?" Dito of course nodded very enthusiastically, then a little slower (because he already knew it was Sunday, I think, and that the store was closed!) So Dad pushed on the door and it was locked! The Dad pushed on the door and it was locked! Dad screamed and cried! "Oh my!!" Dad said.

9. POOR DAD, HE TRIED SO HARD TO MAKE IT ENJOYABLE AND EXCITING, Davidito is more nervous-ly excited, even to the point of crying, when with his own parents. He knows it's a special occasion to go out with them, and tries almost too hard to please and respect them.

10. EVERYONE TOOK TURNS WITH DITO, TRYING TO REASON AND EXPLAIN, Dad even said that, Lord willing, Alfred and I could come back with him served for snack the next day, and buy it, but nothing appeased to applaud after Davidito! Once his mind is made up, he'll never each act. It was or forget what he's after! He's a little spoiled in that way and Daddy said he needs to learn his lesson!

11. I PULLED DITO ASIDE AND SAID, "NOW, DON'T BE SUCH A FOOL!" Didn't you learn today how to Faith work? You had the faith to see the Casino Show, didn't you? Then you should remain strong in faith that you'll get your motorcycle if Jesus wants you to have it. I also had to have. I'd spank if he didn't stop his tan-

trum, so he did. Well!

12. **DAD & MARIA WALKED A LITTLE AHEAD OF US UP THE STREET DISCUSSING WHAT TO DO,** & when we joined them again, Dad handed Dito a 1,000 Escudo bill! "Tomorrow, Lord willing, you can come buy the motorcycle with this money.

Here's the money, it's all for you, & tomorrow, Lord willing, you can come buy it yourself."

13. **PTL! WHAT A TREMENDOUS LESSON ON THE GUARANTEE OF FAITH!** The money was like a promise, and that finally assured Davidito of the end result. He tucked the bill away in his pocket and only mentioned the motorcycle one more time that day.

14. **THE RESULT OF THE MOTORCYCLE ADVENTURE IS THAT THE SAME STORE WAS AGAIN CLOSED** the next day when we

returned, so we came home with nothing. When reconsidering, Dad thought maybe the bike was too big for Dito after all, so he explained to him that night that it may be better to look for smaller motorcycles in another toy store, & that if he finds a smaller one that he wants, he may even have money left over to buy a big truck!

15. **SO OFF TO THE TOY STORE AGAIN ON TUESDAY,** but guess what? Dito cried a little for every bike he saw at all the stores. When we again saw the original motorcycle in the shop window, he decided he didn't even want one anymore!

16. **HE RATHER CHOSE A BIG CLUNNY METAL TRUCK,** but it was an outrageous price & very cheaply made. So, not really knowing how he would accept this whole thing, I had to explain once again, that it was a waste of the Lord's money



to choose an expensive toy that would only soon break. So we agreed to ask Daddy's counsel first.

17. **IN THE END DAVIDITO MADE A VERY WISE DECISION TO BUY A SMALL 25 ESCUDO TRACTOR,** & was very pleased with his own choice! He never mentioned the motorcycle idea again either. Thank the Lord we had always stressed "Lord willing," because he finally accepted it all with no problem.

18. **HERE THERE WERE SOME REAL GOOD LESSONS ON THE IMPORTANCE OF TEACHING THE CHILD GOD'S CHOICE** in the matter, faithful stewardship with God's money, making prayerful careful decisions on his own, & how patience takes faith!

19. **DADDY MENTIONED HOW BIG CROWDS MAKE DITO NERVOUS & SHY,** the same way they do to him.

It's amazing how Dito could inherit so many characteristics of Dad's from having his own spirit, even though they are from different backgrounds. They do so many things alike!

20. **MOMMY ALWAYS WANTS TO MAKE SURE THAT DITO IS GETTING ALL HIS DIETARY REQUIREMENTS**

daily. She suggested we try some new foods at lunchtime, such as sardines, raw vegetables & health salads, & use mayonnaise or sunflower oil etc.

21. **DAVIDITO WAS LEARNING TO READ SO WELL & QUICKLY** during this time, he was easily completing a new reader a day. I showed Mommy & Daddy the two books that he'd read by himself one day, com-

menting, "Well, they may not be too spiritual, but he can read them!" Dad said,

22. **"GOOD GRIEF HONEY, WHERE DID YOU KIDS GET THIS IDEA THAT EVERYTHING THE CHILDREN READ HAS TO BE SO SPIRITUAL?"** They'd be so heavenly-

minded that they'll be of no earthly good!" So they liked the simple story books we found about children's lives & adventures, with good morals and a pleasant artistic & spirit

23. **DITO ENJOYS DOING HOUSE CLEANUP JOBS SO MUCH THAT DADDY BOUGHT A REAL LITTLE PORTABLE VACUUM CLEANER** that he could operate all

by himself! We really needed one in the house, and he treated it like his own! Every day for a long time afterwards, he'd vacuum the whole upstairs floor on his own initiative!

24. **ALFIED & I ONCE WENT SHOPPING WITH MOMMY & DADDY & FOUND FOR DAVIDITO A BIG-FACED WATCH** with bold numbers and a second hand! It was so cute how we were all raving about how our little boy would just love it, and the salesman asked how much to shorten the watchband. Dad laughed & said, "You'd better just punch holes all the way down, he's only 21, ha!"

25. **DAVE THE HANDYMAN JOINED OUR HOME STAFF** ONCE AGAIN, & was always a great help with teaching and playing with Davidito. Once when he and Davidito were standing on the top floor landing preparing to go downstairs, Dito told Dave,

26. **"I'LL JUST WAIT HERE & YOU GO GET THE LIGHT BULB,"** So Dave hurried

"The workmen are worthy of their meat!"



down to the kitchen floor while Dito zipped down the hall and knocked on Mommy & Daddy's door to see his Daddy was very busy working on a letter, and they said that Dito looked around like he knew he was intruding when the door opened, but Dad said in his usual friendly greeting, "Hello! Come on in, sweet boy!"

27. **AND I'LL NEVER FORGET THE FRANKIE EXPRESSION ON DAVE'S FACE** when after searching for about 10 minutes he came to us saying, "You won't believe this, but I've lost Davidito!" Ha! Dito says to me, "Hey Sara! I know what? Mommy and Daddy are my best friends!"

GROWING IN THE LORD:
28. **IT WAS DURING THESE SUMMER MONTHS THAT DAVIDITO CONTRACTED THE PROBLEM OF STAMMERING** which we shared with you in Ch. 24 & ML No. 722, Ch. 25. By prayer & God's healing power he soon overcame this handicap, PTL!

29. **WHILE LOOKING THROUGH A NEW READER, DAVIDITO SPOTTED A PICTURE OF A DOUBLE-DECKER BUS** toy and said, "Sara, I used to have a toy just like that. That I would like to have a toy like that. It was long ago in a far country, I would very much like to have that." I gave him the verse, "Let your request be made known unto God" (Phil. 4:6), and he right away began to pray, all on his own!

30. **"JESUS, I USED TO HAVE A BUS JUST LIKE THAT,"** long ago in a far away country, Jesus. Jesus, I like that bus. I would like to have that bus like Jesus. (Then to me: "Sara, may I see the book, please?") He pointed out the picture of the double-decker bus & as he continued his prayer, kept his finger on the picture as if he were making his own order, right out of the catalogue! He stammered through his prayer quite a bit, but he got the point across.

31. **THEN I SUGGESTED HE CLAIM A VERSE, SUCH AS PHIL. 4:19.** He quoted the verse and emphasized the "need" like he was really trying to sell the "need" on the idea that this bus was a real need! It was a beautiful experience to see him claim the Scripture and put his whole heart and trust into the Word, and I shared with him more on how Jesus hears every prayer.

32. **ALFIED HIRSHLIT EVER KNEW THAT HE'D PRAYED FOR A BUS,** but only days later he brought home the same kind of small double-decker toy Dito wanted! When he "found" his own shiner prize in Alfred's shopping bag, he shouted, "Jesus! I think you really like me!"

33. **WHEN HIDING ON THE TRAIN DAD POINTED OUT A YOUNG, TOWER KID ABOUT 9 OR 10 YEARS OLD,**



SMOKING. "That's the same kind of tough kid that used to smoke when I was a little boy, and they beat me up, too!" He explained, "that boy won't be healthy & big & strong when he grows up, because smoking is very bad for you and makes you small, weak & unhealthy."

34. WHEN ON AN EXCURSION AT A PARK IN LISBOA,



we floated little sailboats on a little pond & had a picnic in the grass. There on the sidewalk closeby we saw a man rushing by in a huff, and behind him struggled his little crippled daughter who only had one arm and had a brace all the way up her leg.

35. THE LITTLE CRIPPLED GIRL WAS ROBBING ALONG AS FAST AS SHE COULD, BUT WITH GREAT DIFFICULTY.

Her father obviously didn't even care that she was barely making it. As she limped by she watched us play.

36. DAVIDITO FIXED HIS EYES ON HER because it was something he had never seen before, and I know that when he stares at something it's making an everlasting impression on his sensitive little mind & heart.

37. RIGHT THEN WE ALL PRAYED FOR HER asking the Lord to use our looks of love to bring her to know and love Jesus. Even months later, Dito mentioned this same crippled girl in his prayers.

38. ONE AFTER-NOON,

A VERY DEMON-POSSESSED MAN, SLOBBERING AT THE MOUTH & CROSS-EYED, ENTERED THE TRAIN

CAR WE WERE RIDING ON, begging for money. We prayed the children wouldn't even see him & quickly got off the train at our next stop. Because it apparently bothered Dito that we'd made such a quick move and worried him when he heard us plainly to Dito that we got off the train to avoid meeting this devilish man.

39. HE IMMEDIATELY RECALLED THE STORY OF LEGION



from his Bible stories and Scripture tapes, and he came home and told Dave and Clay that we had rebuked the Bevil in Jesus' Name and it worked! On almost every outing, there's some impressionable experience that we have



to prayerfully explain and teach his about. As long as he's grounded in the Word, he doesn't fear, but can actually grow stronger in Spirit from the lesson!



"OUR PLAYHOUSE & BADLY BURNED!" By Sara D. Lh. 49 of "Davidito" 2 1/2 yr. 7/77 Lisboa DFO-847

1. HE'S GOT THE CUTEST LITTLE DOWN HAIRY LEGS at only two-and-a-half years old!—And little hairy Spanish sideburns, eyebrows and forearms too!

2. DAVIDITO FUN! DAVIDITO ALWAYS LOOKS FORWARD TO WASHING DISHES, MOPPING THE FLOOR, putting the groceries away when the shoppers come home, helping to close the shutters at sundown, and scrubbing the bathroom with cleanser and a brush. He also likes gardening projects like watering the plants & sweeping & raking with the boys.



"Mopping with Clay the Cook!"



3. FOR MUSIC LESSONS & EXERCISE, WE OFTEN DANCE



"He's his own disc jockey!"

in the basement to recorded music and act out the motions to the lyrics in the song. With lots of practice and free movement and self expression he dances with slow scissor or side-step, a little pony gallop, marching and twirls.

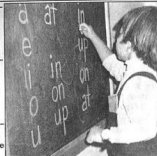
He often asks me to do cartwheels and to dance for him while he watches soberly—maybe because I dance topless or nude most of the time, ha!

4. ALFRED USES A WORLD GLOBE FOR GEOGRAPHY STUDY when they work on their stamp collection. Dito can find and recognise when asked, Spain

and Madrid, Portugal and Lisboa, the Canary Islands & Tenerife, Italy (—all places where he's been before), Malta, Germany, Denmark, Russia, Greece, and tell you that Franco was Caudillo in Spain for 40 years, but now he's with Jesus, and Juan Carlos is now King with a Greek wife, Sofia; also the name of the president of Portugal.

5. IN A SMALL ROOM NEXT TO OURS, WE HAVE A LITTLE SCHOOL-ROOM SET UP

with a nature table of sea-shells and items collected from the beach, and a bookshelf for readers & a few puzzles. Sandpaper numbers and sewing blocks are also on a shelf for his use. Dito shows a great interest in counting out the number of objects from an office supply box to lay out below the corresponding number cards on the table.



6. SOMETHING THAT'S SURPRISING FOR HIS YOUNG AGE IS HOW CAUTIOUS HE IS ABOUT SAFETY RULES. He'll pick up scrap wood in the yard and put it away in the garage, and he's always warn-

ing us when a tool is carelessly left out. He never attempts to go into the garage on his own, as big a temptation as it is for him, and often warns us about where we step so that we don't trip or fall.

7. IN A SMALL RATHER DILAPIDATED GREENHOUSE IN OUR BACKYARD WE'VE SET UP A LITTLE PLAYHOUSE



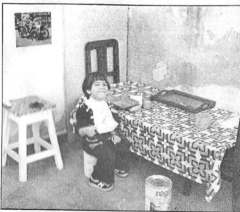
for our weekend play with David, with wooden crates for furniture, kitchen cardboard boxes for shelves, oven, etc., & a low table made w/a big board put between 2 chairs & crates. Dave also helped us saw legs off an old chair & Dito sanded it smooth & safe to touch & use.

8. HE TOOK A REAL INTEREST IN SETTING UP A NICE LITTLE

HOUSE with potted plants, hooks to hang his broom and dustpan on, & gathering old kitchen appliances to add. He'd even pretend to cook for us, etc., and we even ate our breakfast in the playhouse for a beautiful sunny summer morning surprise! It was all such fun!



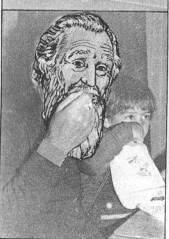
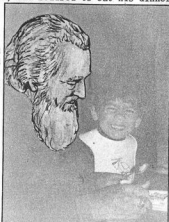
David the Handyman!



9. BEHAVIOUR: DITO WAS HAVING LATE AFTERNOON SNACKS IN MOMMY & DADDY'S ROOM, perhaps too close to dinner, and refused to eat his dinner at all for about a week straight, until Daddy really clamped down & stopped that for sure!

10. DADDY GREW TIRED OF HARKING ON THE SUBJECT, & GAVE DITO QUITE A TALKING TO AT THE TABLE because he felt we were all too soft on him. "Sorry", Dad said, "but I believe in the more direct approach. Now son, if you don't eat at the table, you're going to have to get up and leave the room & go to bed.-- And that's that!"

11. ANOTHER NIGHT DITO BEIT INTO A CORK PLACEMAT FOR ATTENTION AFTER WE WARNED HIM NOT TO DO SO, so Mommy said he should be punished.



Daddy said, "OK, let's put that ugly placemat right at his place every day to remind him of it. Now son, that's your placemat that you ruined, so you get to use it & see just how ugly you've been!" Dad also commented that it's usually not a good idea to reprimand him in front of everyone, and that we should try as much as possible to save his embarrassment and discipline him privately in another room.

12. I'M SORRY TO REPORT AN ACCIDENT THAT HAPPENED THIS MONTH WHEN DAVIDITO WAS SERIOUSLY BURNED on his right cheek by a bedside lamp that was carelessly placed on a very unsteady night-table by his bed. Just one little bump in rowdy play and the whole lamp with an exposed light bulb fell right onto his face! Dave quickly ran cold water on Dito's cheek and the whole family came rushing in to help.

13. THE NEXT DAY THE SKIN WAS AN OPEN PEELED BURN AND VERY SWOLLEN, but Davidito took it very well.--Until he had quite a traumatic session trying to dress and bandage it in Mommy & Daddy's room. It made Daddy so nervous and upset to have to hold Dito's head down while Mommy applied the bandage, and Dito went into semi-hysterics over it. (Whereas the two times that I had dressed it earlier in the morning, he laughed at the goofy way I was trying to tape on the bandage!)



14. DAD GAVE US ALL A REAL BAWLING OUT AT DINNER ABOUT OUR NEGLIGENCE that caused this accident. (See "Childcare Jewels", CM No.715:38-44.) "How could you people who are supposed to love him let that happen to him?!"



15. THE LORD HAD GIVEN DAD A CHECK THAT VERY EVENING before the accident to go check out Dito's room, as he so often does, but he didn't even know what for. Therefore, Dad took a lot of the guilt and pain upon himself. He just can't stand to see someone suffer, especially an innocent child!

16. BUT IT WAS US, DITO'S HELPERS AND FAMILY THAT WERE TO BLAME, as we had not heeded the Lord's many checks about that globe lamp so precariously situated next to Dito's bed. Family, please make a wise habit of conscientiously inspecting your entire home, and prevent careless accidents from happening!

17. ABOUT THREE DAYS LATER, WE BEGAN APPLYING VITAMIN E TO PREVENT SCARING directly from an open capsule onto the burned area several times a day. Had we begun earlier we probably could have prevented even the minor scar that resulted.

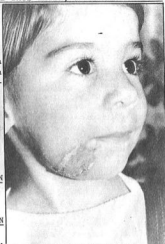
18. RESEARCH SHOWS THAT BY PUTTING VITAMIN E OR VITAMIN E OINTMENT DIRECTLY ON SERIOUS BURNS, PAIN CAN DISAPPEAR within minutes.

When 600 units daily of Vitamin E is taken orally, as well as being applied to the surface burn, normal tissues soon cover the area and no scar will form.

19. DOCTORS HAVE ALSO FOUND THAT VITAMIN C CAN PREVENT SCARS CAUSED BY BURNS. A Vitamin C solution of 2.5 grams in one quart of water can be sprayed on the burned surface from a spray bottle, or used in a moistened dressing placed right on the burn. Pain can disappear rapidly if large amounts of Vitamin C are simultaneously taken by mouth. Large doses of Vitamin C are normally not toxic.

20. SO IF BURNS SHOULD HAPPEN IN YOUR HOME, try to apply Vitamin C and/or E immediately, and have your Family Care First-Aid Safety Checklist posted in a good spot for quick reference, and pray!--Another important lesson learned the hard way due to our negligence & lack of prayer!

21. THANK THE LORD, DITO'S CHEEK HEALED VERY WELL IN A FEW WEEKS. We had it checked regularly by a doctor at the Free Clinic. It was kept open & exposed to air for quick healing, but loosely bandaged at nighttime. And since, we've used the small gooseneck-type reading lamps next to his bed, safely placed on a low table next to his bed for good but safe light to read by!



**FORGIVEN
BY DADDY**

**THIS MUST BE
THE FIRST
TIME HE'S
BEEN AS
CUTE AS
A LITTLE BOY,** is
when David's
cute every occasion
to take
his nap now-
days! He'll
eagerly get to
bed & lie
quietly under
his sheet and
play with his
pamie.

**23. I THINK
I'LL BE PUT-
TING THAT
TO USE
ON ME IT'S
GREAT!** When he
gets out of bed, his
pamie are done around
his ankles, so he'll
just have to make sure
his hands are clean
before bedtime. And
on two different
occasions I've discovered
him under the living-
room table on his back
with his pamie
done around his knees,
busy again. --Whatever
saves his soul!

**24. BABY
SHEETS WITH US THE
IMPORTANCE OF
LUBRICATING A LITTLE
BOY'S PAMIE & HIS
CLOTHING,** perhaps at
bed or bathroom, washing
the foreskin down
beyond the head of the
pamie so it will eventually
go back all the way
for easy and thorough
cleaning. Baby books
usually suggest you
massage the foreskin
back on uncircumcised
penises while the boy
is still a baby. However,
some doctors think
longer but persistent
circumcising when the
foreskin seems to be
tightly attached & the
skin hard to stretch.
Be careful not to
force it, but do your
best to eventually
stretch the skin back
so the doctor won't
have to do it forcefully!

**25. I WOULD LOVE TO
SEE THAT ALPHABET
BOARD ON PEARL
DINO'S FORESKIN A
LITTLE BIT IN THE
BATHING.** But said
not to encourage
familiarity with
it that way, because
when it's time out
that's good too, it
may get him off on
the "home track!"
So this is in the
"skin" department!



Weekend fun with David (1yr. 2mo.), & David's (18 mo.)



Big brown brother & little lumpy sister--14 months apart.

1. SHEET, LET'S JUMP RIGHT AT THE CASINO ENTRANCE!
DANNY, MUMBO, ALPHIE & I WERE WALKING IN ANTI-
CLIMATIC GERMAN WEATHER by accident! The whole
scene was in an emergency security state the
next day, & not only were we concerned about the
safety of the King & Queen, but also our little
Prince! We had had some warnings from the Lord
of Fate to guard David's safety, & the staff
agreed that David's should go nowhere unless he
was accompanied by two adults.

2. DANNY & I TOOK DAVID'S OUT ON A QUICK WALK.

3. SO IT WAS QUITE AN EXCITING BUT BUSTLE DAY
WE SHOULD GET FROM AN EARLY AS POSSIBLE! We
took a taxi to the house but got off a ways
down the street. It just so happened that the
German magazine reporters were at our front
door at the same time that we arrived at our
door back door--it was a miracle of God they
didn't see us & stop us on the way!

4. SO IT WAS QUITE AN EXCITING BUT BUSTLE DAY
We all had to stay inside to keep from running
into the photographers, who were not only pho-

he quickly blew kisses to the children & followed me right out the door like an obedient little soldier, saying, "God bless you!"

25. WE SOON ARRIVED AT OUR NEW HOUSE--A WALLEE-IN VILLA OF SAFE BEACH ON A FARM that the local Family had vacated for our use. G! 'n! Dito & I sneaked into the house in the dark of the night up a back staircase because there were other people in the house whom we did not know, & weren't supposed to know that we were coming.

26. DITO HEARD ME PRAYING UNDER MY BREATH & SAID ALOUD, "MAMA, WE'RE PRAYING FOR JESUS TO HELP US, ABERN'T WE!!!" He prayed for Mommy & Daddy with our whole hearts before we went to



"What do you do after your baths?"

bed & were anticipating their arrival the next day, planning how we could prepare the big house in a short amount of time for Mommy & Daddy, Alfred, Sue & a few others.

27. BHAVE PIONEER DAVIDITO BEGAN TO STAMMER MUCH WORSE DURING THIS TIME because of all the

many quick changes & being away from his parents, etc. Mommy & Daddy noticed it as soon as they greeted him the next day in their bedroom. Sweet Daddy was just as loving & warm as ever, acting as if nothing had ever happened, & so healthy & strong. PTL Daddy, Dito & all of us were back to work & inspired all day! TJJ PTL!

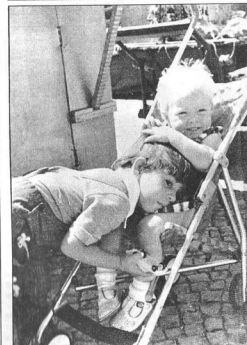


A place "to lay our heads"-- Madrid home.

--A safe place to call "home"--at least for a little while!--We're indeed pilgrims!--He.11:13.



A love gift for the blindman--Cascais, Portugal



"Babysitting" can be exhausting, but fun! WLY!

"SCHOOL IN THE HOME"--By Sara Davidito

1. TWO NIGHTS AGO HE WORE IN HIS SLEEP & SAID A BEAUTIFUL LITTLE PRAYER, "Jesus help me not to stammer but to speak clearly & slowly", just as I had prayed with him a few days before. So he's really trying to overcome the stammering in his speech & is afraid of this problem.

2. BIBLE DEVOTIONS HAVE BEEN ONE OF HIS FAVORITE NEW INTERESTS, either right before or just after breakfast I've read to him parts from the Book of John, showing him pictures from the Hailyn's Children's Bible. He has learned a simplified basic form of the Bible every day so that he can now review very well, including references, 17 verses in the Bible.

3. HE ACTS OUT CERTAIN BIBLE CHAPTERS such as the Sheep & the Shepherd of John 10 & likes to preach with boldness. We review the stories including names

of the characters, passages from Jesus John the Baptist etc., & he tells the story in his own words with dramatic expressions & gestures!

4. I HAVE NOTICED THAT HE HAS BEEN MUCH MORE TENDER-HEARTED LATELY.--Such as weeping over one little lost lamb that he saw lagging behind the others in the sheepfold, or when he cried when he couldn't find his other tennis shoe, saying, "Poor little lonely lost tennis!"

5. SCHOOL PROJECTS: HE HAS USUALLY BEEN HAVING AT LEAST ONE HOUR OF DESIGNATED "CLASS" TIME in the mornings. I try to give him school everyday; when we have to go out shopping in the morning, the afternoon suffices. Morning is definitely

the best for his concentration span because after nap he usually wants to run & play outside since it's not too hot then & not long before dinner. His school program is divided into 2 parts: He alternates writing, art, geography on one day, with science, arithmetic, music on the other. He has daily



Buckling his Sandals!

CH.51 of "DAVIDITO" 2yr.8mo. 9/77 Madrid DFO-849 reading, Bible devotions, & lots of practical life duties helping out around the house.

6. HE CAN DRESS & UNDRESS HIMSELF VERY WELL, except for putting on his own socks successfully, tying his shoes & pulling turtle-neck shirts over his head, which is difficult. He likes to button up our big people clothes & insert a hanger into the shirts, etc., as they are laid out on the bed. He has just learned how to successfully unbuckle his own sandals, put them on & sometimes buckle them back. He is also learning to put on his own watch, which is a one-handed job. PTL!



Be sure to teach the children to always read in very good light!

7. READING: HE CAN NOW READ 660 WORDS which I have recorded & reviewed him on, although it is very hard for me to keep an exact account

as he is reading phonetically now. I am so surprised, as are others who have seen him read, how he flows so well & seems to know all the words with hardly any coaxing by me, even words we have not reviewed in months.

8. HE POINTS TO THE PHRASES AS HE READS

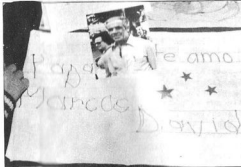
ALONG, but seems to tire of it very easily. So I usually point about half the time as he follows my finger & reads along. It's really interesting using the Ladybird Readers, because I know they are the ones that many of the Family are using & I am interested to see the fruits of their use. I was also happy to see he could read a little lone note written to him by Clay the cook, and sound out phonetically all the new words on his own.



Tracing Sandpaper Letters



9. WRITING: HE HAS WRITTEN HIS NAME VERY, VERY WELL ON HIS OWN on two different witnessing cards to friends. Writing seems to fall right in line of interest after learning to read on his own! He also likes to draw his lines onto paper with a straight-edge & is very meticulous about keeping his paper nice & neat. He notices other people's handwriting & asks me who wrote it when he finds a piece of paper with writing on it. The most successful way I found in teaching him to write his name was the follow-the-dots method.



Written to Papa Marcos, his Spanish grandfather

10. ART: IT'S VERY EASY TO COMBINE ART PROJECTS WITH READING

For example, he liked decorating round cardboard cylinders with shapes which he traced & cut out of construction paper, glued the shapes to the cylinder & covered the cylinder with clear contact



Cardboard Cylinder for Toys

paper. He uses them to carry around his toys & train set, etc.



11. GEOGRAPHY: THIS IS ONE OF HIS FAVORITE PASTS. It comes up again every time Alfred gathers a new set of stamps. His stamp collection & world map of Europe has helped greatly to increase his interest in Geography, & Alfred has been a real good teacher! When he hears a certain person is from another country, he'll ask what language they speak & what cars come from that country, or will sometimes point out on his own that this is a French car or an Italian one, etc. He is interested in Eastern countries & Africa. He saw a busload of Japanese children at the airport, & he told me that they spoke Japanese.

12. SCIENCE: A DAY'S SCIENCE LESSON COULD COME FROM A BOOK OR ACTIVITIES like planting seeds, observing ants & insects & reading about them from his encyclopedias, etc. We made weather cards in our last house to put on the window sill telling whether the day was "sunny, windy, cloudy, rainy". He likes insect & plant study but his interest varies pretty often in this subject. He especially enjoys using his magnifying glass & magnets.

13. HE TOOK REAL GOOD CARE OF HIS TWO LITTLE GOLDFISH in the other house. As we were about to clean out the fish bowl last time he said this prayer on his own: "Lord, help the white goldfish not to eat the other one, or a dog not to bite them", & opened just one eye to see if I thought that that was too outrageous of a thing to pray about. Then he continued, "And Lord help me not to be dangerous, in Jesus' Name, amen."

14. ARITHMETIC: THIS HAS BEEN REAL FUN! He does exceptionally well in first & second grade workbooks. Matching & differentiating things is very easy for him, & he likes to do it—because he feels so self-confident, & it helps in teaching him to draw lines from one thing to a count.

15. HE CAN COUNT OUT BEARS UP TO 30 but hasn't shown interest in going above 30 yet. He needs to learn to identify the written figures above 10. He likes to count out money & to learn units & tens etc. He follows after me & counts in tens from 0 to 100, & he is at the stage where 100 seems like the biggest number in the world!

16. HE NOTICES LICENSE NUMBERS ON CARS &

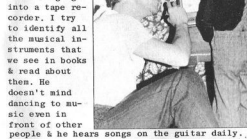
SPEED LIMIT SIGNS, etc. I have tipped him small coins for doing small favours for me, such as carrying groceries or emptying the trash, etc. He likes to save his money & use it on something worthwhile, such as a well-made car or the little farm set he just bought.



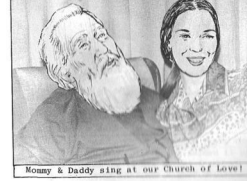
The wooden "Brio" brand construction set.

17. MUSIC: HE HAS SHOWN A REAL INTEREST IN SINGING, ever since he's been able to talk. He sings along in a flowing

phrase complete psalms & children's songs, such as "Do Re Mi". He sings a lot to himself, but is a little bit shy about singing into a tape recorder. I try to identify all the musical instruments that we see in books & read about them. He doesn't mind dancing to music even in front of other people & he hears songs on the guitar daily.



Mommy & Daddy sing at our Church of Love!



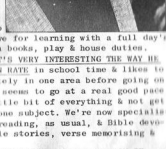
18. BROTHERHOOD CALLED THE PERIOD FROM THE AGE OF 2 1/2 YEARS THE "ABSORBENT MILK" because a child learns at a rate never again equaled. A child has an almost limitless capacity for absorbing information from a very early age, so it's important to begin learning at the beginning, as early as possible. David at this time was anxious & willing to learn all day long—& thanks to the boys who helped me care for him, etc., we all tried to develop his love for learning with a full day's activities with books, play & house duties.

19. I THINK IT'S VERY INTERESTING THE WAY HE GOES AT HIS OWN PACE in school time & likes to achieve completely in one area before going on to another. He seems to go at a real good pace & include a little bit of everything & not get behind in any one subject. We're now specializing mostly in reading, as usual, & Bible devotions with Bible stories, verse memorizing & songs daily.

20. HE HAS SHOWN A FEAR AT THE MENTION OF KILLING OR GIANTS, which I believe may have come from a gruesome picture in a certain Bible Story Book of the giant Goliath. He used to love that Bible story & do a complete act on it, but lately seems adversely affected by those particular terms. I believe it's over with now, since we prayed together about it, TV.

21. ALFRED HAS GATHERED INFO ON VARIOUS ENGLISH CRIBBLES, since we plan to check on children's Sunday School classes, Lord willing, as Dad suggested. His wooden train set teaches him responsibility for its care & he's learning the proper names for all the parts.

22. I BELIEVE HE COULD MAKE A LOT OF PROGRESS IN LEARNING SPANISH if he were around Spanish

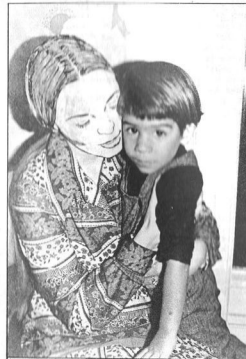


people more, which is another reason why educational excursions are profitable. We reviewed a lot of his Spanish vocabulary, but of course he is quite shy about speaking it aloud to the gardener or visitors, for example.

23. **HE'S CONTINUALLY PRAISING THE LORD & SHOWING A GREAT LOVE FOR OTHERS.** Whenever he leaves us to go to Mommy, for example, he never for-



gets to turn around & say, "I love you, Sara!" He really is one of the most loving children, as well as the most obedient & intelligent.



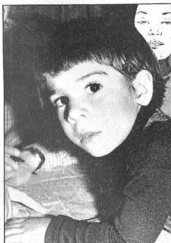
A goodnight prayer with sweet Mommy after our first Church of Love in the Home, in Madrid.

that I or anyone who has ever been around him, has ever seen!

24. **"THANK YOU DAD & MARIA FOR THE WONDERFUL PRIVILEGE OF HELPING CARE FOR LITTLE DAVID.**

I love you very, very much & hope that I can be much more of a help & blessing to you than I have been. God bless & keep you! Love, Sara. (She's a tremendous blessing & an amazing teacher

for our very young child prodigy, who keeps her hopping to keep up with him! God bless her!—And him!—Dad.)



Aren't they beautiful?—What a Family!

"THINGS WE DID IN MADRID!"—Chapter 52

1. **RECENT CHANGES & NEW INTERESTS: WE'RE ON A LATE SCHEDULE AGAIN!—BEDTIME AT 1:30 A.M.**—but it works out very well that Dito keeps the same schedule that we all do, & this way we're always together! We have moved two times in the last month, & our brave little pioneer has taken the changes very well, considering that we moved from a farm house in the country to two city apartments, then to another private home in only six weeks!

2. **HE LOVES TO PRETEND & HAS BEEN MUCH MORE DRAMATIC & EXPRESSIVE LATELY.** That imagination of his can think up some wild tales in an instant! Once when we were all gathered in the living room to talk with Mommy & Daddy he was sitting on the floor marking on paper with a black felt-tip pen, when suddenly Daddy noticed that the stool which he was using as a writing table had big black marks on it! We all looked on horrified & Daddy asked, "Son, where did those marks come from?"

3. **"HUSH, I THINK A KITTY CAT CAME IN HERE & SNEAKED IN & GOT IN THIS BOX RIGHT HERE (of office supplies) & chased a mouse & got this pen marked all over here, right here, I think so, a big one, a big kitty cat!"** We had to turn our heads to keep from laughing aloud & we didn't exactly know what Daddy would do, but he burst out laughing too!

4. **A GOOD LESSON WE LEARNED FROM THIS WAS THAT YOU CANNOT DISCIPLINE A CHILD UNLESS YOU'RE POSITIVE** you have seen his in the act of doing wrong. Many children have been known to hold a grudge against their parents for unjust punishment, & since we did not see him do it & we're not sure the marks weren't already there, we just let it pass. Still he knew we didn't OK it.

5. **ANOTHER NEW INTEREST IS IN SAVING HIS OWN MONEY.** The Lord did a "little miracle" to increase his faith when we were walking through a store & he spotted on the ground 100 pesetas, his favourite number lately! I wasn't sure what was the best thing to do, whether to turn the money in to the sales clerk or not. We looked around & did not see anyone who could have dropped the money, so I told him to pray & ask the Lord what He thought he should do with it as I continued shopping.

6. **A FEW MINUTES LATER HE SAID, "I THINK THE LORD WANTS ME TO KEEP IT!"** So he folded it up real small, stuck it in his pocket & off we went! (& Daddy said later that was a good decision.)

2 years 9 months October 1977 Madrid He kept walking through the store patting his pocket to make sure it was still there & looking around as if he was trying to decide what to buy. Then later he led me back to the hardware section of the store, where he had been before with Alfred, & pointed out a huge, gargantuan lawn mower & said,

7. **"THIS IS WHAT THE LORD WANTS ME TO BUY!"** I was pulled out of his 100 pesetas, "I have my own money, look!" I tried to convince him in a nice way that the lawn mower was awfully expensive & big to take home & we didn't have a garden to mow, this & that, but he kept trying to convince me:

8. **"I'M PRETTY STRONG, LOOK, FEEL MY MUSCLES!"** He even showed me the artificial grass on the same display, thinking that we should buy the grass so he would have reason to take the lawn mower home, ha!—But he finally gave up.

8. **A SPANISH SISTERS, CARMEN, HAS JOINED OUR HOME STAFF & TRIES TO TEACH DITO SPANISH** when possible. He's met many new people in our newest home including the Spanish gardener who greeted Dito one day saying, "Buenos dias! Are you & I the only Spaniards here?"

9. **WHEN WE FIRST MOVED TO THIS NEW HOUSE, ALFRED STAYED BEHIND IN THE OTHER APARTMENT & Dito cried for him when he talked to him on the phone.** We noticed that Dito was acting much more defiant & rebellious & really unhappy for the first few days when Daddy prayed about it the Lord told him that he missed Alfred!

Since that time I joined us again Dito has improved tremendously. He also has had some fun at the ice skating rink & school time now that we've gotten settled.



Carmen—our new Spanish maid & childcare helper—& future RN-RV then Hsp of Spain!



Alf & Dito at the Ice Circus!

10. **PLAY:** ALF HAS TAKEN HIM BOWLING A FEW TIMES. The first visit was to acquaint him with the bowling alley & on the second visit he actually scored on a game with Alf & actually beat (beat) On the first throw he got 3 down! PTL! He rolls or pushes the big ball with his hands or feet, then it barely lopes down the lane. Dito would cock his head to one side & cheer the ball on down the alley, "Ooh! Come on, Lord! Oh, Lord! Go, ball!" It would barely bump one pin then knock the other ones down one by one, very slowly, till he'd score quite high!

11. **SPIRITUAL PROGRESS:** I COULD GO ON & ON FOR PAGES ABOUT HOW LOVING DAVIDITO IS--"a sweeter than all the Elixirs of Heaven!" I read to him the newly printed "Elixir Prophecy" from August '75 & explained that the Lord had given this message to Daddy all about him. Mommy also read it to Daddy while in the Spirit, & Dad answered, "No one understands how sensitive Davidito is. None of you, no one understands!"

12. **SINCE READING "THE PROPHECY FOR DAVIDITO" FROM MARCH 1977 ABOUT HOW HE NEEDS THE WORDS OF HIS FATHER,** we have made much more of an effort to read & discuss with him the MO Letters. He usually hears one on tape at bedtime & we read one first thing in the morning with Bible devotions & have on another tape before bed. (Now



we've put most of the Children's Editions of the Letters onto tape for him to hear at playtime or before bed, & he's memorised almost every one! PTL! What an opportunity to learn & strength they are to him!)



13. **POOR DADDY FELL ALMOST DEATHLY ILL FOR 2 WEEKS** in the midst of all our moves in the noisy big city of Madrid, & Mommy was extremely busy & overworked trying to care for him & at the same time work on the Letters with almost no sleep at all! Nevertheless, she still took time every day to play with Davidito, & Maria's endurance, love & spiritual strength was a sample so who witnessed it will never forget!

14. **WHEN DITO HAD THE OPPORTUNITY TO SPEND A LITTLE TIME WITH DADDY & LOVE HIM UP IN HIS BEDROOM,** it seemed to encourage both him & Daddy a great deal. Mommy noticed that his stammering & whole outlook became much better when he saw that Dad is actually "human" too, & has frailties like everyone else. Before, he had such a sober, respectful fear of Dad, but now he seems to understand his much better after seeing him so very sick.

15. **DAVIDITO SHOWED VERY MUCH LOVE & COMPASSION TOWARD DADDY DURING HIS ILLNESS** & when recovering Dad gave him the money to go buy his big "flopsy lion". Dito in return loved him up & offered him a pillow for his back, then handed him some vitamins to "help him get strong". PTL!

One time when he hurt Daddy's feelings by not loving him up & giving him a kiss goodnight, he willingly wrote Daddy a forgiveness letter, & wrote the verse for him, "Love one another, for Love is of God." (1 Jn. 4:7.)

16. **THAT SAME NIGHT WHEN I WAS SINGING TO DAVIDITO AT BEDTIME** with the guitar to the tune of John 3:16, I began to sing in tongues verses about how much I love & appreciate being with him, & how he's as sweet as the Elixirs of Heaven, etc. He looked deep into my eyes & suddenly broke & began to cry & weep, he was so moved by the Spirit. He just took me in his arms & cried & cried. It was really a beautiful experience together. You see why I'm so happy with him?



Meet Flopsy & Rabbit!



That's ME!

17. **WRITING:** DAVIDITO HAS BEEN ABLE TO WRITE HIS OWN NAME BY SO VERBAL INSTRUCTIONS since September & still takes great pride in writing his name by himself on the chalkboard or in his workbook. He is also pleased to know that he can write the name of 4 out of the 5 children who are living in our new home (because we have so many little "David's" running around our home, ha!)

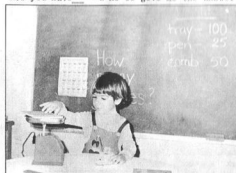


"Our 5 mighty-mites, Davidito, Davida (of Tim & Deborah), twin boys David & Solomon (of Rachel & Emanuel) & our Davida Maria." (Dec. 1977)

18. **MATH:** HE HAS LEARNED SOME NEW CONCEPTS IN MATH IN THE PAST MONTH, SUCH AS THE MONETARY SYSTEM. He understands that 5 pesetas equals one "duro" or 5-piece coin. He has practiced & knows very well the principle of 1+2=3, which he learned from the number rods. He understands counting out units & even likes to play a sub-



traction game of handing things back & forth quickly when I say, "You have 3, give me 1". "Now you have --" & he'll give me the answer.



"Weighing with kitchen food scales & comparing numbers."

19. **ONE DAY OUR MATH CLASS TURNED INTO A LESSON ON MAKING CHANGE.** We set up a little shop & had great fun using everyone in the house as customers to buy Davidito's goods. He took the whole project very seriously & chose out his own groceries to sell from the kitchen, carried them all into the school room & set them up himself & made up prices, while I re-



Can I help you?

corded them all on his chalkboard. We made little price tags for the food & dressed him up with a big hat & apron.--He could hardly wait for his first customer!

20. **WHEN DAVE CAME IN, HE ASKED DAVIDITO IF HE HAD LIGHT BULBS** & Dito looked around & quickly improvised by offering him an orange, & said, "Look, this ought to





work" & stuck it up in the air & pretended he was twisting it into a socket. He made change with Mommy & Sally (who was visiting us) & was so excited that Mommy came in to buy zoo that he offered, "I'll take them home for you, too!" & jumped down from the stool & carried the groceries off in a sack right to their bedroom door.

21. WHEN DADDY HEARD THAT HE WAS HAVING A LESSON ABOUT SHOPPING, he suggested that Davidito learn that he has to buy his goods now with his income from the wholesaler. So Al played the part of the wholesaler clerk & they restocked the store. Dito was stuck on playing shop for 2 straight days. --It is really great fun!

22. DAVIDITO HAS ENJOYED WORKING WITH THE MOVABLE



Tips make pocket change!

ALPHABET. As I bring an object to the table, he chooses out the letters which make the sounds to build up the word, such as "p-e-e-n, h-a-t". He still takes great interest in cutting out & pasting pictures in his own books & my writing a story for him to read.



23. THE MOST AMAZING THING TO ME IS HOW WELL HE DOES AT COMPLETING THESE DIFFICULT MAZES IN WORKBOOKS.

For example, as soon as I read the instructions, Dito puts his finger at the starting line & follows the correct road without even looking or studying the end goal. "You go like this & you go like this around the corner, & then like this, boom, I did it!" I couldn't believe it so we did another one in a math workbook & he did the very same thing! It was like a spirit helper was there doing it for him, incredible!

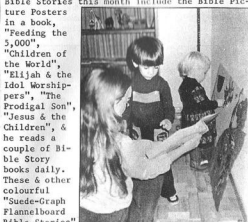
24. AN ASSOCIATION EXERCISE PRESENTED A GROUP OF A BOY, A DOG, A MOUSE & A BIRD. Dito was to draw lines to the things which they possess: A ball, a bone, some cheese & a bird cage. As soon as I read the instructions he immediately said, "Oh, cheese", & quickly drew a line from the boy to the cheese, because he likes cheese so much himself. Then, when he saw he was wrong he stopped & studied the picture with his head in hand & said, "Hes! I don't exactly know, maybe we'd better give this bone to the mouse, just stick it in his mouth so he can't eat the cheese." So he quickly drew a line from the bone to the mouse, then finished the exercise so that the dog got the ball, the mouse the bone, the bird the cage, & the boy the cheese. So he was right, why not? Ha, ha!



"Tip: Use a pencil in workbooks so they can be erased & used later for other kids."

"FUN & FREE PLAY!"--Chapter 53

1. DAVIDITO HAS BEEN ASKING A COUPLE OF TIMES DAILY FOR FLANNELGRAPH STORIES & is particularly interested lately in lessons on "faith". New Bible Stories this month include the Bible Picture Posters in a book.



"Feeding the 5,000", "Children of the World", "Elijah & the Idol Worshipers", "The Prodigal Son", "Jesus & the Children", & he reads a couple of Bible Story books daily. These & other colourful "Suede-Graph Flannelboard Bible Stories" are available from Scripture Press Publications, Inc., Wheaton, Ill., 60157 USA, with branches in Whitby, Ontario & London. Also write to GRAD Evangelism Fellowship Press, PO Box 1156, Grand Rapids, Mich., 49501, USA for "Biblegram" prepared flannelgraphs. Ask for free catalogues to order from & a foreign distributor nearest you.

2. DURING THE FEW WEEKS WE WERE DEALING WITH HIS STAMMERING PROBLEM, Davidito was not very willing to pray aloud. I don't usually expect him to pray aloud unless it's just him & me together, because he's so shy, but he hasn't been



At the Madrid Zoo.

willing to pray at all! Mommy & Daddy believe that because he hadn't seen any improvement in his stammering that he probably didn't have much faith that the Lord was going to answer his prayers. He also had a terrible cold that was testing our faith too.

3. MOMMY WROTE A BEAUTIFUL LETTER about how the Lord doesn't always answer the minute you ask Him to heal you, but that it takes faith to have patience & wait on the Lord; He eventually does heal you, even if it takes time.

2yr.10mo. 11/77 Madrid

The Lord sometimes just tests our faith. 4. AFTER DESPERATE PRAYER, IT TOOK A COUPLE OF WEEKS FOR HIS COMPLETE DELIVERANCE, which was



In Plaza Espana with "Don Quixote"!

also a real test of my faith. & we were all praying desperately daily. He would gradually improve, yet it took time & real love & patience & lots of prayer. The Lord really dealt with us all through it, especially me, & I'll never, ever forget it.

5. I'M SO THANKFUL NOW! IT HAS REALLY STRENGTHENED MY FAITH AS WELL AS DAVID-

ITO'S. It's really something how the Lord seems to deal with Davidito in such a heavy way. I do believe that in some ways the Lord requires a lot of Davidito's faith & really tests him & purges him & deals with his pride so that he will learn the lesson & will be able to be mightily used of the Lord, as God has promised.

6. DAVIDITO DOES SEEM TO HAVE A BIG PROBLEM WITH JEALOUSY. Although he's usually very considerate & loving, he becomes especially surprisingly jealous at certain times. Sometimes it's funny, like when I told him that the girls say that Davidito likes to sweep the floor--he said, "Well, she can't DOB like me!"

7. HE'S BEEN A BIT RESENTFUL & WHINY TOWARDS MOMMY & DADDY AT TIMES, probably because he holds such a grudge expecting them to be with him more, or to meet his every demand. At times when I just can't understand at all why he acts a certain way, it amazes me how Mommy & Daddy can always guess what it is.

8. FOR INSTANCE, WHEN HE MENTIONS THAT HE'D LIKE TO VISIT MOMMY & DADDY, WE RIGHT AWAY

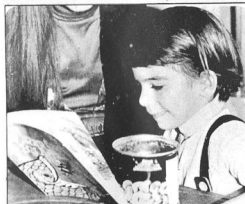


"Ok, since you say it'll only take a little while, I'll give you till the count of 30!"



Waiting at the feet of the King!

WRITE THEM A NOTE to let them know that he's requested a visit to their room. Just the other day after this happened he heard Daddy speaking over the monitor, so Dito knew that they were awake but hadn't invited him to come in yet. All of a sudden he began acting more cocky, whiny & stubborn about things. When Mommy did come to visit him later on he was very resentful towards her & wouldn't accept her little



He's "nutty" about reading with Mommy!

love gifts of toy materials to put with his little town set. We figured out later that it was because he wanted Daddy to come too, & was grieved because he didn't come down with Mommy? 9. **ONE NIGHT WHEN MOMMY & DADDY SAT & HAD DINNER WATCHING US PLAY, HE ACTED JEALOUS TOWARDS DAVIDA & PINCHED HER,** then wouldn't kiss Daddy goodnight when he had to leave. I do think it's perfectly normal that he's sometimes jealous & a little more babyish around Mommy & Daddy because he is not with them that much, & Davida behaves the same way around Alf & me. Whenever we mention something to Dito about it, he really acts convicted & then he immediately wants to see Mommy & Daddy again & sort of "make up" for his bad behaviour.

10. **HE'S GOTTEN OUT OF THE HABIT OF SAYING "PLEASE & THANK YOU,"** so we often have to remind him, he's quite headstrong & when he has

his heart set on something & it just can't work out, he'll burst out into tears of frustration! Thanks to Daddy & the Lord's beautiful messages in the Spirit, we are beginning to understand Davidito better & better & how sensitive he really is. It makes me pray every time we face a situation for more insight & leading of the Lord.



Homemade bowling game, with scoreboard

11. **PLAY: THE LORD HAS PROVIDED SUCH NICE PLAY EQUIPMENT IN OUR NEW HOME!** Not only a big garden, but a store room full of used toys & supplies & a big chalkboard! He's tried to learn tennis with his own little tiny racket & has actually learned to bat the ball over the net. We've played badminton, ping pong, & he plays on the climbing frame, slide & swings daily, plus gets lots of running & kicking exercise.



Swinging, with safety belts!



Helping the Spanish gardener.

12. **I HOPE ALL OUR FAMILY CHILDREN GET THIS WONDERFUL OPPORTUNITY FOR FREE PLAY,** whether at home or in a park, etc. It always reminds me that Dito really is a "normal little boy" & we can't pressure him & push him too hard in his schooling, but give him free playtime daily outside, with plenty of stimulating exercise.



He "mows" the lawn with his old golf cart frame we found.

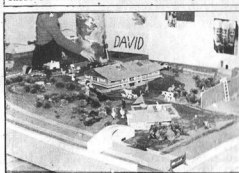
13. **A REAL FIBRE NEW PLAYTHING IS A SMALL SCALE-MODEL OF A HOUSE & YARD,** which was here at the house when we moved in. We eventually set it up on a low table & added to the landscape our own little handmade bits & pieces of trees, traffic signals, cars, people, the animal set, etc. to make a growing, interesting, new versatile-type of town.



Using walnut shells for boats, tape boxes for roads, toy cars & people, yarn pom-poms for trees, sticks for traffic signs, etc., we created our own landscape scene with a scale-model house.



There's lots of room for others to join in!



Farm animals, construction work—you name it --we've made it!

14. **IT'S SET UP IN THE PLAYROOM ALONGSIDE HIS TRAIN SET** & he never grows tired of it! It especially comes in handy at night when it is dark or too cold outside to play, & every one of the family has gotten involved in making different little models of things to add to the landscape!

15. **WE ADDED A FEW LITTLE DOLL FIGURES FOR PEOPLE** & Davidito calls them by different names & makes up stories about them. He pretends that Garasco, the gardener, "loves" the girls in the bushes, Dave plays in the garden, Sue types in her office, & I run through the garden, etc. It makes good fun & creative conversation between us & Davidito, & teaches us stirs up his imagination. It's really fun, & this idea could easily be adapted by using a map or paper on the floor to create the scene for a farm, a park, etc., using small toys or handmade figures from simple household items.

16. **DAVIDITO ENJOYED WASHING TIMOTHY'S CAR IN THE DRIVEWAY!** We made a real work project out of it! rags, rubber boots, detergent, bucket & everything. Only two weeks ago he would have been much too shy to even attempt such a manly job, so it shows how he's really coming out more & the Lord has truly healed him of his stammering & instability! PTL! He's also been speaking more Spanish with Lil David & our 2 Spanish sisters Carmen & Ana Maria, especially when he thinks no one else

streamers, glitter, etc. Clay made him a beautiful stick horse using a broom handle, stuffed sock for a head & felt for the 2 eyes & tail.

6. ARTS & CRAFTS PROJECTS WERE ABOUT THE FIRST ACTUAL LEARNING ACTIVITIES WE COULD SHARE WITH THE 2 CHILDREN TOGETHER, who are 14 mos. apart in age. As

long as we offer as many kinds of art materials as possible, they'll both keep busy & interested for a long while, with only 1 helper. The kids take their materials from a low drawer & choose between water painting, cutting & pasting, drawing or colouring, modelling clay or doing a suggested craft project.

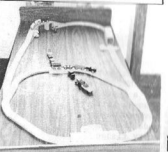
7. DITO IS ACTUALLY MORE CREATIVE & DILIGENT WITH HANDIWORK WHEN HE WORKS ALONE. I've learned from childcare books & experience with kids that the fewer instructions the better when inspiring a child to use his imagination. Don't ask children, "What is that?" when they've finished creating something--they are most likely more interested in how they've created something than the end result. Show interest in children's art with a genuine, specific appraisal, such as, "I like your



The plastic apron behind neck & back to prevent mess--not use a man's T-shirt for an artist smock.

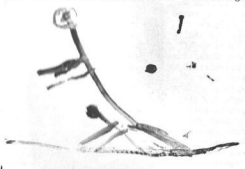


Working with modelling clay on a piece of plastic keeps it moist & pliable. Store in a covered plastic container.

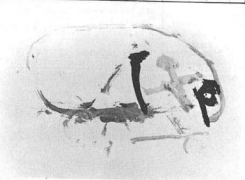


A low, large working surface is very helpful for handiwork. This bed-board frame was put on bricks to heighten for children's work table.

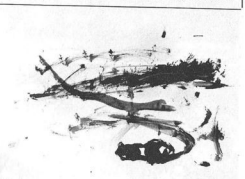
picture because the boy looks so happy!"
8. CHILD CARE BOOKS DON'T ENCOURAGE THAT YOU MAKE MODELS FOR CHILDREN TO COPY, because you could be setting the standard too high & discourage the use of his own imagination. Outlined pictures in colouring books should be used at a minimum & can be rather restricting.



Dito, 3yrs.2mos.: "This is Alf & me sitting on the curb, waiting for the bus in the hot sun!"



"A bus, driver, steering wheel, & gearshift!"



9. DETAILS IN CHILDREN'S ORIGINAL DRAWINGS ARE NOTED AS SIGNS OF THEIR INTELLIGENCE & GOOD OBSERVATION. But do not make the mistake of drawing on their paper the added details or pointing out where the next blob of paint should go. Let the child see your enjoyment in drawing or

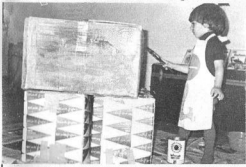
painting for your own pleasure, perhaps illustrating a story on paper as you tell it to the child.



Screen-painting over a big leaf on paper.

10. YOU'LL ALWAYS FIND IN OUR HOUSE A STORAGE SPOT FOR CRAFTS MATERIALS, with boxes, cardboard, magazines, bottles, spools, sticks, cloth scraps, etc. Sometimes the "thing" sparks a "crafty idea"--the idea sparks the hunt for the needed materials, usually found there somewhere in the pile!

11. WITH SO MANY HELPFUL, USEFUL ITEMS NEEDED IN OUR WORK FOR THE LORD, there's no use in making only a decorative or delicate craft project, when pen & pencil holders, key racks, cassette holders, toolboards, doortoppers, sitting stools, bulletin boards & more & more useful things could be supplied through your handi-crafts with kids. Simple picture books of crafts projects ideas can be found at the library, or refer to the FC Rec. Rng. List.



--& he painted this same box 3 times!

12. OF COURSE, THEY DERIVE GREAT PLEASURE ALSO IN MAKING THEIR OWN TOYS, or love gifts & cards to give to friends or hospitalised children, etc. as a witness. Babies in their 1st year can even begin to experiment with coloured crayons or non-toxic paints on very large paper on the floor. A little mess is not important, but the waste of these precious early years is tragic.

13. REMEMBER NOT TO MERELY SAVE ART TIME & CREATIVE PROJECTS FOR A "RAINY DAY"--Try to help inspire the child's own creativity & use of his hands, & to derive pleasure from creative art, play & crafts whenever he so desires! Have fun, be sure do! GBY!



This big box turned out to be our convertible play-stove, oven & garage!

Children even enjoy "painting" with plain water & a big brush--on tile walls or sidewalks, for example. Tempera paints in small jars are easy to wash off a painted window or mirror.--

The cleanup's more fun than the paint job!



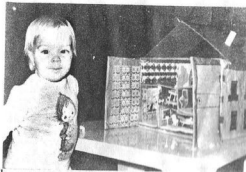
Soldier's armour made from cardboard, aluminum foil & tape.



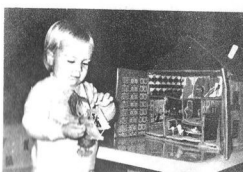
Early manipulative activities help develop small muscles--cutting, pasting, colouring, painting, block-building, working puzzles, & clay modelling. No matter what a child is doing, he's learning something, so help him learn thru creative play.



Fasting a toothpick house, at 2 yrs. old.



Homemade dollhouse Carmen made for 1 1/2 year old Davida with household crafts objects & magazine pictures.



"Me Oh My! Look who got into my paintbox!"



"Wanna play with me?"



Thanks, Rabbit, for the censorship!



Busy-boy at work--car-washing!



A joyful visit to Mommy & Daddy's room for fun & fellowship!

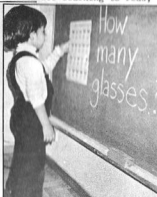
"SCHOOLTIME"--Chapter 55,

1. THE BIG CHALKBOARD IN OUR NEW HOUSE HAS BEEN A TREMENDOUS ASSET for learning to read, write, draw, & learn numbers. We almost always try to have at least a small chalkboard for schooltime. You can make your own by painting a smooth cement wall or board with several layers of black mat paint, available at most hardware stores, or look for a small slate at a toy store or second hand shop.

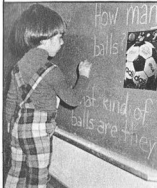
2. DITO ALSO LIKES TO USE THE DICTIONARY. When someone says a new word or he comes across a smooth one in his reading text, we like to look it up together, read what it's about, & sometimes we research it further in the Encyclopedia. The dictionary really is fun. Can you imagine that he'd be interested in such a big word book at this age?

3. HE IS NOW RECOGNIZING BY SIGHT THE NUMBERS 11-20 MUCH BETTER. But when counting out he almost always skips the no. 17. A big numbered calendar on the wall has helped to follow the sequence of the days in number.

4. USING THE KITCHEN FOOD SCALE, THE ADULT WEIGHT SCALE & A SMALL POSTAGE SCALE,



Word games on chalkboard.



By the way, the Lord supplied this big chalkboard in a house we rented! Just what we needed! (Ph.4:19)



Reading corner & school table with added book shelves nearby.

2 yr. 11 mo. 12/77 Madrid

we've worked with kilos, grams & "heavy & light" terms. He picks out objects around him that he wants to place on the scales & see what outweighs the other. It's real fun & he likes to pile on heavy things to try to reach the big number 100! We've used a calculator for multiplying simple numbers of groups of cars & toys, etc.--of course he likes punching the buttons & it's a good review of recognizing numbers 1-10.

5. WE'VE WORKED WITH SMALL NUMBER ROBS TWICE, grouped objects of the same shapes together, made PRIZES of things, & worked on basic addition such as 1+1, 2+1, 2+2, etc. several times, always using objects for counting out & illustrating the math problem. He knows well how to



Do I look as studious as I am in Dave's glasses!



Grouping objects by properties: wood, metal, etc.

tell time on the hour, but what really helped him learn this better was setting his "own" alarm clock, & being able to move the hands on the toy wooden clock that PG Rome sent him. He likes very much to set the alarm 1 hour in advance so that



I know it's 2 am, Al, but you'll love this book on machines!

he can tell how long it takes before 1 hour has passed, or he sets the alarm for his 6 o'clock children's TV show! He've found a couple of



Matching his favourite animated TV show--the story of a Dutch boy & his dog.

math puzzles in toms that he can put together, using half-circles & geometric shapes.

6. AN EXPERIMENT WITH VOLUMES OF LIQUIDS & SOLIDS: Dito poured water from a small pitcher into several containers of various shapes: tall, round, deep, shallow, etc. Next he poured rice,



A pouring experiment using liquids & solids.

then soy beans to see the difference in shape & volume that different liquids & solids take & how the material that we pour takes the shape of the container. We used a small strainer & funnel too, & he loved doing it. It was his own idea to weigh the pouring materials



Genius at work!

throughout the experiment. He still gets a little mixed up on some of the shapes, but especially likes pyramids lately, just like Daddy!

7. ONE DAY IN THE SCHOOLROOM HE GATHERED OBJECTS MADE OF DIFFERENT MATERIALS as I called out the type of material: rubber, plastic, glass, wood, leather, fabric, paper & metal. We talked about the different properties of the



"Now, don't tell me...Ah! I found it!"

materials, how some bend, some break, some tear, some are thick, squeeze, etc. Then I took 1 of each group to another table & he joined one of the same property from his group to my group. All this kept his interest for about an hour of experimentation fun, & of course, he asks to do it over & over again the next several days.

8. SCIENCE & GEOGRAPHY: WITH ALL 5 OF THE CHILDREN IN OUR HOUSE BEING BORN IN TENERIFE, Dito & I've made a study of islands & he can find most of the places we talk about on the world globe now.

9. HE BECAME INTERESTED IN DOGS FROM HIS READERS, so just from using the books & the dictionary & pictures, we've made a good, complete study all about dogs!



Our handy schoolroom, in our Madrid Home.

10. A STUDY ON SNOW & COLD LANDS--The North Pole & snow animals--was also interesting! We shared a beautiful study of birds for a couple of days & Dave & Dito made a bird-feeder for a couple right outside the schoolroom window! This led to a discussion on Mt.6--how birds don't work

for money!

11. A SCIENCE EXPERIMENT WHICH HE ENJOYS DOING OVER & over again is when I light a candle & let the flame grow big, then he covers The flame with a glass jar & when the fire burns up all the air inside, the flame goes poof!



Feeding the birds breadcrumbs with Dave our Handyman.



Daring David is about to attempt a science experiment!-- Now you see it, now you don't!



Ready for an encore?



Watch what happens if you let your flame die out!

Have you heard Daddy's joke about the man ordering his breakfast in a restaurant?

Man: "F-U-N-E-X!"
 Waiter: "S, V-F-X."
 Man: "F-U-N-E-M!"
 Waiter: "S, V-F-M."
 Man: "OK: M-N-X!"
 (And Hum & eggs!)



Another low-hung chalkboard with chalk-tray we used in Portugal. Age: 2 yrs. 6 mos.



A sweet smile, with love!



Reading & snacktime w. Mommy.



Daddy says I look like a chimp.



Writing a love letter to his Spanish grandpa!



Basement w. landscaped town & number posters.

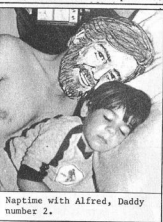


Customer Clay at Dilo's Shop



Dave wants lower prices!

--A real fun learning game!



Naptime with Alfred, Daddy number 2.

"BEHAVIOUR BATTLES!"--Chapters 56

1. DON'T ASK ME WHY, BUT OUR LITTLE TEENAGER AT 3 YEARS OLD HAS NOW STARTED CALLING DADDY "DAD" & MOMMY "MOM" & our little girl "Bob". He does it in front of everyone to act real big. "Hey, Dad!"

2. FOR A COUPLE OF DAYS HE WAS SAYING OVER & OVER AGAIN, "OH, MY GOD!" I'm sure he probably picked this up from some adults he may have heard say it carelessly. But I told him it didn't sound nice to say God's name like that, because it sounded like he was cursing or blessing God & it hurts the Lord's feelings. So he stopped saying it & resorted to saying "Oh my!"

3. NO MATTER HOW MUCH WE REMIND BIG PEOPLE TO WATCH WHAT THEY SAY & DO AROUND THE CHILDREN & to "walk in the Spirit", it seems they just don't realise how very impressionable kids are 'til they see or hear the kids imitate their daddy had examples. Lord help us all! As Dad says, "Little ears have big pitchers!"

4. JUST LIKE THE CHILD CARE BOOKS SAY, DAVIDITO AT THIS AGE WANTS TO DO EVERYTHING ON HIS OWN & will become very angry if you try to do too much FOR him. One morning he started to fuss & cry about getting undressed & when asked why, he answered, "Because my pride doesn't want to!"

5. LATELY HE HAS BEEN ACTING VERY UNGRATEFUL & even sometimes destroying nice things that we'd offer him, acting very spoiled! Daddy said that he acts just like a teenager, so we ought to treat him like one, & also that he acts jealous of Alfred & me like a little boy in love!

6. MOMMY & DADDY AGREED THAT HE DEFINITELY NEEDS THE ROD. & they think that Alf & I have sometimes been too easy on him. Daddy even had to spank him one day in the bedroom for acting so rebellious & defiant towards him. From that time I've been



This costume was his own idea, but he was afraid of the night, ha!

7yr. time. Madrid swatting him on the back of the legs for whiny, selfish, rebellious behaviour & for screaming & crying over little things.

7. HE'D ALSO ACT VERY OFFENDED WHEN MOMMY & DADDY WOULD SUGGEST THAT HE LEAVE THEIR ROOM after their playtime & visit together. They lectured him once about being appreciative, that he should even thank them for inviting him in, etc., & he finally got the point. Dad said he goes silent like an Aquarian does when he gets mad, & stares through you with those big dark eyes. Davidito then went to Daddy after the lecture, kissed him & said, "I love you, Daddy". We really have to learn to REASON more with him like a teenager or he will not accept what we are trying to say.

8. IT SURPRISED ME HOW AT FIRST HE'D ACT SO INDIFFERENT ABOUT GETTING A SPANK! When he was in a very rebellious state he would try hard not to cry, so I'd spank him harder on the back of the legs or the bare bottom, & then he'd really straighten up & pray & ask the Lord to forgive him. Apparently he had not been using the proper balance of warning him when disobeying as well as spanking him when he knew he was naughty & didn't deserve a second chance.

9. AS SOON AS HE LEARNED THAT "CRIME DIDN'T PAY" & HE'D GET A SPANK instead of more warnings, he quickly got over his stage of whiny, demanding behaviour & improved tremendously. T!

Now he again listens to our reasoning & explanations why he can't always have his way & therefore accepts them like a teenager. He also enjoys sitting down to learn about things & again as we come across the opportunities to learn & explore.

10. HE ALSO BECAME MORE WILLING TO HAVE SCHOOLTIME AGAIN. During his "spoiled spell" he was always contrary to any of my ideas, usually mad at me for punishing him. But doing arts'n crafts with the others & fun & creative play have helped him adjust better socially & he enjoys sitting down to learn about things & again as we come across the opportunities to learn & explore.

11. ONE THING I'VE DEFINITELY NOTICED IS THAT DAVIDITO DOES NOT RESPOND WELL AT ALL TO ANY KIND OF RUSHED OR HURRIED SPIRIT. If we are rushing around, trying to catch the bus or walking down the street in a hurried spirit, & if we do not stop to explain calmly & slowly exactly what we are going to do, he'll just burst into tears & refuse to keep moving, & whine & cry in a nervous, worried way. 12. BUT WHEN WE GO TO TOWN & TAKE IT SLOW & EXPLAIN TO HIM EXACTLY WHAT WE ARE GOING TO BE



"Spare the rod & spoil the child!" Prov. 13:24 & 22:15

DOING--"We are going to take a bus, we are going to get off the bus now," etc., & totally tune into him, go slow & keep prayerful & in a victorious, trusting spirit, he doesn't react that way!

13. HOWEVER, WHEN WE SUGGEST A PLAN OR CHANCE like,

"Come Davidito, shall we get dressed?" he'll suddenly start to cry & whine & say, "What are we going to do now?" or "where are we going!" & sort of worry about the future. Poor lil' guy's been through so many changes, he often thinks we're moving again! It's helped to give him verses on faith & trust at these times, & we sometimes just have to tell him, "We're not sure yet what we're going to do, bito, let's just see what the Lord does."

14. TIME WITH MONNY & DADDY

MONNY & DADDY OFTEN COMMENT ABOUT HIS GOOD SENTENCE STRUCTURE & clearly spoken English. He enjoys using big words. One day he & Clay were walking through the woods when Dito saw a big jagged piece of stone & said, "Oh Clay! Oh my goodness! This is really a gorgeous rock!"

15. ONE NIGHT WE AGAIN SUDDENLY HAD TO MOVE due to a security breach that happened with a close systemite friend. Davidito was a real pioneer one again as Alf & I packed up everything we could & fled with him in the night to



Bundled up at the bus stop. (Notice how he always has a car in his hand!)

another nearby location. We were expecting to see Dad & Maria soon afterwards, but there was a change in plans so we were able to return to our house, TTL! When we got to the new location Davidito said, "If the Lord comes here & sees there are no farm toys we might have to just move back to the other house!" And he was right; that's just what we did the next morning!



Timothy needed my help washing the car!



Weekend outings--At the playground.



Yes! We're eating at Burger King!

another nearby location. We were expecting to see Dad & Maria soon afterwards, but there was a change in plans so we were able to return to our house, TTL! When we got to the new location Davidito said, "If the Lord comes here & sees there are no farm toys we might have to just move back to the other house!" And he was right; that's just what we did the next morning!

16. ISN'T IT SOMETHING HOW CHILDREN KNOW THAT ONE SHRE WAY TO UPSET US BIG PEOPLE IS BY REFUSING TO EAT? They must think it's funny how we act as if they'll starve to death if they just miss a meal or not eat every bite. But Alf & I really began to worry justifiably when for several days David wouldn't eat what he was served & almost stopped eating meals altogether.



One of the rare times he's used a knife!

17. DADDY THOUGHT HE'D TRY TO OFFER DAVID A LITTLE INCENTIVE to finish a meal by writing him a note that after he ate all his meal & a good dinner he could come to their room. But just so not to have to comply with any restrictions, Davidito refused to eat a bite! We tried to make things as pleasant as possible & not nag him to eat, but he didn't care. So he didn't get to see Mommy & Daddy.

Later in the evening Mommy wrote him a note saying, "I'm sorry you didn't get to come see us, & we hope you eat all your food tomorrow." But next morning at breakfast when we reminded him of the note--again, no meal! He certainly didn't starve, but he & we all had some lessons to learn thru this stage, which, thanks to the Lord & desperate prayer soon passed.

18. MONNY & DADDY SAID IT'S IMPORTANT HE LEARN NOT TO WASTE FOOD he's offered at mealtimes & he should be allowed to serve himself his own portions. That way he chooses how much he wants & usually takes a little of each main dish; if he wants more, he'll ask for it! Otherwise, if we serve his plate, he doesn't eat as well. Perhaps we were serving too much on his plate & it discouraged him from eating at all!

19. HE LIKES VERY MUCH THE STORIES THAT MONNY & DADDY READ TO HIM. He learned from Daddy's lesson from Aesop's Fables how to rebuke a dog by giving a stick at the dog. Daddy explained that he is the Shepherd & David is a lamb & we are all sheep. David then asked if everyone in the house was a sheep, naming each person. That night when preparing to go out PFF! I told him I was going to witness to God's sheep the Love of Jesus, & David said, "Sara, I'm a sheep!" (Hint, hint!)

20. HE LOOKS FORWARD TO READING A NO LETTER he says, "Let's read a letter & get in the Spirit!" or he'll entice us into reading with him, "Now Alf, I want to read you some NO Letters." I've been reading so many tonight for myself I think I'm really going to be in the Spirit!

21. ONE NIGHT DAVIDITO TOOK HIS WHOLE FLANNEL GRAPH SETUP about the Prudgial son into Mommy & Daddy's room for a visit. He sat so excited to tell the story that he couldn't wait for the pieces to get on the board, & started to tell all about how the Prudgial Son "wasted his money on beer & coffee & toys & things like that!" At Bible Study we asked him who was Na! The wild prophet preaching from a hilltop & he screamed "Daddy!"



"We keep boys in all sorts of ways while Daddy talks to the family after dinner...Here's a snacktime on the floor & that's the paper trash can for my hat!"

22. ONE NIGHT WHEN DAVIDITO WAS PLAYING WITH CAMERIE he SHIPPED & BUMPED HIS HEAD ON THE HARD FLOOR. He screamed out in fear & embarrassment because neither Alf nor I were nearby, & by the time I ran to him he was almost hysterical, screaming out very loudly. I was trying to get his mind off of the fact that it hurt & tell him it wasn't necessary to scream, but I really didn't handle the situation right because I said to him "It doesn't hurt if we prayed for it!"--when I knew for sure that it did hurt very much!

23. I SHOULD HAVE CUDDLED HIM MORE & BELIEVED HIS EMBARRASSMENT & fright rather than say it didn't hurt at all. The prayer & Scriptures would've helped more than my own sermon anyway! And did you ever notice how a child "times in" & closely observes your reaction to hurting yourself or making a mistake? Convicting, huh?

24. WHENEVER DADDY GREETES ME WITH A HUG & A KISS & A COUPLE OF SQUEEZES he prays for my love & wisdom above all in taking care of Davidito. He says when Solomon prayed for wisdom the Lord gave him everything along with it! So pray for love & wisdom daily for the Lord's help in raising His Little ones!

25. THE LORD REALLY INCREASED & BLESSED OUR FAITH when we went to the AMERICAN NEIGHBORHOOD nearby & asked around if anyone knew of a little red wagon for sale or to give away. We were referred to a house where a woman was planning to move soon, & she told us that we could have not only an old red wagon, but two other riding toys & several plastic dumptrucks!

26. WE TALKED ABOUT THE VERSE MT 7:12 & how God had blessed our faith for asking & seeking & knocking, PTL! We also found some very nice cheap second-hand clothes, books & toys at a Women's Club Bazaar sale we saw advertised in the newspaper.

Remember this tip from Daddy: Be sure to clean all second hand toys, books & materials very well before children handle them!

27. DADDY LIKES TO SEE DITO'S EYES GO BIG WITH EXCITEMENT when telling him exciting stories, for example about hobgoblins, witches & ghosts creeping outside in the dark. Dito often talks about hitting the hobgoblins with a stick when we're out at night--his wild imagination leads him on & on--he loves it!



A second-hand battery-operated car, for free!

28. **BECAUSE DADDY ALWAYS MAKES SURE TO CAREFULLY EXPLAIN EVERYTHING** to him, David knows he has nothing to fear about evil because "greater is he that is in us than he that is in the world!" (1 Jn.4:4). There's no better rulebook than the Word of God to teach, explain & exhort His children!

29. **DAVID SHOWED AN INTEREST IN THOSE STORIES**, he desired Dad's answers & explanations all about it, & he had the faith to receive it & the Word as God's truth. Therefore Dad had the opportunity, open door to present these subjects to David, & had good reason after their "ghost stories" that confirmed again with the Word & faith that Jesus created both good & evil & His power conquers all, & we don't have to fear if we have Jesus!



Reading at midnight for Mommy & Daddy!

30. **DITO ESPECIALLY ENJOYS THE SURPRISE VISITS** WHEN MOMMY & DADDY COME TO OUR BEDROOM around 11 o'clock & read him a bedtime story. Daddy stressed a needed lesson from the Bible story of the rich fool who died in his sleep, & who was so greedy that the lord took everything away from him. Daddy said that David was rich in care & that he should share; & when they prayed before bed, Daddy said the prayer "How I lay down to sleep, I pray the Lord my soul to keep. If I should die before I wake, I pray the Lord my soul to take. Amen."

31. **DITO TRIED TO LIE AWAKE FOR A LONG TIME AFTERWARDS**, & kept talking & talking about the rich fool who died in his sleep, etc. The next day right away he wanted to share his care with David, & all that day he talked about the greedy, selfish rich man. He asked Dave, "do you think that greedy man had care?" Apparently he had driven home just the point that David needed to learn!

32. **DAD HAS ALWAYS BELIEVED IN EXPLAINING BOOKS OR MOVIES OR SONGS, ETC. TO CHILDREN**, & not have alone. He reminds us to simply explain to the children the "whys & hows" of what's happening on TV, at a movie, etc. & to apply spiritual lessons, give Scripture, & make sure they understand that is true & untrue in a story. You learn & confidence that we adults are going to try & share lessons & help him through any & every obstacle in life!

33. **AT ALMOST 3 YEARS OLD NOW, DAVID HAD SEEN**

PLENTY OF NEWS REPORTS ON TV, pictures of war & death in books—including his own Children's Bible—& lots of natural conflagration exposure to violence. At the time, we were really trying hard to protect him from seeing too much of this, so when he later developed a "little-boy fascination" for guns, killing, blood, shooting, snakes, etc., I worried a little about it.

34. **BIT ACTUALLY ALL LITTLE BOYS ARE BOUND TO GO THROUGH SOME SIMILAR STUFF IN LIFE**, where they carry an imaginary weapon, talk about death & sort of instinctively protect other little ones & become a self-made hero or "tough".

35. **VIOLENCE IS A VERY REAL & COMMON THING IN LIFE** & there's really no way to get around it. The Old Testament is full of it, & even the New Testament has plenty of blood, death & sorrow!

36. **DAD SAID, "A YOUNG BOY'S INTEREST IN VIOLENCE & FIGHTING IS ONLY NATURAL**. It must stem from many, many centuries of war & violence & warring people, something almost inherited!"

37. **THE LORD PROBABLY ALLOWS OUR CHILDREN TO SEE IT** even though we try to protect them from it, because they need to have it explained & presented to them in the right spirit & understanding. Our children may well have to see it too in their very important roles of the future & in protecting God's people, just as our Bible forefathers did in the past.

38. **SO SINCE VIOLENCE, DEATH & FIGHTING CANNOT BE AVOIDED IN LIFE**, the subjects should be carefully presented to young children & always weighed & balanced by the Word & Love of the Spirit.

39. **WE'VE SHARED WITH YOU ALL SOME OF "GRANDPA'S STORIES" TOLD TO DAVIDITO** (now available on Wildwind Tapes—real-life adventures of Dad's own childhood & life & some real hair-raising! thriller—chillers, too! There's a time & place for everything, (& perhaps before bed is not the time for thrillers!) so use wisdom & faith in what & how you prayerfully share anything with God's lil' lambs!

40. **AND PLEASE REMEMBER, DEAR FAMILY, THAT WE DO NOT SHARE DAVIDITO'S OWN EXPERIENCES & LESSONS** with you expecting you to always do the very same thing with your own children. Dad & Maria are helping prepare their son for a very special, God-appointed mission in life. He is a royal prince & it is above all his spiritual anointing that makes him exceptional & different, not just his abilities & advantages in life which are not even necessarily always greater than others. Therefore he's matured & grown very fast, much like Dad himself, always as an example. (1 Cor.10:11, 1 Pet. 2:21.)

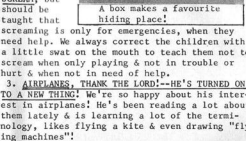
41. **OF COURSE, ALL OUR FAMILY CHILDREN ARE VERY SPECIAL** & have an extremely important mission to fulfill in these latter days, so we do hope you can apply what lessons you may have learned from this story in their discipleship training. What a wonderful opportunity & blessing that we can all take part in helping teach God's lil' lambs—children (who are so chosen & new, fresh vessels), the Way, the Truth & the Life of Jesus Christ, & our Shepherd & King, David! TY!!

"FLATTIME & PARTIES"—by Sara Davidito, 2yr.11mo. Ch.57 of "DAVIDITO" 1/7/77 Mad:14 DTU:835

1. **DITO USED TO TEASE DAVIDA A LOT**, take toys away from her, push her a little bit & chase her so that she'd fall down & cry. When she'd grab a toy that he wanted to play with, he learned instead of chasing her for it to get another toy in hand & lure her to take that toy so that he could swap for the one he wanted in the first place!

2. **DADDY SAID THAT CHILDREN SHOULD NOT BE ALLOWED TO SCREAM**, but should be taught that it's a bad place! screaming is only for emergencies, when they need help. We always correct the children with a little swat on the mouth to teach them not to scream when only playing & not in trouble or hurt & when not in need of help.

3. **ALIBRANES, THANK THE LORD!—HE'S TURNED ON TO A NEW THING!** We're so happy about his interest in airplanes! He's been reading a lot about them lately & is learning a lot of the terminology, likes flying a kite & even drawing "flying machines"!



A box makes a favourite flying place!



Davida, helper Ana, Snowman, Alf & Dito!

4. **WHEN BAD OR COLD WEATHER DOESN'T PERMIT OUTSIDE PLAY**, we've invented a few of our own inside games, such as homemade bowling—with a soft rubber ball & tall plastic water bottles for pins, jump-rope variations in play, making an obstacle course to hop, skip or jump around objects on the floor, & jumping games, such as measuring how far the children jump with making tape or string, & jumping from 1 step to another, with "step" taped to the floor on pieces of paper.

5. **MUSIC IS ONE OF HIS NEWEST INTERESTS!** While we play musical instruments he'll dance & march however he feels led to music on the tape

recorder, & I day it led us to the idea of planning a puppet show by using a few foreign dolls & stuffed animals that he has. He was so excited to decorate the whole room & make props etc. He was real excited about it all day! Admission was a verse in exchange for a red heart sticker. We made invitations to invite everyone to the show after dinner, including Mommy & Daddy!



Our first snow!



Tip: Invest in good rubber boots for rain & snow play! (Alf didn't, so improvised with plastic bags!)

6. **I WAS SO SURPRISED TO FIND HE WASN'T AS SHY AS I THOUGHT HE'D BE!** (This was our first performance before others besides the blind Bartineaus skid he used to do.) I thought he might enjoy more this type of performance because he had no speaking lines & I performed right along with him.

We stood behind a short partition in our schoolroom & "danced" the dolls to Spanish

Crystal ball, no--a snowy yard lamp!

songs, then to the "Don Quixote" & "Gospel Gypsy Pirates" songs on the Children's Tape. Everybody put on paper hats during the song, "Gospel Gypsy Pirates" & played along with our instruments--bells, drumsticks, finger cymbals, & harmonica.



Toys on parade--shows cork bulletin board & model landscape also in the play area.



Magnetic letters adhere to fridge door.

7. HE DID THE WHOLE SHOW JUST AS WE HAD PRACTICED,

even with Dave taking movies of us! We danced afterwards to the music in a circle, holding hands with David, & later he requested we all sing over & over again "the song about floating up to the air" -- I thought! His favorite vessel! It was all great fun!

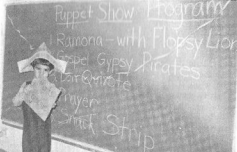
David & Daddy--Gospel Pirates!

& of course Daddy turned the party into something more interesting, so Sue & I each did a

strip to music for everyone!--& on film!



Requesting songs from Suzanne, the cook.



As you can see, our program was changed!



"Lord, thank you for our Shepherds, NO & Maria!"

8. DURING SCHOOLTIME ONE DAY WE READ A BOOK ABOUT GYPSIES & planned to make a gypsy camp that night after dinner. We dressed Dito up like a gypsy king & set up a Gypsy Fair with a gypsy horse stable & a gypsy tent & a shiskabob snack. We invited everyone in the house to come buy his gypsy wares, & he made about 230 ptas. by selling some of the arts-&-crafts projects that he has made lately. Dito could even swing his orange juice from a wine bottle like a real gypsy boy!

9. PRACTICALLY THE WHOLE FAMILY CAME TO OUR GYPSY FIESTA & danced & sang by candlelight. We served shiskabob cheese squares on toothpicks with a raisin on top & dipped them in homemade

peanut butter. He was so cute! Shew! What a night! Afterwards Alfred, he & I put mattresses in our gypsy tent & "camped out" in the middle of the basement floor --for a while. Dito said, "I want to go to bed, but I'm going to keep my eyes awake all night long!"



10. AS WE LAY THERE ON THE FLOOR WE COULD HEAR ALL SORTS OF NOISES coming from the furnace room, kitchen, etc., & recalling Daddy's camping story of how a big bear came & tried to take their food away, Dito said, "Do you think a bear will come? Plopsy Lion could scare him away!" About 1 hour later, after still lying awake in our gypsy tent, his little voice quivered, "Alfred, I want to sleep in our room!"--So we moved our gypsy caravan to a more familiar campground for a good night's sleep!



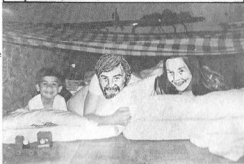
For you, my friend, a special gypsy price!



Party pals Debbie, Pat, Clay, Dave, Carmen & Ana.



Selling his own crafts projects to family buyers.



Brave gypsy pioneers in a basement tent.

11. CHRISTMAS '77: A COUPLE OF WEEKS BEFORE CHRISTMAS, THE WHOLE FAMILY ENJOYED WORKING TOGETHER with the kids after dinner on making simple decorations for our tree & windows, etc. & Daddy reminded us, as usual, to hang a nice big breath on the front gate for a testimony to our neighbours that we share with them the celebration of Jesus' Birthday!

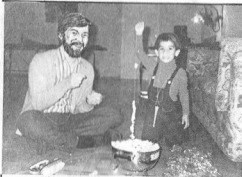


I'm also the gypsy orchestra!

12. REGARDLESS OF HOW MANY TIMES DAD MENTIONED HE HOPED WE'D ONLY HAVE A SIMPLE FAMILY CHRISTMAS TOGETHER & that perhaps the only gifts needed would be 1 for each of the 5 children in our home, they discovered our Christmas tree loaded with gifts late Christmas Eve night & left the following note on our kitchen bulletin board:



Gypsy David reads "Abraham" C.E. with Alf.



Stringing popcorn for Christmas decoration.

13. "DEAR FAMILY, GY ALL WITH A WONDERFUL, MEANINGFUL CHRISTMAS! If any of you have gifts for other adults, please give them individually & in private, & 'your Heavenly Father Who seeth you in secret shall reward thee openly.'

We don't want to cause embarrassment & a spirit of competition, & let's hope that Davidito & the children learn the real meaning of Christmas. Love, Dad & Maria."

14. BUT DITO HAD ALREADY SEEN ALL THE GIFTS & was so very over-anxious to open them that he'd hardly even settle down to do anything else. For devotions Christmas morning we read "Holy Hoias" & when the Letter asked, "Do you want to give God's love?", Davidito answered sharply, "No!" He was so mindful of his presents he didn't even want to listen!

15. I THEN REALLY GAVE HIM A TALKIN'-TO ABOUT BEING GREEDY & SELFISH & not being more appreciative, & that Jesus would stop giving him

surprises if he wasn't thankful. I then began counting his blessings aloud in prayer, & suddenly he just broke & cried. I wasn't angry at all, just talking to him, but the spirit was quite heavy, & he was so convicted & sorry he just broke! It was so amazing! He was real good all day, wanting to share, & I don't think he's had a problem about being selfish or greedy for a long time since, thank the Lord!



N.Y. Eve Candlelight Service, 1977.



Reading with Daddy before bedtime on New Year's Eve!



The prince partakes of the King's goblet!



Closing after family dinner with Lord's Prayer.

PAGE 443
NOT FOUND

PAGE 444

NOT FOUND



"That 'come hither' look!"
22 Months.



My favourite pin-up!

"...When you have time to enjoy it and time to relax a bit and rest afterwards in that time of really beautiful loving, which shows that you really love her, and that you really love him, as you lie there together in each other's arms and show real love toward each other, genuine spiritual love afterwards. It's a wonderful time to show how much you really love each other."
Rev.Lovenaking 259:128.





"We often had milk before bed..." 2 yr. 10 mo.

"For the Bible says plain as day, 'Let her breasts satisfy you at all times!'" Rev. Love-making 259:70.



"Our little mountain man!" 3 yr. 3 mo.



Bathtime buddies!
He: 2 yrs 7 mos. She: 17 mos.

"Let yourself go into the bosom of God!" Rev.Sex 258:93.



"He's a 'mechanic' at heart!"



"When two lie together they shall have heat!" 3 yr. 3 mo.



"Well, they told us to go to bed!" 3 1/2 years.



Her: 2 yr. 2 mo. His: 2 yrs.

"Only God's children can really enjoy life, both here, and here-after!" Rev. Sex 258:74.



"A threesome at 3!" 3yr.2mo.

"If you'll ever take a look at Bible History, you'll make the shocking discovery that most of God's greats had hordes of wives, women, mistresses, harlots and what have you!" Rev. Sex 258:84.



"The girl who would!"
Her: 3yr. 2mo. His: 3yr. 2mo.

"A child's interest in the equivalent parts of the opposite sex is also perfectly normal and natural, along with their innocent childish investigations of the same out of normal curiosity, and should not be discouraged, condemned nor punished unless over-indulged in, offensive or actually bodily harmful to those in question. I believe that sexual interplay particularly amongst small children should not be discouraged, as it usually quickly passes as soon as their curiosity is satisfied." Rev. Sex 258:46.



Kissin' & cuddlin' in the booth in the back!

"Children should be taught that there is nothing wrong with their bodies, and nothing evil about sex, and nothing catastrophic about masturbation, but that all are perfectly normal, necessary, natural and God-given physical functions, but that our bodies in no respect must ever be abused or misused or over-used, or exposed or used in such a way as to offend or hurt others or the uninitiated, unenlightened, unliberated or sexually uneducated and inexperienced. They should be encouraged in nude mixed bathing and nude mixed play where socially, legally and climatologically permissible, acceptable and advisable. They should also not be prohibited from mutual self-examination, experimentation or interplay when playing or sleeping together where legally possible and social and housing conditions permit. Very good and acceptable opportunities for this are in the usual and normal natural activities of everyday

life, such as showering together, tub bathing together, swimming, playing or sleeping together." Rev.Sex 258:59.

"But it must be made very clear to your children that such sexual freedom must never be indulged in or practiced openly in the presence of visitors, strangers or uninitiated relatives and friends who have not been properly re-educated in the revolutionary sexual freedom of natural living!--In other words, you will not be able to indulge in such God-given freedoms in the presence of the average systemite or even new disciples or their children or those who have not yet been properly educated in the liberty-loving ways of God's revolutionary naturist.--And I firmly recommend that you adults do the same. Do nothing that would cause your weaker brethren or even a stranger to stumble, nor offend him or her that is weak, like systemites and new disciples." Rev.Sex 258:60.

"Enjoy yourself and what God has given you to enjoy!" 259:93.





Healthcake at David's first birthday celebration at 3 years, with Sara.



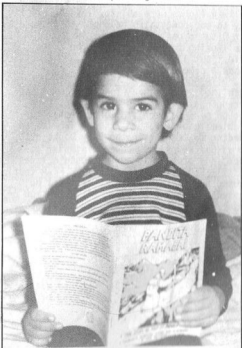
A Birthday Poem from Grandmother:
"Many happy returns for the day of thy birth,
Let sunshine & gladness be given,
And may the dear Father prepare you above,
For a happier birthday in Heaven!"

1. NOW AT 3 YEARS OLD HE DEFINITELY WANTS TO DO EVERYTHING ON HIS OWN & will begin to whine or become easily frustrated if you try to do too many things for him. Children this age strive to learn & do all they can for themselves, but usually cannot achieve their own set goals or standards. It takes a lot of time, faith & exceptional patience to go slow & let them try to do for themselves what they are so willfully convinced they can do!

2. DITO WORKED SOMETIMES FOR ALMOST AN HOUR at dressing himself completely, cleaning his room & trying to tie his shoes--which took 1 year of practice before he could do it all alone! But this time every morning makes a good opportunity to hear song & Scripture

tapes & help us begin our busy day for the Lord in the Spirit & the Word!

3. (SPIRITUAL PROGRESS) HE LOVES TO GO TO SLEEP NOW HEARING THE 10 LETTERS being read on tape & he asks often for the Children's Letters on tape read by Baruch (WVC 3). One night he said with a quivering lower lip, just as Daddy does just before he is about to cry, "You know, Sara, 10 is one day going to go to sleep & then all the little birdies will have to go somewhere else--Bye Bye Birdie!" It was so so precious! He really listens to those tapes & absorbs every word & even goes around the house singing about the "Green Paper Pig" now!



"I'll read you one more before bed!"

4. A STRANGE EXPERIENCE HAPPENED ONE NIGHT when Mommy called & invited him in to see them, so he went upstairs all by himself into their room. I walked slightly behind him, but stayed in the kitchen & watched him go in alone. The next thing I knew he came crying real hard back through the kitchen door & just fainted away into my arms, like he used to do when he would bump his head! I thought that he had hit his head & I prayed & spoke in tongues desperately 'til he came to, but he was very insecure & frightened. I just kept quoting Scripture on faith, love & God's power while I held

him in my arms, & soon Dito settled down at peace once again.

5. **MOMMY EXPLAINED THAT HE CAME INTO THEIR ROOM VERY SHYLY**, & then asked if I could come in too, & then ran out crying to find me, but passing through that real dark long hallway all alone must've really scared him, perhaps he even thought I had disappeared into the darkness! We then taught Dito where the light switches were so that from then on he could turn on the lights in the hallway into their room.

6. **IT WAS A GOOD SIGN THAT HE'D GOTTEN OVER THIS FEAR OF THE DARK** when only 2 nights later, when we thought he was already asleep in bed, we found all the kitchen & hallway lights were ablaze, leading all the way to our downstairs bedroom!—And there sat Dito on our bed, chomping an apple! "I was looking for you all over the house", he said, "but I couldn't find you, so I got a snack & came back to bed."

7. **DITO SOON OVERCAME THESE BREATH-HOLDING FAINTING SPELLS**, thank the Lord, & with God's strengthening word & prayer power. Even though many "common" childhood behaviour problems can be rationalised & labeled according to counsel in the Baby Books etc., we as God's Children can not simply "accept" any problem in our children's lives.

8. **IT SEEMED TO BE SOME SORT OF FEAR** that caused poor little David to cry "E!l he passed out at these times of frustration or injury--it was not simply a physical problem or normal behaviour--& it was only the perfect Love of the Word & God's SPIRIT that cast out that fear! (I John 4:8.)

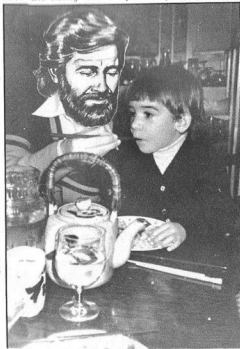
9. **RECOMMENDABLE BABY BOOKS DO AGREE THAT "BREATH-HOLDING ATTACKS" ARE A REACTION TO FRUSTRATION**, usually in toddlers who are very bright children. But whatever means they suggest to treat it are ineffective if the cause is not prevented & omitted. Once again, LOVE never fails, & certainly remedied this problem of crying, fearful reactions to Dito's head injuries or frustration, PTL!

10. **WHILE READING A BOOK ABOUT GYPSIES**, Dito pointed out the gypsy woman who told fortunes & said, "I see something mysterious about this gypsy woman! I explained to him that she had a dark spirit--she probably didn't know Jesus & that's why she looked sort of dark & wicked. "Aha!", he answered, "That's it!"

11. **EXCURSIONS] ONE SATURDAY WE WENT WITH DAVIDA (2 YR. 10 MO.), HELPER ANA & ALF TO THE SMALL JAPANESE RESTAURANT IN TOWN.** We sat on the floor at low tables & the food was cooked right at our table on a small gas flame by a cute little Japanese woman dress-

ed in a kimono. Because he's in this stage of wanting to do everything on his own, Dito insisted on eating the rice with his own chopsticks that Lydia sent him from Hong Kong. He then kept asking the woman for more "sukaki", & we all really enjoyed it.

12. **WE TOOK ANOTHER EXCURSION TO THE BANK** to exchange a \$5 bill that our dear Family had sent to him from South America. He learned how the money had to be exchanged into different currency, & he wanted to save the money for a special project.



"Become One" in a Japanese restaurant.



13. ON OUR ROMBOATS EXCURSION, DAVID SAW

I WAS STRUGGLING WITH THE OARS, so he took them from me & said, "You shouldn't do that because you're a girl, & I'm stronger because I have more meat in my diet!" When he later heard someone say they were feeling tired & weak, he replied, "Maybe you need to eat a better breakfast!"



Carmen & Davida join us on excursions!

14. **SCHOOLTIME HIS EDUCATION MOSTLY SEEMS FROM THE THINGS HE IS INTERESTED IN READING ABOUT**, so besides what he reads in books daily, schooltime is usually a concentrated study on writing, math, science, or geography & sometimes an art project. In the month of January he had 12 days of these specified school lessons, plus read at least one book a day. He learned ten new verses by memory & had a daily Bible Study in Fannelgraph (usually the study of a Bible man, miracles, etc.), as well as a MO Letter daily.

15. **DAVID ALWAYS WANTS TO INVITE DAVIDA** for our daily Bible Fannelgraph before lunch. After I read the passage from the Hamlyn's Children's Bible & tell the picture story, each of the kids take turns telling the story back to me. One time we flipped a coin to find out who would tell



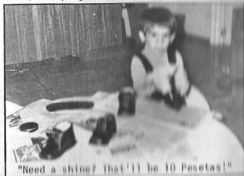
Kissin' & cuddlin' in the booth in the back!

the story first. Dito would "call it in the air" & he actually won the coin toss eleven times in a row! It was amazing! He must have some tricky little helpers on his side for sure!

16. **[GEOGRAPHY] WITH LOTS OF FAMILY SERVANTS VISITING** from all parts of the world, we've had plenty of geography subjects to choose from. Davidito chose, for example, to learn about Keda's land of Australia, & we read about its animals, climate, crops & map location. These special studies on certain countries & customs usually last about two school periods.

17. **WHEN DISCUSSING ANIMALS OF THE DESERT** Dito kept asking, "Does that animal bite? Does he kill other baby animals?" Of course Nature takes its course in life, so I told him what animals attack others, etc. But soon he began deriving his own little gory stories about the fox stealing & eating baby birds, etc. So I told him I did not like to hear those stories he made up if they were not about life & love & joy. I then began to make up stories about each of the pictured animal family & how they make love, have babies, search for food together, etc.:

18. **"ONE HOT SUMMER MORNING, MOTHER FOX WOKE IN HER DEN.** Her 3 baby foxes gave a lazy stretch & yawn & woke too for a big day ahead. It was time to go hunt for their breakfast"...etc.--Real life stories of how God made the animals for a purpose & with instincts & modes of defense helped David take a more natural look into the animal kingdom, & soon he could tell the story himself of hibernation, learning to swim, escaping from enemies, etc.



"Need a shine? That'll be 10 Pesetas!"

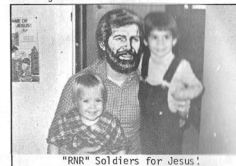
19. **DRIBBLING DITO SAT IN ALF'S LAP & HELD HIM WHILE I TOLD THE HOME SERVANTS HELM PURL** for Mommy & Daddy. Alf read what he had already reported about some of the staff's progress & then asked what Davidito thought they should put about Davida. Dito said, "Put, 'I love Davida'...No! Say,



He's a "handy"-man to help out at home!

"Davidá does not fight so much now." He took a great interest that we were reporting about ourselves & our witnessing activities. Alf also explained to him about charts & the financial record & the importance of how to use wisely the Lord's money. 20. HE ENJOYS VERY MUCH WORKING WITH DOT-TO-DOT EXERCISES (Numbers 1-10) & will pick up the workbook any time of day to do it on his own.

21. DANCING: HE & I BOTH LIKE VERY MUCH TO DANCE WITH OUR MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS--either for a break in the day or to end school-time for the day. Just before bed he'll sometimes say, "Sara, dance for me! & lie there very regally & lazily in his bed, soberly watching me dance naked before him --like an ancient dancing mistress before the "big" Little Prince! P!!



"RNR" Soldiers for Jesus!

22. SPARKS OF CHANGE: WHILE WE WERE LIVING IN THIS RESIDENTIAL AREA OF MADRID, Dad & Maria shared our house with officers Rachel, Emanuele, Timothy & their staff of helpers & children. So not only was there lots to do in running one big new household of about 20 people, but also in handling almost the entire worldwide business & administration as well.

23. LOTS OF CHANGES SUDDENLY BEGAN TO TAKE PLACE when Dad took a closer interest in

the local Madrid Homes & personnel. When he discovered the kids didn't have their needs & their homes were unsuitable for guests, he newly commissioned his own staff members Dave the Handyman & Spanish sister Carmen as Visiting Servants of Spain to check & make sure the new Home Checklist (No.660) standards were being put into effect & that the leadership would faithfully represent Dad & his sample as loving concerned s-imp-berds.

24. DAD & MARIA ALMOST ALWAYS HAVE A NATIONAL of the country we live in join our staff, not only to help with the language & business etc., but to learn more about the Family activities & needs in that area. The more news & info gathered from Spanish nationals Carmen, Ana Maria (Guatemalan) & José (Amos), as well as from the local Madrid personnel we met, & with the surprising results we read in the new Personnel Questionnaires from 'round the world, the more Dad & Maria were really determined to get the full actual truth of what the kids were really going through: God bless them!

25. THEN WHEN THEY ASKED TO READ THE GRUPE LETTERS SENT TO RACHEL, which idea they originated for the kids' own sounding board, --BOOM!--finally uncovered was the surprising & sad reality of what God's Children were needing & pleading, & what high taxes were demanded from the poor street apostles! 26. WE ALL KNOW THE WONDERFUL RESULT was the revelation called the Reorganisation Nationalisation Revolution!--The RNR! (NO.650) --where Dad had to fire all 300 officers worldwide & start all over again! Oh my, the sparks of change & exposure were flyin' 'round our house for weeks, & before long Dad called in some of the newly appointed Servants from both distant & surrounding fields for further info & training.

27. ADDED TO OUR HOUSEHOLD WERE RNR REPRESENTATIVES Keren-Happuch, Emanuele Provisioner, German Hannah, Shaul & Abiah, Keda, Paul & Marianne, Hosanna & Rose, Andrew & Miriam, Elisabeth Grey, Lee (F?), Ebed, Kenaz, Elisabeth, Hodia, & Carlos & Celeste from Madrid. During the 1 month time they alternated visits, each day was full of meetings, reports, councils, etc.--then united in love & loyalty & strengthened with fresh vision & faith, the Servants returned to their fields world over.

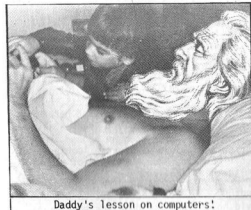
28. MOST ANYONE WHO WITNESSED THE DRIVE, LOVE & FIGHT FOR LIBERTY & TRUTH IN DAD & MARIA at this time would describe it as a total rebirth & reedication to God & His Will, Work, Family & Prophet--forever! Ha! --Except, that is, for the few there who were exposed & demoted, & who, even though they were given many merciful "second chances" never made it thru the purge, sad to say! So it's another Revolution, for Love!



His father's beloved!

1. WELL, WE WERE ALL SO THANKFUL FOR HOW WELL DAVIDITO ADJUSTED, once again, to all these DAVIDIC CHANGES, & even sharing his parent time with busy Mommy & Daddy with all the visitors. This contact with new people helped bring Dito out more, too, & become more friendly & not quite so shy around others. Even if when the new visitors arrived they weren't aware yet of whose house they were in, meeting Dito was a pretty direct hint of where they were! Ha!

2. ONE EVENING WHEN THE WHOLE BIG FAMILY WAS GATHERED TOGETHER in the living room, Mommy called on the intercom phone & explained to Davidito that Daddy wasn't feeling well. She asked if he could please tell everyone in an announcement that because Daddy was tired & sick they would not be able to come to dinner. Dito said, "Okay",



Daddy's lesson on computers!

then first asked Alfred if it was a good time for an announcement before saying: "Mommy said that Daddy is a little sleepy so they will not come to dinner tonight. This is an announcement."

3. ONE MORNING AS DITO WAS EATING BREAKFAST, Keren-Happuch was patting him gently on the back when he politely said, "Keren, I don't want to drop my spoon & let the cereal go plop on the ground." (In other words, please don't pat me while I'm eating, if you don't mind.) Dito especially favoured the men visitors who'd get down on the floor & play trains & cars with him--& really try to engineer & explain in technical terms how they work!



David reads a Letter for devotion with Alfred & Andrew.

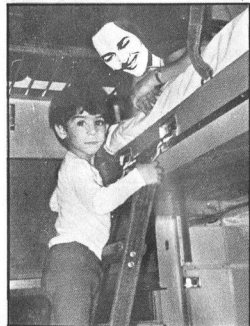
4. AT THE SAME TIME THERE WAS LOTS OF EXCITING FFING GOIN' ON, both at home & in the clubs--ha!--And Dad & Maria took each of the Family members out in little groups for the evenings of fellowship & witnessing--back in the action!--until he was soon recognized & some anti-God press almost had the chance to harass us once again, so, as the RNR visits were ending & new appointments were commissioned to their fields of service,

5. WE MOVED AGAIN, this time to a different area of Portugal. On the way to the train station we drove past the hotel where Carlos Translator used to stay, & Dito suddenly said aloud, "Where's Carlos?" He had no idea that Carlos had even been at that hotel, but both Tim & Alfred were thinking about Carlos at the very moment that Davidito said that!

6. DAVIDITO STAYED IN A TRAIN COMPARTMENT WITH ME while Mommy, Daddy, Tim & Alfred were in the double train compartment next to us. As the train was just pulling away from Madrid, he said, "I think we are going to Portugal!" (Of course, we had not told him yet where we were going because we want-

ed to keep it selah.) I asked him, "Why? Who told you that?" Dito said, "Sara, are we going to Portugal?" "Yes!" He also said soon after that he wanted to go to France & asked if it was cold there, I guess he imagined in his little mind the map of Spain, & realised that France & Portugal were connecting countries & for that reason we must be going to one or the other. Pretty smart, & pretty psychic boy!

7. WHENEVER WE HAVE THESE SUDDEN CHANGES & the spirit is really heavy, Davidito is so in tune that it's just almost spooky! It confirms to me how he really does know what is going on all the time, but just says so when things get so heavy & when we SORT of need his confirmation in the Spirit. The train ride was fun & he really enjoyed climbing up & down the bunkbed ladders,



Up, up & away! Movin' to Portugal!

then kissing Mommy & Daddy goodnight. I was very pleased to be his travelin' buddy & really looking forward to having more personal, special time with him. He also read the signs in English on the train & everywhere, & said if any little children came in, like Davida, he would "read the danger signs for them so they wouldn't get hurt".

8. THE ONLY PROBLEM WITH TRAIN TRAVELS is that he hates so much the dirty smelly toilets, he "holds" it & can hardly let himself go potty while on the train! We make sure

to line the entire toilet seat with toilet paper if we have to sit on it (because it's so difficult to hold a child over the toilet on a moving train!)--and definitely have to wash hands with soap afterwards. Even before lifting the lid to go pee-pee, Dito will first take a piece of tissue in hand before handling the toilet lid! It's a good tip to always carry your own tissues & perfume packaged towelettes to public toilets in case there is no toilet paper or soap available there.

9. IN LISBOA we stayed in a hotel for about two or three days & there had school in the room everyday. He started with devotions & then read part of his Ladybird books. He liked very much writing a book report on the four or five pages that we would read together, & he also wrote a report for Mommy & Daddy about our travels. He showed a great interest in the book on firemen & policemen. We did workbooks & dot-to-dot exercises everyday.

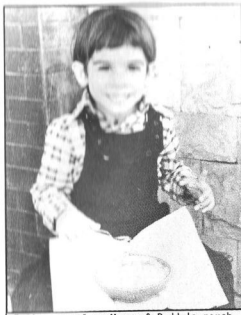
10. THIS CHANGE WAS GOOD FOR HIM, as they always are, although he seemed a little bit insecure, because everytime we'd take his hand & start to go somewhere he'd say rather worried, "What country are we going to go to now?" But just a little word of explanation is all he'd need before starting out on our next pioneer venture!

11. FOR SEVERAL DAYS ONLY DAVIDITO, ALFRED & I TOOK CARE OF MOMMY, DADDY, TIMOTHY & THE small hotel/apartment we rented in our new location, a tourist area near Lisboa. Soon Sue rejoined us & we invited German Christina to help again on our staff for the remainder of our short 2-week stay there.

12. WE WERE ALL KEPT PLENTY BUSY with shopping, cooking, answering mail, typing, housework, laundry, phone calls, learning & schooltime, meeting local personnel & having family talks with Dad. Dito proved to be a real big help to the work load & was content & understanding to play all by himself when we'd have other work to do.

13. DAVID WAS ASSIGNED SEVERAL DAILY JOBS to do, such as squeezing oranges for Daddy's orange juice every night, & he's always enthusiastic about washing dishes & mopping the floor like a real handyman. I tried to include him in our kitchen projects, but as usual, he wasn't that interested because he is so overly cautious about sharp knives & the hot stove, etc. When he opened the kitchen drawer & found a strange looking can opener he said, "Now what kind of a mechanism is this?" Ha!

14. HE ALWAYS OFFERS TO HELP ME EMPTY THE GARBAGE, & when I take it out to the street David holds open the door for me & says,



Eating cereal on Mommy & Daddy's porch.

"Don't get cold, Sara! Hurry back in here!" He is always super concerned whenever he sees or hears that someone has a little scratch or bump, & he asks all sorts of questions as to how it got there, did we pray for it & to be sure to keep it clean, etc. I can see how he is growing in the Lord by the way he treats others so considerately & has been so very well behaved, TTL!

15. HE HAS BEEN VERY VERY GOOD & QUIET in the apartment, which is hard to do for an active 3-year-old boy, but all in consideration for Mommy & Daddy who usually sleep all morning & work in the late afternoon & evenings into the late night.

16. WHENEVER WE'RE OUT FOR A WALK IN TOWN, he talks continually & sings every song he can think of--including HIS Favourites, "Magon Train for Jesus" & "1 Thes. 4:16". He came back in from a walk in town with a big tall tale about how a motor bike had fallen on its side & a boy went flying over the handle bars & crashed on the road! I thought, "My Lord! I hope he didn't see some gruesome accident!" But Alf said it was only a boy who was trying to start his motorbike & fell over to one side while trying to hold it up & get it started. Davidito really is dramatic & super expressive...-Makes interesting tales!

17. ONE MORNING WHEN MOMMY SUGGESTED THAT HE COME OUT TO THE PORCH TO PLAY WITH HER he told her, "I had better change my clothes first because these are my nice pants &

Sara would like for me to change them before I play out on the dirty porch." Mommy later said to me, "This shows you can teach a child how to care for things if you explain & reason with them." He'd decided by himself that he should change his pants with no prompting from us!

18. ONE NIGHT HE WOKE UP REAL GROGGY-EYED, then staggered into the bathroom & looked at me with those dreamy, big eyes & said, "Sara, the more I talk with you, the more I love you!" Isn't that sweet? Sometimes when he looks at me Daddy says, "Look at those eyes, he's really in love!"

19. KENAZ & HODIAH, NOW KOS'S MADE THIS REMARK ABOUT DAVIDITO: "He has such a beautiful spirit. He's so good. It's a pleasure to even just look at him!" Davidito also met this month's English Ruth, Zebedah, Leah, Jay & Aola, & Cephas, all in Portugal.

20. A NEW FUN THING WE FOUND TO PLAY WITH INDOORS IS CALLED "SILLY PUTTY", a rubbery bouncy ball that you can stretch & bounce & also make prints from newspapers with. A funny thing happened one night when Dito threw it somewhere but couldn't find it, so he went downstairs to tell Daddy. It was late at night so Daddy told him that maybe if he got into bed, he'd then find it. Well, if we kept looking everywhere for another hour or so, by which time Dito was really upset that he couldn't find it, & finally he went on upstairs to bed. And guess where the "Silly Putty" was?--Right inside his foldup bed--all squished together on the sheets, way down in the crack!--Now how did it get in there??? Daddy was right!

21. DITO HAS LEARNED TO SAY THE LORD'S PRAYER IN SPANISH & ENGLISH BOTH in song & in verse. One little game that helped him review his Spanish was playing with a little paper doll boy with clothing articles, whom we called "Miquel". Every time we talked & played with the paper doll boy we said the whole conversation in Spanish, describing his clothing, the colours, telling testimonies, etc. Davidito enjoyed it immensely & it was a fun little lesson too, learning how to witness "on Español"!

22. ONE DAY I PLANNED A GAME OF "CLUES" for after his nap. I wrote several little messages on paper & hid them around the house & told him when he got up from his nap that there was a surprise waiting downstairs for him. He found the number one clue right on the table, & after reading the directions, followed on to the next numbered clues real well: Go to the fireplace, look under the first step, Next go to the porch, On the telephone, Peek on the dishrack, Behind the broom, etc., until he found number seven which said, "Here's your



"Oh! A secret message!"

surprise!"--a jar of nuts for snack! We wanted to play the game "hunt for clues" over & over again!

23. DISCOVERING ONE DAY WE WENT ON AN ALL-DAY EXCURSION WITH A DEAR PORTUGUESE FRIEND TO THE BEAUTIFUL OLD CITY OF SINTRA. We went in a car (especially exciting for Davidito), with brothers Jay & Cephas, Alf & our sweet host. We visited a beautiful, small typical farm & talked with the people there, then visited lots of palaces & big villas in the thick, beautiful green forests of the country.

24. WE WALKED THROUGH HANGING GARDENS & even climbed over a stone wall into a gorgeous palace garden & there found a beautiful hidden cave that a millionaire had once had built as a private project.--A big stone wall revolved like a door when we pushed on it, & inside was a large network of caves & tunnels, as well as an underground spiral staircase that led down to a big, deep dark well!

25. IT WAS COLD, DRIPPY & DAMP INSIDE BUT VERY COZY as we crept along, sometimes in the dark, holding on to one another. Alf always explained everything we saw to Sita & about the kings & presidents who had lived in the palaces we saw. Later we ate in a typical restaurant, & there too Davidito was very very good & only whined once the whole day when he thought we were going to have to go home!

26. WHILE IN THIS AREA WE ALSO VISITED THE LOCAL FISH STATION. Fish market & Fisherman's port, but the greatest fun was when

Alf took David out for more bowling experience! He looked like a whodet in his little blue-jeans & suspenders, rolling the big ball up to the line, then bending over to push it with all of his might!--The bowling ball would barely lunge down the lane until it'd just slightly tap one of the pins, which eventually made several others fall over! But he learned to line up the ball for a straight toss & he did score! He also saw how the pin machine set the pins back up from the back of the alley when we visited the maintenance room behind the alley.



"Roll'em!"



Sitting in the shade during lunch while Mosey & Daddy sunbath!

27. OUR LITTLE CANARIAN DOESN'T LIKE THE SUN TOO MUCH, when the rest of us sit on the porch during lunch, for example, he wants to build a tent with sheets over the chairs so he can play with his cars in the shade.--A very typically Tenerife trait!

"RETURN TO MADRID"--Chapter 53 D.O.I.I

1. ONE NIGHT AFTER A REAL GOOD DINNER TALK BY DAD ON THE IMPORTANCE OF SMILING, & how timidity is really just pride, Dad suggested we have a "communion". In set up a place for Maria & Timothy on the floor, we had the couch, & a sister took care of sweet Alfred upstairs, of course it was really good for everybody to just love one another, & was especially nice & humbling for dear Timothy, but bless him!



A "[eye-see]"--whatta way to go!--(so this is D.O., p'know)

2. SO DAVIDITO JUST WANDERED AROUND FROM ONE GROUP TO THE OTHER for a long while, while watching all four of us on the living-room, he said aloud to try to get our attention, "Hi-hum!" I would like to play with my cars now", as if someone should stop the fun & join him. Then he thought about getting my attention & said in a very self-righteous, straight way, "Sara, I want to go upstairs & read a book about Jesus!"--low "saintly" & sweet!--he figured that'd really get me to pay attention to such a good little boy! Ha!

3. HE DID A FEW FAVOURS FOR DADDY such as turn off the lights, bring us more wine, then he went upstairs to watch Alf in action. Whenever Dito had ever seen me with Daddy before he'd always act very jealous & sometimes naughty, so, hoping not to offend him, Daddy suggested a while later that I'd better go find Dito & pay him a little special attention now!--And guess where I found him!--Sitting on the stairs peeing down as us!

4. SO WHEN I OFFERED TO READ WITH HIM, he said me, "I've already read this book, because with all this 'love-make' going on, Alf just threw me the book when I was in my bed & said, 'Mere! Read this! So I've already read it. It's about the first airplane that men flew." (It was about the Wright brothers!)

5. SO NEXT HE WANTED HIS TURN, & as soon as I got into bed he jumped on me & said, "Sara, love me!" He specifically asked for several sips of wine, & got "happy" real

Apr./Jun., March 1970 Portugal/Madrid



"Ha! I did interrupt you long enough to take a picture!"

quick, so we really had a good time! Alf, Tim & Mosey were outside the door listening to him. "Sara, now kiss it!", & then he began to laugh & laugh. "Oh, it flopped in your nose!...Oh, all this hair!--So much hair!--I was pushing my hair out of his face, but kept asking for more & more love. 6. I ASKED HIM IF HE WAS "IN THE MOOD", as Daddy says, to which he asked, "What's in the mood?" I said, "That means when you feel like it." So he answered, "Oh yes, my MOOD feels it." Ha! We were all really surprised that he took everything so well, since he at first didn't have a "playmate" too & is usually very jealous about "sharing", but he waited his turn & was a real good boy!

7. SOON AFTERWARDS, IN OUR NEXT LOCATION, HE MADE UP FOR LOST TIME with his favourite playmate Davidito. He told me, "Sara, we're gonna have to teach Davidito to LIE, to fuck & not to push me away!" Well, I'm glad she doesn't push him away all the time, because the very next night I couldn't find them after dinner, but then spotted them right at the top of the stairs!--Banging away on each other! Inevitable! It's a good thing she liked it that time!

8. WHEN WE GOT MAIL ABOUT DAVIDO, while we were still living apart, he was really excited to hear everything about her. I believe David must think he is her caretaker & he wonders just how she's getting along without him! He laughed when the letter said that she'd bring us apple juice, but then when he saw that we didn't think it was so funny he changed to a quick frown in a more "correct" manner, & said disappointedly, "No, David should ask politely & not shine!"

9. HE WAS A REAL GOOD BOY ABOUT KEEPING IT A SECRET that we were going to be seeing

18. DAVIDITO LEARNED TO WRITE 3 NEW NAMES OF STAFF PEOPLE THIS MONTH. In just learning to write people's names, something he's very interested in doing, he has almost learned how to write the entire alphabet! When in bed at night he likes me to "write" names on his back, then he guesses the name. --Ofentimes before I would even complete it: Isn't that amazing?

19. WE READ IN A SCIENCE BOOK ABOUT HOW THE SEA BECOMES SALTY, then did an experiment by putting a bowl of salt & water out in the sun to see only the salt crystals left when the water had evaporated. We did another experiment about gravity when Alf filled a bucket half full of water, then swung it round & round in the air over his head so we could see that the water would not fall out, but was held in by centrifugal force!



Exercise fun, learning left foot from right!



Swing it, Alf!

20. THE GIRLS IN OUR HOME WERE FF-ING ALMOST NIGHTLY, & although Dad wasn't going out as often as he used to, a couple of unfavourable local news articles came "too

close for comfort"! In only a week's time in Madrid the Lord gave Dad another very serious warning about leaving the area--so they were off again, this time with Alfred & Timothy for a new living location.

21. MOMMY SPENT SEVERAL HOURS WITH DAVIDITO THE DAY BEFORE THEY HAD TO LEAVE on their trip & she explained they were planning on leaving Davidito & I behind for the next 12 days to pack up their belongings. Mommy told him that when they have to go on little trips, David is sometimes needed to stay back & help take care of Sara & Davida & the house before he can come join them, & he accepted that very well. He told Mommy, "But I don't think I'm a very good teacher because Davida doesn't do what I tell her to do!"



Mommy's my favourite special reading buddy!

22. SO HE BRAVELY SAID GOODBYE TO MOMMY, DADDY, ALF & TIM, & proceeded to do his best to take care of us like they'd said. Later that night he began to cry & whine over some little trial at the table, when Davida quickly looked over at him--& he straightened up right away! David whispered to me, "Oh, she's watching me. Davida might cry too." And when the lights went out for a short time he exclaimed, "Oh, the electricity cut off.--The fuses must have blown--I'll get a flashlight!"

23. HE GOT VERY ATTACHED TO A COLOURFUL PAPER CROWN that was a free gift at the Burger King. He would hardly part with it--even to go to sleep! Ana said to him, "You look like the Prince with your crown", & Davidito said, "No, I am the king!" Ana said, "No, Daddy is the king", but Little David said, "No, Daddy is gone, so I am the king, & when Daddy comes back, there will be two kings here!" Oh my!

"SWISS FAMILY DAVID-SON"--Chapter 62

April 1970

3 yrs. 3 mos.

Switzerland

1. AT THE END OF MARCH, MOMMY, DADDY & ALF LEFT OUR HOME IN MADRID for a new & different home--to-be in lovely Switzerland. Davidito, Sue & I were apart from them for 12 days, remaining in Madrid to pack all our belongings. We heard through a phone message that when the Folks were discussing Davidito at the dinner table, Alf began to cry because he missed him so much! --He's such a sweet, loving father!

2. ON APRIL 8TH, AFTER A 24 HOUR TRAIN RIDE, DAVID, SUE & I ARRIVED AT OUR BEAUTIFUL NEW HOME IN SWITZERLAND to join our sweet family, including new staff members whom we'd never known before. Field helpers had offered us this home, & others living there with them were a typist & secretary, a national interpreter & helper with the children, & a photoman & all around handyman. Our Latin helper & little 2-year-old Davida later joined us again with another couple & their little girl & our American seamstress, cook & shopper.



Grandpa & his kids!

3. THE LORD HAS GIVEN US THE MOST BEAUTIFUL, ISOLATED HOME HERE in the country & surrounded by tall green forests for long walks & exploring. A fenced-in yard includes play equipment & a tricycle, & inside we have a big furnished schoolroom--with a sweet calico cat named Maria. Jesus so wonderfully supplies these things for us & knows what we have need of before we even ask Him! (Mt.6:8.) PTL! With every move we find new fun experiences to learn from.

4. ON FREQUENT WALKS TO THE NEARBY WOODS & FIELDS, we can see sheep & dairy cows grazing, huge fields of crops & wild flowers, large ant hills, (which are screened for protection & conservation by the diligent Swiss naturalists), big tractors plowing the fields, & squirrels playing along



Lunch, camp style!

the path. David often takes nature walks with Richard, & once all on his own he recognised a flower from a picture book they were referring to.

5. NOT ONLY DOES THE SWISS GOVERNMENT PROTECT THEIR GIANT ANTHILLS in the woods, but they register their birds! The first guest at our new home was a game warden who asked to inspect the number on the little birdhouse in our backyard! David has been very helpful picking dandelions & nettles from the fields for our family meals!



Gathering dandelions for dinner.

Dear Tim planted a garden & we got to dress the big scarecrow & watch his funny happy clothes flap in the breeze right outside our window every day!

6. ALF MAKES OUTSIDE PLAY ESPECIALLY FUN FOR THE KIDS. He built an obstacle course with barricades of boxes in the yard for David to race around on his tricycle & compare his own timed scores. The boys built big construction sites & tunnels in the sandbox too, which we covered with window screening & weighted down on two ends with boards to close the sides to keep out cats. The wind & sun still help clean & purify the sand when covered this way so the children always have a spiffy sandbox!

7. DADDY IMMEDIATELY FELL IN LOVE WITH THE SWISS HOUSE because of the beautiful view of God's creation from every window



Our homemade scarecrow!



Home sweet home!--For Dad & "Maria".



What a view!--A Swiss farm scene.

& the big tall trees & songbirds that would peck in at him as he sat on the back balcony to work, eat, pray or "love".

He'd be so encouraged by a little visiting sparrow on the railing or a squirrel in the tree, but would shoo away the noisy black crows that'd try to ruin the others' fun & harmony.

8. ON THE UNUSUAL & SURPRISE INVITATION OF AN EGYPTIAN MAN FRIEND whom I'd met earlier in Madrid, I took a 12-day exploratory trip to Cairo, Egypt to visit family loved ones Jared & Lucy, David's



Cairo family with baby David on shoulders of their native maid & nanny.

former nanny. Dad said we'd been very sympathetic to the Arabs for a long time & it's about time someone let them know about it! He's been waiting for a long time for the Lord to give us the key to Egypt, & the Arabs now need to know we're really rootin' for them!

9. DAD & MARIA MADE CERTAIN IT WAS AGREED BY ALL, especially my mate Alf, that I should go--Oh! What a faith trip that was, & how difficult it was to leave "home", but the Lord did use the witness there to help many people & visiting the Family there, & a trip to the Great Pyramids made it worth it all!

10. OF COURSE, I MISSED EVERYONE AT HOME VERY MUCH, ESPECIALLY DAVIDITO, who also missed me alot, & just as I expected, he resented my "leaving" him & acted rather snobbish & offended towards me when I first returned home. It was a good experience in a way to see how he would behave with the others in my absence, & it gave him time to draw closer to our new staff member & helper, Richard. David very much enjoyed playing with him outside, as well as doing special jobs around the house such as helping to burn trash, watering the plants & doing security check at night. The Lord even gave Dad a little message that said David would have a great love for Richard, who proved to be a charming, gentle friend & helper to have with us there in our home.

11. DAVID WAS SURE TO "TRAIN" RICHARD

well in the house chores & clean-up, & even warned him about just how far to stand away from the fire, to beware of sharp knives in the dish water, & not to leave appliances switched "on" when unplugging them from the wall socket!

12. WHEN OUR GERMAN BROTHER FIRST CAME TO THE HOUSE for driver/handyman training, he didn't even know just who lived there, until several nights later, before dinner, he asked Richard how long David had been separated from his parents. We then informed him that he wasn't & into the dining room those two very special parents walked, to warmly hug & greet him for the first time! PTL & GB'm!



Freetime to fly away!

13. WHEN ONE DAY HE POLISHED SHOES WITH a helper, David said he wanted to get money of his own to buy a puzzle. So they charged people in the house a certain price for having their shoes polished & made out "IOU's" for the ones who didn't have money to pay on the spot. David charged me double price for polishing my boots! But Mommy reminded us later that he shouldn't get the idea that we work for money, but we do work projects for others out of love, & sometimes get a little reward or love gift from the Lord for a faithful job well done.

14. WE CONSIDERED THEN THAT THIS LESSON IS IMPORTANT TO SHARE WITH ALL OUR CHILDREN who regularly listen or sing & receive donations. Seeing money come in as a result of witnessing may impress our kids that money is our goal or reward for the service we are called to do for Jesus. So please be prayerful & be sure to explain to the children that the greatest reward in our lives is our own dedicated service & love to the Lord, & if they merit a shiner prize or "tip" for their own savings, it may help that you offer it at a different time rather than immediately after having completed each work project, as if they've just worked for a type of salary.

15. LEARNING ACTIVITIES RICHARD WAS IN-

CLUDED ON ALL OF OUR SCHOOL SESSIONS THIS MONTH. We divide the different types of lessons between us that interest us to teach the children, then study up a bit for ideas. Richard enjoys science, music & art, & because David is more accustomed to my teaching him, I'm continuing on math, reading & writing. The children together enjoy daily devotions, memorisation & Bible flannelgraphs.

16. A NEW FUN ACTIVITY IS PUPPET SHOWS ALL IN SPANISH. Just a simple common dialogue between a girl & boy puppet, or a witnessing & song puppet-skit have been real successful aides in teaching Spanish vocabulary to the kids. They anxiously await every show & are eager to answer questions or name the puppets, etc., in Spanish!--Good review & real fun!

17. WHEN DAVID SEEMED TO LOSE INTEREST SOME IN READING ALOUD TO US, his zeal was sparked up again when I one day offered we read Playboy Magazine!--And of all things to get his "motor runnin'", he was infatuated with motorcycle ads! Ha! I think I had not offered enough of a variety of reading materials at the time, only Bible story & devotional books, etc. With more opportunity to read from reference books & even mechanic car magazines, etc., he began to read aloud on his own again!

18. WHEN READING ALOUD, HE OFTEN ADDS A FEW OF HIS OWN WORDS to each line when not pointing to the words. This must be an inbetween stage of learning to follow a visual pathway in reading more fluently--with lots of imagination to add!

19. WRITING: ALF HAS CONTINUED WITH DAVID'S TYPING PRACTICE by spelling out simple words for David to type while sitting on Alf's lap at a desk. A little hint of which line the letter is on helps David peck out short little messages on the typewriter & he learned all the capital letters this way! We also pasted toothpicks on a poster to read in capitals, "TRUST AND OBEY".

20. WE HAVE WRITTEN SEVERAL COMPOSITIONS about special days of shopping, picnics, excursions, etc. I explained to him how to use the "five w's & an h" in his stories--who, what, when, where, why & how. His sentences are grammatically structured pretty well & he likes to illustrate them himself in his little composition book. I made a chart for the wall of the alphabet in capital & lower case letters & wrote up the numbers 1-30 for his reference for writing.

21. MATH: ALONG WITH LEARNING TO WRITE

DIGITS 0-9 well, we are practising two-place numbers (tens & ones), & count out objects along with corresponding number cards. Alf & Richard made a big set of dominoes according to Daddy's suggestion by slipping into the front side of an empty cassette box paper marked with large dot patterns. Now they can make a big domino puzzle on the rug with David & match the dots! We also made a poster with Richard of the numbers 11-20 & counted out beans to glue under the corresponding numbers. In three school lessons we grouped bundles of tens using toothpicks, to learn to count by tens.

22. ART: TWO TIMES NOW WE HAVE PUT BIG GIANT BLANK PAPER ON THE FLOOR so the kids can have free drawing & even turn around in circles in the middle of the paper & draw all around them. He does a lot of crayon colouring with Davida & helpers. On two occasions he has taken a pen and paper outside when on a walk with us to draw what he sees. He usually does a type of scribbling design, describing it as trees.



"A welcome home picnic with 'my boys'."

23. SEX--(Do you find yourself looking for this part to read first? Ha!) Several times while I was gone to Egypt, David mentioned he wished I'd hurry home to bed! The day upon my return we had a nice picnic lunch with Alf right by the riverside near our house. David wanted to bring a blanket & a scented candle so that we could make love, but there were too many people around so we didn't quite get to the climax, ha! But it was a real cute idea. He's so precious!

24. ONE NIGHT WHEN ALF & THE COOK WERE KISSING & CUDDLING on the living room couch, David came into the bedroom & offered me a glass of wine, then suggested that we together go into the living room to be with Alf. We sat down together & he said, very politely, that he would prefer to



On an all-beef weiner roast with the family.

have some apple juice because he's "only a little boy", & once served then we began to love-up too. We got undressed & he got real affectionate, trying to do just what Alf did. But when he realised he'd forgotten his toy car, he wanted to go back into our bedroom, so we finished our cuddling there. He usually wants love sometime every day, whether it be cuddles & kisses, nippies & bottoms, or just bouncing together in bed, Hallelujah!



Snuggle-bugs in bed!

"More Cuttin' Up Capers!" - Chapter 63

May 1978 3yrs.4mos. Switzerland

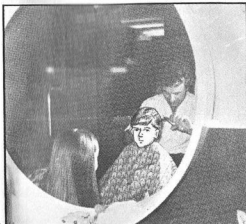
1. DAVID HAD HIS FIRST BARBER HAIRCUT THIS MONTH! I usually cut his hair in a straight blunt style, but Daddy suggested he go to a regular barber. We prepared him for it several days in advance, talking about how the barber would put a big bid around him & use different kinds of scissors, then a soft brush to clean him off, etc.--But David never seemed too keen on the idea!

2. WHEN THE BIG DAY ARRIVED, Alf, Davida & I all went along for moral support & first asked in a children's clothing store who could cut a child's hair: They recommended a beauty shop right next door. David was very nervous about it at first, so we told him that afterwards he'd get a snack if he'd just sit still for about 15 minutes.



The Father, His Son, & the Queen of Love!

5. DAVID STILL REALLY LOVES HAVING DAILY BIBLE STUDIES & FLANNELGRAPHS. He & Richard made props & a skit about "The Sword of the Lord & Gideon!" The first time I read to him about the "Tower of Babel", that the people wanted to make a tower that reached up to God, immediately David said, "Uh oh, God is not going to like that! I said, 'How do you know?' And he said, 'Well, He's just not!' Then, as we read on & the story said that God was angry, David said, "You see, I knew it, I told you so! It just wasn't a good idea."



"But look what happened to Samson!"

6. WE NOW INVITE 2-PR-2-MO--OLD DAVIDA IN TO JOIN US MORE FREQUENTLY, but she is only just learning how to sit still for some of the long flannelgraph stories that we like to tell. One day during the "Elijah & Idol Worshipers" flannelgraph, Davida just stood up & began to take all her clothes off!-- And David couldn't decide whether he should watch her or the story. He kept looking from her to the flannelgraph, trying to keep his mind on the Word, ha!

7. DAVID LOOKS AT ME WITH BIG WIDE OPEN EYES WHEN DAVIDA STARTS TO MISBEHAVE or do those funny things, like he's shocked at her Aires boldness & wonders how in the world I'm going to deal with it! Other times he laughs at her, but turns his head away so she won't see that he enjoys her mischievousness & clumsy, funny ways. She's just as bold & brash as he is shy & polite, so we're having quite a time adjusting to handling them when together! Of course, she tests my Taurean patience to the limit because she's not used to being in mommy's care fulltime & therefore wants all the attention she can get from me! As Dad says, "Children know how to get attention--by being naughty!"

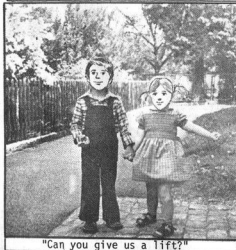
8. WHENEVER DAVID EXPLORES THE WOODS

3. THE GIRL AT THE BEAUTY SHOP WAS NOT AS SENSITIVE TO DAVID'S NERVOUSNESS as the male barber. She quickly flung David into the chair which made him cry, & when I saw that the people were not going to be very understanding about this being his first time, I sat with him right in front of the barber chair & held his hand & talked while he got his hair cut, sort of like a psychologist would do to keep his mind off his fears! We put a toy car up by the mirror in front of him so that he could look at it while he got his hair cut.

4. I THINK HE DID REAL WELL considering how much he dreaded going. Later on when I asked Daddy how he liked David's haircut he said as usual, "Well, I guess I'll get used to it." Ha!



"Our two kids!"



"Can you give us a lift?"

WITH DAVIDA, climbs the stairs or takes a walk with her, he holds her hand or puts his arm around her to guide her along carefully, as if he is every bit responsible for her. It really surprises me how he follows David aound & imitates exactly what she does. When we play music, she is always the marching or singing leader & he follows her around like a little sheep & doesn't do anything we suggest as far as taking the lead. It must be some sort of "freetime" for him not to have to be the thinker & leader &

just enjoy his playtime. He's also been speaking in incomplete sentences in mimicry of Davida, but has been much more mindful of it since we have discussed it several times, & he almost always corrects himself now.

9. ACTUALLY, SEVERAL PEOPLE HAVE COMMENTED THAT DAVIDA REALLY ISN'T AS NAUGHTY AS I PUT ON, it's just that compared to sweet, obedient little David she seems to be a more "normal child". Dad suggested we include a few of our little David's shenanigans in this story too, just to show in comparison to David's exceptional case the progress & activities of a "normal child" to encourage others. Isn't that sweet?



At the toyshop.



"I'm on the Rock, hallelujah!"

10. [BEHAVIOUR & DISCIPLINE] I NOTICED THAT WHEN I CAME BACK FROM EGYPT, DAVID DID NOT SHOW THE INITIATIVE & WILLINGNESS to dress himself, make his bed or read on his own; maybe because the boys had done a lot of these things for him while I was gone. For awhile he learned to share his cars & things very well with the two little girls, but in a short time became more

possessive & stingy about sharing.

11. I BELIEVE THAT BECAUSE OUR LITTLE GIRLS ARGUE OVER THEIR TOYS between themselves that he got it from them, but I noticed too, that he provokes little spats with David almost as though he enjoys teasing her, like keeping her from riding his tricycle. I noticed too that he was talking back some to Alf with a snippy disrespect. I slapped his face for it the second time I heard him do it because I had already warned him about it the time before, & he's trying now to improve on that to prevent his getting another slap.

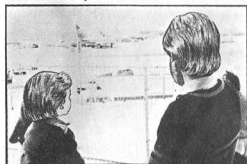
12. ONE MORNING IN THE SCHOOLROOM I left him & Richard to finish an art project, but when I returned, David had the entire tin of pens & pencils dumped all over the floor & was throwing them around the room! I quickly spanked his hand two times, which is not such a hard punishment, but he was so mad & embarrassed that I'd done it, that he didn't cry at first, but hatefully stared me down, then burst out crying & nearly fainted like he used to do when he would bump his head: I was so surprised that I held him in my arms & prayed & when he came around without having altogether fainted, I talked to him very seriously about it. He was still very mad with me all day for spanking him in front of Richard.

13. ONE OTHER TIME THIS MONTH HE GOT SPANKED for being defiant with Alf, & as soon as he got swatted on the bottom he again acted as if he was going to faint, but just barely sort of collapsed. This made me really examine my heart to make sure I was really justified in spanking him, because it seems to be not only a very angry reaction, but a somewhat fearful one, like maybe he is a bit afraid of what we are going to do to him, or even of what he himself is going to do uncontrollably, I'm not sure. Of course, it's a type of spiritual attack too, that prayer always overcomes with victory: We are continually reminding him to keep his hands out of his mouth, a nervous habit developed recently.

14. [EXCURSION:] OFF TO THE AIRPORT FOR MY BIRTHDAY EXCURSION! Now I can see why Alf & David love going there so much--it's very educational, a modern deluxe-type of airport, very conducive to learning. In order to pass to the outside observation ramp where you can watch planes land closeby, we had to pass through a little door frame for police inspection & have our belongings searched. Alf had so much

coin money in his pocket that the metal detector beeper went off when he passed through, so that made it all the more exciting!

15. ALF & DAVID THEN ESCORTED ME TO THE INSIDE SNACKBAR for a big glass of milk while watching the planes land. "Proud" teacher Alf had David explain to me all he's learned about the airlines & where each plane was from. Do you know that the Yugoslavian airline is "JAT" & Czechoslovakian airlines are called "OK"? He further explained that Malta is an island & that the word sounds something like "Ovalmaltina", the chocolate milk drink!



Observing & naming foreign airlines.

16. ONE FREE DAY WE WENT TO SEE THE ANIMALS IN A SMALL ZOO-CIRCUS IN THE CITY. There were all sorts of new animals there, such as yaks from India, goats, kangaroos & we even saw two monkeys fucking in their cage. That same day we fed some swans by the riverside. I whispered to Alf to notice one little crippled swan who had an upturned, broken foot & could not swim like the others. I didn't think David had even noticed the poor little swan, & we walked away, hoping to avoid his seeing it, when down the street a few minutes later he suddenly burst into tears: When we asked him what was wrong he said,

17. "POOR LITTLE SWAN! WE NEED TO PRAY FOR THAT POOR LITTLE SWAN WHO CAN'T SWIM. He didn't even pray!" so we prayed for the crippled swan & he cried & cried. Again it shows how sympathetic & sensitive David is to the feelings & needs of others. I explained to him the word "compassion" & he learned the verse Mark 6:34 about Jesus who had compassion on the multitudes who were like sheep having no shepherd.

18. [SCHOOLTIME] THE FIRST THING WE DO AT SCHOOLTIME IS SET THE CLOCK, & always review his telling the time on the hour & half hour. We almost daily work with workbooks & pencils. He has also shown a great



Writing compositions & the date.



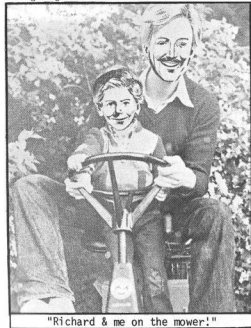
We take turns copying each other's letters from the chalkboard into a notebook...and David invented a few originals of his own!



interest in using the Children's Dictionary for reference to new words.

19. HE LEARNED TO WRITE VISITORS SALLY SCRIBE & BECKY'S NAMES THIS MONTH. We've been using the chalkboard for writing exercises & he copies in his notebook what I put on the board. He likes very much that I draw figures such as a fish, a turtle, flower, etc. for him to fill in the design inside, such as the fish scales, turtle's shell & the flower petals. We both enjoy writing practice very much.

20. SCIENCE: WE HAVE HAD GOOD STUDIES LATELY ON HOW BEES MAKE HONEY, the migration of birds, & rain clouds. He & Richard saw a rain cloud pouring rain from a distance, when it was very sunny & bright at our house. When we read a book about the migration of birds he saw a picture of a bird formation in the sky & said, "They fly like this, mmm....it sort of looks like a vagina!" (I gathered he meant in a V-formation.) Then he actually said, "You know, like a 'V'." Richard has done two science experiments with Ditto this month using light & water.



"Richard & me on the mower."

"FAST & PRAV!--DADDY'S ILLNESS"--Chapter 64 May 1978 3yrs. 4mos. Switzerland

1. MUSIC RICHARD HAS BEEN TRYING TO TEACH HIM AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE ABOUT THE GUITAR. We also bought him a little mouth clarinet which he likes to play along with Richard on the guitar. I've shared with Richard the importance of not expecting



"You blow when I strum to the beat..."

too much of a child, but the most important thing is first gaining the child's interest in a new learning project, such as music. It may take him a while to even attempt to play instruments on his own, even after we have showed him how to do so.



Piping a tune for Mommy & Becky.

2. AFTER BUYING HIM THE MOUTH CLARINET, I kept it in a sack in our room, because on my return home I was called upstairs to help care for Mommy & Daddy. I got the check then that I should have hidden it away so that David wouldn't find it & have a trial about it. I was so surprised the next time he saw me hours & hours later

when he said to me the first thing, "Sara, there's something in a sack in our room. Can we open it now?" Richard said he had not even pulled the little flute out of the sack even though he knew there was something in the box. Boy, I would have been there that obedient as a young child!

3. THIS MONTH HE HAD SCHOOL WITH RICHARD & ME TOGETHER TEN TIMES. Otherwise he was with Richard doing garden work, or playing with Alf. He learned 22 verses by memory & read five system books as well as many Family Letters and quotebooks.

4. EVEN THOUGH DAD ENJOYED SO MUCH OUR MOVE TO THIS PEACEFUL, BEAUTIFUL NEW HOME, since the news of leadership failures & the pressures of handling the worldwide business & reorganisation changes after the RNR piled so high, that he eventually became very discouraged. He was so concerned for the Family's welfare & even worried & overworked that he lost his appetite & sleep & fell very, very sick--nigh unto death!

5. A LONG, DIFFICULT RECOVERY FOLLOWED THIS 3-WEEK SICKNESS, & so to ensure his complete healing, a worldwide 3-day fast was declared so all could unite in prayer for his speedy recovery. Long before the world was informed of his illness, our staff was in very desperate prayer, coming together several times a day to rebuke the Enemy & claim the Promises of God's Word for Dad's life.

6. THE CHILDREN WERE ALWAYS INCLUDED IN OUR PRAYER SESSIONS, & David certainly sensed the seriousness of things through this experience. Every little verse or message we got from the Lord together would greatly encourage Dad, & any little bit of happy, good news we heard about the field we were eager to share with him.

7. ONCE AGAIN, MARIA WAS A SUPERNATURAL SAMPLE OF FAITH, strength, wisdom & anointing from God's Spirit, as she nursed Dad back to health with the aide of Timothy, Sue, Becky & me. Mommy soon began losing weight & her appetite too, as well as most all of her sleep! She suggested that all our staff eat liver daily, as well as take vitamin supplements to ensure good health since we all were losing sleep. We were also devising how to feed Dad fortified health or wine drinks, but all he could stomach was a few grapes or strawberries daily for a couple of weeks!

8. WHO COULD EVER FORGET THE TREMENDOUS STRENGTH & MAN OF FAITH TIMOTHY WAS to all



"Our Queen!"



Dad embraces Tim with grateful tears.

of us at this time, especially to Maria, who certainly needed a Prince Consort & helper in such a great time of stress & need. Tim worked very hard daily at taking care of all business matters while Maria



Spooning Dad one of his first solid meals.



Singing while the girls encourage Dad run for us.



United Family Prayer--James 5:15,16.

remained faithful to keep the Words flowing, having Sally Scribe there to type them while Maria helped care for Dad.

9. PETER & DAMARIS VISITED US OFTEN & were very helpful also at doing errands & mail runs for us.--There was not a moment's rest in the house during the entire sickness.--Who could relax knowing Dad was upstairs suffering from depression & illness, all for our sakes, the Shepherd's flock?

10. DAD OFTEN CALLED FOR SOME OF US TO

COME TO HIS BEDSIDE FOR HELP. Timothy sometimes played him songs of the Spirit on the guitar, & Dad cried & cried to hear his dead son Aaron's heartcry in song for the youth of this world. One day Dad called everyone in to surround his bed & pray for him with oil & laying on of hands--and we prayed with every bit left in us that this wasn't his final goodbye: O Jesus: Thank you, Family, for your prayers of intercession at this time: 11. IT WAS ONLY GOD WHO RAISED HIM UP! (James 5:15.) I'll never forget the grateful tears we all cried, when one sunny May morning, Maria was led to open the windows wide to their bedroom, & we heard the sound of the riding lawnmower & a child's laughter! Dad wanted to look out the window & there in the yard he saw



--It was a beautiful view!

David riding on the mower with one of the boys. David was thrilled to pieces to see Mommy & Daddy watching him! Dad was sooo happy to see "life" again, he said that David had given him the will to live & had brought him back to life! Hallelujah! 12. OF COURSE, POOR LITTLE DAVID HAD ALMOST NO TIME AT ALL WITH MOMMY & DADDY for a long while, almost a month, although he did make several little visits to Daddy's sickbed or to see Mommy.



HELLO SON!
YOU'RE BEAUTIFUL!
OH, THANK YOU
JESUS!

Daddy's Resurrection!



HI DADDY!
LOOK AT ME!

A glimpse at the Prince & Back to Life!



Dad's first walk!



having to take care of Daddy like a nurse. And the end of the month, David got to visit their room again, but was not very well behaved. It's funny that because he doesn't get to see them all that often, he acts like he really wants their full-time attention when he is with them in their room, yet when he does see them, he acts a little stand-offish sometimes, even though we know that he really looks forward to seeing them a lot!



Mommy & Daddy are so faithful about getting out for exercise, they walk all round & round the garden--& I ran!

16. WHEN I THINK ABOUT HOW HARD IT MUST BE FOR HIM not to see them very often, I realise that he really does have a good attitude about it & accepts everything with lots of faith. He always wants to go up to their room after they have been downstairs having dinner with the Family. He is usually very good about waiting for his turn to be with them all by himself, then takes his cars into their room to play, where they'll be his own audience!

17. ANOTHER BIG MONTH IN THE LITTLE PRINCE'S LIFE--it's so exciting to see how he goes & grows & changes & learns!! I'm so, so thrilled & completely fulfilled in working with little David & I can't see how I could be any happier & more blessed: I love you all! "xxx"

18. MOMMY HAS BEEN WRITING LITTLE NOTES

TO DAVID, thanking him for doing errands around the house & explaining that she was



1. "RISE 'N SHINE! Good morning, Sweet Boy! Did you have sweet dreams? PIL! OK, throw back your covers so your bed can air while we go wash up. Get your slippers on! They're right here under your bed, & you can carry your own potty into the bathroom to empty all by yourself. Let's go!"

2. HE'S HAD BM'S REGULARLY EVERY MORNING for a long while now, thanks to the Lord, a good balanced diet, & plenty of liquids throughout the day. Encourage the children that there is no rush to go doo-doo, so to take their time & relax to avoid strain. This is a good time to review verses, sing songs & generally discuss things together.--redeem the time! Memory verses or Bible pictures on the wall near the toilet help to inspire, too!

3.--AND DID YOU KNOW THAT IF AN ADULT LIGHTS A MATCH & then blows it out, that the phosphorus smell in the smoke will take away any bathroom & BM smells!! Little boys, don't forget to raise the toilet seat first before going tee-tee, & afterward to thoroughly blot the foreskin with one piece of toilet paper & then close the lid. When wiping your bottom after going doo-doo, bend over like a crookedy old



man & with 2-3 sheets of toilet paper, girls, wipe from the bottom upwards several times to get good & clean. Don't forget to wash hands afterwards..

4. EITHER FIRST THING IN THE MORNING, or maybe you prefer just before bedtime, is a good time to wash your bottom real well in the bidet, since baths are not usually taken but once every week or two, depending on the weather. See our portable bidet we got in a house-ware store?--Make sure it is nice & clean before plugging up the little hole & filling it with warm water from the bathtub or tap. Lift the seat on the toilet & place the portable bidet right on the toilet bowl itself. Use a bar of mild--not strong--soap, such



as baby soap to wash.

5. YOU CAN RINSE OFF YOUR PENIE (or poom if you are a little girl), then soap it up & rinse again thoroughly by splashing. Little boys, be sure to gently pull back your foreskin as far as it can go, maybe a little bit further each time you wash & rinse real well while the skin is back. This is very important to keep clean inside there. When you are all done on the bidet, you can pull the little plug & watch the water go blurr, blurr, blurr down the hole, then step off the bidet & rub your skin dry with your own small bidet towel. You can keep it hung at a low level near the toilet on your own little hook, if labeled. Now, rinse out the bidet & set it up or hang it up on the wall to drain & dry. There! All done! Now your bottom is nice & clean. Let's go brush teeth!

6. "HERE WE ARE! Step up on this strong brown box so you can see yourself right in the mirror.--And there's your toothbrush standing up on end in the little plastic cup right here on the sink. Now, let's apply just a little tiny dab of toothpaste. Wet your brush & get to work, scrubbing your teeth on all sides--inside & outside

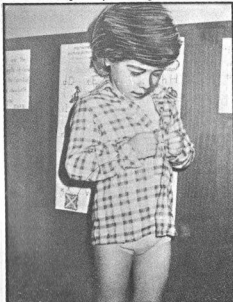


--in a round, round round motion, like this! Watch me! Now, the back teeth, now the insides, now the upper teeth, there! Every tooth & all your pink gums & even your tongue need a little brushing. Good! All done?

7. NOW BEND OVER, spit it down the drainhole & rinse your mouth thoroughly, 2 or 3 times with clean water. Take a look in the mirror, all clean! Okay, shake out your brush & set it up on end to dry. There's your hand-towel hanging in your reach so you can dry your hands thoroughly & pull down your sleeves again. Here we go! Off to get dressed. PIL!"

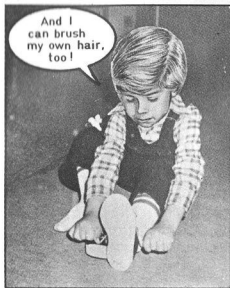
8. NOW DAVIDITO CHOOSES HIS OWN PAIR OF FRESH UNDERPANTS from a low shelf in the closet. Now, unless he has just had a bath & chooses out fresh, clean clothes, I take the clothes he has hung out the night before on the back of a chair, the undershirt, pants, shirt & socks that he wore the previous day. He likes to lay his T-shirt down, tummy first, on his bed, then insert his arms in from the bottom & last of all pull it over his head, then it's on!

9. NEXT HIS SHIRT, which he can finally put on himself after lots of practice. It may help to begin buttoning



your shirt at the bottom button first, it's easier that way to even up the button with the matching hole. (Now relax, Mommies, it usually takes a little while for a 3-year-old to dress himself, so put on a Scripture or music tape & be sure & aide him in getting dressed if he asks you for help.)

10. "OK, NOW YOU'VE GOT YOUR PAJAMS ON, so socks are next. Good boy! You did it first try because you pointed your toes & held the socks right at the top. You want to wear your tennies today? OK. You tie them as far as you can get for yourself & then I'll help you, if you want me to, on tying the



bow. OK? Tell me if you notice those shoestrings get dirty or muddy & we'll exchange them for some new ones while we wash these, OK? Thanks David!"

11. "YOU'RE A BIG ENOUGH BOY NOW, DAVID. TO GET YOUR OWN GLASS & SPOON & PLASTIC BOWL OUT OF THE CUPBOARD. Why don't you pour your cold milk & I'll set out the other ingredients for your health cereal: Wheatgerm, yeast, molasses, dry wheat cereal biscuits, & maybe a few nuts or raisins or a banana. Now, climb into your seat." (An added stool or cushion in a chair raises the child's height at the table & makes it much easier for him to eat. --Now the poor thing doesn't have to eat with his bowl right under his



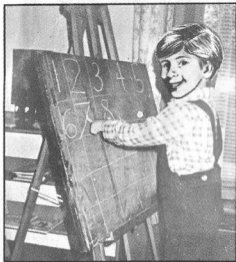
nose!)

12. "NOW, YOUR HANDS ARE CLEAN, SO STIR IT UP & LET'S PRAY. Don't let me forget to give you your vitamins.--And here, you can tear this paper napkin in half along the dotted line so it will tear evenly--half for you & half for me. Thank you!" Children, you can learn what good vitamins & minerals are in your foods if you ask questions of the adults around you at mealtimes. It's fun! Don't forget to rinse your mouth with lukewarm water several times after eating. Wash your hands after your meal & help clear the table if possible. God bless you!



13. A good, healthy breakfast makes a Mighty Man of David!

14. AFTER DEVOTIONS, Scripture memory



you work or play!"
 16. **"LUNCHTIME, OH BOY!** Better roll up sleeves & wash hands with soap & water before we get to the table." The kids can even help prepare lunch if possible & attended by a helper who can make sure they are secured on a chair in a good, safe working area.



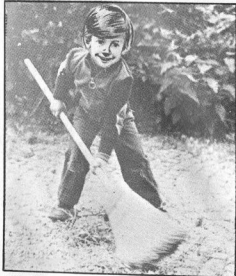
work, writing witnessing letters & maybe a little school time, you can help clean up by erasing & washing the chalkboard, arranging books & toys on low shelves in the room, etc. Don't forget to put on a Scripture or music tape. You may even learn to "Whistle while you work!" Mommies need lots of help around the house, kids, so don't forget to offer your services & be faithful in those little things!
 (Luke 16:10.)

Here, Davidito makes oatmeal health cookies with our staff cook.

17. **DAVIDITO HAS HUNG HIS SHIRT, PANTS, UNDIES & SOCKS ON A CHAIR WHILE HE NAPS** in his undershirt. Children should use only small, flat pillows, if any at all, but not UNTIL at least after the age of two. David likes to choose one toy to keep by the bed, in



476 this case, a giant beachball! After



15. "Thatta boy: Every Home needs a handyman! Don't forget to pray before

prayer & memory review, we turn on a nice Scripture tape to go to sleep by, Thank You Jesus!

18. **"I PUT ON MY PLAYPANTS & TENNIS SHOES FOR GARDEN PLAY.** See these tenies? They have a good inside arch support for runners & jumpers Ttke me.



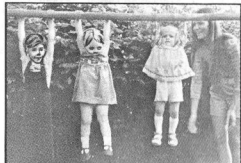
--And see this nice swing the Lord provided?--It has a plastic seat so that if it bonks you in the head, it won't hurt so much as a big heavy wooden swing. Now you can have a swing & I'll push!"(Strap seats are even safer!)

19. **PARENTS, BE SURE & DRESS THE CHILDREN PROPERLY FOR OUTSIDE EVENTS,** according to the temperature. Watch the



thermometer! For cold or windy weather they'll need hats to keep in 25% of the body heat which may escape from the head. A good warm jacket or coat or even rubber boots may be needed in colder weather. Sneezes are a sign that children are usually too cold, or if in extreme hot weather, too hot. Always carry tissues & be prepared for changes in temperature by carrying along an extra sweater or gloves, if needed.

20. **"IT'S EXERCISE TIME!--**And I can hang on the longest because I'm a boy!"



Hanging & climbing & kicking the ball are good exercises to keep your muscles strong & flexible!



21. **"THIS IS MARIA, THE CAT,** & I'm steward over her, making sure she is fed food, water & milk daily & put out all night long to hunt for her own food. Remember to be faithful to wash your hands after playing with animals, & Grandpa says that if you are going to have pets, you'd better know how to take care of them." Stewards be faithful! I Cor.4:2.

22. **DAVIDITO: "HERE'S MY GIRLS!** I like for Sara to get into the tub too. She says it's safer & easier to reach you kids when washing our hair

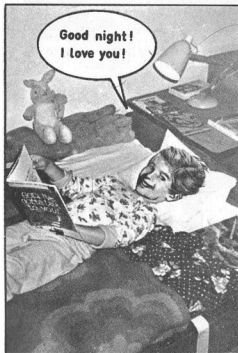


& bodies & exercising my foreskin!
 Mmm! We always pray before our bath for safety & check our toe & fingernails to see if they need clipping before washed. We warn each other every time: 'Never stand up in the tub!'--And if you have to, hold onto the edge with two hands. And we can take toys into the tub if they are rubber & soft & safe. She always checks our ears, inside & out, & cleans them with a washrag & soap.
 23. "WHEN IT'S TIME FOR MY HAIR TO BE WASHED, she says, 'Chin up!' so the water will run back off my head & not into my eyes! Thank the Lord for tearless shampoo--my best friend in the bathtub! Sara says I'm a "Mountain Boy", because I don't cry when I get my hair washed. Sara fills a plastic cup with fresh clean tap water to rinse the shampoo from my hair, but Davida likes the bathtub shower spray.

24. "AND YOU KNOW HOW GRANDPA SAYS TO DRY US OFF?--With a 'vigorous massage'! When standing on the bathroom mat just before putting our robes on, Sara rubs our body & head real well, we wiggle all around & this dries our hair down to the scalp so we don't get chilled. Next the hair dryer, unless it is very hot weather, to blow our hair & dry & comb out with our nice, clean hairbrush & comb. Oh yes, don't forget to rinse & clean out the tub when

you're all done!" (Parents: Never, ever leave a small child unattended in the bathtub! They can easily drown in only a couple of minutes, in as little as only two inches of water! Pray!)

25. "DAVID, HAVE YOU BRUSHED YOUR TEETH REAL WELL & WASHED YOUR FACE & HANDS? OK. Choose your jammies & hang your clothes on the chair to air. Are your slippers by the bed, & your potty too? OK, time to read another Bible story before sleep. Scoot over, Flipsy Lion. Sit up here, Rabbit, & make room for me. Let's turn on our reading light & choose a book from your bedside table. After the story, you can choose your Scripture tape for sleep time & we'll pray for all our precious Family & children around the world. TYJ! Whatta life! Whatta Lord! What Love!--And we love you! Good night!"



1. THE SUN WAS SO GORGEOUS & THE GARDEN SO INVITING that memorable happy summer in Switzerland, it proved to be quite a challenge to guide Little David's interest towards the "school-room". Daddy, who enjoys himself the beautiful outdoors, always made sure our kids took advantage of outside playtime at the sunniest time of the day, so we scheduled that time for free-play daily. "Oh, honey", he'd often tell me, "all little kids take summer vacation from school! Don't worry about school now, just follow his own desires to Learn when he's interested!"



"Want to see my coin from Kuwait?"
 --from David's ever-growing coin collection sent by family members.

2. WELL, I CERTAINLY AGREED, & first thing almost every morning we'd have our own private little breakfast outside in the sun on a little table, & learn our memory verse & review, then have Bible story devotion. Inevitably, David would have some kind of question regarding the weather, the trees or

the river, etc. & want to research the answer with me in our encyclopedia! Often he'd ask if I had a chalkboard game to play that day, or he'd want to finish reading a certain book we'd started, or act out a Bible story skit together.

3. SO FOLLOWING HIS OWN INITIATED LEARNING IDEAS & activities, off we'd head for the "schoolroom", & there we'd go from one project to another for about the next two hours! Up to the age of 3 1/2, David seemed to be more hungry for learning in a schoolroom situation than at any other time since.

And I'm sure glad now that we took advantage of his learning interest then, because after having "conquered" the basic 3 R's in schooltime while we had the room & teaching materials on hand, we soon moved & continued having all sorts of new & different experiences while travelling in the future months.

4. FROM THIS TIME, AT 3 1/2 YEARS, HE HAS DIVERTED HIS INTEREST ALMOST TOTALLY TO THE WORD.--Bible stories, Children's MD Letters, flannelgraphs & tapes. And although we've continued learning from workbooks, reference books & frequent but shorter school-times, we have concentrated on primarily learning God's Word from this time on.

5. IT'S ACTUALLY A LITTLE DIFFICULT TO SEPARATE "EDUCATION" FROM HIS DAILY LIFE, because even though he normally has an hour-&a-half to two hours almost every day of schooling, all his other daily activities are, too, crammed full of lessons to learn! He is so helpful around the house & willing to help, that it accounts mainly for his practical-life training, & he has shown a lot more interest lately in doing art, music & games in his free-time rather than just playing with toy cars. He's busy all day long.

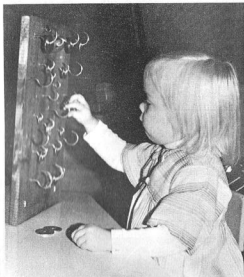
6. EVEN WHEN JUST HAVING FREE-PLAY, Mommy Maria suggested David Learn to use his toys & play in a more learning capacity, & that we redeem the time with games & activities that include some kind of learning, educational principle.



Adding together 2 dice in freeplay boardgame!--You can make your own!

7. AT FIRST, RICHARD WAS INCLUDED on every one of our learning sessions, but I noticed that Davidito seemed especially bothered to have Richard in the schoolroom with us. Every time he would begin to write, he would stop his work & look at both Richard & I as if he didn't appreciate two noses breathing down his neck. Davidito told me later that it bothered him, so I suggested to Richard that maybe we two could work on different projects with David at different times.

8. IT ALWAYS BOTHERED HIM TO HAVE OTHERS OBSERVE our schooltime, & he never did as well as usual, but we did usually try to invite Family visitors in for some kind of activity. (David was just the opposite--she enjoys doing activities well with newcomers. They are so different from one another in so many ways! Because she at 2½ was not on David's learning level, she had morning devotions & school with Ana, then played while Ana worked on housecleaning, cooking & laundry!) Whenever my teaching time



Davida (2½) works with a hook-n-washers board--matching various sized washers to corresponding hooks! (Built for us by Ital.Bep!)

is interrupted for some important reason like being called to talk to Dad & Maria, sweet helper Ana is real good & imaginative about "taking over" with a fun music & dancing time or a Spanish Puppet Show!

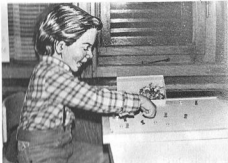
9. MOMMY MARIA SAYS THAT IMAGINATION IS A REAL GIFT & asset for children's teachers, helpers & nannies!: "I just don't have enough ideas to teach & take care of active children all day, so please be faithful to write down all your ideas--I'm sure mothers like myself can use them!" When in her early pregnancy & often feeling very tired & weak, Maria said that just watching David run & play made her tired, poor thing! "You know, I really can see why some of our mothers claim they just can't take care of their children all on their own. It really is exhausting work! I don't even have the energy anymore to care for David for even a short period of time. A real good prerequisite for teachers & nannies is that they have good health & lots of energy!"

10. OF COURSE, I'VE NEVER FELT COMPETENT or educated or the least bit prepared ahead of time to present a

world of teaching ideas! Thank God for Davidito's OWN ideas, questions & initiative that get the ball rolling!--All I have to do is try & make each learning idea so fun & active that he won't know the difference between "school" or play! Sometimes I may not feel like doing the same skit or game or chalkboard exercise over & again, but as long as he is leading & enjoying it & we stop before he gets bored, he's the one that learns it, & really good!

11. "IMAGINATION PLAYS A PART IN TEACHING THE UNDER-FIVE'S when you sense they are coming to a close with one project & will need something newer & more interesting to do next! As long as I have all my materials right at hand, I can simply reach from the work table any one of several new activities. Therefore, I always try to have my own stool or low box to sit on next to David at the low work table, & have on shelves, in drawers, or even a suitcase next to me, right at hand, his workbooks, lined notebook, pencil case, FC helps & math cards in a box, & a few reference books.

12. READING BOOKS, ART, MUSIC & BIBLE LEARNING MATERIALS ARE KEPT ASIDE for use when we're done with the more "tedious" tasks first, such as writing or math. David appreciates the chance to stand up & move around a bit then, when I ask if he'd please go fetch the crayons or flannelboard etc. for us for our next activity. Sometimes in just asking him what he would like to do next, (giving him a few suggestions of my own), & letting him work alone on cutting or counting



Counting & categorising coloured pins on a home-made bulletin board.

etc. for awhile, gives me time to alter my original plans &/or prepare another lesson to work on next.

13. I ALWAYS BEGIN THE DAY ASKING THE LORD FOR WISDOM & GUIDANCE & GOOD IDEAS to make the children's schooltime fun & fruitful. If my activity plans change, I at least have a few alternatives to choose from, just by looking around at my nearby stock. And if David declares that he's tired or wants to go outside, we quit, clean up & run out to play! (Like Dad says, "those who really enjoy caring for children are just children at heart!")

14. WE'VE ALWAYS ENJOYED HAVING LITTLE LEARNING POSTERS ON THE WALL or window by the school table, picturing a verse, a number chart, the alphabet, Spanish words, etc. Once school is over & David is cleaning up, I usually have time meanwhile to prepare materials for the next day, i.e.: A new flannelgraph figure, a number chart, lined paper for Mail Ministry letters, magazine pictures for cards or lessons on phonetic sounds; otherwise, I'd never have time! Our little family has always kindly regarded my request to please not interrupt our schooltime when the door is closed, unless necessary--Hope yours does too for you!

15. WHAT ABOUT THE PROBLEM OF FINDING ENOUGH GOOD REFERENCE BOOKS, workbooks & materials to keep your children challenged & at a good learning pace? To try & help remedy this for our worldwide Family, we have recommended to you in our FN Magazine what materials we have found worthwhile your investment & fairly easy to obtain.

16. "IT PAYS TO PRAY!" & God will certainly supply your children's school needs, as we, too, have personally provisioned from book distributors lots of basic readers & reference books that filled our need, although they sometimes were not the specific titles we'd recommended for all. It's best & easiest to learn to use what materials you have to the fullest before looking for more. Especially in our frequent travels, I often use kitchen equipment, household items, etc. for counting, spelling terms, science research, as well as carry a basic

school supply with me.

17. IT'S HELPFUL TO REMEMBER THAT OUR CHILDREN'S EDUCATION IS A MISSION TO AN END--what can you teach them that will benefit their present & future ministries in serving the Lord? If explained to the children the importance of learning the basics, & why, they'll most probably get the vision & show more of a willing interest in school activities.

18. LIKE I SAID BEFORE, I USUALLY NEVER "PUSH" DAVID when he's uninterested or uncooperative at schooltime, unless he's misbehaving & murmuring about the Word! One day when beginning a flannelgraph story on Daniel, David-ito didn't act very interested and was also very reluctant to read the Hamlyn Bible passage aloud. So I encouraged him to try his best to enunciate the words correctly & read aloud so to edify me too, not just himself.

19. I THEN EXPLAINED HOW HIS MOMMY & DADDY ARE READING & WRITING ALL DAY LONG FOR JESUS, & that's why they are important leaders for God's work, because they are faithful with the Words & in obeying Jesus. I also stressed how young Daniel & his friends Shadrach, Meshach & Abednego were shining examples to the people of the heathen land where they lived, because they studied & learned to read, write & speak the foreign language of Babylon, & were therefore greatly used of God in important positions in the Kingdom!

20. MATH? IF IT WEREN'T FOR THE FAMILY CARE NUMBER AIDS (See "Arithmetic Revolution Parts 1 & 2" classes & aides by FC), & about three basic math workbooks & the Ladybird Basic Arithmetic Series, books 1-4, I don't know how I would have ever attempted teaching math, when I only "enjoy" the simplest forms of it myself! David has always enjoyed immensely doing dot-to-dot exercises (following numbered dots to complete a picture), & learned to read 2-place numbers this way.

21. BECAUSE MATH WORKBOOKS TEACH IN A GRADUATED SEQUENCE of exercises, children easily learn all the basics just by completing the workbooks. Our kids love a little star sticker at the top of certain full pages of review that they completed well. Ano-

ther advantage of workbooks is that children do not require full-time attention when assigned an exercise they can complete on their own, & you can more easily teach another child or work on other projects while they're busy with workbooks!

22. I'VE OFTEN BEEN SURPRISED TO FIND OUT that just from sharing lessons & mathematical terms in everyday routine, David had already learned certain math terms & principles before I got around to teaching him with books or "equipment".

23. THE FIRST TIME I HAD A LITTLE CLASS WITH HIM ON FRACTIONS he did very very well working with a simple wooden fractions puzzle which our sweet Home handyman had made for him. When I poured the pieces out onto the table, he picked up the whole circle & said, "Oh look! A whole!"--& fit it right in its place in the puzzle frame. Next he said, "And look, two halves!" & went very quickly through the exercise by himself, on his own!

24. NEXT HE TOOK ONE OF THE THIRDS & figured real quickly that the other two like pieces with it made a whole. I picked up one of the pieces & asked what it was, & he answered immediately, "One third", when I've never even taught him that with a visual exercise!--We've just talked about it before when dividing pieces of fruit, etc. We went up to four-fourths to make a whole!

25. WE'VE WORKED SEVERAL TIMES USING NUMBER CARDS, learning about the ones & tens number places. David can "build" up numbers such as 29, 33, 55, etc. when I ask him to. He also learned to sight-read a few "big" numbers from written out Bible references like Psalm 100 & 121.

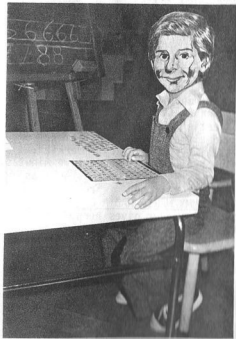
26. THE BIGGEST SUCCESS IN MATH OF LATE IS MEASURING. We have an English workbook with lines & even drawings suggesting the child line up at the beginning of the line, "0", & measure with a ruler how many centimeters each line is. He can even add together two numbers to figure how long two lines are when put together. It's really fun & he loves it, & will go on to using a tape measure, like a handyman, when I help him read the larger numbers.



David measures his portable fold-up school table.

Ana cut up an old calendar & gave us the number cards that he oftentimes lays out in order from 1-30, or in groups of even & odd numbers; or in columns of groups of 10.

27. WE HAVE ALSO WORKED WITH COUNTING IN GROUPS OF TEN, using bundles of toothpicks, & he knows very well how to count from 10 to 50, as well as 1 through 50! He likes to work with the grid chart from the Family Care Math Class, & he can lay out the little numbers in place from 1 to 50. To avoid his patience wearing thin, we usually do only two lines of 10 numbers each at a time & go on to something else.



Counting up to 50 on FC math chart.

28. WE'VE TRIED TO WORK SEVERAL TIMES WITH THE HUNDREDS & THOUSANDS CARDS & him laying out numbers that I write on the chalkboard, such as 23, 57, etc., but it is sort of hard to keep his interest that way. It's always much easier to teach math concepts when you use some real life visual example, such as making change with coins or using pictures or items associated with numbers in every instance, not

just number cards alone.

29. THIS MONTH HE CONQUERED VERY WELL THE PRINCIPALS OF ADDITION. By using the teaching aids to the Family Care class, he laid out addition problems using the plus & equal sign & counted out small number rods to match numbers, as well, to make simple addition problems. We followed along in the Lady-bird addition book. He also knows how to write simple addition problems in vertical position. He likes to do simple addition & subtraction in his workbooks since they do have pictures to go along with the problem.

30. WE'VE CONTINUED WORKING WITH THE NUMBER RODS & corresponding number cards, & he learned, for the first time, some simple exercises in subtraction, using the little coloured rods for a visual example.

31. WE WORK ALMOST EVERYDAY USING THE CLOCK & TELLING TIME. He knows now the purpose of the hour & the minute hand. We refer to The short hour hand, the "Little Boss" or "Squeeze", & the long minute hand, the one that moves much faster like he's always in a hurry, "Jerkie". We've been talking about five minutes before & past the hour, as well as half past the hour.

32. MOMMY MARIA HAD A GREAT IDEA! (See? She never gives herself enough credit!)-To arouse an interest in math by playing dice & counting games:



Plays dice game with Richard.

David enjoys playing "toss the die" with almost anyone, & moving little counters the same number of spaces on the board. Using 2 dice, he adds the 2 numbers & tries to keep up with the

big boys--usually wins too! Really! These games are easy to find in toy stores anywhere, very inexpensive, & also lightweight to carry with you.

33. SOMETIMES BEFORE BED, DAVID, ALF & I PLAYED A GAME OF "COUNTING OFF" from 1 to 50! David began with "1", I'd count "2", Alf "3", & we'd continue counting off, going faster & faster! David only missed a few times --he loved it!

34. [WRITING] DAVIDITO ENJOYS WRITING VERY SHORT LETTERS to the children or Family who have written to him. We have practiced almost daily in school time, writing the date on the chalkboard & copying it into his composition book. Davidito knows well how to write all of the lower case letters in the alphabet & most of the capitals, but we still have a few to practice to perfect in the capital letters. I draw the lines for him on his paper if needed, then usually show him where to start the letter & he will write what letters I dictate. He has a very nice, neat handwriting & sits with good posture.



Writes date & 1-10 using FC number rhymes from FC poster. (See FC-11b)

35. HE ENJOYS VERY MUCH USING THE CHALKBOARD & would oftentimes switch off in turn using chalkboard & paper.

He has also learned to write the numbers 1-10 recently. I never realized the specific steps needed in teaching how to write numbers & how to keep the child from getting them mixed up with letters. When Davidito makes a mistake in his writing or makes a sloppy mark, he erases it & does it over again. He also sort of jokes, rather embarrassed, that he made a mistake!

36. ONE WRITING GAME is when I ask, "what's the hardest letter for you to write in the whole alphabet?" David answers, "Ooo, the 'S'--I can hardly do it!" "Here, watch this, it's not that hard"...and by describing to one another where we have the difficulty, we usually learn all the letters we "thought" were too hard! (I don't know when I'll ever teach'm cursive writing--I had difficulty learning it myself!

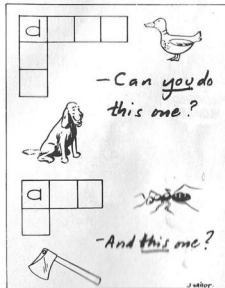


David reads a letter from a Family friend!

37. OUR OWN LITTLE MAIL MINISTRY IS WHAT USUALLY MOST INSPIRES HIS WRITING practice. He gets real charged to tell someone a message or verse or quote, but usually gets flustered at having to write the whole full page by himself! So I often have him dictate the main message, & I write it for him in light pencil on lined paper, with a base line, middle line & top line for the even spacing of his words.

38. THIS WAY HE FREELY DICTATES HIS

OWN WITNESSING MESSAGE, & enjoys much more copying the words I have written. He slowly advanced into writing "Dear...", the date, the first line & his signature, then eventually now can write a letter by himself, copying what I've written out in a notebook laid next to his writing paper. 39. [READING] THANK GOD HE'S ALREADY LEARNED TO READ BEFORE NOW, for he gleans most all of his science & geography lessons from reading books daily on those subjects, sometimes alone, but usually in taking turns with my reading along too. The Lady-bird "C" series of books on phonetics & phonograms (& all that stuff I never even understood myself & couldn't teach), have been real helpful now in his reading & understanding. Twice this month, David did very simple crossword puzzles!



40. [SCIENCE] I HAVE TRIED TO SCHEDULE A SCIENCE CLASS about every other day, in turn with geography in his 2-hour school time. One day we had a class from a book on safety tips about electricity. We also studied health foods one day, & he helped me cut out & paste pictures from a magazine onto a chart about all the necessary vitamins & minerals in the diet. We posted this in the kitchen.



Healthfoods chart--a sample, not a sermon!

41. HE'S TAKEN THREE NATURE WALKS WITH RICHARD this month. He'll take along the magnifying glass, or paper & coloured pens to draw what he saw in the woods. Davidito always steps on little bugs, although we have told him many times that it only kills them & does harm & he should not be so cruel. I'm not sure just why he does it.



42. WE'VE HAD TWO GOOD, THOROUGH STUDIES ON WHAT CHANGES WATER MAKES IN THE EARTH'S SURFACE, which include erosion, evaporation, weather, etc. We did an experiment one day of putting a pile of sand in a little glass cooking bowl then a funnel in the pile of sand. We slowly poured water in the funnel to watch how the earth is changed by water. We have worked

with magnets several times, & did another complete study on whales, as well as reading over & over again his books on health & pollution.

43. BOOK READING COMES IN REAL HANDY when he gets to the subject of science. We can just choose a book on a subject he is interested in, & it teaches the course for me. TTL! He liked very much the book about animals with shells & learned about crustaceans, mollusks, fossils, unclean sea food, etc. He showed interest throughout the whole book. Next we looked in the Nature Encyclopedia at a few pictures that went along with the study, as well as in the picture dictionary. We saw two snails fucking only the day after we read this book, exactly as we had seen in a picture in the science book!

44. BECAUSE EVERYONE WAS TALKING EXCITEDLY ABOUT MOMMY MARIA BEING A COUPLE OF MONTHS PREGNANT, I thought I'd try & see if David was interested in a textbook we had on sex & pregnancy. Looking at all the pictures, we discussed all the types of birth & the umbilical cord, etc. On sight of a picture of a breech birth, David said, "Hey, look, that baby's coming out bottoms up!"

45. GEOGRAPHY: ONE AFTERNOON FUN, ALFRED DRESSED DAVID UP AS A SWISS MAN in a mountain-climbing outfit & read to him from a few books, information about Switzerland. Afterwards they went outside & climbed what is called "Mt. Jungfrau" (the big rock in our backyard!).

From his having read the MacDonald Starter book we have on Switzerland several times, David is more interested to go on excursions to a dairy farm, cheese house, mountain areas, etc.



One of the "Helpers of David" in the mountains of Switzerland!



David the mountain man!

46. [ART, MUSIC & DANCE.] DAVID DID A REAL NICE PROJECT THIS MONTH ON MAKING LITTLE BOOKMARKS from coloured paper, decorating them with heart stickers & colours & an extra pretty stamp from Spain, then "personally autographing" it on the back, to send to children who had written to him in the Family. He had a little project in art about every other or every third day, usually with Richard. This usually consisted of cutting out, drawing on paper or painting with water colours.

47. HE LIKES VERY MUCH TO PLAY HIS LITTLE FLUTE while Richard plays the



guitar. We oftentimes tap our hands on the table to the rhythm of music we listen to, & many times when he is concentrating, he can actually keep the beat with all kinds of music! We also made little drums from large tin cans: a tom-tom, bongo & bass drum type, & beat them to the music we heard from the tape recorder.

48. SPANISH A couple of times I have read to him a book in Spanish, especially a colourful picture dictionary, in English and Spanish. It's obvious that he really knows a lot more Spanish than we think he does, & hearing Spanish in conversation & music on tape proves to be the best "Spanish teacher!"



Davidito on sunny Swiss summer day!

1. IT WAS AN UNMISTAKEABLE, TROUBLING SYMPTOM when during the night of June 7th Davidito cried out in his sleep a few times, then woke very fussy to go potty.--We knew then that he was probably feeling sick. It always gets us prayin' when he has a restless night's sleep as if he's battling in the Spirit & needs our prayerful intercession.

2. WHEN DAVID TRIED TO GET UP THE NEXT MORNING, he told us he had a bad headache & felt dizzy, so returned to bed feeling feverish. Little children are such "fighters" that you know they must be feeling pretty sick to have to lie in bed all day!

3. WE WONDERED AT FIRST IF THE CAUSE of his sickness was perhaps being overexposed to the sun the day before, but when Daddy prayed about it, he got that it was an attack of the Enemy! Just the previous night the adults had read together the new Letter & revelation of "The Endtime Witnesses!" (Letter No.707) & right away Davidito came

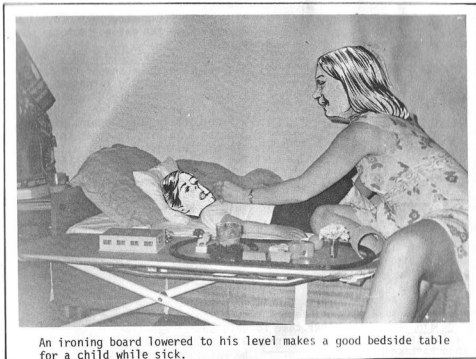
down with a high fever that recurred all the next day!

4. DAD SAID HE IS ALWAYS HESITANT ABOUT PUBLISHING LETTERS ABOUT DAVIDITO, because he's afraid the Devil will then strongly attack him in some way. We sure saw what a great spiritual attack it was & had united desperate prayer for him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord! (James 5:14-16.) Little David realised we really meant business, & were "expecting miracles", as he had himself recently witnessed Daddy's recovery from a serious illness through the same Scriptural precedence!

5. THE DAY HE WAS SICK MOMMY & DADDY CAME IN TO PRAY FOR HIM, & Mommy gave him a nice little red heart candle for a gift. Davidito said, "Oh, took Alfred! We can light this when we love up Sara!" Staff members Sue, Richard, Path & Ana also came in for little visits at his sickbed throughout the day, & even though he was really tired, he just couldn't sleep, so would show them his car park & take advantage of all the attention.

6. EVEN WHEN HE'S SICK, HE'S SO MUCH LIKE DADDY: David still spoke politely to the others & was so strong in trying to resist a murmuring attitude. I should have known better, but because the curtains in the room were open, the bright sunlight bothered his weakened eyes, so David suggested, "Why don't we pull the curtains together?" Then when we asked if the way we pulled them was OK, he said, "Well, maybe a little more would be better, thank you!"

7. HE RESTED IN BED ALL DAY LONG, & for some reason, David refused not only to eat, but even drink, & also go potty! We kept trying to convince him to drink liquids, but he insisted first on having a straw to drink from. Thank God Sue called in from a shopping trip in town, (calling in before coming home is a very helpful "rule" in our house); so we asked her to please bring lots of drinking straws for David. She did, & he finally willingly drank meat broth, apple juice, & later, cream soups with yeast added. He also went potty when needed, & we



An ironing board lowered to his level makes a good bedside table for a child while sick.

kept a small potty right near the bed so he wouldn't get chilled making long walks to the bathroom.

8. A HELPFUL TIP FOR THE CHILD'S SICKBED: We lowered the adjustable ironing board to the side of his bed at his eye level, so that we could put his food tray closeby. He also displayed his cars & toys alongside him there while he lay in bed.

9. ALTHOUGH THE FEVER PERSISTED ALL DAY, it only got dangerously high two or three times, when David would become very fearful & tense, screaming out in fear, almost hysterical! We'd immediately lay on hands again in prayer, which comforted him greatly, as he heard our desperate prayers rebuking the Enemy, as well as the Scriptures we claimed for his healing & deliverance. He never did get soaked with sweat, as is common when a fever breaks, but we were careful to dress him in warm long-sleeved pajamas & keep him covered to prevent his getting chilled when so feverish.

10. THANK GOD WE DO HAVE THE POWER OF

HEALING through His Spirit & Word, for many little children can become delirious & therefore very fearful of the overwhelming feeling of high fever in the body. They must be very closely attended at times of illness accompanied by fever, & drink liquids whenever possible to replenish the body's loss of fluid through perspiration.

11. A FEVER USUALLY INDICATES INFECTION, although most childcare books explain that the degree of fever does not necessarily indicate the seriousness of a child's condition. Children can be very ill without even having a rise in temperature, on the other hand, may have a very high fever without being seriously ill. Young children, because the heat-regulating centers in their brains are immature, tend to sometimes be subject to temperature increases for very little reason.

12. THE RISE OR FALL IN TEMPERATURE is only one symptom that must be seen in relation to any other symptoms of illness that are present. It is also necessary to observe how the child

looks, whether he is complaining of pain or discomfort, a loss of appetite, the amount of stools & urine, the nature of any cough & whether his breathing seems normal, or is rapid or hindered. Should you feel led to consult a doctor for medical advice, these symptoms, along with the child's temperature reading, will be of help in his diagnosis.

13. JUST AS DAD HAS SAID BEFORE, "There's hardly anything worse than seeing a little child suffer", & at times of sickness &/or spiritual attack such as this, we're alive in prayer about why it happened & how to treat it --& also just plain ol' mad at the Devil's dirty work!

14. I HAD PERSONALLY NEVER HAD MUCH EXPERIENCE with nursing a fever, though I did know that Dad does not favour bringing down a fever by unnatural means, unless the fever remains or returns to a dangerously high level, which could then be safely reduced with aspirin. In this case, David's fever did NOT remain high, but rather came to a peak a few times, & it never occurred to me then to take his temperature.

15. THE LORD WAS FAITHFUL TO SHOW DAD THE SPIRITUAL CAUSE of this illness so we then felt strengthened & more "aware of the Devil's devices", & were all on the attack against it! ("fighting the good fight of faith": (1Tim.6:12.)

16. "FAITH COMETH BY HEARING THE WORD OF GOD" (Ro.10:7), so I decided we'd have as much Bible as David could possibly take! First he had a private puppet show of Spanish songs & verse review. Then while he still lay in bed, I shared with him a long flannelgraph lesson using various characters I had gleaned from several Bible stories.

17. FIRST I MADE UP A STORY ABOUT A BOY NAMED PETER who did not know Jesus but loved God's creation all around him, so believed in God, but didn't really know if God loved him. He visited a Church of Love meeting in a Family of Love Home & there Peter received Jesus after having a Bible study with the children. This little testimony story included lessons on the salvation, Jesus' crucifixion, the resurrection, etc., all on flannel-

graph. I then continued the story of how our Family of Love witnesses all around the world--how they provision, litness, use the mails, personal witness & FF.

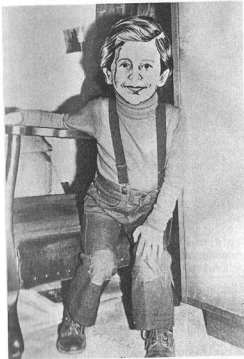
18. NEXT WE WENT INTO A FF STORY on flannelgraph about one of our Family girls who faithfully litnessed all day long, then went out at night to a club with another sister, & there met a sweet lonely businessman. After dancing & talking together that night, the girl witnessed to him all about her personal testimony, & shared lots of love with him & the man received Jesus: Hallelujah! The flannelgraph lasted about 45 minutes & David listened very intently.

19. THAT NIGHT DAVID SLEPT ALMOST SOUNDLY, at peace & in God's Hands, & once again, the Lord did heal & he was absolutely restored to good health the next day: PTL! His appetite, bowels & disposition were all normal again. We tried to keep him rested & "halfway-calm" so not to over-do that following day, but it was like trying to keep a wild pony in bed! Then, the third day, he was outside at play again, YYY!



Rollin' his sleeves up!--Back to work!

20. ONLY A FEW DAYS LATER, I came down with very painful menstrual cramps, & when David & Alfred laid hands on me to pray, David saw tears in my eyes, so ran to get his Bible & sat right next to me reading his best to comfort & strengthen me--just as I had done for him when he was sick! Such a sweet, faith-ful little soldier -- "...who comforteth (me) in all (my) tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God." (2Cor.1:4.) What a sweet little guy!



Sweeter than all the Elixirs of Heaven!



Watching the hay truck, near our home in the hills.



"FEVERS"--Part 1.--Chapter 68

1. WELL, I CERTAINLY HAD LOTS MORE TO LEARN ABOUT HEEDING THE SYMPTOMS OF FEVER & how to treat them, when a little over one year later, at 4 1/2 years-old, Davidito one summer July morning complained of a headache & wanted to rest in bed. Next, he added that his throat was sore, so Alfred & I agreed to giving him half a crushed aspirin in water. Mommy & Daddy & Techi were living nearby, but not in our same home because of security conditions at the time, so we informed them by phone that afternoon of David's sickness.

2. DAVID GOT OUT OF BED (our first mistake!) then & wanted to take a walk in the sunny outdoors, then ate a normal lunch that day. However, he woke crying from his nap & very feverish, so Alfred & I prayed for him, & he rested in bed, rather listless, yet happy. At 10 PM--BOOM! A high fever began its attack & he began to sweat & had an extremely rapid heartbeat & pulse rate that actually scared me! There was no doubt that he was seriously ill!

3. AGAIN WE HAD PRAYER, this time calling for the others to unite with us & anointed him with oil with laying on of hands.--James 5:14-16. Poor little David tried to sleep then, but woke about every 10 minutes till around four in the morning. He'd wake, cry, sit up, grope in the air, & talk out loud, apparently slightly delirious with fever! It did subside after our united prayer with him, yet did not actually break into a full sweat all night long. I was at his bedside most all night, covering him up again & just so he'd know I was there to help & comfort & pray for him.

4. ALTHOUGH IT'S REALLY BETTER TO SLEEP IN YOUR "BIRTHDAY SUIT" (naked) in either cold or hot weather, children who always kick covers off in their sleep may need to wear at least a thin cotton shirt or pajamas in bed to avoid getting chilled. (This, of course, depends on climate, season, room temperature, etc.) But on this particular night, to prevent David's getting chilled with a sweat & fever,

July, 1979 4 1/2 Years Old.

he wore a sleeveless T-shirt under a short-sleeved cotton T-shirt, & under-wear with only a thin sheet to cover. Dad advised that we keep David warm:

5. WE HAD AGAIN NOTIFIED MOMMY & DADDY of David's increase in temperature that night, & they sent him a sweet tape of their prayers & counsel (which we hope to share with you soon, available from Wild Wind tapes!)



Davidito hears Mommy & Daddy's sweet encouragement & songs on tape while sick with fever.

Dad counseled us, "Aspirin steps up the blood pressure, opens the vessels, steps up circulation & generally helps everything! Lotsa times that'll do the trick!"

6. WE FINALLY BOUGHT A THERMOMETER & found his temperature was back to normal, TTL--but there is still lots more to the story, to be continued! Here's what Dad & Maria discussed & advised when they heard of the increase in David's body temperature that evening:

7. NOW I THINK IT WAS A MISTAKE that they allowed him to get up after he was already sick, & walk around outside in the garden & all, because a child doesn't know how to take care of himself, & when a child is that

sick he should be kept in bed, if at all possible, with complete bed rest.

8. I'M SURPRISED THAT THEY DON'T HAVE A THERMOMETER. We can give them ours & Sara can take his temperature, because if she calls the doctor in the morning, that's one of the first things the doctor is going to want to know, "What's his temperature?" (Maria: And because he isn't sweaty, that just means that...) That simply means that the fever is not broken.

9. WHEN YOU HAVE A HIGH FEVER you are usually quite dry, if anything, & of course it's also an attempt of the body to fight some kind of infection usually. Dr. Koger's belief was that fever was to burn up the poisons in the body from the infection, but rather than allow it to get too high, try to break it, if possible, with aspirin drops.

10. ASPIRIN TABLETS ARE USUALLY PRETTY HARD FOR KIDS TO SWALLOW, so they usually put the aspirin drops or powder into water for children. Of course they can even dissolve a couple of crushed aspirin in half-a-glass of water & have him drink it. I think that is probably just as effective. If he's got a sore throat, it's a lot easier than trying to swallow aspirin whole, that's for sure. (Maria: Or in juice.) Yes, in water or juice. (We gave him half a crushed aspirin in a teaspoon of orange juice & washed it down with 1 gr. of Vitamin C in water.--Sara.)

11. THE DOCTOR ONCE GAVE ME WHAT THEY CALL AN ANALGESIC--and that's what aspirin does for you. Give him a couple of aspirin to try to help & perhaps break the high fever. And then if the fever breaks he will probably break out in a sweat & sweat very much. This is the body's effort to throw off poisons through the pores & through perspiration.

12. WHAT IT IS, OF COURSE, WE DON'T KNOW, there are so many different childhood diseases! That's why I'm always worried about him having contact with other children. Well, no use crying over spilled milk now, he's got it, & how he got it is something we can discuss later. Whether it's those cats

or the dog or another child, (Maria: What does it sound like?)

13. WELL, IT SOUNDS LIKE ANY NUMBER OF CHILDHOOD DISEASES that could start with a fever, so it's pretty hard to tell. I mean, a cold, headaches, & a sore throat with a fever, could mean any of several things. But we have prayed, we've all prayed that the Lord is going to heal him, & we simply have to trust that the Lord is going to do it!

14. BUT I THINK AT THE SAME TIME HE OUGHT TO DO WHATEVER WE CAN & one thing would be to consult our woman pediatrician friend in the morning & tell her on the telephone what symptoms he has had & the extent of his fever & so on. Tell her they have given him a couple of aspirin & ask what she thinks they should do, if she wants them to bring David in or what. Explain to her who it is, too, so she'll remember which patients we are.

15. HOW COME THEY DIDN'T TELL US ABOUT HIS WHINING IN HIS SLEEP last night? Of course that might not have been considered to be anything serious. But a sore throat... (Maria: When he got up this morning he didn't go out like usual, because he had a little headache.) Well, having a rapid pulse in case of a fever is of course normal--the fever's a strain on the body, strain on the heart, it's a strain all the way around.

16. (NOTE: WHEN THERE IS A RISE IN TEMPERATURE the heart beats faster, so there is an increase in the pulse rate. The rate is increased by, of course, exercise, emotion or when there is inflammation affecting the respiratory tract--bronchitis or broncho-pneumonia, for instance. The pulse rate & breathing should be observed when a child is ill, as the quality of a patient's breathing is very important, if it is noisy, shallow, gasping or abnormal in any other way, the doctor should be informed should you feel you need medical counsel.--Sara.)

17. (MARIA: WHEN HE GETS A FEVER HE ALWAYS GETS TERRIBLY SICK, & oh, we have to baby him & prevent him from

panicking.) He hasn't had any other contact with any other children, only that dog, even out shopping or anything? (Maria: Well, not that I know of. I don't see how he could have gotten anything from that little boy in the park, because he was just walking close to him, & they were chasing the dog.) I wonder how much contact he has with other children when he is out shopping? (Maria: But I know he was picking up the things that the dog had in his mouth. Maybe he rubbed his eyes or his mouth afterwards.)

18. WELL, WE'LL JUST TRUST THE LORD THAT THE LORD KNOWS WHAT IT IS, & He is able to do it. But I do think that they should consult that woman doctor & explain to her his symptoms & ask her what she thinks we should do besides the normal precautions. If he's asleep, I certainly wouldn't wake him up to take aspirin. I wouldn't even suggest taking it when they get him up to go to the toilet or anything, I would wait until morning to see first if he's feeling better.

19. IF THE FEVER SHOULD RECUR, I WOULD THEN SUGGEST GIVING HIM THE ASPIRIN. I'm so sorry. I'm surprised they wouldn't have a thermometer! With two children in the house, that's something you need to know sometimes, their temperature. I would say if he is asleep quiet now, even if he still feels like he has a little fever, I wouldn't wake him up to force the aspirin on him. I think I would wait to see how he gets better after a good night's rest, the fever subsides. This is about normal the evening, when he is at his lowest ebb physically & the tiredest, before he goes to bed, so that's about par for the course.

20. THEY SHOULD KEEP HIM IN BED & FEED HIM LOTS OF LIQUIDS & JUICES & THINGS LIKE THAT. I'd say try to avoid milk products. (Maria: Except maybe yogurt.) Well, it's OK, but I don't know much about yogurt. If you give him any milk products, I presume that's probably the best, & go somewhat according to his own appetite & his own desire, what he wants.

21. I WOULD HAVE ALFRED CALL THAT LADY DOCTOR. (Maria: Oh, it's Sunday though. He could call the hospital or an emergency clinic or something. Sara said the fever gradually went down "by touch", & he was really hot at first. I guess she meant when she touched him & he was hot & then got cooler.) Probably, I guess there's no way of getting ahead of the doctor if tomorrow is Sunday. There is some kind of an American or British hospital in town, I understand, isn't there? They might have a doctor that you could talk to in English. Well, they'll just have to see what they can do. They have this clinic right here in town, too, of course.

22. WELL, WE JUST PRAYED, & THEY SAY HIS FEVER HAS GONE DOWN. Let's trust he'll be better. A fever & a headache could be almost anything, except for the mercy of the Lord, because that's typical symptoms of almost any kind of infectious disease.

23. WELL LORD, YOU KNOW, & HE'S IN YOUR HANDS & we've all prayed desperately, Lord. He's Thy child & You gave him, & we trust You to care for him. We've been doing what we can do, Lord, & there's nothing more that we know to do except to trust Thee & believe Thee, that You're going to touch him & heal him & make him better, Lord. Rebuke this disease, in Jesus' Name!

24. WE RESIST THE ENEMY IN JESUS' NAME, THE POWERS OF EVIL THAT TRY TO ATTACK US whenever they can! Rebuke the Enemy in the Name of Jesus! Resist Oplexicon in the Name of Jesus! And we ask You, Lord, to deliver this little one. Your Word says, "He sent His Word & healed them." (Ps.107:20.) So we know that not even our physical presence is necessary, because we don't want to jeopardise the baby's health either, but they have prayed for him there & they have laid hands on him & they have obeyed Thy Word. You promised "the prayer of faith shall save the sick, & the Lord shall raise him up." (James 5:15.)

25. SO WE ASK THEE, LORD, IN JESUS' NAME, TO TOUCH & HEAL. We've laid hands on him & we expect You to do something, Lord. Thank You for reducing his fever right soon after they prayed for him. We believe that

You have touched him & You are going to care for him, Lord, in Jesus' Name, we ask for Thy Glory. Thank You Lord! Amen, Lord, in Jesus' Name. Rebuke whatever it is, Lord. We don't know what it is, but we love You, Lord, & we trust You, & he does too, Lord.

26. WE ASK YOU TO DEAL WITH HIS LITTLE HEART WHILE YOU'RE AT IT, to touch & strengthen his heart, Lord & his faith. Help him to really look to Thee desperately for help & to trust You & know You are going to take care of him & heal him. In Jesus' Name, help them to have wisdom in how they care for him & how they protect him & how they keep him, particularly in keeping him warm & protected from the cold & drafts & so on, in Jesus' Name we ask for Thy Glory. Have Thy way, Thy will be done.

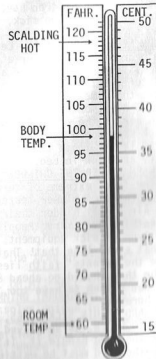
27. IT'S IN THY HANDS, LORD, &

THERE'S NOTHING THAT WE CAN REALLY DO but to consult a doctor or a clinic & ask their advice. So we trust You, Lord, & we know he's Yours & we know You're able to care for him. You promised, Lord: "These signs shall follow them which believe." (Mark 16:17.) "The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." (Ps.34:19.) Lord, You said "Who healeth all thy diseases & forgiveth all thine iniquities." (Ps.103:3.)

28. YOU PROMISED ALL THESE PROMISES, LORD, in Thy Word, & so now we've prayed for him & they have laid hands on him & we've said our prayer & we now commit him to Thee, in Jesus' Name, for Thy Glory. Amen. Give them wisdom in how to care for him. Keep him warm & keep him covered & keep him rested, Lord, & fed properly, in Jesus' Name we ask for Thy Glory. Thank You Lord! Amen, PTL! TYJ! Amen!

HOW TO TAKE BODY TEMPERATURE:

As to the part of the body where the temperature is taken, the mouth is preferable, the bulb of the thermometer being placed beneath the tongue. The instrument must be carefully washed with cold water before use, so that it does not convey infection, and care taken to ensure that the mercury is shaken down to below 96°F. (36°C.) The patient must be directed to keep the mouth shut but not to bite the thermometer with the teeth, & breathe through the nose. It is essential to ensure that the patient has not just had a hot drink. The thermometer must be kept in the mouth for at least 3 minutes. After use, wash the thermometer carefully in cold water to which a little antiseptic has been added, & shake the mercury down to below 96°F. When taken in the armpit the skin should be wiped dry, the bulb of the thermometer placed as high as possible, & the arm tightly folded across the chest. To obtain a correct reading, it is necessary to leave the thermometer in place for at least 5 minutes, because the skin surfaces do not at once represent the internal temperature of the body.



FAHRENHEIT AND CENTIGRADE SCALES:

Freezing point of water 0° centigrade = 32° Fahrenheit
Blood heat (normal limit) 37° centigrade = 99° Fahrenheit
Boiling point of water 100° centigrade = 212° Fahrenheit

Normal temperatures for the body usually vary from 97-99°F & 36-37°C.

To convert a Fahrenheit reading to centigrade values: Subtract 32, multiply by 5 and divide by 9.

To convert centigrade to Fahrenheit: Multiply by 9, divide by 5, add 32.
(From *Your Child's Health*, by Mary Manning SRM, Pan Books, London & Sydney)

JEWELS FROM DAD: CHILDREN'S SICKNESSES & SICKBED EQUIPMENT--Upon hearing a report about children sick with chronic laryngitis in one of our homes:

1. VAPOURISERS: They used to choke me! Yuck! I hate 'em! They're just like saunas, so suffocating! Sounds like the Devil's instrument to catch every kind of germ possible! They are the most conducive way possible to catch germs, breathing in that warm, moist air, the perfect breeding ground for germs!

2. VAPOURISER TENTS & MEDICATED OILS FOR BREATHING: And why coat their body all over with oil? Your skin needs to breathe! No wonder the children have a difficult time breathing when sick, if you coat them in all that oil!

3. A SICKROOM NEEDS VENTILATION. Leave at least the bedroom door open or a window cracked. It's crazy to have a sickroom so stuffy & full of that hot steamy air all the time! You can get all sorts of TB & pulmonary diseases without fresh air in the room. The best thing for sick kids would be fresh air & sunshine, at least within the bedroom when they are sick in bed.

4. DRESS 'EM WARM & KEEP THE CHILDREN WARM before the final extreme of turning on a room heater. A blower heater dries up the air & will hinder their difficult breathing even more. People who use that type of sick equipment must trust that stuff like that! That must be where the parents' faith lies, if it so, maybe they should go ahead & use it. They don't seem to have too much faith otherwise.

5. WHEN WE HEARD OF HIS SICKNESSES, WE ALL AGREED TOGETHER, we've prayed, now we'll let the Lord handle it. It's not up to us--the Lord must be waiting on their faith to see what they're going to do. They must not do what they're "expected" to do with their

faith, they should do what they have the faith for! "Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace whose mind is stayed on Thee, because he trusteth in Thee." (Isa.26:3.) It says "The Lord giveth His beloved rest!"

6. IT'S THE ARM OF THE FLESH! They seem to be strong on using that kind of sickroom equipment & stuff. That's where they put their faith, in those things, in the physical. "According to your faith be it done unto you." (Mt.9:39.) (Talks to Sara:) If they want to take him to the hospital, then they should go, but it's completely up to them. Let them do what they want to do. This must be a weak spot, faith for healing, & that's why the Devil hits them there. If they are talking about the hospital & considering it, that's probably where their faith lies. Let them know we've had special prayer for them.

7. IF THE PARENTS FREAK OUT & THE KIDS SEE THEM, then of course the kids are going to freak out too, when they see parents hovering over them, crying & worrying! Fear communicates! It's an attack & a test. The Lord is dealing with the parents & testing their faith. Be honest with them, & just ask them.

8. "HOW MUCH EXPERIENCE HAVE YOU HAD WITH THE LORD'S HEALING?" How much miraculous healing have you seen in direct answer to prayer? "Maybe they haven't had any! Apparently they haven't been tested along these lines very much. The Lord lets the Devil attack & test their faith, & this is a real test! Do what you think you should do, and you shepherds should do what you sense the parents want to do. Tell them we love them & are praying for them.

"FEVERS"--PART 2.--"THE POISONOUS PLUM!"--Chapter 69 7/79 41 years old.

1. AFTER HAVING JUST OVERCOME A BATTLE OF FIGHTING A RISING FEVER, & following Dad & Maria's counsel of giving aspirin to reduce the fever, we were more than thankful to see that David's body temperature had returned to normal the morning of 8 July, Sunday. After being up all night with a sick child, many times we parents feel like we've done the hardest part of our work all night long, & are still recovering from the exertion of desperation in prayer & physical & mental stress for some times days on end after attending a sick child. Even though I knew that David had recovered well physically, I somehow sensed there were more battles yet to come & that we had some lessons yet to learn, because David's attitude just didn't seem to be right.

2. I TALKED WITH DAVID SEVERAL TIMES ABOUT HIS "ORDERING" ME AROUND to get him juice & his rather unappreciative, demanding attitude & lack of desperation on his own part. He saw us praying desperately before the Lord, but never did he even attempt to pray on his own! It didn't seem that he had learned yet how to pray with a whole heart, sincere, with desperation, & perhaps he expected that Alfred & I would fight this battle for him & there was no need that he make an effort to seek the Lord too for his healing.

3. BECAUSE CHILDREN SHOULD REST AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE & NOT OVER-EXERT THEMSELVES the day following a fever, David rested very well all that Sunday, & on Monday he was up & at 'em again, PTL! Still warning him not to exert himself unnecessarily, we went outside for some sun & fresh air, & while I was trimming our staff cook, Jewel's, hair in the front yard, David & Davida both played around in the garden area.

4. NOW, I HAD SPECIFICALLY WARNED BOTH OF THE CHILDREN not to touch any of the fruit trees in our garden because one of the boys had sprayed every tree with a poisonous insecticide only the day prior to this. Davida had even received a big spanking

for picking up a dropped piece of fruit on the ground the day before, so you can imagine my surprise when, after having warned the children of this.

5. DAVID APPROACHED ME WITH A VERY SNIPPY STATEMENT: "SARA, I JUST ATE A PLUM!" Right away he said he knew better, that he was not to do that because I had told him so several times, but he very much showed that flippant, rebellious sort of attitude--just plain cocky, that he didn't care whether he had disobeyed or not!



--The tree of the forbidden fruit!

6. OH MY!--ALL SORTS OF THINGS WENT RUNNING THROUGH MY HEAD!--How do you dissolve poison in the stomach? Is this the type of poison that causes vomiting? Do I induce vomiting or not? Where is my Medical Encyclopedia? Who here can help me? How am I going to tell Mommy & Daddy about this one? Oh me, oh my!--While I was trying to pray as fast as I could on

what to do for poison taken internally, I warned him very seriously, "You better get desperate, David, & I mean now." I was furious at his disobedience, yet at the same time praying for wisdom for how to help him!

7. DAVID RINSED HIS MOUTH REAL WELL WITH WATER while I prayed for him & he only whined a simple, short-cut prayer, "Help me not to get sick, in Jesus' Name. Amen." Regardless of the many fears the Devil could've tried to confound me with, the Lord gave me such a peaceful "feeling of faith" that I knew He was in control! TYJ! Neither our well-equip first-aid box nor several good Home Medical reference books did me near as much good as God's faithful Holy Spirit!-- "She's" a mother too, ("Mother Nature") and always has that never failing wisdom and love to lead us in God's ways!

8. RIGHT AFTER PRAYER I HAD SOMEONE FIND THE BOX OF INSECTICIDE powder with which the trees were sprayed to read the emergency instructions in case of swallowing, but found none on the box! Staff member Gene suggested giving Vitamin C to detoxify the poison within the stomach. This was veri-

EXCERPTS ON POISONS FROM FAIRLY RELEVANT HEALTH BOOKS:

"According to the Children's Bureau of the U.S. Department of Health, Education & Welfare, poisoning is a more frequent cause of death in the 1-4 age group than at any other age; 75% of these fatal poisonings occur at ages 1 or 2. (1) Have posted by your phone or on hand the phone number of the nearest poison control center, emergency police & ambulance service. (2) If possible, keep a bottle of syrup of ipecac on hand where you can get to it quickly. (3) When in doubt, assume the worst. If you see a child eat or drink a possibly poisonous substance, of course there is no doubt. (--Pray!) & follow emergency procedures, none of which will harm the child if he has not swallowed anything poisonous. If the child is unconscious, & the poisonous substance container is available, exam-

fied through a natural remedies first-aid book I had on hand, stating that 4 grams of Vitamin C will help to immediately detoxify the poison of a rattlesnake bite which is, indeed, very poisonous!

9. ADELLE DAVIS, IN HER BOOK, "LET'S EAT RIGHT TO KEEP FIT", writes, "It has been found that Vitamin C can prevent or cure chemical poisoning. This vitamin has been valuable in correcting the toxic effects of lead, bromide, arsenic, benzene & many other substances...If enough is given it can detoxify the harmful effects of allergens which have entered the blood, whether they be pollens, dusts, dandruff or foods...Spectacular relief often results from large doses of Vitamin C. Even the effects of poison oak or poison ivy often disappear when sufficient Vitamin C is taken."

10. I HAD REMEMBERED READING THIS BEFORE ABOUT VITAMIN C, so with unceasing prayer & counsel with others on the staff, & knowing that David had before taken large doses of Vitamin C with no ill effects, I gave him 3 grams of Vitamin C with a full glass of water. Everyone in the house laid hands on him in prayer.

Use it for possible antidote or other emergency instructions & follow whatever advice is given."

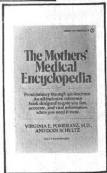
(From The Mothers' Medical Encyclopedia, by Virginia Pomeroy MD & Dodi Schultz, a Signet Paperback Price \$1.75, 403 pages. From: The New American Library, Inc. P.O. Box 999, Bergenfield, New Jersey 07621 U.S.A.)

"If you can't get medical aid, or poison & antidote are unknown, dislute the poison in the stomach by giving the victim 2 glasses of milk or water (one glass for a child under 5.) Do not induce vomiting. Always keep the container of poison if found to show the doctor."

(From Readers' Digest Handbook of First Aid, Paperback, Price 35¢ or 5 copies for 75¢, 23 pages, from: The Reprint Editor, The Readers' Digest, Pleasantville, New York 10570 U.S.A.)

"It could quite easily happen that the nature of the poison is not known. Therefore it is well to have in your first-aid box a 'universal antidote for unknown poisons', which you can obtain from your chemist. A home-made type can be made by mixing 2 tablespoons of finely crushed burnt toast, one tablespoon of very strong tea, & one tablespoon of Milk of Magnesia together in half a glass of water. Other antidotes which can be given

in case of unknown poison are: 2, whites beaten up in a water; a glass of milk, (do milk or any oily or fatty glass if phosphorus poisoning, matches, is suspected); a substitute for drink made by mixing 1/2 cup flour with water." See Child's Health, by Mary SRR, a Pan paperback, Price \$1.98, 188 pages from Pan Books, Payne Place, London, SW10 9PG.



11. NEXT STEP, TO INFORM MOMMY & DADDY! Dad & Maria had been living apart from our little staff for security reasons for about a month now, & as much as I hated to bother them that day--knowing that they were in an important business meeting, I had to call & ask to speak with Maria. I told her the entire sequence of events, & had the phone numbers of our doctor & of the ambulance station right on hand, in case they were needed. Dad always makes sure these types of phone numbers are posted by the phone (i.e. police, fire station, taxis) at all times in case of emergencies! (--Are they in your Home?)

12. I JUST HAD TO ADD THAT I WAS UPSET WITH DADDY'S ATTITUDE, because he was not showing any kind of desperation or repentance whatsoever, even after having just been sick with such a fever! Maria said she wondered too if the Lord was trying to deal with David about his attitude. "He doesn't seem to trust the Lord & take things serious enough in the spirit lately. He just doesn't seem to put his faith

ayer, when he has fought many battles & should have learned these

before now!" SO MOMMY SUGGESTED THAT WE KEEP POSTED OF ANY BAD SYMPTOMS & if I prayed, then we'd done all we do. "Just keep praying & do as for him to make him comfortable you can. The Lord will just have deal with David & show him the goodness of things", she said. I stopped his meeting to pray. David & agreed with the advice Dad had given me.

THE DAY CONTINUED WITH NO APPARENT EFFECTS from eating the poison plum. David had a regular appetite & had one more gram of Vitamin bedtime. His voice sounded about as low, though, like perhaps he had a deep congestion setting in. I began to wonder then if he was coming down with a chest cold. Well, I was something was coming, I just said it & the symptoms were all beginning to mount up, so we again had prayer before bedtime.--And even in David's sleep that night, he groaned & groaned uncomfortably, again

that unmistakable symptom that he was coming down sick!

15. THE NEXT MORNING DAVID WOKE COMPLAINING OF A SORE THROAT, LEG CRAMPS & UH-OH--A TUMMY ACHE! He had no appetite at all & was obviously weak & nauseated. When he suddenly vomited twice it really scared him, then he slept quite awhile, waking in the late afternoon with, again, fever, at 38.3° & mounting! After



Because he was afraid he'd swallow the thermometer, we took his temperature under a dry armpit (mouth is better).

calling Dad & Maria for counsel, we were off to our woman doctor friend & pediatrician in town, with David all bundled up in his warm, hooded bath robe. What a "faith-trip"!

16. AT ONLY THE MENTION OF GOING TO THE DOCTOR, DAVID BURST INTO TEARS, begging us not to take him. He still, as yet, had said no verbal prayers & showed no effort of desperation to the Lord on his own, so I reminded him to trust & not fret; had he gotten desperate sooner, perhaps the Lord could have healed him. But he has to fight his own battles at times, we can't always have faith

for him to be healed.

17. I TRIED TO CALM THE POOR LITTLE SCARED THING as much as possible, telling him how I went to the doctor many times as a little girl, & the doctor always had pleasant pictures mounted around the room & lots of things to look at in his office. But upon arrival there, he was still whining & crying at the very thought of seeing the doctor.--He complained, "There's no pictures in here!"

18. THE DOCTOR JUST TOOK ONE LOOK IN HIS THROAT & IMMEDIATELY DIAGNOSED THAT IT WAS TONSILLITIS! What a surprise! He had white dots coating the insides of his very red throat as well as the tonsils themselves. We came to find out that there was an epidemic of this very thing going around all the children of the city. The doctor checked his heart, back, abdomen & ears & said it was not a bad case, TTL, but the danger is what can happen to the heart.

19. THE FEVER MUST BE KEPT DOWN SO THAT IT DOES NOT DEVELOP INTO RHEUMATIC FEVER. She explained the fever may return for up to two or three days & then decrease, but it should be kept down by all means. The fever was at about 39 degrees, or 102 F. at this point. She suggested--(counsel contrary to what Dad later gave us upon our arrival home): that we bathe David several times a day if necessary to keep the fever down. She also advised the limited use of aspirin which would help keep the fever down for up to 4 or 5 hours, but warned it's not safe to give in quantity or very often.

20. SHE FURTHER EXPLAINED THAT A HEAD-ACHE ACCOMPANYING A FEVER CAN BE DANGEROUS to the brain, so do all we can to keep the fever down. She prescribed antibiotics & children's aspirin for David & explained that Tonsillitis is caught by coming in contact with others who have it, or even by just breathing its germs in the air when an epidemic is prevalent.

21. THE DOCTOR ALSO WARNED US THAT THIS TONSILLITIS COULD POSSIBLY DEVELOP INTO A CHILDHOOD DISEASE, which results in little red dots covering the entire body for three or four days after the

fever breaks. In this case, the treatment would be the same as for Tonsillitis. While sick, David could eat & drink what he liked as long as he could swallow it easily, such as yogurt, milk, any soft foods that he desires, & ice cream, since it is cold & soothing to the sore throat & the whole reddened area of the mouth & throat.

22. SOME OF THE DOCTOR'S COUNSEL PROVED HELPFUL to us; however we all personally questioned if it was really Tonsillitis or not. David had very few of the usual symptoms (listed below) & we & others have known from past experiences that a doctor's diagnosis is not always infallible! Doctors' diagnoses & methods are very often brought into question, so of course, it's always best we put our trust in the Lord rather than base everything on what the doctor says.

23. THE WOMAN OF THE BIBLE IN MARK 5:26 "had suffered many things of many physicians & had spent all that she had, & was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse". We've read in our own FN's (e.g. Vol.15, No.12) of a few Family members who were erroneously diagnosed by doctors as having cancer!

24. SOMETIMES IT'S EVEN MORE DIFFICULT TO FOLLOW THE DOCTOR'S COUNSEL than to just absolutely & faithfully trust the Lord, Who never fails, especially when they pile on all sorts of probable side-effects & antibiotics! So we followed what we prayed would be the Lord's helpful counsel from the doctor & trusted Him for David's complete recovery.

25. ONE MEDICAL DICTIONARY WE RESEARCHED said that in acute tonsillitis, which means the inflammation of the tonsils, symptoms usually begin suddenly with pain in swallowing & a sensation of chilliness & fever. One or both tonsils are found to be enlarged, engorged & covered with a varying amount of whitish or grey material. The tongue is covered with a thick fur & the breath has often an unpleasant odour. The glands underneath the angle of the jaw are enlarged & tender. There is sometimes

Particular attention must be paid to this in children, as it may lead to infection of the ear--with serious consequences. Tonsillitis in children may also be the precursor of rheumatic fever.

26. THE BEST WAY OF REDUCING THE RISK OF SUCH COMPLICATIONS is to keep the child strictly confined to bed until the temperature has remained stable for two days. In view of the pain on swallowing, diet must be bland & fluid, i.e. milk, milk puddings, boiled or poached eggs, yogurt. The patient should be encouraged to drink freely, & if he is taking plenty of milk & fruit drinks, there is no need to worry about the amount he is eating during the acute phase. To relieve the general discomfort & to insure a good night's rest, the best remedies are aspirin.

27. FURTHER RESEARCH IN FAIRLY RELIABLE HEALTH BOOKS suggested that the child take in cold or even frozen whole milk yogurt to build up the needed bacteria that is destroyed by taking antibiotics orally. 500 mg. of Vitamin C is suggested to be taken with each dosage of aspirin &/or antibiotics. Because of the body's stress while fighting infection, health books recommend the child take daily Vitamins A, E (200 mg.) & C, along with Pantothenic Acid (100 mg.), & Vitamin C frequently throughout the day, which is non-toxic & (supposedly) cannot be taken in excessive amount, causing harm to the body.

28. OH YES, THE DOCTOR CONFIRMED that the vomiting & tummy ache was most probably due to eating the "Forbidden Fruit", that "Poisonous Plum!", & not at all connected with having Tonsillitis! She strongly suggested we keep David in bed & rested & to especially keep an eye on that fever! She remarked too that it was a miracle our little girl Davida did not also have Tonsillitis. (She'd been isolated from David for days, however.)

29. UPON OUR ARRIVAL HOME, MOMMY & DADDY WERE ALREADY ON THE PHONE waiting to hear the results of our visit. Dad commented when he heard the doctor's counsel to reduce the fever with cold baths, "That's the craziest

thing I ever heard! Aspirin & ice cream sure sound a lot better to me!" --And we whole-heartedly agreed!

30. DAD SAID, "I ONCE HAD A FEVER OF 106 & LIVED THROUGH IT with just aspirin bringing the fever down. No bath! I don't believe in it! --Just use aspirin, & thank God we don't still live in the days where they insist on taking the tonsils out every time someone gets a sore throat!" He said that his family doctor friend, Dr. Koger, a devout believer in God's natural remedies, was absolutely totally against tonsillectomies! He said they were unnecessary, & to remove infected tonsils was like removing the valve on a pressure cooker, when actually it is the place where the body throws off & tries to get rid of body poisons.

31. HE CONSIDERED THEY WERE USEFUL ORGANS CREATED BY THE LORD to assist the body in throwing off body poisons. Unlike most medical doctors who blame the symptom for the disease, he believed tonsillitis is merely a symptom of a deeper body malady, & that the tonsils become enlarged & swollen because they are trying to aid the body in collecting the poison & getting rid of it.

32. DADDY ALSO SUGGESTED that we remind David that when Daddy was a little boy, they used to put sick children in quarantine for one month when they had infectious diseases or sicknesses, & that I should carefully explain to David the reasons why Mommy & Daddy could not come visit him during his time of illness.

33. WELL, EVEN AFTER THAT HORRENDOUS EXPERIENCE OF VISITING THE DOCTOR, which shook David up quite a bit, there was no better time than the present to show him exactly why God was allowing this sickness to occur, & that it was him & him only that must have the faith to repent, pray & get desperate for healing!! So I really "put it to him" that it was his fault for disobeying & being naughty & eating that poisonous plum that caused his vomiting & sickness & his fever to recur even after the Lord had already healed him so mercifully & wonderfully only two days before!

34. THIS TIME DAVID REALLY PRAYED, thank the Lord, & tearfully asked the Lord to forgive him for being a bad boy & to make him well & whole again, claiming several Scriptures & promises all on his own. From then on, it was left to be seen how desperate he had gotten, & he knew it was completely up to him.

35. ONE CONSOLATION IN HAVING TONSIL-ITIS IS THAT YOU'RE ALLOWED TO EAT ICE CREAM, & that's about the only thing you feel like you can eat with such a swollen, red, sore throat! Sweet Path, our secretary, made David some wholemilk yogurt flavoured with a little chocolate powder & honey that tasted just like ice cream & was real nice & cold & soothing to David's sore



"Path made me yogurt ice cream, Dora gave me a picture of a jeep for my wall, & Sara pumps me with the Word! --My girls are wonderful!"

throat. He only took the medication for three days, as opposed to the full week that the doctor suggested, although we continued the vitamins for about 10 days.

36. WITH LOTS & LOTS & LOTS OF WORD, Scripture memory & review & Bible & letter-reading daily, David was strengthened more & more in faith. We really tried this time to make sure he knew that it was his faith & his dealing session with the Lord & up to him to get the victory & complete healing. The little KK from Family Care called "Little Things" hit the nail right on the head, when David read how God sees little sins as big ones, giving the example of how a little hole in your armour can

let a big poisonous deceit of sin inside. --Just as Daddy said in his talk on tape to us about David's sickness. (See "FEVERS" DFO No.87!):

37. "DAVID'S SPIRIT IS NOT RIGHT BECAUSE THE SICKNESS OCCURRED AGAIN. He must humble himself & ask forgiveness. He was naughty to have disobeyed & eaten that plum! The Lord had to spank him to make him yield, to make him more obedient & contrite to the Lord's will & others."

38. SO OUR LITTLE CHILDREN MAY BE "LITTLE", BUT THEY ARE NOT YOUNG IN SPIRIT when already nearly 5 years old & having lived a full lifetime for the Lord! They experience the same type of chastisements, trials & lessons that we ourselves have to go through, even though we're adults. It was apparent after his first sickness with fever that David just hadn't quite learned his lesson, so the Lord laid it on even heavier & David fought "the fight of faith" & victoriously, with the Lord's help & desperation & prayer. Hallelujah!

39. REMEMBER DAD'S QUOTE FROM "THE HANDICAPPED CHILD" (ML NO.722:69): "It's like ignoring that he has a high fever. Oh well, it's not bad, it's nothing, he'll get over it', instead of doing something about it & getting desperate with God & praying & agonising in prayer & really stirring yourself to call upon the Lord with your whole heart."

40. PRaise THE LORD, ANOTHER LESSON LEARNED, not only for our sakes & in Davidito's own spiritual life for the Lord, but for the sake of the thousands more of us in God's Family around the world!

41. REMEMBER, NEVER TAKE A FEVER LIGHTLY! Always ask the Lord what to do & just what caused it. Try to isolate children at the onset of symptoms of a cold &/or headache accompanied by fever. But don't interfere with Nature's way of fighting infections: By using a fever to burn out poisons in your body. God has given you, as parents & obedient children in His service, instinctive intuitive leadings in the care & handling of your babies & children. So pray! Follow God, let God lead, & He'll never fail!

if you trust & obey! God bless you all with much love, wisdom & faith in caring for our precious Little People! Love, Sara.

"PRAYER FOR DAVID WHEN SICK"--Dad, 42. GOD BLESS YOU, DAVID, SON, we're praying for you & we know the Lord is going to touch & heal you & make you better. Sorry Mama & Daddy can't come back & see you, but we don't want to take any chances of carrying any kind of infection to Baby Tech, which is a possibility if there is personal contact.

43. SO WE'RE REALLY PRAYING FOR YOU & we know that you've been prayed for there & we know that the Lord is going to touch & heal you. But you should try to stay in bed & rest a lot & sleep as much as you can. Drink lots of fruit juices & liquids--things like that are very good for you when you have a fever, & just get all the rest you can & stay warm & keep well covered & give your body a chance to recover & the Lord a chance to heal you & we'll be praying for you, Son.

44. JUST TRUST JESUS. The Lord loves you & you love Him & we know He's gonna take care of you. We've all already prayed, so we know that the Lord is gonna bless & keep you, in Jesus' Name. Thank You Lord. Amen.

45. GIVE HIM FAITH, LORD, ENCOURAGE HIS HEART & help him to look to You, Jesus & trust You. We love you, Son. We're praying for you & the Lord is with you & we know He is going to take care of you. Bye, bye, we hope to see you soon. (Kiss, kiss, kiss!)

46. GOD BLESS & KEEP YOU & we trust you'll be well very soon. (Kiss, kiss!) We love you. Sorry we can't see you right now. Pray we can very very soon. Amen. Thank You Jesus!

47. (MARIA: DAVID, HONNLY, MOMMY LOVES YOU. TOO & I wanted to read you something to encourage you, It's a new KK from the Letter "Faith & Healing". Paul Theophilus & FC did a poem based on the Letters "Faith & Healing" & "But if Not" & "Feet of Faith" & "Afflictions" & I hope this really helps you to be strong in faith for God to heal you. Here it is, OK?) (Reads poem.)

48. AMEN, PRAISE THE LORD! That was

beautiful, Honey, thank You Lord! That's Mama's love letter to you, Sweet Boy, in Jesus' Name, amen! (Maria: Amen. Thank You Lord! I love you, David. GBY: I'm praying for you. See you later! Bye, bye. OK David, we have a little bit of tape left on this side so Mommy & Daddy are going to sing you a song, Lord willing.) Ready? "Jesus Never Fails....Jesus never fails, Heaven & Earth will pass away, but--Jesus never fails!"

AMUSING THE SICK CHILD.

49. IF IT IS DIFFICULT TO KEEP AN ACTIVE CHILD occupied & free from boredom when he is well, it is still more difficult to do so when he is in bed, particularly in the convalescent stage of an illness. Even while he feels like staying in bed, a child begins wanting to play. He needs to be provided with amusements which do not frustrate him by being too complicated or demanding for his limited energy. He may enjoy now playing with things you thought he had grown out of ages ago--one good reason for not giving away "easy" or cuddly toys the minute you consider him too old for them.

50. A WISE MOTHER HAS ANTICIPATED THE PROBLEM OF ILLNESS or boredom by putting aside a box of play materials for times such as these. The box may contain Christmas cards for cutting & pasting, magazine pictures for making a scrapbook, spools, acorns, pine cones, toy catalogs, pegs & pipe cleaners, scrap material for dolls' clothes, puzzles, etc. Other suggestions include cardboard boxes for doll furniture, a magnet with suitable metal objects, gummed paper for the scrapbook or art, & plenty of nice music & word tapes to hear as much as possible! It is important not to give all the Bed Box at the same time. The treasures should be rationed day by day. The child could work on a serving tray laid across his lap.

51. IF THE MATTER OF HYGIENE IS PROPERLY TAKEN CARE OF, perhaps the child could have a little pet in his room for a buddy--a goldfish or turtle, for example, may provide just enough company to save you several trips to the

sickroom. Growing plants is also fun; mustard & cress sprout up quickly.

52. A NEW DRAWING PAD & SET OF CRAYONS may amuse a child, whereas the sight of the old set may provide no inspiration at all! A child who has learned to draw likes to be able to sit or lie & admire his artistry. His favourite drawings may be temporarily stuck to the wall.

53. YOUR CHILD WILL ENJOY BEING ALLOWED to do something he is not normally or often allowed to do, i.e., tidying up your workbox, using the typewriter, polishing silver on a tray, etc. A balloon or two could be tied to the bed.

54. FOR THE YOUNGER CHILD, a broom handle notched or attached across the cot allows toys to be suspended within reach. For extra storage space, a bag on a coat hanger can be hung on the outside of the cot.

55. OBVIOUSLY, HOW YOU DEAL WITH YOUR CHILD DEPENDS on his age, how he feels on any particular day, & how free you are to spend time with him. Usually 10 minutes of concentrated attention when he really wants it is worth an hour of resentful company from you when you would rather be doing something else. Moving his bed near the window so that he can look out, or moving him near the rest of the family when he is ready for it, may provide as much company as he needs.

56. IT IS ESSENTIAL TO MAKE THE BED & ROOM COMFORTABLE FOR HIM. The older child will need a backrest with pillows. A bedside table is almost a necessity for a child. Care should be taken to ensure that he is not facing the light. See that his sickroom is warmed by means of a suitably protected heater, & yet well ventilated, with windows slightly open, as long as he is protected from a draught.

"The Story of Davidito" (continued)



Ready to roll, with a cart full of freshly-mowed grass!

1. "YOU KNOW, I DON'T THINK THAT LAWN-MOWER IS GOING TO FIT IN THE CAR," Davidito said to me as we were walking past the garage. "Well, I guess we'll never find out," I said, "unless we have to pick it up & put it into the trunk. But we probably won't." Sometimes I just don't see how Davidito concludes his own far-out ideas & statements. He's usually so serious & "adult" in conversation. As happens oftentimes, his psychic prediction was soon confirmed:

2. THE VERY NEXT NIGHT AT DINNER, DADDY SAID TO THE BOYS, "Looks like that lawnmower needs repair. You'd better try to haul it into the back of the car as soon as possible & get it to the shop!" Ha ha! Davidito had by that time already concluded that it would fit!

3. THE LAWNMOWER'S ABSENCE THEN PRESENTED A LITTLE PROBLEM when we learned the owners of the house were going to be making a visit & would see that our grass had not been cut in awhile. Because Dad always strives to keep every part of the

house & lawn presentable to the neighbours, owners & all, he suggested that the next day the entire staff all line up in the back yard at an arm's length apart & cover the whole yard picking weeds!



Bepi, Emmanuel, Hannah, Rich, Monica, Dora & us!

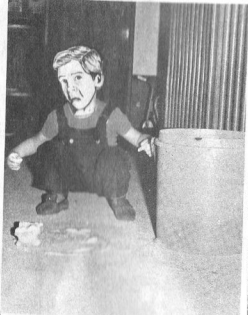
4. SO WE DID! FIRST THING THE NEXT MORNING AFTER BREAKFAST the whole "team" gathered in the back yard, getting their morning exercise picking weeds & leveling flat all the tall grass! Davidito was especially excited to be of help & act



David the Helping Handyman, shovelling gravel!

like a lawnmower" for a morning!

5. DAVID'S BEEN A BUSY, BUSY BOY THIS SUMMER. Right after our almost daily schooltime, he's off to work with the boys in the garden or somewhere in the house; it's always his own idea to volunteer his help with whatever needs to be done. Even when he's not with me, he's usually always working on mopping, sweeping, polishing, dusting, scouring, making orange juice or doing the dishes, etc. with the others.



Oops! Now what do I do with the suds?

6. ONE NIGHT WHEN I WAS WASHING DISHES WITH HIM, he was especially cautious about putting his hands into the dish water. He then explained to me that he had had a dream just the night before that while washing dishes, he reached into the water & picked up a big sharp orange knife, so he carefully handed it over to someone so not to cut himself. He seriously exhorted me on how important it is to be careful when washing dishes, & I've often heard him do the same to others, too, when washing with them on their scheduled dish night. David usually prays before dishwashing, "Jesus, please help us get all the food off the dishes so it won't make Mommy & Daddy sick. In Jesus' Name, amen".

7. IT SURE PAYS TO PRAY OVER EVEN A

SIMPLE TASK LIKE DISHWASHING, & over all your sanitary conditions in the kitchen, for we learned another lesson the hard way when in Tenerife: Dad became very sick after eating a good dinner. When he prayed & asked the Lord what it was that had made him sick, the Lord showed him a picture of our dish-rack! When we girls took a closer look at the plastic dish-rack & drainboard in the kitchen, we saw that the inside grooves had not been scoured thoroughly & were caked with grime & dirt!

8. FROM THAT TIME ON WE'VE BLEACHED OUR DISH DRAIN & set it in the sun about every other day, as well as scour it often with cleansing powder. Lessons like this have made us check into every other area of our kitchen & house clean-up, as well as checking our faithfulness in the slightest of things here in the King's House. Maybe it will check you too. PTL!



Labourers in the cherry harvest!

9. DAVID'S FAVOURITE PASTIME OF ALL THESE SUNNY SUMMER MONTHS was helping pick fruit from the plenteous harvest in the trees all around our house. While observing David to pick cherries from the trees with the boys one day, Daddy & Mommy commented it was really something to see how he tests & tries the boys to the limit—trying to move the ladder around himself, eating too many cherries, etc. But they learned so much love & patience by answering his frequent questions, taking the time to help him up the ladder, & keeping a close eye on such a busy boy!

10. LITTLE CHILDREN AROUND 3-3 1/2 YEARS OLD



Daddy says to always have one person hold the ladder for you below!

ARE KNOWN FOR FIRING UNENDING QUESTIONS AT EVERYONE AROUND THEM, so it may seem like more of a "chore" than expected to include a 3 1/2-year-old on a serious work job. You simply have to make an effort to go slow, explain & instruct as you go & really let them participate & help you all they can!

11. THIS WORKS FAR BETTER THAN TO HURRY YOURSELF THROUGH A HOUSE OR HANDYMAN CHORE, leaving the child idle or playing & you postponing a "child's" activity to do together later. He wants to work—not only with you but if possible, just like you, & both parties are happier when busy working together.

12. SOMETHING I'VE GREATLY ADMIRER DAD & MARIA FOR is making their little visits & fellowship with David really count as a special learning experience, & faithfully applying Scriptures to each learning situation. They always stop to take the time to explain things & in a very interesting way that David always retains & later repeats again for others. For example, he recalls, "Daddy says a (room) thermometer is an instrument to look at, not a toy



The car-washer's reward--A turn at the driver's seat!



Daddy reads from a MO Letter to David!

to play with, or you might break it & have no more thermometer!"

13. DADDY SHARED WITH DAVIDITO IN THE GARDEN that he should not pick the green plums & said, "What would you say if somebody came & picked you out of the Family? It's just the same as picking these unripe plums!" Daddy even had a



David operates the "cherry-pitter" machine on his own (supervised, of course!)

little "picture" while in his room of shaking the plum tree real real hard so that the plums that are ripe would fall right off the tree to the ground. When he told Richard & Davidito, they tried it & it worked!--And it sure saved their time & efforts from climbing trees & picking!

14. IT WAS GREAT FUN FOR DAVID WHEN ONE DAY WHILE RIDING THE BIG LAWNMOWER in the backyard it suddenly ran out of gas! David came running into the house acting out the story & begging for permission to go to the gas station with the boys so they could fill up the gas tank. So we told David to pray & be careful & be sure & learn all about it as best he could so he could help teach someone else how to do it someday.

15. ON HIS RETURN, DAVID EXPLAINED EXCITEDLY to me that "they used a sort of pipe to get the gas up & down into the bottle!" I understood that he was talking



David the Driver!

about "siphoning", so then explained to him just how a siphon works & also suggested to the boys that they use proper technical terms when explaining things to David. Sometimes it's easier just to use the correct "big words" when explaining various mechanisms or functions, etc., to children than to try to simplify & explain things in your own words.

16. MARIA HAS ALWAYS ENCOURAGED US TO USE PROPER TERMINOLOGY with the kids. When teaching a small child a "big" new word repeat it several times in a sentence & then alternate the same sentence using the big word & then a smaller word that means the same thing in its word. Daddy warned him once from the garden balcony not to throw the ball near the rose bushes or it may get "punctured". David looked up from the garden below nodding his head as he really understood & repeated the new word several times, as he usually does, then he wanted to go look it up with me in the dictionary!

17. WHEN READING WITH MOMMY ONE TIME HE CAME ACROSS THE WORD "BOUY". Mommy pronounced it "boy" & Davidito piped up saying, "Sara says it's 'boo-ey'." Mommy searched the word in the dictionary with him & found out that both pronunciations are accepted, but hers more frequently used. We really laughed about that afterwards, as sometimes when reading with him, we won't even think he's listening when he will suddenly correct what you are reading aloud.

18. MAYBE SOME BIG PEOPLE DON'T EVEN REALIZE THAT CHILDREN ARE CAPABLE OF



Maria spends special time with David before bed.

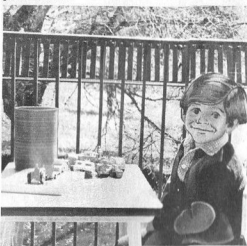
LEARNING SUCH BIG WORDS or that kids are even trying to make full conversation with big people, with their questions or comments made at the dinner table, for example. I oftentimes have to call big people's attention to the fact that the children are trying to say something to them or ask for something to be passed to them at the table when they do not acknowledge that the children are addressing them.

19. PEOPLE WHO HAVE VISITED OUR HOME have commented that the little children seem to have quite a place in the conversation at our meals. Of course, we big people have to be careful of the things we choose to converse about at the table in front of the little ones. As Dad says, "Little ears have big pitchers", drawing the example of how a large water



pitcher can take in an awful lot even though it only has a very small "ear", or handle. Be careful what you say, making sure it's edifying for little ears, or at least prayerfully explained to the little children so as to not cause them to stumble.

20. ONE OTHER DAY IN THE GARDEN, the boys were flying a wind-up airplane with Davidito, aiming it high into the air & watching it soar down to the ground. It flew into a very very tall tree, so the big boys began to scurry up the tree & get it for David. Mommy & Daddy saw it from their balcony & warned the boys, "Don't you climb up there! It's far too dangerous! We can buy another little airplane," they said, "but we can't buy another Richard or Alfred!" Davidito gasped in awe about this & we all learned a very good lesson!



Playtime with his "fleet", on the sunny porch!

21. WE LEARNED QUITE A FEW LESSONS, TOO, THIS SUMMER ABOUT ACCIDENTS that can happen while the children are at play. One afternoon, David, almost 21 years old, ate some seeds from a garden weed after Richard had specifically warned her not to. Mommy Maria saw it happen & brought the same type of weed to me, explaining what had happened to make sure I would be informed of David's mistake, & discuss what we should do about it. David was not harmed by this, thank the Lord, but she got a good scolding & didn't do it again for a long time.

22. ON ONE OTHER OCCASION WHICH HAPPENED RECENTLY, she picked some wild flowers from the woods & immediately broke out

with a terrible red bumpy rash, even accompanied by a slight fever that recurred for two days. Little children are so very curious that they're bound to explore new things, especially while in the woods, but this is all the more reason that the dangers or accidents that may occur in the woods, for example, should be specifically explained to the kids so that they will not be harmed by finding out for themselves the hard way. We had not warned the children that some wild flowers & plants are not to be touched; once again, remind the children to pray while they play!

23. ANOTHER BUMP ON HIS HEAD RESULTED WHEN DAVIDITO WALKED RIGHT INTO THE KITCHEN ONE NIGHT WHEN THE TILE FLOOR WAS STILL WET after mopping & he immediately slipped & bumped the back of his head on the hard floor! He cried out real hard at first but I was pleasantly surprised at how much faith he manifested in getting over it right away. It must have really hurt him but he didn't pass out like he used to, thank the Lord! Especially with children in the house, floor-moppers should always block off the entrance to the wet floor & area with a chair & a mop so as to warn everyone with a big "visual blockade" not to enter & chance slipping on the wet floor!

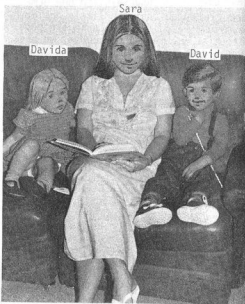


24. ONE OF THE BIGGEST LESSONS I HAVE LEARNED FROM AN ACCIDENT was when David & Davidita were running 'round & 'round in circles in the bedroom & I had warned them to settle down. Well, David kept on going & soon tripped on the rug & fell forward to bump his front teeth right smack against the wooden chest of drawers! Ouch!

25. I COULD SEE RIGHT AWAY THAT HIS FRONT UPPER-LEFT TOOTH was pushed back quite a bit & even a little bit up inside the gums so that it was no longer even with his other front tooth! A big ugly purple bruise formed on his entire upper gum area; he also bruised his chin & really cried out in pain!

26. OF COURSE WE PRAYED DESPERATELY & WROTE MOMMY & DADDY A NOTE about it right away for their prayers too. Daddy said later that it was really nothing to worry about since a child's baby teeth are almost elastic & very pliable & that they would fix themselves back in time with the Lord's help. And they did, PTL!

27. DAVID WAS SPEAKING A LITTLE BIT LISPY AFTER THE ACCIDENT, but in about two weeks time it was completely healed, although the tooth remained a darker colour than the other one for quite awhile, but it evened out & fixed itself just as Daddy said, PTL! I put vitamin E from a capsule on the inside of his gums & on the outside bruise on his chin to aid & hasten healing.



28. PERHAPS IT'S HARD FOR OTHERS TO IMAGINE THE DANGERS & CONSEQUENCES THAT CAN RESULT from someone's carelessness in spreading sickness, disease or even "a little cold" when on a little visit to our house. But when you stop to think should someone in our house get very ill or even catch a "common cold", it can very easily & quickly spread to Dad or Maria, therefore hinder the work world-



Dad & Maria on an afternoon walk in the garden.

wide in such a round-about way! We have been penalised by this careless mistake time & again, as we have told you about before with the whooping cough & even when little baby Techt caught the measles from carriers on a brief visit.

29. WELL, ON THIS PARTICULAR OCCASION, the couple then living with us had gone to a Home in the area to visit a family with children who were afflicted with polio, then returned to our house ming-

ling with all of us in the Family, of course, & even around dear Maria who was now pregnant. Well, Dad was very upset, as you can imagine, that we'd all actually been exposed to polio & that we had not even been informed what disease & sicknesses others had been around before their returning to our house. The Lord took care of it all after effectual, fervent prayer, TTL! But it was another lesson on the need to keep quarantined in our Family if at all possible, as soon as we have been exposed to serious illnesses so as not to spread them to others!--It's only Love!



Alfred, Sara & Davidito say, "We love you!"



Making fresh-squeezed orange juice for Mommy & Daddy!



Dad enjoying God's beautiful creation at sunset.

1. WE FOUND OUT HOW SECURITY-MINDED DAVID REALLY IS when one evening while Mommy & Daddy were taking a walk at the far end of the back yard, a stranger rang our bell at the front door. I had both the children with me on the back porch, so I left them sitting in a chair there while I went inside the house to make sure the ring was answered.

2. DAVIDITO WAS SO CONCERNED FOR MOMMY & DADDY'S WELFARE that he ran all by himself to the far end of the big yard like a brave boy & as he approached Mommy & Daddy he said right away, "Stay hidden! There's someone at the gate!" GGH! Mommy & Daddy really thanked him for being such a faithful messenger. He was so concerned that they wouldn't walk out unexpectedly & be seen by a stranger, & wanted to protect them.

3. NOT THAT DAD & MARIA "CLOSE THE DOOR" TO STRANGERS at all, but to the contrary, are very cordial & friendly to any landlords or maintenance men etc. who have visited their home, should they meet them. They even gave permission to a Swiss student this summer to film a few scenes of a movie in our front yard, be-

cause the boy who was studying film-making had asked so politely. The folks then made sure to remind us to serve them coffee or juice & some kind of healthful snack when the film troupe of about eight students made a few visits to our home!

4. BACK TO SECURITY: Mommy told me one day that she had told Davidito a secret & asked if he had yet told me, but he had not said a word to me about it. That night before bed I asked, "David, do you know a secret?" He turned & glared at me very soberly & seriously with his big, dark eyes & said, "Well, maybe we can talk about it now, but if someone comes into the room we'll have to stop talking." Then when he heard someone coming, he didn't tell me the secret!

5. HE'S ALWAYS BEEN VERY FAITHFUL to keep secrets, especially when his parents tell him something & request that he keep it to himself. He has several things kept things from me that Mommy & Daddy expected him to share, but he safely assumed it might not be considered for all & so kept the secret faithfully.

6. DAVIDITO CHERISHES HIS SPECIAL READ-



Dad's never too busy to always kiss & pray for the children before bed--even during a talk to the family!

ING TIME WITH MOMMY & he talks about it all the time. But yet, when the time comes for him to read for her, he often shies away from it. One night when we were reading Bible stories, David said he wanted to go read for Mommy: "I wonder if she has had devotions yet today?" he said. "I think I'll go & find out." So he tucked the big Hamlyn Bible under his arm & started out the door to go find Mommy & read for her!



Reading & praying time with Mommy!

7. ONE EVENING AFTER DINNER, THOUGH, HE REFUSED TO READ WITH MOMMY after he had chosen out a book & had asked her if she would read with him. Maria was disappointed that he'd changed his mind, & Daddy really corrected him before all at the table, telling him that the Devil was the one who tempted him not to read for Mommy & to say "No, no" in an ugly way to her! So David willingly read with Mommy, appreciating the time she took from her important tasks to spend with him.

8. WHEN MOMMY & DADDY CAME IN FROM THEIR WALK IN THE GARDEN ONE DAY, Davidito was busy playing & did not want to greet & kiss Daddy. Poor Dad said, "Well, I guess if David doesn't need me, I don't need him," because he was so hurt. Davidito really can be quite cantankerous when he wants to be, although he always feels

bad about it afterwards--but too late! He often bursts into tears when he knows he's been unloving or ungrateful to his parents like that, & is very repentant & sorry afterwards. He sometimes just acts naughtily to get attention, like many children often do.

9. BUT ON THE OTHER HAND, HE'S HAD HOURS OF FUN PLAYING WITH MOMMY & DADDY, especially out in the yard when they "get out" for their daily walk. One evening late this month he played for a whole hour with them at sunset. Daddy put David on the back seat of the bicycle & rode him all around the garden. This house also had conveniently stored in the garage a nice little boy's scooter that Daddy taught David how to use. He manipulated



Scooter practice while Mommy & Daddy cheer him on!

it quite well & Mommy & Daddy would cheer him on for doing such a good job whenever they'd see him practise riding the scooter!

10. DAVID SAID THAT BY USING THE SAME PRINCIPLE AS THE SCOOTER is exactly how he learned how to ride a bicycle when he was only five or six years old. He would practise on his big brother's bicycle.



The "scooter-scoot"--pumping a ride with one foot!

Because he couldn't reach the pedals when sitting on the seat, he'd put his left foot on the left pedal & behind it, pumped with his right foot on the ground, in scooter-fashion, & so learned to keep his balance

on the bicycle all by himself. Once he learned how to control his balance, he'd then swing his right leg over the seat & take off pedalling! Dad says this is the best way to teach a child to ride a bicycle.

11. IN MARCH 1980, DEAR FAITH & JUAN offered to buy five-year-old David a bicycle, so Mommy discussed with me just what type of bike would be suitable for David. We decided on a small type she found in a catalogue picture & Faith & Juan found just the right one the next day! And guess what? In only four short rides, David was zooming along on a two-wheeler!

12. AFTER THE INITIAL PRESENTATION OF DAVID'S NEW BICYCLE, Dad checked all parts of the bike for safety & explained all the mechanics to David. Then he raised one training wheel higher than the other before David even mounted the bike. "Watch out you don't get your fingers caught near the wheel under there, near the chain. You can get your finger smashed pretty bad in the chain or wheel."

13. "YOU HAVE TO REMEMBER, WHEN YOU STOP IT, you have to squeeze those hand brakes up front. Can you squeeze 'em tight with your hands? Personally I really think I'd



First time seated on his new bike!--March 1980



Dad teaches David how to operate the hand tire pump.

prefer the American departure brakes for back pedalling, but of course, they're not as good because they're only one-wheel brakes. See, these are two-wheel brakes.

14. "YOU SHOULD BE ABLE TO REACH THE GROUND WITH YOUR TIP-TOES while you're sitting on the seat, now put your foot flat on the pedal, & when the pedal is down at the bottom, your leg should be almost straight. If you feel yourself falling, right away take that foot off the pedal & stick your foot out on the ground, see, to stop & land on your foot. Now watch, I'm going to show you...

15. "THAT TRICYCLE WAS A GOOD PREPARATION, he automatically knows which way to lean."

16. "WE MIGHT HAVE TO PUMP UP THE TIRE



Now it's David's turn to operate the pump!

so it'll grip better." (Dad then shows David how to work the hand pump & tighten the valve cap.) "See, nearly all screws in the World go on clockwise & coming off, they go counter-clockwise."

17. "LET'S PRAY! THANK YOU LORD FOR SENDING THE BICYCLE--OK--you pray for the bicycle & I'll pray for you to keep safe." (David: Thank You Lord for the bicycle & Lord, help me to be safe, in

Jesus' Name, amen!) "Amen, & how about thanking somebody else for it, too?" (David: Thank You for Faith & Juan to buy it in Jesus' Name, amen.) "And bless & keep him & give him wisdom & skill, Lord. Teach him how to balance & how to operate it so he can ride it & have a good time riding his little bicycle, in Jesus' Name, amen!"

18. WITH PRAYER & INSTRUCTION, DAVID TOOK OFF on the topletty bicycle. Daddy sat & watched, hollering, "Watch where you're going! Don't look at the wheel! --Keep your eyes ahead! Eyes on the road, not your feet! Good boy! You're really doing great, Honey! I'm so proud of you!"



THAT'S MY BOY! SON!

19. "REMEMBER THE FASTER YOU GO, THE BETTER YOU CAN BALANCE, You can't drive

a bicycle slow, & don't look down! Look the way you're going, that's the way you balance. That's it, go go go!" (Maria: Remember the story about Peter & when he looked at the waves!) "Right, when you look down it's just like Peter looking at the waves & you're going to start wiggling & falling & everything!"

20. "ALWAYS LOOK AHEAD, like a driver drives a car. He doesn't keep his eyes on



the nose of the car, does he? He looks at the road ahead. You learn to balance by how you steer, see?

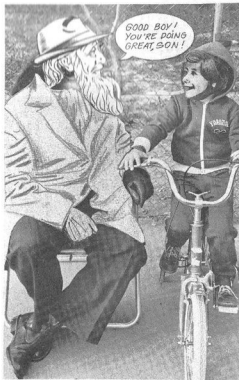
21. WHEN YOU'RE RIDING A BIKE, Son, almost the best thing you can do is forget the bicycle, believe it or not! You forget the bicycle & just look where you're going & pedal, see? Think ahead, look where you're going & you'll just sort of naturally balance. There you go! That-a-boy!--Look, look at him! He's hardly touching the training wheels at all!

22. YOU HAVE TO LEARN TO LEAN TO THE DIRECTION YOU'RE TURNING. When you're turning left, lean left. When you're turning right, lean right. Remember your brakes! Be ready with the brakes!

23. DON'T TRY TO MAKE SHARP TURNS! You can't make sharp turns until I take the trainer wheels off. Don't turn too sharp or you'll spill! Just make big long curves. Go fast on the straightaways & slow down for turns, see, & take the corners easy & slow. Savvy?"

(TO SARA): "HONEY, HE REALLY OUGHT TO WEAR GLOVES, his hands are ice cold & they'll keep him from getting scraped if he runs into the fence or bushes. You no-

tice all motorcyclists wear gloves! I wonder if we can find a nice, soft bicycle seat & a basket to put on the back? 25. "GOOD BOY, HONEY! TYL! TJJ for teaching him how to ride a bike. Help him to keep his balance good. Lord, in Jesus' Name. Amen. TYL! PTL! Hallelujah! Thank You he hasn't had a bad spill yet, Lord--that's a miracle! Everybody takes a spill sometime, but he hasn't had a spill at all, PTL!



26. "YOU DID IT! GOOD BOY! Oh Honey, you're doing the best I ever saw any little boy do first time on a bicycle! That is the best I ever saw, very good!

27. "THANK YOU JESUS FOR GIVING US A GOOD RIDE TODAY & ANSWERING PRAYER, he didn't have one spill or run into anything. PTL! Bless & keep him & help him to keep on working hard at it & remember what Daddy told him & how to do it & be cautious & prayerful every time.--To always pray when he starts riding, in Jesus' Name. Keep him safe, amen!"

28. IT'S SO WONDERFUL, REALLY FULFILLING TO SEE DAD ENJOYING THE CHILDREN SO MUCH! He & Maria are so thoughtful to give all the kids the praise they are due for

516

HOW DAD TAUGHT DAVID TO RIDE A BICYCLE!

—In One Easy Lesson!



- 1) CHECK THE RISK FOR SAFETY, & caution the child of possible dangers.
- 2) SEE THAT THE SEAT, HANDLE BARS, PEDALS & BRAKES ARE SUITED TO the child's size & abilities.
- 3) PRAYER & TAKE OFF: Keep Looking ahead: Watch the road, not your feet! Eyes on the road!
- 4) THE FASTER YOU GO, THE BETTER YOU CAN BALANCE!
- 5) LEAN TO THE DIRECTION YOU ARE TURNING!
- 6) DON'T TRY TO MAKE SHARP TURNS! Slow down for turns & make big long curves!



[Dad makes a complete cheering section.]

faithfully accomplishing new tasks or when being real good, obedient or polite, etc! They never fail to encourage & commend the children for a job well done & therefore, the children try even harder & more willingly the next time! One big lesson I've benefited from is, Dad & Maria's training is the fruits & love in praise given to children.--Just as it encourages all of us, it especially bears good fruits of "love, joy, peace, goodness, faith" etc. in our little ones! 29. OH! I ALMOST FORGOT TO MENTION THAT DAD ENDED THE BICYCLE LESSON by teaching David how to park it in a safe, well-lit

place, & safety-chained with lock in a good sheltered area.

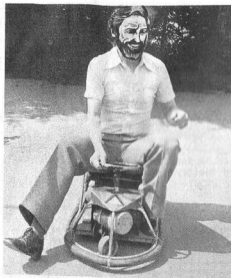
30. DAVIDY BECAME VERY SICK AGAIN ONE DAY THIS SUMMER '78 & the whole staff fasted & prayed for his healing for a day & a night. Whenever we are fasting in our home, Davidito seldom wants to eat either, but will fast along with us of his own accord. We've never discouraged him from this, as it's completely his own choice & he understands perfectly well our purpose for prayer, fasting & Word time.

31. DAVIDY HAS SUGGESTED ON MANY OCCASIONS that whenever we have to do business in town with people, that we take Davidito along for a good PR family sample. David likes to dress up nice & put on his best sample, smiling to the people & "letting his light so shine before men". Not only does it give him a chance to witness in a friendly type way, but it proves a very interesting excursion, explaining the people's businesses, their schedules, way of life, etc. to him while we're out & about in the city. When riding to town he reads every speed limit sign he can see & tries to explain to us what the road signs mean.

32. DAVIDITO EXPERIENCED QUITE A BIG CHANGE IN HIS LIFE THIS SUMMER when Alfred went away on an exploratory mission for future housing for us & David seemed to miss him very much. I had taken a few visits & trips away from the home on several occasions, but Alfred never had before. David began to act a little insecure once Alfred left & especially when only one day afterwards, a couple of new visitors came to our house, including Dora, now baby Tech's sweet nurse!

33. MARIA SAID I SHOULD MAKE CERTAIN TO BE ACCURATE & THOROUGH when explaining to David that Alfred was gone for a special mission & not to say that he will "be back real soon," since we did not know exactly how long Alfred would be gone. As it turned out, he was gone for one month

517



Dad says, "No wonder the kids love Alfred so--he's such a kid himself! I don't know who's having the most fun--the kids or Alfred!"

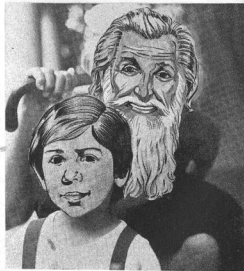
before we joined him again in Malta.
34. DADDY SAID THAT IT WAS LIKE A "DOUBLE WHAMMY" to pull on Davidito, for Alfred to suddenly disappear & for new people to come, all at the same time, to meet David & help take care of him. He seemed to do fairly well in the change-over however, thank the Lord, & he just seemed a little more insecure & self-conscious about things in front of the new people, especially during school time. Dora shared a room with us & got to observe our daily life-style & activities first-hand. "You can tell he is special just by the way he uses his hands & how expressive he is," she said. We grew to love her very quickly & David always enjoyed the way she would include him in our conversation & respect him as a "big boy" person. She really has a lovely winning way with children!

35. "I WANT TO SLEEP NEXT TO SARA where the man sleeps!" David said after Alfred left & Dora came to sleep in our room, & he insisted on sleeping right next to me for about a week until he finally decided to sleep in his own bed. He even had a little problem of wetting the bed about four nights out of the first week Alf was gone, & he woke up terribly embarrassed about it the first morning when Dora was there in the room.

36. DORA ALSO COMMENTED, AS SO MANY HAVE WHO HAVE VISITED OUR HOME, that she seemed to dream all night long from the very first night she came, when she had never really dreamed much before in her whole life.--After all, it's a pretty dreamy experience to be in the King's House!

37. IT WAS SUCH A GREAT BLESSING & ANSWER TO PRAYER TO HAVE SWEET DORA as a counsellor & aid in discussing the children & helping in their care & also reading up on lots of childcare books & research projects for possible use in publications for all you precious Family worldwide! She began to take full-time care of our little girl Davida several months later, after she'd left our staff once we moved, then rejoined us again. By now she has had experience in teaching, training & raising children of all ages from 0 to 14 years old! PTL! --And God bless her!

38. DORA ALSO MENTIONED THAT WE REALLY KNOW HOW TO "USE IT" concerning System TV, due to Dad's example of always explaining the show & choosing edifying programs for the kids to watch. The children enjoyed watching a circus on TV while they ate their dinner in the living room at a small table. She realised the importance of "choosing the good & eschewing the evil" when deciding what TV programs are suitable for children & that a capable adult should watch the TV along with the children to help explain every-



Dad says the World's already worshipping beasts!

or confusing crazy "puppet people"! Dad was furious when he said,

40. "THAT MUPPET SHOW IS SO RIDICULOUS it really makes me mad! They're teaching children that those things are real!--Why, they look like monsters! It's modern idolatry! 'Sesame Street' are the ones that put'm in business & now it's worldwide! God help us!"

41. WE HERE EVEN MORE HORRIFIED TO EVENTUALLY VIEW THE "CHILDREN'S" TV SHOW "SESAME STREET": It's totally confusing, violent, negative & devilish & ANTI-christ!! The Devil sure knows how to corrupt the poor little children's pure minds, & America raves about the popularity of this, their "educational" program!

thing, especially during any shows that are not specifically designated as a "kids show".

39. OUR FAMILY HERE, OF COURSE, DOESN'T WATCH ANY UPRIGHT EVENING NEWS TIME & sometimes after dinner if a good edifying music show or documentary is on. In most countries we've lived in, the children have enjoyed seeing at least one decent regular children's show, usually scheduled right before dinner while Mommy and I am cooking--& by "decent", I mean TV shows on nature & wildlife, arts & crafts with songs, or a nice adventure with good children--not those violent ridiculous American cartoons, devilish space heroes



42. EVEN DAVID HIMSELF CAN USUALLY READILY DISCERN the spirits of children's programs! He said at five-years old, "They put those commercials on about icky ca-ca chocolate bars right before your dinner so kids will want chocolate & ruin their appetites!" He'd seen a great monster robot named "Goldorak" on TV before & noticed he wore a heart emblem on his chest. While out shopping with Mommy & Dora around Christmas time 1979, David showed Daddy a gigantic toy model of "Goldorak" & asked if the heart he wore meant he was good! Daddy said, "Looks like the Image of the Beast to me! Did you know the Antichrist IS gonna set up some kind of Beast like that to run the World? They already have now computers & robots that can talk & move & all!"



C 2XL ELECTRONIC ROBOT
 The talking robot asks questions, tells jokes, plays music, laughs at you, according to the cartridge inserted. Plays eight-track tapes too. Transformer included. £56.95

43. SO TV SHOWS SHOULD BE CLEARLY & VIVIDLY EXPLAINED BY ADULTS commending the good & dispelling the evil, just like any other lesson the child experiences. Dad & Maria have always been faithful with this since David was very young, & having learned discernment & the knowledge of good & evil, he has been applying Scripture to nearly every aspect & lesson in life since.

44. I'M SO THANKFUL I LEARNED THIS LESSON before our Davida grew older, for she is of course, nowhere near so spiritually mature as David, when he was her age. (In fact, Dad says she's quite fleshly--ha!). We must explain who's the good guy & who's the bad guy, & just every little thing so she won't be left to her own uncertain judgment. She also only seems to learn her memory verses when directly applied to a lesson or story she's understood. In this way the Word is better planted in her heart!

1. IT WAS HARD FOR ME TO IMAGINE WHEN OUR DAUGHTER WAS ONLY A BABY THAT DAVIDITE WOULD EVER REALLY ENJOY HER SOME DAY. When she was a demanding infant, he seemed disgusted & even resentful of her clumsy, bothersome ways. But since around 3 years & so, he's thoroughly enjoyed her companionship & the Lord has seemed to use these together to sort of balance one another out in baby ways.



Davidite at 2 1/2 years. David at 3 1/2 years.

2. THEY ARE 14 MONTHS APART IN AGE & seem to be "opposites" in almost every way possible, not only in physical appearance & gender, but in behaviour, learning capabilities, & of course, spirituality. Even now when I read over the learning activities & progress that David made when at Davidite's age of 2 1/2 years, I'm almost shocked to see the difference in their competence, progress, interests & especially maturity in the Lord. David certainly is a very special child, that's for sure.

3. SO EVEN THOUGH I FIND MY "OWN" LITTLE GIRL altogether different from him & not at all as gifted as Davidite, I still try to follow the standard & guidelines of training from the temple that has been

set from Dad & Maria's diligent & loving training & care for David, raising him up as a disciple for the Lord. Even though I have helped to teach David myself & know "it can be done" & that a small child is certainly capable of learning a great deal more than can be expected, I, too, have had to accept, like all of you, that every child is different, including my own who has her own certain interests, talents, ideas & loadings that I must follow & respect if I expect any fruits from her



Cuddlebugs in bed:

training & schooling. Hallelujah! I love to see how children can be different one from another & be their "own little person"! It's a great challenge & also lots of fun. So we're really happy together, PLL!--And we're really happy in Jesus, growing & learning a lot of lessons together!

4. DAVID NEVER SEEMED TO PLAY THE NORMAL FANTASY GAMES that children usually do. It was Davidite who taught David a lot about make-believe & imagination. One evening they made a project out of washing one of Davidite's little stuffed animals. She led David in pretending the stuffed dog was a baby & both children were extremely gentle, washing & scrubbing the toy with baby shampoo in a little basin, then they dried him off with a towel, cuddling & handling him very carefully. David, "the mechanic", even suggested using the hair-dryer so he wouldn't get chilled!

5. THEN HERE THEY EVER SURPRISED WHEN I HURRIEDLY PICKED UP THE MET SOGGY DOG BY THE EARS to hang him up to dry from the shutters right outside our window. Both of the children acted like their hearts were broken to see their nice clean "baby" hanging by the ears & miserably sagging in the middle! I felt so bad that I

had so insensitively handled the situation & never considered how they would feel about their make-believe baby.

6. BECAUSE I WAS BUSY WORKING ON SOMETHING ELSE while they were playing, I hadn't learned to their "parental conversation" enough to know that they were seriously pretending the dog was like a baby, obviously anticipating what it would be like to have their own new little baby in our house, because Mummy Maria was pregnant! Now I had a lot of making up to do, so we made the stuffed soggy doggy a nice warm bed beside the radiator to dry overnight & the kids were finally content to go to sleep with the doggy's welfare now taken care of.

7. DAVIDITE, ALTHOUGH A VERY "LITTLE GIRL" PERSONALITY, never before showed much interest in playing soggy with dollies until dear Maria's tummy began to



Beautiful Maria at four months pregnant!

"show" a baby was on the way: Davidite then pretended to be pregnant, stuffing anything that would bulge inside her clothing & even announcing a few times, "I think I'd better rest after we eat because I'm feeling so tired!" rubbing her stuffed tummy, ha!

8. DAD SAID IT WAS INSTINCTIVE IN LITTLE GIRLS TO PLAY NIPPI. A, "You can sure tell a baby's on the way when little sisters start to play soggy with their dollies--it shows they really want to help with the new baby, & you can teach a child a lot about baby-care just with their dollies!"



Davidite regularly fed her imaginary "Baby Tachi" in her own future chair!



"Oh! Yours is even bigger than mine!"

9. I NOTICED TOO THAT DAVIDA, WHO WAS BOTTLEFEED beginning at 2 months old, pretends to bottlefeed her dolly, yet Tech at only 1-year old, lifts her dolly to her teeny tit breast & makes slurping sounds--so cute!--since she was breast-fed primarily.--isn't that amazing! And when 3-year old David saw Maria nursing baby Tech, she asked several times if she could suck either my or the other GF's breasts--so she did for just a few seconds to her contentment.

10. DAVID, HOWEVER, RARELY SEEMED TO SHOW ANY "OUTWARD" REACTIONS TO Mommy expecting another baby, & we decided not to "rub it in", either. I often noticed how sweet Mommy never told him she was too tired to play or read with him, or why she'd sit down to play with him & not run around a lot with him, etc.--She was extremely considerate of his feelings, much more so than of her own, something we all marvelled over & admire in her greatly! Dad has often said of Maria, "You're such a good soldier. Honey, always willing & ready for anything, always smiling--never complaining--a real trooper! It's one thing I love about you!"

11. LITTLE DAVIDA IS QUITE WELL KNOWN TO HAVE "FOOD TRIALS" & never seemed at this



Freedy--& a rare ice cream treat!

age to have quite her fill of food. She always was as round as a ball & she just has to be told very often that it isn't time to eat & that she didn't need more food! We were always quite concerned that eating would just become a greedy habit with her. Our family meals are always scheduled & Dad has taught us not to allow snacks to ruin a good appetite by eating close to mealtime.

12. THE KIDS ALWAYS SEEM HUNGRY FOR BED-TIME SNACK, though & this time together proves helpful for verse review & discussion time.--They enjoy making their own snacks too.--One evening in the kitchen at bedtime snack, I heard David to exhorting David, "You know the Bible says, 'Man shall not live by bread alone', so I think we should always put something good on your bread for snack", ha! He often also tells her what food is not good for "diet girls" to eat, since he's heard us big girls in the house discussing the same taboos!

13. WHEN DORA WAS A NEWCOMER TO DAD'S HOME, she said she'd noticed how cautious & protective David was with David & how



With David's help & boldness, David again attempted the carnival rides, the first time since he was a toddler.

he tries to teach her himself. She thought it interesting when on an outing together & the kids were allowed to each pick out a little surprise, how David decided very hastily, wanting the first thing she saw, which was a little package of 3 bouncy balls. But Davidito spent a good ten minutes making up & changing his mind about which item he wanted, & thought to ask what the price was, too. In the end he chose the exact surprise David had chosen anyway, but he was more wise & cautious about making his own decision!

14. IT'S SO CUTE HOW DAVID'S SO FAITHFUL



TV Time: "David, what's that mean, huh? David, you don't listen to me!"

TO TEACH DAVIDA the things he has learned such as school projects, puzzles, cleaning up, etc.--Maybe he's even a little sorry for her slowness & therefore tries to help her along, & thus has become her hero forever! He's sometimes tried to help her finish eating when she's taking a long time, & just to make her happy, he'll whisper to David at the table, "If you don't like it, just go get a banana!" but then of course she's distracted & doesn't want to finish her meal. Most of all, David likes to watch her amusing antics. (It's like a comical release for him in a way & even fun to tease her, like a big brother he is!)

15. WE'VE HAD TO OPENLY EXHORT DAVID, FOR DAVIDA'S BENEFIT too, that she must learn to eat her whole meal & put that big appetite to good use, not fill up on snack or bananas, which Dad says are full meals & should not even be served as dessert: "If you're still hungry, eat more meat or vegetable, & save snack for later on when you're hungry!"

16. DAVIDA BEGAN TO STAND UP IN HER CHAIR ONE NIGHT at the table so Davidito did the very same thing, to mimic her. I have noticed many times how he just watches her wide-eyed & begins to follow what she does. I said "Davidito, if the blind lead the blind, they'll both fall in the ditch" & he immediately sat down in his seat real quick, with big surprised eyes. I explained to him then what the

verse meant & that if he sees Davida doing unwise things, he should certainly pray & ask the Lord for wisdom for the right direction & not always do just what she does. "A word to the wise is sufficient," but with chubby, Bunglesome Davida, who will fall with every frequent daring attempt, I cannot simply warn her once, as we are accustomed to doing with Davidito.

17. I MUST ACTIVELY DEMONSTRATE THE WARNING OR LESSON with melodramatics, almost "scaring" her into reality of what "sad story" could happen from her careless behavior.



18. PLAIN & SIMPLE REASONING JUST DOESN'T ALWAYS SINK THROUGH HER AILES HEAD, as it always did with David, so if consequences are dangerous, I've learned the extra time involved overdramatising usually pays off--because she will attempt it otherwise! Thank God for David's precautionary protective care of her for me, when I'm not watching her myself! (He's certainly acquired a Shepherd's Heart from looking after both his little sisters now!)

19. ON THE OTHER HAND, DAVIDITO HAS BENEFITED IN SOME WAYS from David's character by gaining more boldness, enjoying

imaginary playtime, becoming more friendly & outgoing, not fearing falls & fretting so much when hurt, (by this time, Davida is bruised, yet hardened to bumps & spills!), & even learning to sing, dance & perform! Hallelujah!



"Don't worry David, I'm the angel in this skit & I'll be your spirit helper, OK?" --June '79.



The "Camel's Nose" skit, December '79.



On stage! --Singing for the family when 4½ & 3½ years old.

20. MOMMY MARIA STRESSED THAT IT IS IMPORTANT TO TEACH DAVIDITO TO TALK LIKE A BIG BOY WHEN AROUND DAVIDA, so that she will learn the correct way to speak & express herself. TTL for David's good sample set for her. As Dad says it's very important that the first child is well-trained because the following children will follow & imitate the first one so much. So I have a lot to be thankful for with such a good sample as little David for our own child to follow. TYU! --And how important it is for all concerned that she too continues to uphold a good Godly standard:



Our Two Kids! December 1978



Guess who?! --Malta, November 1978.

DISCIPLINE

21. THE MAIN THING I FIND QUITE HARD OR STRENUOUS TO HANDLE when caring for more than one child at a time is having to spank them together for punishment. I even try to avoid it all together if I possibly can, because in our case, both the children are so shook up that they both got it at the same time, they provoke one another to cry hard & barely get over it all day long!! However if they've been directly disobedient & deserve it, I'll certainly give it to them, but knowing it takes so much out of them & me both, I never look forward to it! I suppose any other parent can relate to this situation.

22. EVEN WHEN I HAVE TO SPANK ONE OF THEM IN FRONT OF THE OTHER, they both cry so hard it takes a long time to settle the matter--especially because they sympathise so with the other's "poor sore bottom". It's not easy to suddenly separate the children for a spanking & we here try to keep rather quiet so not to disturb Dad & Maria's work or rest. Nevertheless, time for the rod cannot be neglected since the children's behaviour & welfare is, as well, very important! A

good prayer & love feast afterwards always mends us back together--Long Live Love!

23. THANK GOD IT'S RARE THAT I EVER NEED TO SPANK THEM TOGETHER,--like one particular time this month when they were playing very rowdy right in front of the fireplace & fell over together into the empty fireplace area, knocking the fire-screen over on top of them & almost hurting themselves very badly. We were busy reading at lunch-time devotions & I had specifically warned them to settle down a few times, but they had not heeded the warning at all & didn't even see the seriousness of where they were playing, & taking it far too lightly until I spanked them for it. So in this case, it seemed they just would not learn the lesson of settling down & being more cautious about preventing accidents without having a few good hard swats on the bottom to help them learn! But oh! They cried so when they heard the possible consequences & thank the Lord they never got near the fireplace again!

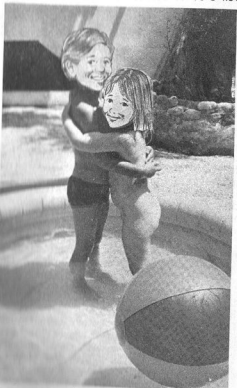
24. AS LONG AS I'M SURE I'M OPERATING IN THE SPIRIT when correcting or spanking a child, & not screaming at them out of frustration or impatience in my own spirit, then I feel certain the Lord will bring about great victory in the end & give me the wisdom to teach them through the experience with love, the Word & understanding. It's when I'm maybe tired or impatient or have my mind on other work & it comes time to correct the children that I feel the most incapable & unsure of what to do, for I'm not really in tune with exactly what the kids were doing at the moment. & I'm afraid to operate out of my own flesh & hastiness, be too hard or deal unjustly with them!

25. THIS IS ONE REASON WHY AT WAKE-UP TIME, A GOOD HEARTFELL PRAYER especially together with the kids, for a good day of love, fun & good fruits sure pays off! Then, when problem behaviour or battles arise, you feel "fit for the battle" with the Lord's help & can deal more thoroughly with each situation, take the time to clearly emphasize the lesson & reason & explain so the kids will be fully aware of why never to do that again. So many times I recall a serious story of how a Bible man or even myself learned that same lesson before the hard way & this helps the lesson to stick!

26. WHEN PARENTS & ADULTS ARE SURE TO LAY OUT CERTAIN BASIC & UNDERSTOOD STAND-

DARDS of behaviour, the children know when they have sinned or "committed the crime" & deserve punishment such as a spanking. When standards are not set by the parents & the children are not sure whether they are doing right or wrong, you can hardly blame a child for misbehaving or stepping out of line a great deal of the time, & then feeling he's being dealt with unjustly when the parents come down hard on them or suddenly spank them for having done something they were not even sure was wrong.

27. DAD HAS OFTEN SAID, "I BELIEVE IF IT DOESN'T HARM THEM OR OTHERS IN ANY WAY, THEN WE SHOULD LET A CHILD DO WHAT HE WANTS TO & HAS THE FAULT-LDR. Don't restrict them unnecessarily--they usually mean no harm, but just have a natural curiosity & sometimes want to discover things on their own. Besides if it's not



Summer '79: Dad says they're in love!..

So dangerous, maybe they should find out on their own what happens & how much it hurts if they don't heed our warnings!..
 ..In this case, putting little fingers in open drawers & pushing shut--ouch! (TTL

our now three kids here are really sweet & usually quite well-behaved, & we can trust them now to heed our warnings & seldom have problems & accidents. PTL!)

28. IT'S KNOWN TO BE QUITE COMMON IN CHILDREN UNDER 4 TO BEHAVE LIKE TEENAGERS in a way, accusing the parents & adults & thinking "they know better than you" in a self-righteous type of way. This, too, can be very trying on parents, for the children are quick to pick out your many faults. This is all the more reason why the adults should not only strive to uphold a good Christian standard, but also be careful not to be any harder or condescending on "the little people" than you would have others treat you for similar faults:

29. THEREFORE YOUR OWN STANDARD OF BEHAVIOUR IN YOUR HOUSEHOLD & in the training of your children is a careful matter to be prayed over & discussed thoroughly with your mate & other family members as well. We here cannot, of course, set a strict standard for you & your children to go by, but with foundations laid on the Word with love, we trust that you will come to a fair agreement of what the children should or should not do, what things might harm them should they disobey, what may lead to bad fruits in the end, etc.

30. MARIA HAS ALWAYS TAUGHT US TO REASON WITH DAVIDITO, so he'll understand the lesson being taught, & this has always borne great fruit in his life. When his questions are answered specifically & thoroughly, & having learned to apply



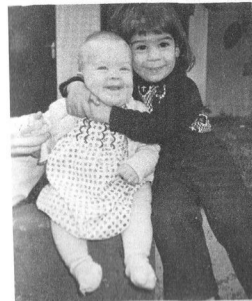
..But I wish it weren't so embarrassing!

JULY 1979



A twosome in the tub!

Scripture to his own daily life & activities, then he himself can judge whether the thing is right or wrong & will usually not get into any kind of trouble, for he has learned to be spirit-led of himself. But when he has been specifically warned not to do something, but goes ahead in acts of defiance, stubbornness & rebelliousness, he knows he deserves that spanking & takes it pretty well, even though he may sometimes pout in self-pity or pride for awhile. We simply discuss it then, explain to him why it should have been done that way, & continue on in the victory with prayer. PTL!



Davidita, 1 year, & Davidito, 2 years, saying good-bye in Tenerife, before our trip to Madiera.

MAY 1979



The children of the King!

31. WE'LL BE SHARING MORE ON THE SUBJECT of how "our now three kids" get along together, their activities & experiences, etc., but for now we can sum it all up by saying they're beautifully compatible & all three in love! We're so thankful for them & all the Lord has taught us through them!

32. ONE OF THE MOST WONDROUS PROOFS THAT DAD & MARIA THEMSELVES CERTAINLY PRACTICE WHAT THEY PREACH, is how they wholeheartedly live the One-Wife sample. They treat & accept all our children as their "own"! Alfred & I as parents feel very honoured & blessed, not only for the opportunity to raise Davidita here with David & in Dad & Maria's oversight,

33. BUT JUST AS YOU FAMILY TOO WOULD AGREE, that we all benefit (having the Letters), from the personal & spiritual, Godly training, love & special care for all of us children, from the BEST parents in the World: Amen!



Young Lovers!--June '79



The Beloved of God & all His children!

DEPARTURE FROM SWITZERLAND

1. IT WAS EARLY THE BEAUTIFUL MORNING OF AUGUST 20, 1978, & the car was packed & waiting outside to take us to the airport. Daddy had been packed up already for several days & had exhausted us time & again that the only luggage we were allowed to take on this move was what we could carry for ourselves!

2. WHILE WAITING FOR US TO FINISH OUR GOOD-BYES in parting with others of our dear staff, whom we reluctantly had to leave behind, Daddy sat out on his back porch balcony sipping his morning coffee-milk for the last time, before leaving beautiful Switzerland that had been so good to us!

3. TIMOTHY DROVE MOMMY, DADDY, DAVIDITO & MYSELF TO THE AIRPORT for our scheduled flight to Malta, where we'd soon meet Alfred & Path who had already been there for a month's time & had found us temporary housing. Timothy & Sue were the final follow-up team who would meet us there at a later date.

4. WHILE WAITING AT THE AIRPORT, DADDY GAVE DAVIDITO ALL HIS LEFTOVER POCKET CHANGE & suggested he buy with the 15 Swiss Francs what little car or surprise he chose from the gift shop! He was a real good boy throughout the entire trip & when our flight was called, we hustled off to our gate, every arm & hand loaded with some kind of luggage!

5. CONSIDERING THE VOLUME OF PAPERWORK DONE IN THIS HOUSEHOLD & that we have no choice but to carry our most fragile, important & security materials with us, our hand luggage can sure mount up, no matter how much we try to keep it down! And of all things, believe it or not, we somehow

were guided in the wrong direction & walked almost one kilometer down the wrong corridor searching for our gate --finding no porter to carry our luggage, & barely made it all the way back again in time to the right gate!

6. DADDY URGED DITO & I TO HURRY ALONG AHEAD as much as possible since we were running so late, to save them places & make sure we made our flight, but oh, my heart sank as I saw that Daddy was struggling along & barely making it, having just recovered from his serious illness only a few weeks earlier, & Mommy Maria was in her early pregnancy & now feeling very weak! They both had to sit & rest for several minutes & Daddy said it nearly killed him to hurry & struggle along that long corridor, carrying their hand luggage. "How like death moving was", in this case, for sure!

7. OFTENTIMES, WE, HERE WITH DAD, PRAY IN THESE MOMENTS OF EMERGENCY that all you family's prayers for our King & Queen will be put into action at those very needy moments, for their sakes: So if you ever feel a sudden urgent burden to pray for them, you'll know we're calling on you as "Operators" & really need your help in the Spirit, PTI!!

8. THANK THE LORD THE FLIGHT WAS JUST BEAUTIFUL,--And Dad & Maria both rested well. Daddy always explains to us exactly how to fill out the landing card & even takes the time beforehand to discuss every detail of our plans, including what to say to customs officials, etc, when travelling together. Mommy made sure to remind me to carry along in my big travel-bag purse, not only the usual camera, money, tissues, reader, snacks, notepad & other "essentials", but several plastic bags for storing leftover food in when eating out, as well as a small flask of water for rinsing mouths after eating the snacks we've carried along.

9. DADDY POINTED OUT TO US THE BIG SWISS ALPS down below from our view from the airplane window. He prefers to sit right at the wing in the middle of the plane where it's smoother & for a nice view. He was also kidding with Dito, saying, "do you see Alfred? Where is he? Can you find him down below?" Ha!--Since Dito was so anxious & excited to see Alfred again, after having been away for one month.

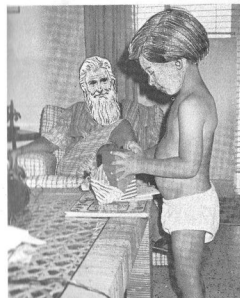
10. AND A HAPPY REUNION IT WAS TO SEE ALFRED & PATH, waving eagerly at us as we



A horse & buggy ride!

finally passed through customs, thank the Lord! We all climbed into the big old-fashioned taxi waiting for us, "with the steering-wheel on the wrong side" & were soon settled in our new, tiny little apartment in a small bay area of town. Daddy, in a very kind, friendly way, requested that the taxi driver drive slowly. "I'd rather live longer! Please drive slowly, we're in no hurry. GBY!" he said, as he usually does to any taxi driver in any country, & tipped the man in appreciation for his cooperation.

11. BECAUSE HE HAD NOT NAPPED THAT AFTERNOON, DAVID TOOK A LATE NAP about 10:30 PM & woke happily at 11:30 with the energy to go out with us for dinner!



Dad said wearing only underwear was all we needed in hot weather!--Mmm!--A sexy Summer!

Since Daddy suggested everyone could place their own order, David to boldly spoke first & ordered, "I would like only cheese, please!" Rather than trying to coax him to eat in public, Daddy explained to the waitress, "Well, we've learned the best thing to do is just let him eat what he wants. He eats better at home!"

12. DAVID ACTUALLY GAINED A HUGE APPE-TITE WHILE HERE IN MALTA, even in spite of the very hot climate, which we were not accustomed to. Mommy & Daddy were very happy about his big appetite & said as long as he can eat it, he apparently must need it & use it up!

13. HE'S ENTERED AN INDEPENDENT STAGE NOW THAT WE DON'T INTERFERE WITH CONSIDERATION, for example, he takes his own ideas, out of the closet about his tennis shoes, two or four times a day now to put them on all by himself, but before he gets them on his foot, he takes his shoestrings all the way out, puts his shoe on, then tries to lace his shoe all the way back up. He wets the end with his little fingers & makes a point on the frayed end of the shoestring, & if you make any attempt to interfere without asking him first, he will become very offended & frustrated.

14. IT'S HOW BEING FOR HIM TO ASK HELP ON ANYTHING NOW, he's so very proud of the fact that he is now "31" years old, & wants to do everything completely on his own, even some things we cannot allow because he's not quite capable of doing. He wants to cut his own bread, crack his own eggs for breakfast, watch everything that is being crooked for him on top of the stove from the stool nearby, erase his own pencil mistakes when writing in school, make his own bed & not have it redone again, comb his own hair, everything! I think it's all very good, if we can be sure to channel it in the right directions & not discourage him with impatience!

15. EACH MOVE TO A NEW LOCATION PRESENTS NEW OPPORTUNITIES & CHANGES TO EXPERIENCE TOGETHER, so it's quite fun & even challenging to make the best out of every day. With us five adult staff members & David! With us five adult apartment, we had to adjust our work schedules & responsibilities accordingly so as to respect Dad & Maria's work & rest times. Therefore, we usually had David out & about on errands

& shopping a great deal of the time.

16. SO ANY KIND OF LEARNING OR "SCHOOL ROUTINE" WAS COMPLETELY CHANGED WITH OUR INITIAL MOVE TO MALTA. For we had not only lost a "schoolroom", but the time, since our household chores & responsibilities were of foremost importance for the time being. However, we had loads of fun with Dito just while riding along on the rickety, old buses through the streets of Malta, reviewing our verses, "whispering songs", adding & subtracting prices while out shopping, & just seeing & discussing what seemed like a whole new world for little David at the time: We devised all sorts of number & counting games, Spanish conversation & songs, hopscotch along the sidewalks, etc. & one of our favourite pastimes while riding, was counting trailer hitchers! Alfred was so surprised to hear David count aloud from 1-50 while on a bus ride one day, & when on an errand at the bank, & when the time to explain to us all about the Telex machine & its purpose of receiving long-distance messages "all on its own", then typing them out before your very eyes: Fun!

17. WHILE DADDY TALKS TO THE FAMILY TOGETHER AT NIGHT TIME, DAVID HAS BEEN DEAD about sitting on my little trolley case at a low coffee table & working on



Working on a measuring workbook exercise while Daddy talks to Family!

his workbooks all alone. He can keep himself busy now for quite awhile & seems to enjoy "schooling himself" this way! He suggested several times, "hey, we can't just leave school from books & not these units, units, units! All these units! Drives me crazy!" Ha!--Looks like time to drop math lessons for awhile!

18. BEING AWAY FROM HIS "LITTLE SISTER" (David) for one month, David had no playmate for awhile, till one day when the sweet Maidment came to clean our little apartment with her five-year old son. David immediately joined him on the floor to play cars together. The little boy only spoke enough English to call David, "hey, boy!" David was quite puzzled at his mixture of languages, but played along & shared a snack real well with the little boy. He also noticed that



Dito finds a little brown boyfriend & plays in his portable fold-up farm, made of cardboard.

the little boy only had one old toy car, but he had quite a few & is usually eager to play more if he can. We've been dealing with a sort of materialistic streak in him lately, but being convicted that he was more blessed than this other little brown boy, David offered him several of his own toy cars very willingly. GBC:

19. HE'S USUALLY QUITE LEARY OF BRINGING AROUND SOME CHALLENGES UNLESS DAVY GOES WITH HIM, when on our frequent errands in the city, we usually try to stop off at some little playground for at least a short while, for David's sake. He loves to swing & play as long as you are very close-by, but he avoids the other children at the playground like some kind of little monsters, thinking they're too rowdy & rough for him. (---Much like Dad did too, as a child!) When other kids



Swinging at sunset in Malta!

try to mingle with him, he'll actually get so nervous, he'll begin to fret & whimper, & out of timidity, he puts his fingers in his mouth.

20. DAVID ALWAYS TAKES UP A STEADY STREAM WHEN OUT ON WALKS, on & on & on the entire time he is outdoors: One might be propositioned us, "if you take me out for a walk, I'll let you two talk together or some!" Ha, Ha! Due to our frequent moves---three times this month---David had a recurrence of his stammering problem that seemed to be quite bad, until I had a talk with him about it & real good prayer. He then squeezed his eyes shut to pray with all of his heart for Jesus to help him stop stammering, & there were no further signs of it within one week's time, thank the Lord!



Helping Sue pinning up a hem on a maternity dress for Mommy!



Handyman Helper!--he washed the trash can three times that day, he!

21. OUR FREQUENT MOVES MEANT A LOT OF HARD WORK ON HOUSE CLEAN-UP & PREPARATIONS, which David always participates in & is usually a very good boy, very "diligent in business", & redeems his own time keeping busy with chores. It was a little difficult for him at first to be with others on the staff if Alfred & I both were busy or had to go out together, etc, but either one of sexy Fath or Sue can



Sue & Fath--"Bathing Beauties" in the bath!

easily distract him when he seems worried about seeing us leave together:

22. HE ACTUALLY BECAME VERY FOND OF PLAYING WITH THE OTHER GIRLS, BUT HAD A FUNNY LITTLE HABILTY of wanting to close the doors whenever with them. Mommy said we

need to get him accustomed to having his little sessions with the door open, so he can learn more about what sharing is all about. Sometimes he'll run into the bedroom, lie on the bed & begin calling all the girls' names: "ow! Path! Sara!" Many one time popped her head in the door & said, "Don't you want me?" He said "Yes!" but cried out again, "Path!"



Rapture with Path, on special request!

23. AND HE STILL ACTS JUST LIKE THE CUTE-LITTLE-SPANISH-KID-LOWER! Whenever Alfred accidentally bumps me or tugs my hair the least bit in bed, for example, & if Dito ever hears me even say a little "ouch", he will knit his brows tightly together like he's angry & say, "Alfred, don't hurt her!" & pull me away so it won't happen again...Cute thing!
24. ONE NIGHT WHEN I WAS LYING IN BED



Now you see why Dito doesn't mind napping!

PRAYING, David reached over & patted my face & said "What are you thinking about, Sweetheart? The finance report?" Other times when he has seen me continue to pray after I've prayed with him & put him down for the night, he'll open his sleepy tired eyes & ask, "Are you sad? Can I help you with anything?" or "Are we taking good care of you?"

25. ISN'T IT WONDERFUL HOW OUR CHILDREN CAN MAKE OTHER PEOPLE SO HAPPY! One day in the grocery store, the owner's wife said to me, "Is your husband very dark? I'm asking because of the little boy, I adore dark little boys, they're so beautiful! He's really very sweet, isn't he? I've been watching him ever since he came into the store & he's just very sweet!" So true!

26. AND ONE TIME DAVID PROPHESIED THAT HE WOULD GET TO RIDE HOME FROM THE GROCERY STORE IN THE OWNER'S DELIVERY TRUCK, something we didn't even know was possible! And sure enough, that very day the owner did offer to drive us home in his beautiful old truck, along with our groceries...PTL!

27. OUR CUTE, HAPPY HELPER ANA ALONG WITH DAVIDA, 2 YEARS & 7 MONTHS OLD NOW, ALONG WITH ITALIAN BEET, JOINED US AGAIN in Malta, once we moved into a nice old house. As soon as Davida walked in the door, she began calling Davidito's name & they embraced & kissed so adorably, happy



David & Davida, reunited in Malta!

to be together again! Davidito immediately started acting quite babyish when around her, but he got over that soon when he learned we all professed having a big boy! Mummy said she was glad to have Davida around so that David would perhaps not be quite so jealous of the coming new baby. Davida adores him, sometimes greeting David for the day with, "Good morning, sweet boy! I love you! I want to touch you!"

28. DAVIDITO WAS A GREAT ENCOURAGEMENT TO MUMMA WHEN SHE HAD TO VISIT THE DOCTOR for her whooping cough. When the doctor asked her to pull up her dress, we thought she wouldn't mind at all since she's quite flirty, but she cried in fear & Dito calmed her by holding her hand & saying "Don't worry Davida, it's only a stethoscope!"

29. MUMMA'S HELPER, THE STAFF COOK &



Ana is in the playhouse!--Mamma play!

HOUSEKEEPER, GUATEMALAN ANA, HAD TO LEAVE us after faithful service in Dad's home for one year, due to having visa problems. She was at that time one of the most victorious, sacrificial helpers we've ever had on the staff & is still working for Jesus now in other parts of the World.

THE WORD & SCHOOLTIME

30. WHEN THE LORD PROVIDED THIS BIGGER, VERY OLD HOUSE FOR US IN A NEIGHBOURHOOD (DISTRICT), DAD & MUMMA, as usual, upon first seeing the house, decided on which rooms would be taken by which couples. The staff then worked as quickly as possible to get the old house all set up nice & neat before Dad & Maria would move in & begin their important work.



Ana cries to say goodbye to Davidito.

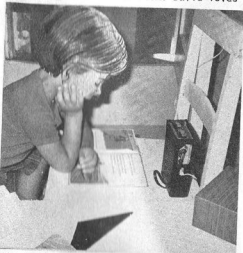


School in the kitchen--or anywhere we can improvise!

31. AFTER ONCE HAVING GOTTEN AT LEAST A BIT MORE SETTLED, WE STILL STROVE TO HAVE SCHOOL TIME with the children at least a few times a week, in between our grocery shopping, house cleaning, laundry, cooking, handyman & paperwork responsibilities. Daddy said he was glad that we still kept David in the habit of having school, at least a little bit every day.--One thing we always make time for daily is the Word & Scripture memory!

32. RIGHT AFTER MORNING CUDDLES IN BED, WE HAVE A SCRIPTURE MEMORY GAME where I give the reference or the subject of a verse & see whether David or Alfred can quote the verse mentioned. When counting the winning points, David won the game one morning 15-6, to Alfred's shame!

33. HIS SCRIPTURE MEMORY TAPES & DADDY'S LETTER TAPES & FAMILY SONGS WE STILL PLAY CONSTANTLY when in our room. David loves



The Word, the Word, the Word! On music & Scripture tapes almost always!

them! We were so surprised when one night he quoted in full the Letters "Green Paper Pig" & "Rich Man, Poor Man" from the children's tape. He also likes some of the Quotebook tapes & requests to hear the letters by title.

34. FOR DEVOTIONS ONE DAY I READ TO HIM FROM THE BIBLE THE STORY OF BALAAH'S ASS. & David laughed at first when I read that the donkey actually spoke to Balaam. "Is this really the Bible?" he asked! It is so important, as Maria has pointed out, to stress to the children the contrast in make-believe "stories", to the real, true Bible adventures, differentiating tales &

fantasies from God's Word! We recalled how the serpent in Genesis 3 actually "spoke" to Eve in the Garden of Eden & these true Bible accounts actually prove that God can do anything, even make animals talk! Praise God!

35. THE CHILDREN & I MANY TIMES ACT OUT BIBLE STORIES FOR THE FAMILY to guess the chapter reference it's from & have lots of fun reviewing in this way. David usually recalls & quotes part of the Bible text from King James Version! In Malta he began singing Word songs for the others, too, & "preaching with boldness" our memory verses!



David reads the passage from the Hamlyn Children's Bible while I place the figures or vice-versa!

36. BIBLE FLANNELGRAPHS HAVE BEEN HIS NEWEST, MOST FAVOURITE INTEREST. He much prefers flannelgraph stories one after another in a row, even to working with pencil & paper, which used to be his favourite project. Sometimes we will have up to five or six Bible stories on flannelgraph a day & he never tires of it, nor do I! Daddy also suggested that, now since David knows his Bible flannelgraphs so well, he should be able to teach Davi-



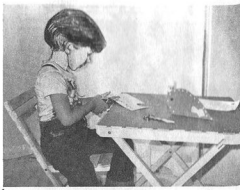
What a help! David "teaches" Davida his favourite Bible stories!

da the stories himself, which he did begin this month & proved to be a very good teacher, even capable of answering her questions, as long as they were on the subject, of course!

37. BOTH CHILDREN WERE QUITE SICK WITH WHOOPING COUGH DURING THIS TIME. (Read Bible Chapter 27, "The Whooping Cough!") so we tried not to over-exert them, but we did have some beginning success in sometimes trying to school both David & Davida together. Daddy said, "It's a good thing to have the older child teach the younger one. In a way it brings the older one back a bit, but at the same time, it teaches him a little responsibility."

38. WITH HAVING TO TEACH BOTH CHILDREN NOW, WE WERE IN NEED OF SOME KIND OF LITTLE SCHOOL TABLE to work on, & not just trying to "make-do with anything" in our many frequent moves, but we thought maybe a small fold-up type table would be most practical, one that we could even fit into the bottom of our suitcase! I tried to provision from several carpenters around town a small, wooden fold-up table that we designed to be built, but once we took time enough to shop around, we finally found one for even cheaper than the carpenter offered to make it for us! We've used this little table ever since, thank the Lord!

39. EVEN IN DAVID'S OWN FREE TIME, HE'LL OFTEN CHOOSE OUT A BOOK TO READ TO HIMSELF, & when he comes across a subject he's not familiar with, either alone or when we're reading together, we will research it thoroughly from a Children's Picture Dictionary, the encyclopedia, or a normal dictionary. David continued writing his Mail Ministry to our other Family children this month & we've gotten into an enjoyable habit of speaking Spanish



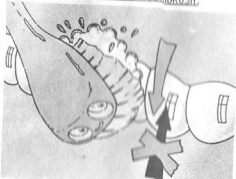
Making Mail Ministry cards for our dear Family who write us! WLY!

together a great deal of the time. 40. TEACHING A FOREIGN LANGUAGE IS ONE ACTIVITY YOU CAN DO ALMOST ALL THE TIME, especially when your schedule is disrupted, such as ours has been with so many moves & changes of late. We speak Spanish in conversation, in reading books, in requesting food passed at the table, taking walks, describing what we see, etc. David doesn't speak it well yet on his own, but usually understands what I say & enjoys learning it!

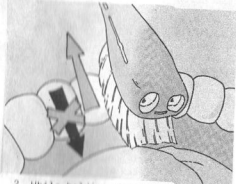
41. AFTER PEANUT BUTTER & CRACKER SNACK WITH MILK ONE EVENING, DAVID RINSED HIS MOUTH, BUT COULDN'T QUITE GET HIS TEETH CLEAN, so he inspected his mouth with a magnified mirror & saw all the "gook" still stuck between his teeth! He then rinsed his mouth again & looked into the mirror to see that it had still not quite done the job--& I did the same with my own teeth. David was horrified to find that we both still had a big clump of peanut butter in our front teeth, so we then brushed our teeth before inspecting them again.

42. NOW HE HAS SEEN THAT MERELY RINSING WITH WATER EVEN SEVERAL TIMES THOROUGHLY does not totally clean the teeth after eating certain foods, so brushing is sometimes necessary afterwards! We've done the same experiment at other times with molasses, which really shows up in the teeth & teaches a good lesson! You ought to try it, very interesting! And the kids don't mind brushing twice a day to make sure they get the teeth clean now that they've seen the difference!

LEARN HOW TO DRIVE YOUR TOOTHBRUSH!



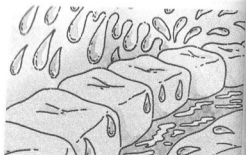
1. Brush on the outer side (the side which you see) of all the teeth, from the top to the bottom, from the gum towards the tooth. In other words, always from the red towards the white. Repeat this several times.



2. While holding the handle of the toothbrush vertically, brush in the same way the inside (the side you can't see) of all the teeth. Always brush from the red to the white.



3. Brush the rough surface (the part which grinds the food) of all the teeth back & forth & horizontally.

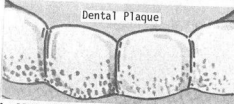


4. Once you have finished brushing, rinse your mouth several times thoroughly with water.

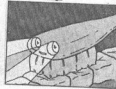
It takes about three minutes to complete these four steps. A quick brush is not good enough!

YOUR TEETH ARE ALIVE!

It is not good enough to brush your teeth simply to have white teeth or good breath. Actually, even if you brush your teeth vigorously, if it is not done in the correct manner, it will not protect them against their worst enemy: dental plaque.



A. BRUSH YOUR TEETH TWICE A DAY!

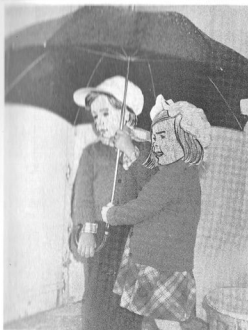


Morning
After, not before breakfast.

Evening
Before going to bed.

After brushing your teeth in the evening, avoid eating anything, particularly sweets.
B. Have your own personal toothbrush & be sure that it is in good condition. (A toothbrush which has bent bristles is no longer good.) Change your toothbrush every three months. (The old-fashioned way of cleaning your teeth daily with a clean soft "tooth-cloth" is coming back into style now & is easier on your teeth than a brush!)
C. Have your teeth examined when needed & remember to pray for good health!

536--1Cor.3:16.



David & Davida watch the rain from the attic porch...



...and listen to "Sounds in the Night" from the rooftop patio--(getting fresh air while having the Whooping Cough).

THE LITTLE WITH MOMMY & DADDY

1. I SUPPOSE DAVIDITO WILL NEVER LOSE HIS INTEREST IN HANDYMAN WORK! Alfred & David made together some bedside lamps at Daddy's suggestion, with a little tool kit that Daddy offered David as a gift. They just set a small ready-made light fixture inside the neck of a fat little bottle, after weighting the bottom down with sand inside, & the lights were a great help for our bedside reading!

2. DADDY ALWAYS MAKES A MULTITUDE OF IMPROVEMENTS IN EVERY HOUSE OR PLACE WE LIVE IN, especially this one, which was quite run down & in great need of repair when we moved in. We don't put a great deal of time or money into it, but just make things as "homey", livable & safe as possible.

3. BECAUSE POOR MOMMY MARIA BREAKS OUT IN HIGH SHOLLIN BUMPS WHEN BITTEN BY MOSQUITOES, & so as to prevent others getting bitten, Daddy had the boys put up fly screens around the big open doors & windows in our house, making sure that someone always holds onto a person who is standing on a ladder, trying to tack up



Dad thoroughly goes over the instructions & cycles of the washing machine with Sue!

15. THE MORNING SANDS WOULD DIRT IF HE WAS PLAYING IN THE SAND. TO THE BEACH David said, "I'm going to the beach." I had started a little earlier, when Daddy was walking in a hat, "I think you think that first morning in the morning when he has to much beach to see how time to go to the beach." He was with his hat & I thought he had all night long! "I've used to see when we were little boys, we used to go to do something fun first later!" He thought, "Oh yes. Thank you, Daddy!" He sat to the beach we went with Daddy & Daddy for one hour. The



with me at the beach. I was sitting on the sand, and the boy was sitting on the sand. I was sitting on the sand, and the boy was sitting on the sand. I was sitting on the sand, and the boy was sitting on the sand.

16. DAVID DID NOT WANT TO MAKE A SAND CASTLE, AND INDEPENDENTLY DID SUGGESTIONS, BUT DID IT SAID THAT SHE NOTICED WITH A CHILD MAKES HIS BECAUSE THEY LEARN HOW THEIR OWN WAY, BUT RESPECT HIS OWN JUST ENJOY WATCHING

his play & seeing his progress. P11: 17. BECAUSE BOTH DAVID & DADDY COMPLAIN TO THAT THE SAND WAS TOO HOT ON THEIR EYES WHEN OUT IN THE SUNSHINE, WE GOT THE CHILDREN LITTLE SUNGLASSES, BUT DADDY SAID THAT SUNGLASSES CAN ACTUALLY WEAKEN STRONG EYES, SUCH AS THE CHILDREN HAVE, & SUGGESTED INSTEAD THAT THEY WEAR A SUN HAT WITH A LARGE BRIM, WHICH WOULD BE BETTER FOR THEIR EYES THAN DARK, ENCUMBERING SUNGLASSES! THANK THE LORD FOR DADDY!

18. MOMMY IS ALSO VERY VERY FAITHFUL ABOUT TAKING NOTE OF DETAILS & POINTING OUT WHAT THINGS CAN BE IMPROVED OR OFFERING TREMENDOUSLY HELPFUL SUGGESTIONS & TIPS IN THE CHILDREN'S TRAINING VERY REGULARLY. SHE NOTICED THAT DAVID NEEDED A BOARD UNDER HIS BED MATTRESS BECAUSE IT WAS SINKING A BIT IN THE MIDDLE. "BECAUSE HIS BODY IS STILL FORMING, WE SHOULD BE MORE CAREFUL ABOUT THE POSTURE & POSITION OF HIS BODY IN HIS BEDDING, MUCH MORE SO THAN OF OUR OWN. HE ALSO SHOULDN'T BE USING SUCH A BIG PILLOW, BUT A VERY SMALL ONE, IF ANY PILLOW AT ALL", SHE SAID.

19. MOMMY REMINDED ME, "IT'S ALWAYS HELPER TO HAVE A LITTLE POTTY ON HAND, THEY'RE VERY CHEAP TO BUY & REALLY HELPFUL FOR LATE-NIGHT POTTY RUNS. THERE'S NO SENSE IN THINKING THAT A LITTLE POTTY IS OVER TOO BABYISH FOR ANY AGE CHILD TO USE. WE EVEN USE A PLASTIC COVERED POTTY-JAR OURSELVES, ESPECIALLY IF OUR ROOM IS TOO FAR FROM THE BATHROOM TO MAKE A LATE-NIGHT BATHROOM RUN." SO WE'VE ALWAYS KEPT A CHILD'S POTTY ON HAND FOR THE CHILDREN'S USE AT NIGHTTIME, & SWITCHED LATER TO USING A LARGE PLASTIC COVERED CANISTER LIKE DADDY DOES FOR DAVID'S USE ON TRAVELS & NIGHTS.



--Here's a helpful portable bidet that fits on toilet seat!

20. DADDY ALSO LAID DOWN A COUPLE OF NEW HOUSE SHOES, SUCH AS SO MORE STREET SHOES

in the house, but either barefoot or soft slippers that would prevent the house getting all sandy from the "beachcombers" coming in. He also restricted the laundry down to one-load-per-person, per week--one for beach use & one for body use, so we'd not have to be doing too much laundry & allow time for more important work! 21. ONE THING WE ALL REMEMBER WELL ABOUT THIS WAS THE BEAUTIFUL FAMILY MEETINGS WE WERE TOGETHER WITH DAD & MAMA ON THOSE DAYS. THIS WAS WHEN DAD PRAYED FOR & MINISTERED THE CHILDREN WITH OIL, AS YOU



Daddy anoints the children with oil & prays. James 5:14-16.

read about in "Prayer for the Children", (see No. 753.) Daddy said then that David was now old enough to learn from his Bible studies & family meetings, & he should be able to sit still during Daddy's talks. If he were in the system, he would have to sit through church, like Daddy did as a boy, usually for hours at a time!

22. DAVID HAD BEEN ACTING QUITE FOULISH OF LATE & IMMEDIATELY AFTER PRAYER & FELLOWSHIP, HE HAD TWO FALLS--ONCE WHEN



David sits at Dad's feet & hears the words.

swinging between two armchairs & another time when he slipped & fell to the floor. Daddy said, "The Lord is dealing with him about being foolish, & besides, the Devil was mad because we had just had prayer for his healing!"

23. DADDY COMMENTED TO US LATER, "EXPLAIN TO DAVID THAT ONE REASON WHY HE MUST SIT STILL IS BECAUSE THE LORD EXPECTS MORE FROM HIM THAN ANY LITTLE NORMAL, STILLY CHILD. THAT'S WHY HE HAS TO LEARN SOME OF THE LESSONS THAT HE DOES & THE LORD DEALS WITH HIM LIKE THAT, LIKE HE DID ABOUT HIS FALLS."

24. DADDY DID DECIDE LATER THAT PERHAPS IT WAS OK FOR DAVID TO READ SOME OF THE CHILDREN'S LETTERS, QUIETLY TO HIMSELF, ONCE HE GOT TIRED OF SITTING STILL DURING LONG FAMILY MEETINGS. AT LEAST THAT WAY HE WAS TAKING IN SOME KIND OF WORD, & AS LONG AS HE IS WELL-BEHAVED & REDEEMING HIS TIME TO THE LORD, IT SHOULD BE BENEFICIAL FOR HIM. DAVIDA STILL PLAYED WITH TOYS & LOOKED AT BOOKS IN A CORNER OF THE ROOM DURING DADDY'S TALKS AT THIS TIME, SO IT WAS A BIT HARD FOR DAVID TO



"Do you know that Mommy has a baby in her tummy?"

be separate from her & be more of a "big boy".

25. IT WAS ALSO DURING THIS FAMILY TALK & COMMUNION THAT DADDY FIRST TOLD DAVID & talked openly about the new baby: "Do you know that Mommy has a baby in her tummy?" Daddy said excitedly. Maria was four months pregnant at the time & prior to this, we had not yet much talked about it with him, so not to have him expect the coming of a baby too soon, & have to wait nine long months wondering if she'd "take his place" or not.

26. IT WAS AFTER ANOTHER LITTLE FAMILY TALK, WHEN WE JOINED HANDS FOR PRAYER, THAT DADDY REACHED HIS HAND OUT FOR DITO'S & said, "Now you can reach for Sara's hand". David then broke away from Daddy's handhold & walked over to reach mine, & Daddy laughed: "Hey, that reminds me of a joke!" he said. "Can you stick out your tongue & touch your ear?" And David did just that--he stuck out his tongue then touched his ear with his hand! Daddy said, "Hey! Where did you hear my joke before?!" --But he never had. Ha!

27. MAYBE YOU'D LIKE TO HEAR DADDY'S STORY OF THE MIRACLE OF THE LAMBCHOP, when he was sort of murmuring, he said, about a certain restaurant's food, that it was not really very good & the meat was not big enough for the price it was. After he finished eating one small Lambchop, he looked down & there, even bigger & juicier than the first, just like he wanted! Daddy was so thankful & said it happened just after he'd asked the Lord to forgive his "murmuring". "Delight thyself also in the Lord; & He shall give thee the desires of thine heart!" (Ps. 37:4).

28. WE ALL REMEMBER, TOO, FROM OUR MALTA STAY, DADDY'S FUN "PET PROJECT" of working on an old chiming clock that he restored



Dad's new "toy"--a chiming clock!

after discovering it in the attic. Daddy set it for every quarter hour so it would chime loudly throughout the whole house, & he'd watch his own wristwatch eagerly to make sure it was right on the minute, keeping the right time for the pleasure of everyone in the house. It was so funny, though, that in the first week or so of his working on the clock, we'd hear the clock make a windup sound like it was just about to chime, & Daddy would hurry down the stairs excitedly to get to see it chime as well, saying that he had to set it just a little bit slower or a little bit faster so it'd be right on the dot. Ha! Funny Daddy! He could hardly pass up such a mechanical "toy".

29. THERE HAD NOT BEEN RAIN FOR FOUR MONTHS IN MALTA & the people of the Island were very concerned over the beginning problem signs of drought! Dad faithfully prayed for rain & it came just days afterwards, so we made sure to testify to all our friends, shop keepers &

acquaintances that our father had prayed for rain & that if they would pray, too, God would surely answer!

30. AND GUESS WHAT? AFTER FINALLY GETTING A LITTLE BIT SETTLED IN OUR NEW HOME IN MALTA, we spotted a few former Royal Family members on the streets of the small town there, so we had to be extra cautious now not to be seen by them on our daily errands, or suspected as "one of them" there on the Island.--Our entire stay there was full of surprises!!



Dora teaches Davida how to bathe "her new baby".

31. SOON AFTER ANA LEFT, OUR PRECIOUS DORA REJOINED US & BEGAN HELPING CARE FOR DAVIDA. It was one morning after breakfast, while Dora & I were doing the dishes together & the two kids were playing in the room nearby, that we were discussing how wonderful it was that the kids were old enough now to "take care of themselves" while we could get a little more housework done at times.

32. JUST THEN, DAVID & DAVIDA CAME WALKING INTO THE KITCHEN WITH SCISSORS & HAIR IN HAND, "WE CUT OUR HAIR." David exclaimed with a sheepish smile! Oh my--I was struck speechless, especially in seeing one of Davida's little pigtails missing! (Thank God, she'd only taken the

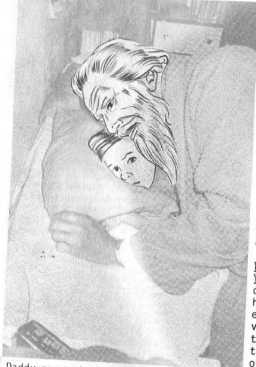


More cutting-up papers --& the evidence!

hair band out & it had fallen behind.) I really didn't know how to handle it, but talked to them very sternly about not even touching sharp instruments, especially Davida, who's not too good with her hands & is quite clumsy & irresponsible. They both got hard hand spans & a stern lecture, but I still didn't really know how to react, except to first examine the evidence before proceeding with punishment!

33. NEXT, I TAPED THEIR TWO CROPPED HUNKS OF HAIR TO A PIECE OF PAPER & WROTE MUMMY & DADDY A NOTE that I stuck under their door: "23 October 1978, Davidito & Davida cut their hair with scissors in only a couple of minutes playing alone in Davida's room. I spanked hands real hard, & sternly lectured them & no more using scissors for a few days! Both of them were warned before about the dangers of scissors, even just this morning. David confessed it was his idea. Davida actually cut off two big snips & David's piece isn't noticeable. Thank the Lord it wasn't worse & you can't tell, PTL! Love, Sara." 34. DADDY & MOMMY CAME OUT OF THE ROOM, SORT OF HIDING THEIR HUMOUR, & came to inspect the children's hair. Daddy said, "Well, all kids try that some time or other. Thank You Jesus it wasn't too bad." --No problems with disobedience in using scissors since, Thank the Lord!

1. AS DAD SHARED WITH YOU IN THE LETTER "The Maltese Doublecross" (No.797), our final weeks' stay in Malta were so full of lessons--learned-the-hard-way regarding security & "Fleebags" etc., that what we experienced there helped to ignite the soon-to-come NRS Revolution! The following experiences were taken from Davidito's daily log, just to fill you in on a few more details on how these learning experiences benefited & affected the children, & more of Dad & Maria's beautiful sample of trusting & obeying the Lord in every situation:



Daddy prays for David before bedtime, & having to flee from Malta.

2. AND EVEN IF YOU READ NO FURTHER IN THIS STORY OR DERIVE NO OTHER LESSON OTHER THAN THIS ONE, PLEASE REMEMBER, HAVE YOUR FLEE BAGS PACKED & BE READY TO GO AT AN INSTANT'S NOTICE!--And keep a faithful check on all security materials in any salah situation! I'm so thankful now for Dad & Maria's very faithful, consistently-practiced sample of always being prayerful & security-minded & teaching us all to be so likewise, for our children too

have had to obey at an instant's notice on many security occasions in their lifetimes, & had they not been reviewed on security & even expected to live it almost everyday in some way or another, it would come new to them in these tense & tight security moments! Out of love for the Lord & Dad, David is very extremely obedient & willing-spirited in almost every situation--another sign of the Lord's anointing on him, for surely he'll need this kind of dedication & preparation of heart in later years!

ROMANS AT THE DOOR!

3. IT WAS EARLY THE MORNING OF 25 OCTOBER '78, THAT THE TWO PLAIN-CLOTHED POLICEMEN who rang our doorbell were invited in by beautiful Path & inquired of her information on exactly who was living in the house, etc. This was all due to our having applied for a visa renewal to stay in Malta awhile longer.

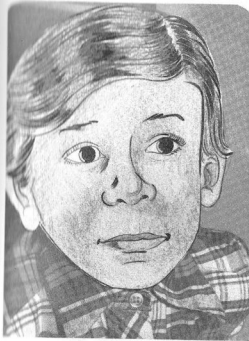
4. DAVID DID WAKE UP MUCH EARLIER THAN USUAL WHILE THE POLICE WERE QUESTIONING Path downstairs, but I explained to him to be very, very quiet & that we needed to pray real hard for her, & that if we made lots of noise the police might want us to come down & talk to us too. David was an exceptionally good boy, just like he understood the seriousness of the situation, not asking for breakfast or to get dressed or wanting to play or anything, but was absolutely obedient & quiet as a mouse, praying together with me in bed.

5. AFTER HEARING WHAT ALL THE POLICE WERE ASKING PATH, & CONSIDERING THAT THEY VERY EASILY COULD HAVE COME RIGHT UPSTAIRS

or requested to talk to everyone in the house at the time, I thought it time to explain to both children, especially David, why it is that we, of course, respect the police, as the Bible tells us to obey the powers that be" (Ro.13:1), but on the other hand, that the children are not required to answer any questions asked them by a stranger or adult or anyone begin to question the children, they did not have to answer, but should look to their adult helper with them at the time for guidance & let us do the answering while they surely pray for us in such an important situation.

6. WE WERE TRYING TO PREPARE THE CHILDREN FOR HOW TO BEHAVE IN THE

case that anyone should separate us from the kids & quiz them for information, realising that this very well could hap-

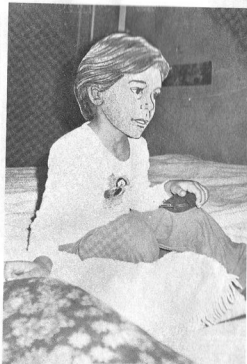


Davidito at almost 4 yrs. old.

pen just about any day, (& thank the Lord it didn't, YJ!). For the next few days I made a daily practice out of pretending to be a policeman, an adult, an investigator, another person on the street, etc., who was in all ways & manners trying to pull answers out of the two children. Sometimes it was funny & fun to exaggerate & play along, but at other times it was quite serious & David did take it very seriously. His usual reaction was to be very quiet, yet smiling in a friendly type way to the "investigators", just answering that his name was David & not knowing the answers to any other questions.

7. DAVIDA BEHAVES IN QUITE A DIFFERENT WAY WITH STRANGERS, USUALLY FLIRTY & FRIENDLY & ALSO DUMB! We've always made it a practice to definitely not share any kind of inside information with her, for therefore she'll never know the answer should she be questioned, since she does not have the slightest bit of wisdom or understanding of these type situations, like little David does.

8. THAT VERY EVENING AFTER THE POLICE WENT IN THE MORNING, MOMMY CAME INTO OUR BEDROOM TO EXPLAIN A SWEET GOOD-BYE TO Dito, asking him to take care of me & Da-



David soberly listens to Mommy's good-bye explanation.

vida once again--not having to explain in full where or when she & Daddy would be going, but simply the necessity of their having to go for the sake of the Lord's work. David is so very faithful & trusting in times like this & always seems to grow a bit more in responsibility & spirituality, learning to trust the Lord more each time this happens in his life.

9. SO MOMMY & DADDY STAYED IN THE VICINITY UNTIL THEY COULD GET A HOAT OFF FOR

the staff at home meanwhile made a complete fine-tooth-comb check through the house, storing away all lit & identifying materials into one locked suitcase & going completely without one stitch of printed material, Bibles, tapes, for the next week or so. It was quite a trying & sort of "dry" time to feel so unarmed without the Word to nourish us everyday, especially when we were all so very busy & a bit nervous & seemed to really need it the most, but it sure did make us appreciate the times we did have this lit & time to study the Word in the open! Everyone



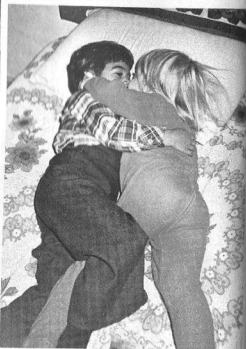
David read only Ladybird books once our lit was put away.

worked together in beautiful unity & taking every security measure in the house, burning files, etc., & the kids were again very well-behaved & understanding.



David: 2 yrs.9 mos. David: 3 yrs.10 mos.

They were actually very cheerful & proved to be a great help in keeping us all happy & trusting with childlike faith, such as they had during this time!



Kiss goodnight!--But not on the mouth, please!

10. **THANK GOD FOR SCRIPTURE MEMORY THAT'S ALWAYS HIDDEN IN YOUR HEART!** It was during this time that I began to concentrate a little more on teaching & reviewing memory chapters with Dito since they are easiest to review & flow without having to refer to our locked-away Bibles. He learned Psalms 1 & 8 during these two weeks, as well as other verses.

11. **BEFORE LEAVING, DAD IN LOVING CONCERN FOR US,** even remembered to tell us to have our eyes checked since doctors in Malta were very very cheap, & we all use our eyes a great deal every day with paperwork & reading. "Your eyes are your most priceless possession. Use them wisely & have them looked after while you've got the chance", he said.--So we did!

12. **HE HEARD ONLY A FEW DAYS AFTER MOMMY & DADDY'S DEPARTURE THAT THEY REQUESTED I FOLLOW THEM UP WITH DITO** & that we should pray about whether we would take a boat or a flight. David's reply was, with his face all squinched up, "I don't really



Alf reads faith-building Bible stories.

want to go on a boat. I'd rather take a flight because I'm afraid of the water, that I might fall in." This was one of several symptoms he manifested in this time of change & moves of being a bit unstable. To compound it, this perhaps being a habit formed while having the Whooping Cough childhood disease, he would wake very restless at night, & was many times whiney & very disturbed, yet would refuse to go potty & seemed as if he didn't even hear our talking to him, our prayers or even correction. He also wet the bed a few times during this interim period, so feeling quite burdened about this.

13. **HE TOLD DADDY ABOUT IT LATER, WHO SAID THAT HE REMEMBERS HAVING, AS A CHILD, A LITTLE FRIGHT OR PHOBIA OF SLEEPING NEARBY A TRAIN TRACK** ever since he one time stayed with his parents in some friends' house overnight, whose window was right on the railroad track! He used to sleepwalk for some time after that & re-member's feeling quite insecure even in his sleep. His son Aaron used to sleepwalk often & also slept with his eyes half-opened all the time! Daddy said David would surely get over it after all the times of change were over. Just as he

did himself in time get over these little phobias in his sleep. And David did seem to soon settle down in his sleep again once we got more settled. TIL!

14. **DAVID ALSO KEPT IT A REAL GOOD SECRET ABOUT OUR HAVING TO LEAVE** from little Davida, who was always tailling after him like his shadow & wanting to do everything he does! When we got up early the morning we were to leave for the airport, Davida said she was going to go see "her Mommy", meaning Maria, & David was so cute trying to explain to her that, "No, I'm going to go with our Mommy to see our Daddy, you know, our Daddy. And then our Mommy will be there too, not this one, but, you know, our Mommy together." Ha!

15. **ALFRED & PATH GOT US OFF TO THE AIRPORT THERE IN MALTA,** Dito carrying this time a little gas station garage toy that Mommy & Daddy got him before they left.



"Fleeing!!--On flight to Sicily!

While passing through the "beeper (metal) detector" at our flight gate, his little box of cars tripped off the alarm & the poor little guy acted so surprised, even scared that maybe he even had something in there he shouldn't! Ha!

16. **NEXT THE AIRPORT SECURITY GUARD ASK-**

ED TO LOOK INSIDE THE BOX, so I tried my best to persuade him it was only little metal toy cars like pictured on the outside of the box, for they were neatly packed inside by sweet Alf & I knew I'd never be able to get them all back in there again & all tied up so well in time to make it for the flight! Well, once we finally got the box opened, all the cars spilled out & rolled everywhere in all directions on the floor & little Dito was scurrying everywhere to pick them all up! And sure enough we couldn't get them back in the box. "I told you so!" I said to the man & he, very embarrassed, helped to chase the toy cars. It was really funny as everybody around was looking & laughing, & we held up the line for almost ten minutes!

17. BUT WE MADE THE FLIGHT, THANK THE LORD, & saw Alfred & Path waving to us from the observation deck. Davidito began to cry when he saw Alfred actually separating from us again, especially just after having had Mommy & Daddy leave him as well. The Lord, once again, laid it so heavy on my heart to be not only his close friend & teacher, but playmate, lover & Mommy & Daddy as well, & even though so many things are on my mind at once during moves & travels, there's nothing more important than taking special care of this one very special little boy!

18. WE ARRIVED IN CLOUDY, RAINY CATANIA, SICILY WHERE WE JOINED MOMMY & DADDY, with Sue & Timothy, in a small but nice hotel apartment for the next five days or so. Just everything was up in the air-- where we were to live, should we look for a house, how to gather the rest of the staff together, what to do to help the others get off the Island of Malta, etc. Daddy commented, "I'm so thankful we got Davidito out of Malta, because he really is 'pretty important'!"

19. AND WHAT A LIFE-CHANGING EXPERIENCE TO WITNESS DAD & MARIA'S TOTAL TRUST, PEACE, FAITH & LOVE IN THE LORD throughout the entire experience, this one & many, many others they have been through in similar situations! Daddy & Mommy were in conference almost fulltime during our stay in Catania, seemingly in constant prayer & discussion of what the Lord would have us to do next. Although in a way it was a relief to be out of Malta, nevertheless they still carried not only the burdens of the Worldwide Family, but now these top security situations upon their own shoulders. What a responsibility!

20. IF ONLY I COULD DESCRIBE FOR YOU HOW

EVEN IN THE MIDST OF EXTREMELY IMPORTANT DECISIONS, PRAYER, DISCUSSION, ETC., DAD & MARIA ARE NEVER TOO BUSY TO ACKNOWLEDGE DAVIDITO'S PRESENCE, return his little smiles, meet his needs or answer his questions asked them. They're always so sweet & considerate with him, never showing signs of worry or troubles. They don't even mind him coming into the bathroom or anywhere to greet them when they are in the midst of discussion, or enjoying even just a few moments free for private time or relaxation.



Dad & Maria take Dito to the playground--never too busy--even in the midst of tribulations!

21. HERE, ONLY THE DAY BEFORE, WE HEARD THAT ALFRED WAS PUT IN JAIL IN MALTA for investigation & the very next night, Timothy was, as well, taken in right there from our own hotel desk for an overnight stay in "the can" for having been on record as being part of the group! Daddy felt so burdened & sorry for the boys that he was praying for them aloud continually, throughout the whole day, sitting on the couch trying to relax, but in serious prayer over all these situations.

22. NEVERTHELESS, DADDY TOOK THE TIME TO PLAY WITH DITO, who was climbing in & out of the sliding door cupboards, hiding from Daddy who inbetween his business words was singing, "Oh where, oh where has my little boy gone? Oh where, oh where could he be?" Daddy said, "Forgive me folks, (because of Dito's interruption), but he'll never forget this for the rest of his life!--(I know I surely won't either!)"

23. SOON AFTER TIMOTHY WAS TAKEN IN, WE HEARD THE SOUND OF OBVIOUS FOOTSTEPS & VOICES whispering on the rooftop of the building, & Dad suspected right away that someone was "bugging" or wiring our apartment! The maids told us that maintenance men were working up there, but

being aware of the "enemy's devices", Dad had us only whisper in a minimum of conversation that day & night to be certain of security until we were sure what was going on!

24. ANOTHER WHOLE SUBJECT WAS HOW WE HAD TO MANAGE TRYING TO KEEP DITO OCCUPIED & VERY QUIET during our stay in this tiny apartment with the others, while Mommy & Daddy slept late after their long work hours at night. Our major project during this time was reading through the Hamlyn's Children's Bible, beginning with Genesis & the full study of Moses in the Wilderness, etc. We've regarded this as one of the best Children's Bibles ever, as the text is edited for children straight from the King James Version scriptures!

25. DURING ONE OF THESE STUDIES, when we read how the Lord's "wrath waxed hot" & he told Moses about the golden calf built by Aaron, David asked, "Does that mean that the calf was God-damned?" (I said yes!) "But is that using the Lord's name in vain?" I explained how, in this case, it certainly was God-damned in the real meaning of the term! But isn't it something that he seemed to apply the real meaning all on his own!



--Playing "Scrabble" spelling game with Timothy!

26. IN ORDER NOT TO DISTURB THE OTHERS IN THE EARLY MORNING HOURS, we stayed in our small little bedroom as long as we could manage, reading the Bible, doing



A colour-dice game we enjoyed called Rainbow Towers!

workbooks & playing a few boardgames etc., that I brought along, till we discovered we could climb out the nearby kitchen window over the washing machine, to go out onto the sunny balcony porch outside, then



For our morning "get-out"--a climb out the kitchen window!

scurry down a steep, narrow fire escape ladder & drop to the ground below & be free to explore the apartment grounds--all without disturbing the others! Of course, David thought that was great fun, & prayed daily that we could "sneak out"

--Ha!--And then get to see the gardeners on the riding lawnmower outside.

27. ON THE 11TH OF NOVEMBER, THE SAME MORNING THAT WE GOT DAD, MARIA & SUE OFF TO ANOTHER NEW LIVING LOCATION, we made preparations to receive the rest of the staff from Malta coming in on the boat: Alfred, Path, Italian Bepi, Dora & little Davida, who later that evening came walking in the door along with Timothy, who'd picked them up at the boat--AND five uniformed policemen! Yikes! Here we go again!

28. WELL, WE WEREN'T QUITE PREPARED TO RECEIVE THESE GENTLEMEN AT THE SAME TIME, but in they walked directly behind our team! Here we didn't know which of the several reasons they could be there for: 1) Searching for those very important people that left the same morning, 2) More questioning concerning Timothy, who had just been freed from the overnight jail-stay that day before, or 3) More hassle from Malta.--It was none of these, thank the Lord, but because the Italian Minister of Interior happened to be staying directly under us & it was the thirty-three big pieces of luggage the team was dragging in that caused all the commotion & attention, them suspecting we were up to no good in the apartment up above! Lord help us! I immediately nudged David over toward Path & she took the children right on into the back bedroom, while I stayed & talked to the Italian police.

29. NOW I WAS REALLY WONDERING IF OUR SECURITY TALKS & DRILLS WITH THE CHILDREN WERE GOING TO BE PUT INTO ACTION! Knowing how Dad has often suggested we use our children in PR situations before, I brought out little Davida to help, sort of "FF" the policemen, & knowing how the Italians love children, was hoping to get the conversation rolling on my favourite subject: Children! Davida really turned it on (she's infatuated with men in uniform!) & did fulfill her roll & within minutes, even before I found out exactly what the policemen were there for--Bepi still being questioned outside & both Alfred & Timothy having been paged to come down to the hotel desk again--

30. MARIA HAPPENED TO CALL THE APARTMENT AT THAT VERY MOMENT FROM ROME, JUST AS IT WAS "ENTERTAINING" THE TWO MAIN POLICEMEN! So I tried to answer in as few words as possible over the phone, with the policemen standing directly by me, her question of "How things were going"--Ha! Trying not to worry her, yet trying to--

inform her of the unexpected visitors that followed in our other team!

31. WELL, YOU CAN READ THE STORY IN "THE MALTESE DOUBLECROSS" (No.797). The Lord worked everything out & to make a long story short, we left early the next day, PIL!

32. AND DAVIDITO, PSYCHIC AS EVER, when hearing we were going to return to our previous Swiss location asked, "Are Richard & Joanna going to be there?" It was almost like he saw a vision into the future! He must have visualised those two staff helpers at our next house, because strangely enough, only two days later, we arrived at our former house & were greeted at the door by Richard & Joanna. Happily "home" again, TYL!

33. IT'S ALSO INTERESTING TO NOTE THAT ONCE WE LEFT MALTA, the very next day they witnessed the signs of "the dust of our feet having been wiped off against them": The largest bus crash in all of the city we lived in, which really shook up the whole town, plus the volcanic eruption of Mt. Etna in Sicily happened only a very short time after our leave from Catania!

34. AH, SO GOOD TO BE AT "HOME" AT LEAST A SAFE PLACE TO CALL HOME FOR A LITTLE WHILE! We were all happily reunited once again, feeling safe & secure, protected by other Family members, & now faced the big job of passing on all the many lessons of our past experiences with you, via Paper Power!

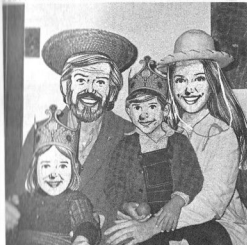


Dito in the kids' portable fold-out "farm" --colourful scenes on 9 reversible cardboard panels.--Makes a reversible playhouse!

35. MOMMY & DADDY GREETED DITO & I AT THE AIRPORT, & Daddy greeted us with "So good to have you home again, Honey. Thank the Lord you're all safe. Thank you for taking such good care of him. You're Davido's proxy Mommy!"

RETURN TO SWITZERLAND!--Chapter 76--By Sara D. Nov./Dec.1978 3 years 10 Months Behaviour & Activities.

(The continued life story of Davido, daughter taken from his daily Log.)
1. DAVIDITO & I ARRIVED BACK IN OUR FAMILIAR COUNTRY HOME LATE AT NIGHT after having been picked up at the airport by family members. Dad & Maria were there to greet us, but Dito ran right past them calling, "Where's the cat?" He remembered exactly all that was here before & was anxiously looking forward to seeing the cat & Richard & our other precious staff members whom he had known before.



Reunited again! Alf, Sara & children:

2. WHILE ON THE AIRPLANE DAVID SAID, "HEY, LET'S LOVE-UP!" I said, "David, we can't do that here!" & he said "Oh, I know why! Because we'd probably break the chair!" Ha!

3. OH, OH! LOOKS LIKE DITO & I BOTH CAUGHT COLDS WHILE ON OUR TRAVELS. We probably got chilled just from getting off the airplane out into the cold weather then boarding the airport bus at the terminal. The poor little thing wiped his nose so often with a tissue that he got sore & chaffed on a tissue that he would say, "Oh, don't wipe my nose. It's rusty!" Because of his cold he also developed a slight cough that always occurred at night--an evident type of "re-lapse" from having recently recovered from the Whooping Cough. In many cases, a similar form of this cough will return with any cold the child may have for as long as up to two years after having recovered from the Whooping Cough.



Emmanuel P. boosts David for a look outside at a woodpecker & a squirrel!

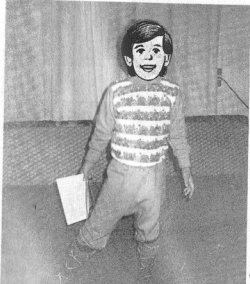
SCHOOL & WORD TIME

4. ALTHOUGH WE WORKED QUITE A BIT THIS MONTH ON SIMPLE ADDITION using a math workbook, counting out numbers up to 100 with bundles of ten made from toothpicks, & grammar exercises from the "Language with a Purpose" activities done by FC, etc., still David's favourite activity was the Word! We completed the full Bible story of David & Saul, including the use of flamegraphs, skits, songs & drawings, to emphasize the lessons learned from this Bible story & make most of our learning projects center around this one main Bible theme.

5. TO ANSWER LETTERS & CARDS WRITTEN TO DAVID FROM THE FAMILY WE MADE LITTLE BOOKMARKS from construction paper & decorated with his foreign stamps, MO Quotes, stickers, etc. This little gift idea was very simple, quick & easy to make as well as conveniently lightweight for overseas mailing. One of the very encouraging, good results of David keeping

up his own personal Mail Ministry is that he has become much more "Missionary-Minded" with the Mark 16:15 vision & is very concerned as well as prayerful for our faithful, dedicated Missionaries around the World!

6. BOTH DAVID & DAVIDA, (NOW AGE TWO YEARS & EIGHT MONTHS), ENJOY PLAYING A LITTLE SCRIPTURE-RAISIN-GAME, either at snack time or directly after lunch when the table is being cleared & the kids are still seated. I start the game by walking around the table holding a little plate of raisins & if the children can give me a verse on the subject that I request before I walk around to their seated place at the table, they get a raisin in their little plate! David is so quick to quote his verses, he's sure to get a raisin for each round, but Davida always needs extra time & prompting to correctly quote her Scriptures. At least reviewing is more fun & is about pertinent subjects like "chastisement, forgiving, sharing" etc. that they most need to review!



Preaching the Word!—With boldness!

7. ONE OF DAVID'S DEFINITE FAVOURITE PASTIME'S NOW IS BEING READ TO FROM THE FEW CHRISTIAN DEVOTIONAL BOOKS that we have found in Bible book shops or ordered from USA Bible companies. These devotional stories teach good morals & even include memory verses & sometimes hymns on the lesson learned from the story. Some of

his favourite books were Pete & Penny Know & Grow & Pete & Penny Play & Pray from Moody Press, Chicago, Illinois, USA; & Ken Taylor's Stories for the Children's Hour by Zondervan Pub Co, Grand Rapids, Michigan, USA.



Recommended devotional books available from Christian publishers.

8. OF COURSE, NOW OUR FAMILY CHILDREN HAVE A MUCH MORE WIDE SELECTION OF MO LETTERS done in Komix form to read during their devotional, school or before-bedtime reading. But if you are able to find such Christian Devotional readers for children, you may find it well worth your while to reinforce with these stories lots of important lessons they must learn in life, such as learning to pray, how to share, overcoming jealousy, being a good witness, etc. If nothing else, sometimes these Christian Bible adventures set a good example of how to include other learning activities, songs & memory verses around your central Bible theme, or how to apply certain verses, hymns, or MO quotes to an important lesson they are learning in their spiritual lives.

9. REMEMBER DURING THIS TIME WONDERING WHETHER I SHOULD CONTINUE TEACHING MORE SCHOOL-TYPE PROJECTS, or if I should just

go ahead & follow David's definite leading & interest in the Word. It seemed all he wanted to do was learn the Word! So since we'd covered so much of his basic schooling before now & since the Bible is so full of opportunities for learning new words, geography lands, other peoples & customs, plus all the tremendous spiritual lessons, we concentrated primarily on putting the Word first, although I always included a little BIT everyday, at least a half-hour of a school project such as addition, science, writing, etc.

10. A GOOD SUNDAY BOOK I READ ON AQUARIAN SAYS: "Never underestimate the Aquarian's ability to absorb information when you least expect that he is interested." Well, David was least interested in school-time but he STILL seemed to "absorb" even the little bit I did give him at this time—but you ought to see this Aquarian's ability to absorb information when he's extremely interested in the Word! PTL!

BEHAVIOUR & DISCIPLINE



"Don't help me! I want to do it myself! Now, the fourth try..."

11. IT SEEMS THAT DAVID IS BECOMING EVEN MORE PROTECTIVE & EVEN POSSESSIVE OF ME maybe because we've travelled together like a real "team" lately & he assumed & learned more responsibility for me, like

the little man he is! He'll often correct Alfred for playing rowdy or even correcting me, such as the time I was snitching some cornbread off Alfred's plate at the table & Alfred said to me, "honey, that's enough", (helping to keep an eye on us diet girls!). David looked very disapprovingly towards Alfred, then turned to me with a very loving look & patted my hand, saying, "Oh take some more, that's OK!"

12. HE'S ALSO BEEN QUITE JEALOUS OF ALFRED & HIS PLAYFUL OR LOVING TREATMENT OF ME IN BED. David gives him a little glower & tells him "Be gentle!" One morning when Alfred came into the kitchen & hugged me from behind, Davidito barely raised his eyes from his cereal bowl, but reached out to the side & grabbed Alfred's hand & threw it down to his side like I was his property! Dad says that Dito is really, really in love with me & that's why he's so protective over me with Alfred. And yet how much he still dearly loves Alfred for sharing me with him & wants me to share with Alfred too, because he loves him so. Isn't that sweet? Dito's always in on our bedtime cuddles & he usually waits till we're falling asleep before he'll go to sleep—so he won't miss anything!

13. DAVIDITO HAS SEEMED TO ACT A BIT DECEITFUL LATELY IN AN ATTEMPT TO GET WHAT HE WANTS. For example, one morning he was walking out of the kitchen door when it was time to do dishes. "I'm just going to see if the sheets are made up in our room", he said. I asked, "David, are you really trying to say that you want to go & get your ball from the room?" He shamefully answered, "Yes". So I explained to him, "You don't have to make up an excuse for doing something that you really want to do. You might as well just tell the truth! You can go get your ball!" He has tried this on several occasions lately but I don't understand why.

14. MAYBE WE'VE ALL BEEN TOO TIGHT OF "NO-NO'S" LATELY & he expects the answer to be "No", therefore tries to make up some kind of story to make sure that we will say "Yes" so that he can get his own way! Whenever he changes his behaviour in such a way as this, it makes me examine myself & all involved to see if maybe we've caused him to conclude in his own little mind that he's going to have to make up a little story or change his way in order to get things to work his way. Could this be true? LHU!



Dito's first time to help fill up the gastank!

15. HE OFTENTIMES COMPLAINED THAT HIS PENIE HURT DURING THIS TIME, & I suspected that it must be due to the fact that it was naturally stretching a bit more sometimes when being washed in the morning. Dito even began to walk stiff-legged & complain that his penie hurt him while going tee-tee, but even though we'd prayed for it many times & examined it very closely--& then noticing that he only complained of it when reminded & then completely forgot about it at other times--we wondered if he was making more of an ordeal out of it than need be, because it seemed it just didn't really hurt him as much as he put on.

16. THE FORESKIN ON HIS PENIS DID NOT YET GO BACK EVEN HALFWAY AT THIS TIME, (three years, ten months old), & to be quite honest, I was overly concerned that with all the gentle but daily exercise we'd given it, it hadn't budged a bit! (His foreskin did successfully go back just one day of its own accord when he

was five and a half, just as Dad said it would if it had the proper, gentle daily movement that encourages it to go back on its own, without causing pain or great concern! TIL it did!)

17. WE CAME TO FIND OUT DURING THIS TIME THAT DAVID MIGHT HAVE BECOME OVERLY CONCERNED & even a bit hypochondriac about his little penis when he claimed it wasn't "healed" although we'd all prayed for it so many times, "Because the fore-skin doesn't go back all the way!"--So of course we encouraged him not to worry about it, but that it would go back of its own accord if we were faithful to do our part in exercising it & praying for it. (TTL--it just slid back one day when being washed--no trouble!)

18. A CUTE LITTLE JOKE DITO MADE one morning after I had trimmed his hair: "Sara is da' best cut hair-er dan' ever cut hair--in da' World!"

19. ONE DEFINITE CHANGE IN DITO'S BEHAVIOUR OF LATE IS THAT HE'S SUDDENLY BECOME MUCH MORE ROWDY, LOUD & I GUESS JUST PLAIN "BOYISH"! We've been enjoying watching him run & play & have freetime as much as possible since returning from Malta because our house or apartment there was quite small, & seeing that it was necessary there to be quiet for the sake of others' work, the children didn't have the space or opportunity oftentimes to have regular free play within the house. So thank the Lord for a playroom area & outside garden where the kids can burn free & really enjoy their time playing together & getting the fresh air & exercise that they need daily.

20. ONE DRAWBACK ON BECOMING MORE ROWDY THOUGH, IS THAT DAVID OFTENTIMES NEEDS TO BE CORRECTED to settle down a bit, lower his voice or change his activity to a more quiet-time project so as to not get completely out of hand. If he's not settled down before coming to meals for example, he'll often carry his "play" to mealtime at the table, & I've had to whack his hand or pop his cheek a few times (at lunch) for being too loud & boisterous.

21. WE TRY TO PREVENT AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE, HOWEVER, DISCIPLINING OR PUNISHING DITO IN PUBLIC, since it's not only difficult to do in front of others & really get your point across in lecturing or whatever, but he also gets so terribly embarrassed about it in front of all these other peering, adult eyeballs watching the whole incident, that he can

hardly stand it & literally trembles in either anger or frustration that he is actually being corrected in public! For this reason, we always try to take him into the next room to deal with him on behavioral problems.

ACTIVITIES & PLAYTIME



inside, a hot cocoa snack by the fireplace awaits us!

22. SNOWY SWITZERLAND! WHAT COULD BE MORE FUN than waking up to a blanket-white garden, totally untouched by our new winter rubber boots waiting by the kids' beds for their first use on just a day like this!

23. DAVID'S STILL QUITE THE LITTLE HELP-FUL HANDYMAN AROUND THE HOUSE, always wanting to wash dishes, mop floors, trim hedges, burn security trash & even plant a little tree in the backyard garden with Richard, his hard-working buddy.

24. SINCE THE WEATHER IS QUITE A BIT COLDER NOW, OUR OUTSIDE PLAYTIME IS RATHER LIMITED so we have to work all the more to make sure the kids burn off that extra energy that builds up by enjoying indoor games & activities such as marching bands with songs & musical instruments, active Spanish puppet shows with dances, regular one-two-three calisthenics on the floor, or even a tricycle obstacle course marked with blocks to drive around in the hallway.

25. AND OF COURSE DAVIDA ALWAYS WANTS



"Jesus, please bless this little tree that it will grow!"

TO DO WHAT BIG BROTHER DAVID DOES, so she's attempting to ride the tricycle now too. But because she can't yet work the foot-pedals, she'll just hold her feet out while Dito pushes her on the trike as fast as he can! But he's also very conscious to avoid bumping into the furniture, so he shouts out for her to steer, "Quick, quick! Steer, turn!"--Meanwhile, the bicycle's going wiggle-waggle all around the room & she'll try to comfort him by saying, "Don't worry, honey! Don't worry, Sweetheart! I'll do it right!"

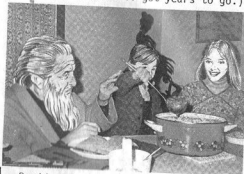
26. SO NOW YOU CAN SEE WHY WE HAVE SOME SETTLING DOWN TO DO AFTER PLAYTIME. Ha! One little game--or should I say trick--that we enjoy playing when it's time for quiet reading is called "Silent Samuel". At the count of three everyone has to be totally quiet & the first person to make a little noise or whimper is out of the game, & we see who can stay quiet the longest that way. Usually right after this Silent Game comes prayer to calm matters even more & either reading or time to put on the Scripture tape for bedtime! Goodnight all! WLY! XXX!

Age 3 yrs. 11 mos.



The King & Prince at NYE Praise Meeting!

1. AFTER DAD HAD APPROVED SEVERAL OF THESE DITO STORY CHAPTERS FOR PRINT, he commented to us "Such a funny little boy with a funny little teacher. It makes me homesick. Honey, you've got years to go on that story. You've got to get rolling!" (Amen: LHM: I've still got years to go!)



David offers to serve Dad & Maria.

2. ONE NIGHT AT THE TABLE DADDY SAID ABOUT DITO, "WATCH OUT FOR HIM, HE CAN READ YOUR MIND! Don't ever try to fool him. I know! I've tried! Oh well, I guess he'll need that gift when older!"

3. ANOTHER NIGHT AT THE TABLE AFTER DAVID HAD EATEN A REAL GOOD MEAL, DADDY STATED ALOUD, "Now he should have all the butter & honey he wants & I want to let everyone know that!"--Just one of Daddy's sweet ways of showing David his special love & way of rewarding him for being a good boy. Our children usually don't have snacks after dinner but wait until just before bedtime & brushing teeth for some kind of fruit or cracker snack with peanut butter or honey with margarine.



Dito crunches cornbread with his chili!

4. DURING THIS TIME OUR COOKS & MEAL-PLANNERS WERE TRYING SEVERAL NEW DISHES FOR A CHANGE in our regular meal schedule, seeking ways to use more economical, yet healthful types of protein in our dinner meals, such as soy beans as a substitute for meat, vegetable or bean casseroles, & brown rice stews so as to cut down on the amount of meat served & any added expenses in our home budget! In the attempt, they came up with a few concoctions that were a little hard to "identify" when served at the table! Ha!

5. DADDY REMINDED US THAT EVERY HOME SHOULD HAVE A "DIETICIAN" OR HOUSEMOTHER who should check on the meals faithfully & have the meal plans written on paper with a 7, 14 or 21-day meal plan listed, including all the ingredients used in cooking, etc, so that the meals will be approved before cooking. So with our meals charted as to what day of the week we would use what proteins, we can make from a one-week to 21-day meal plan listing three different ways the seven pro-

teins of the week can be used & have a variety in our meals. This helps greatly to plan ahead on shopping & even defrosting & preparing meats on time for meals. Although this idea works well for us in our particular situation, it may have to be altered for provisioning Homes.)

6. DADDY ALWAYS CHECKS AFTER WE'VE MOVED TO A NEW PLACE THAT THE HOUSEMOTHER HAS POSTED with the meal-plan schedule the



David listens to Dad's talk on the "NRS" changes.

work schedule as well so that everyone will be positively sure of their Home responsibilities, exactly how they could use their time in filling in all their scheduled Home duties along with their own ministry, & especially to make sure that the more faithful "volunteer" helpers don't over-work by doing more than others, who could just as well pitch in with daily household chores! Dad & Maria are faithful to check on every area of their household including the garden, handyman jobs, kitchen, childcare, security, office ministries, freetime & playtime. Hallelujah!

7. AS PREVIOUSLY MENTIONED, DITO'S FAVORITE PASTIME WAS READING FROM THE CHILDREN'S DEVOTIONAL BOOKS, & what made it especially fun was his very much cherished time reading the stories with Mommy. Whatever time Maria has with David is always a time used to the very fullest of teaching spiritual principles, reading the Bible, learning songs & having prayer together. One day Mommy taught him the verse Hebrews 13:5: "Be content with such things as ye have", along with a Christian story she read to him from his favourite book & explained to him the difference between "covetousness" & "selfishness", which David could repeat back to anyone with such interest & conviction after sharing this lesson with Mommy! It's beautiful to see how when hearing

again a certain verse that he's learned with Mommy, he'll always repeat usually the exact place & time he learned that certain verse with her & apply it to the lesson she taught it with when sharing it with him!



Dad too shares verses with David from his Bible.

8. NEAR THE END OF NOVEMBER DAVID HAD AN EXTRA SPECIAL TIME WITH MOMMY IN HER ROOM --She explained to him all about what the little baby looks like inside her womb, (now at four months pregnant), showing him pictures of the actual size of the foetus & explaining more about conception, growth & birth etc. He seemed very interested & when she asked me about his reaction later, it seemed as if he really enjoyed the lesson & looked at it at least for now like a marvellous sort of special "science" lesson he had with Mommy!

9. THE TWO KIDS LEARNED ANOTHER GOOD LESSON WHEN ONE DAY DURING OUR STAFF DEVOTION AFTER LUNCH THEY WERE EXCUSED FROM THE TABLE & WERE PLAYING NEAR THE STAIRS CHASING THE CAT ABOUT, when this normally lazy, unconcerned cat turned around & scratched David! She screamed in fear but was not hurt at all & got

what she deserved for teasing the cat as well as being in the wrong place to play --the dangerous stairways! Her screams, of course, frightened every one & disturbed Dad & Maria's work, & because our children always get slaps for screaming unnecessarily, Mommy Maria said, "If the cat didn't hurt Davida, then she should get a spank for screaming!", which she did. No screaming allowed at any time unless it's an emergency & you're in need of help!

10. THIS, OUR SECOND STAY IN SWITZERLAND proved to be quite a trying & changing time! Dad & Maria were extremely busy with worldwide affairs & also quite saddened & disappointed at some of the disobediences, doubts & problems going on with unfaithful & unloving leadership at the time.--And on top of it all, the Jonestown incident happened & the unjust persecution of the cults, now beginning in full swing!

11. WE ALL REMEMBER DADDY OFTEN COMING TO THE DINNER TABLE ALL "HEPPED UP & HOT" on some new report or new found information received about some of the leader-



Baking gingerbread men!



Fun wintry baking projects!--But only if the oven's already being used for meals!

ship at that time, as well as musicians trying to get money out of system contracts, etc., & even our own mothers complaining about having more children! We all got some tremendous new Letters "hot off the grill"--such as "Nebuchadnezzar Revelation", "God's Gift is God's Work", etc., (Nos. 763, 744, 745, 746).

12. SOME OF OUR NEWER STAFF MEMBERS & VISITORS AT THE TIME, such as Jewel, Jake & Mordy met Dad in the midst of battle & witnessed in the tremendous discourses his genuine, great concern for you, God's flock! God bless Dad for praising God for the victories, even in the midst of stormy times & trusting & obeying God no matter who else gives up, & no matter what the cost!

13. AND I CAN'T PASS UP HERE THE OPPORTUNITY TO SHARE WITH YOU ONE OF THOSE UNFORGETTABLE EXPERIENCES OF DITO MEETING A NEW FAMILY MEMBER! It was directly after he woke up from nap one afternoon, while we were in the small bathroom together. Just having gone potty, when through the door walks Mordecai Inky, our printer! I

didn't even know he was expected to come that day but thought it was the next day, & it was quite something that just the day prior we had had a little study in school about how newspapers are made & used our own publications as an example, using Mordy as the main character as the printer, etc.

14. SO DAVID KNEW EXACTLY WHO MORDY WAS WHEN THEY WERE INTRODUCED, but just at that moment he was so surprised to see a new person walk in, David dropped his little toy truck right into the toilet & down it sunk to the bottom!--(I needn't describe to you the contents therein.)

15. BUT SWEET MORDY THOUGHT NOTHING AT ALL ABOUT QUICKLY ROLLING UP HIS SLEEVES, with a great big smile on his face, & giving his hand right down to the bottom of the (full) toilet to fetch the toy truck for the little Prince, then washed it off with soap & water, dried it with a hand towel & handed it back to him with a hug & a kiss!--And just minutes later he was called out to his first meeting with that GB Mordy!

16. AS WE'VE HEARD DAD SAY BEFORE,

"There's hardly a more faithful, harder working person around than Mordy! Being around people like Mordy encourages us that there are still loyal, faithful & dedicated people in the Family!"

17. OTHER CHANGES THIS MONTH INCLUDED MY HAVING TO BE GONE FOR JUST A FEW DAYS on a mission to visit Rachel's territory & also deliver to her Dad's new Letter on the "Shah's Last Resort", (No. 733). So David had a few substitute Mommys for a while, such as dear Dora who was then caring for Davida, & typist Path, as well as our new staff cook Jewel.

18. I HAD TO BURST OUT LAUGHING WHEN READING OVER THE LOG THAT DEAR ALFRED KEPT WHILE I WAS GONE, that he'd asked pretty Path to "take care of 'the boys'" for me in my absence, so when she came in to help prepare David for bed, Alfred & little dance for us before bed, & then she comes to love us up! So sweet Path did just that for "my boys!"--Now that's what I call a real substitute Mommy. Ha!

19. DORA & LITTLE DAVIDA WERE OFF THIS MONTH TO HELP PIONEER A NEW LIVING LOCATION for us, so once again David was without his "sister" & playmate for awhile. But it was only a few days afterwards that six-year-old Bethany, daughter of Peter & Damaris Amsterdam, came to visit our Home & made a very definite impression on Davido! Another bold little Arles girl just like Davida, Bethany was just as outgoing & friendly & polite & talkative as she could be! David woke from his nap all sleepy that day so was quite



Meal prep--peeling potatoes with Path!



Sweet Bethany joins David for dinner.

shocked to see this new little visitor sitting at his chair watching TV. He first sat quietly beside her & then began to warm up & started talking & talking all about the TV program with her. We could tell he was very impressed with

such an older girl, not a little-girl playmate like Davida.

20. AT DINNER TIME SHE JOINED US STAFF RIGHT AT THE TABLE WITHOUT USING THIS CHILDISH LITTLE STOOL that both Dito & Davida have still needed for height during meals. "Strong" little David went to fetch his own wooden stool to add to his chair, but when he then saw that she wasn't using one, he put it aside real quick before anyone noticed & sat up in the chair like she did, with his plate right under his nose! Bethany said before all, "I want to sit next to my favourite friend", then she went around the table asking everyone their names & what they did for the Lord. It was really adorable!

21. AFTER DINNER, RICHARD GAVE BETHANY & DAVID A LONG FLANNELGRAPH on "The Sword of the Lord & of Gideon" & she was a real good sample to David & he was as well for her. The only "crunch" came when Bethany got to go upstairs to meet Grandpa, when David himself was very anxious to be with Mommy & Daddy who had been very busy of late & had not had much playtime at all. He was anxiously awaiting Bethany's return downstairs when Mommy returned with her & made a special effort to cuddle David & talk to him quite a bit about his day, etc, even giving him a little surprise from Daddy! What a precious concern & love they have for all, & right when it's needed the most!

CHRISTMAS '78

22. WITH THE BEAUTIFUL SNOW & WINTRY



Dito traces circles on coloured paper for "spirit tree" decorations!

WEATHER, CHRISTMAS HAD FILLED THE AIR by the middle of the month! Daddy was real glad that Alfred the Shopper found a nice medium-sized Christmas tree for an extremely low price. Alfred & the kids began decorating the tree as soon as we got it & we made a real fun nighttime project of everyone in the house contributing at least a little something to the tree that we'd made or thought up ourselves--cotton balls, small manger figures, pretty verse cards, paper stars, pine cones, etc! Fun!

23. DITO HELPED ALFRED PUT TOGETHER A BEAUTIFUL BIG CHRISTMAS WREATH OF EVER-GREEN BRANCHES with candle decorations, & placed it on the living room table, when Daddy passed by & said, "That's beautiful, but don't you think it's a little selfish to make all that for ourselves when a Christmas decoration should be for the sake of others? It's a little selfish not to share it with everybody else by putting it outside on our front door as a witness." Dad had even shared that with us the previous year, so the big pretty wreath went outside on the front gate, as well as one on our doorway to greet any passersby with a "Happy Birthday, Jesus" Greeting!

24. DADDY AGAIN SHARED A REAL GOOD LESSON WITH THE FAMILY: "Christmas is for kids--& Alfred. Ha!--You know, I just don't think we need to buy Christmas presents for each other. Everyone is supposed to have everything he needs already. I think it's a great waste! Imagine if all of us here bought one present for each other, then each person would get a couple of dozen presents of lots of things they don't need or just don't fit."

25. "IT WAS ALWAYS VERY EMBARRASSING FOR ME AT CHRISTMAS TIME WHEN EVERYONE EXCHANGED PRESENTS. I always felt ashamed that I had forgotten somebody or didn't get them something nice enough. I had been poor all my life & just couldn't afford expensive presents. My mother used to give me \$5 to buy Christmas presents for 25 people! There were that many people living with us, so I'm used to blobs! Ha!" Dad did mention that he'd like to have just a nice meal all together on Jesus' birthday. (We usually have a baked chicken dinner with yummy dressing for a special treat!)

26. ANOTHER CHRISTMAS EVENT WE ALWAYS ENJOY WITH THE CHILDREN IS BUILDING & MAKING TOGETHER A LITTLE MANGER SCENE to place under the tree, simply made from a box covered with pine leaves & sticks



Can you see our Manger scene?
--Christmas '78.

using small animal figures that we have in a toy set & small figurines of shepherds to add to the Nativity scene. There's lots of little things you can add in to make it grow a bit each day & it can be a beautiful representation of Jesus' birth for the children & something they themselves can participate in.



Children's Nativity Scene for Christmas '80!
--With plastic figures for little Tech!

27. ONE GIRL STAFF MEMBER DECIDED THAT WE WOULD LIKE TO GO VISIT HER PARENTS IN THE U.S.A. FOR CHRISTMAS, as she had not seen them for a few years. When she asked for counsel on going, Dad & Maria agreed

it would of course be fine to visit other loved ones at Christmas & would be a good witnessing opportunity, & even offered to pay her way, but her parents had already arranged for her fare "home".

28. WE WERE ALREADY MAKING PLANS FOR MOVING AGAIN AT THE TIME & SHE LEFT around Christmas soon after her initial news of leaving; only days later we all began our move & she never rejoined the staff, but is still in the U.S.A.!

29. WELL, THIS YEAR OUR CHRISTMAS WAS A BIT "UNUSUAL" (as usual!), as soon after Davida & Dora left for our new living location, Dad & Maria soon followed & others of the staff left in pairs. David-ito, Alfred & Path then left on Christmas Eve, while Sue & I prepared the follow-up & were apart from the others for about a week.

30. BECAUSE DAVID LEFT BEFORE CHRISTMAS, DAD & MARIA MADE SURE THAT ON HIS DEPARTURE DAY WE LEFT FOR HIM UNDER THE CHRISTMAS TREE A LITTLE PRESENT, a toy lawnmower (actually sent to him by some loving Family members in the U.S.A.). He clutched it to his side throughout his entire travels with Alf & Path, & "drove" it around everywhere, its noisy little blades going clicky clack!



Dad & Maria's surprise gift for David left under the tree!

31. SO I GUESS WE REALLY DIDN'T HAVE CHRISTMAS ALL TOGETHER THIS YEAR--at least not on Christmas Day, but celebrated our New Year all together, with Dad's "Happy New Year" talk! (Letter No.747) in our new, temporary housing elsewhere, united again, PTI!

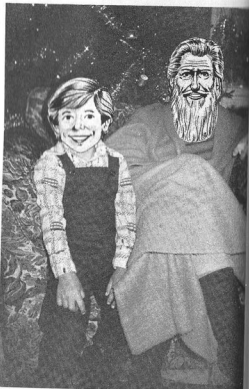
32. NEVER COULD THERE BE IT SEEMS, A HAPPIER AND MORE THANKFUL FAMILY HOME THAN OURS--of course yours too, we hope! TIL for a Merry ~~CHRIS~~mas all year round! God bless you, dear Family! WLY!

MANGER SCENE

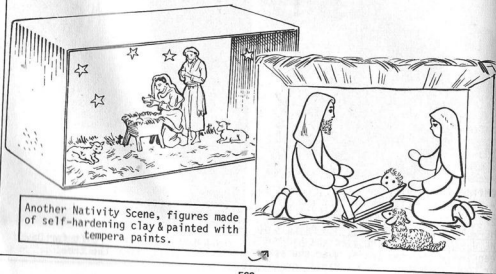
Provide a shoe box for each child, gummed stars, straw, cotton, pictures of sheep, Mary and Joseph and the Christ Child in the manger (cut from Christmas cards). Cut away half of one side of the box for each child. The child may paste gummed stars in the back (or bottom) of box. He then may cut out the manger scene and paste in back of box. Cover bottom of manger scene (side on which box rests) with excelsior after it has been covered with a thin film of paste.

Child may cut out sheep and cover with paste. Add bits of cotton for wool and stand sheep in straw (excelsior) near manger.

The manger scene may be used for the family's worship service on Christmas day. It may also be used in Sunday school or as a visual aid whenever the story of Baby Jesus is told.



Merry Christmas to all--with much love!



Another Nativity Scene, figures made of self-hardening clay & painted with tempera paints.

IN THIS, ANOTHER OF THE EXTREMELY IMPORTANT LESSONS WE'VE EXPERIENCED IN DAVID'S LIFE & TRAINING, we hope to share with you the many facets of both physical & spiritual reasons leading up to a very difficult problem we had with Dito's sudden compounded problem of bedwetting accompanied by stammering & unexplained attitude of rebelliousness, defiance & a little babyish behaviour at times--all which we really didn't understand until the Lord showed Dad the reason behind all!



The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much! Ja.5:16.

7. MANY OTHERS OF OUR FAMILY PARENTS HAVE REPORTED SIMILAR PROBLEMS IN THEIR 4'S YEAR OLD CHILDREN OF A RECURRENCE OF NIGHT-TIME BEDWETTING, oddly enough of children who have been previously thoroughly potty-trained but then suddenly relapse into a bedwetting problem. Perhaps this has occurred when "mommy's new baby" was due to arrive, accompanying a common problem many children encounter



Remember, Love Never Fails!

with jealousy of the newborn baby; perhaps it's a form of instability, due to many unexpected, new changes that have occurred in their little lives.

3. BUT, CAN WE SIMPLY "ACCEPT" OUR CHILDREN'S PHYSICAL AFFLICTIONS?--And are they really physical afflictions? How can we help them through it, to overcome it, completely? Exactly what are the causes? Seeing how all children are different one from another, can we share the victories won in one child's life & hope that other parents can appropriately apply these lessons to their own children? Well, we certainly hope so, & will attempt to do so here, expecting of course, that you parents will bear in mind that what happens to Davidito need not always be directly applied to your SPECIFIC case, but we share these experiences in life-story form for your benefit & vision into Dad & Maria's child-training! PTI!

4. HE DO NOT KNOW THE ANSWERS TO ALL THESE QUESTIONS, BUT THESE ARE SOME OF

THE MANY THAT WE HAD TO ASK OURSELVES & TAKE TO THE LORD IN DESPERATE PRAYER when facing this very serious problem & definite affliction that Davidito experienced from the age of 4 to 5-years-old, & has since had relapses at times of having slight spiritual problems or behavioural differences. We'll share our story with you hoping you can, as we said, derive some good lessons & perhaps, if need be, apply it to your own children's lives. Dito is definitely in some ways a special case, & perhaps is expected to deal with some serious spiritual responsibilities, being our Little Prince, more than most other Family children; however, all of our children are special, & these spiritual lessons we believe can be applied somehow in a helpful way to you, our Dear Family.

5. OUR STORY BEGINS WHEN IN JANUARY, 1979, A BRIEF TRIP WAS PLANNED FOR TIMOTHY CONCERNED, WHO WAS THEN DAD & MARTIA'S CLOSE RIGHT-HAND MAN & BUSINESS MANAGER, & Davidito & myself were to accompany him, since Timothy's four children & wife were to meet us there for a time of fellowship. We had other missions to accomplish as well, but we were all hoping that because Tim & Deb's children were reported to be well-behaved, intelligent & good samplers, that therefore Davidito would have the great opportunity to be around some good sample older children in our Family & perhaps gain a wider vision of our Family & children around the World should he get to know these children better while on our trip away.

6. DAD, HOWEVER WAS QUITE DOUBTFUL, WE FOUND LATER, AS TO WHETHER THESE CHILDREN WOULD BE A GOOD INFLUENCE ON DITO, since David is so extremely sensitive & easily all times. Dito had hardly had any contact whatsoever with other children in the system or the Family in his entire life, besides a few we have mentioned to you in our story before, so this was quite a "faith trip" for not only him, but all of us in many ways, as you will soon find out!

7. DAVIDITO WAS VERY EXCITED TO MEET THE OLDER CHILDREN, who were Mick, age 6, & little girl Maeva, age 5, (who later we discovered was quite the "mischievous troublemaker!"), & there we met the four other younger children who were a part of the Family Home there. Before greeting the children when their train

arrived, Dito had requested that we buy them each little surprises, so at a local stationary store we bought each of them colourful eraser to use during their school time--(a very inexpensive but enjoyable useful little surprise we often get for our children for "love-gifts" or just for little toys to carry about).

8. DITO AT FIRST ACTED A LITTLE BIT BASHY WHEN HE WAS AROUND THE OLDER CHILDREN in imitation of his little sister Davidita it seemed, but when he saw they were much more mature than he, he suddenly started acting more like himself, & more adult & even bolder than usual, much to our surprise! Once at the Home, Davidito initiated his own idea of playing "hide'n seek" round about the living room & there everyone commented on how much more bold & friendly he now seemed. (Some of the adults there had met him before in Tenerife, when much younger).

9. OF COURSE, EVERYONE WAS SURPRISED TO EVEN SEE HIM THERE, AS IT WAS NOT OUR PRACTICE TO VISIT OTHER HOMES, especially together, & it was quite a test to even relax, so to say, when "all eyes were on us" & I, of course, was hoping that he would be a good sample & was as well mindful to keep to my responsibility of making sure he was happy, free, & yet still close enough to me to not feel entirely on his own & somehow lost in the new situation. Timothy & I had briefed him on security before we arrived & he did quite well, amazingly so. He definitely has a gift of keeping secrets & of being security-minded!

10. DARLING LITTLE 3 1/2-YEAR-OLD ANDREA WAS THERE, who shared with us several times during our visit the small "Ladybird Talkabout" book on The Baby. Her very bright little Andrea was very, very excited about it, jabbering away & showing Davidito all the pictures in the book about the new coming baby! Here our Mommy Maria was expecting Ichchi in only three months, her pregnancy being quite a big victory in our Home as well, but nevertheless did Dito even let on the slightest implication that his mommy was pregnant too, for the Family there did not even know anything about it. GB'N!

11. IT WAS SURELY THE LORD THAT ONLY THE NIGHT BEFORE WE'D VISITED HERE, I'D TAUGHT DAVIDITO HOW TO DO A MORE "PROFESSIONAL STYLE" somersault--a quick little flip-over trick most children try about this age, & something that Dito al-



Dito plays with Andrea, Maeva & Delfina

ways wanted to do well, but was always afraid of bumping his head. We had just polished off our somersault trick the night before, & now these children who Dito was admiring & respecting so much initiated their idea of a somersault game, flipping & flopping along the couch cushions placed on the floor. So thank the Lord, he felt at ease about joining in the fun!

12. INCIDENTALLY, I NOTICED RIGHT AWAY UPON ARRIVAL THAT NONE OF THE CHILDREN WERE DRESSED WARMLY ENOUGH in this huge, cold villa whose heat was out of order at the time in the freezing snowy weather of January! The Family was sweet enough to warn us before arrival to bring all our warm woollies, & Dito & I certainly got full use out of them, wearing two layers of woolen underclothes, our sweaters & thick winter clothing outside, as well as our coats & even sometimes gloves while inside the house! The other children however were not nearly dressed this warm, some of them not even wearing long tights under their outfits, & needless to say, most all of them had thick runny noses & coughs at night. Their colds seemed to be just accepted, not the slightest bit concerned about, nor prevented in dress-

ing them warmly even when having a cold, & their definite sneezing & germ-y contagious mucous obvious signs that their bodies were feeling cold as well!

13. NOR DID I, BEFORE MELTING DAD & MARTIA & OBSERVING THEIR FAITHFUL SAMPLES, KNOW HOW TO NOTE, EVEN IN MYSELF, WHEN I WAS FEELING COLD & know when to put on a sweater or socks so as to prevent catching a cold, but since living with our King & Queen we have all definitely learned, & are still learning, how to prevent colds-- & even prevent others catching colds, which is only love!

14. SO SOON AFTER DINNER, ALL THE CHILDREN BEGAN PREPARING FOR BED, GATHERING THEIR "JAMMIES" & ROBES, ETC. This was when one of the most surprising reactions I experienced on this trip happened--ALL the children, (except for this one sweet 3 1/2-year-old girl, who was not from Timothy's family), brought in their thick night diapers & plastic pants to prepare for bedtime! It was the most casual expected routine manner to them, & I definitely saw Dito's eyes widen with mine, as these older children whom he respected so, were "dressing like babies"!

15. THE LITTLE GIRL DELFINA, WHO WAS RACHEL'S AND TIM'S BEAUTIFUL 3 1/2-YEAR-OLD BECAME IMMEDIATELY "ATTACHED" & ATTRACTED TO DITO & I, she having been jostled around from one lifeline helper to another throughout her lifetime in the Family & very obviously an insecure & rather pitiful little thing. I did not want to make the same mistake that I did before in Portugal, of allowing a child to become so attracted to me that Dito would feel insecure & pick up again his problem of stammering! (See Dito Chapter 24, on "Dito's Affliction" & M. No. 722 on "The Handicapped Child!")

16. THESE CHILDREN WERE QUITE ACCUSTOMED TO SLEEPING WITH DIFFERENT ADULTS ON THEIR VISITS "HOME" FROM THEIR SCHOOL-HOME NEARBY, so dear little Delfina was now beginning to sleep with Dito & I that night. Everyone began making preparations, carrying her fold-up bed upstairs to our room etc., with me worrying the whole time how this was going to pan out! Finally when her helper handed me a bottle of cough medicine to use throughout the night should she cough, I had to say I just didn't quite have the faith for it, nor did I see it helpful that she should sleep with us all night, especially seeing that she had a cough, as well as a cold! Delfina did read some bed-



Reading bedtime devotional stories with Delfina.

time stories with us before bed. (After all, everyone there had colds & we were already exposed to them everywhere.) Delfina, too, was wearing thick diapers for bedtime. Also, because we brought along no potty for night-use in this cold, wintry weather, we put a mop bucket in our room for our night-time potty run. **IF A TOILE SUBJECT WE MAY ADD HERE, IS THAT I REMEMBER WHEN IT WAS TIME FOR THE CHILDREN TO GO TO SLEEP,** that they were all put into the adults' bedrooms about 9:30 or 10:00pm, their normal bedtime, with a little night-light on & the door closed for total quietness, & the children were left alone to go to sleep (some even in the bedrooms alone). Perhaps this night may have been different since the big people were planning some adult fellowship after the kids' bedtime, but it flowed like such a "golden opportunity" over-looked when the children, being home from school & with their parents for the weekend, could have had more of a little special time together, or at least had a Scripture tape on to put them to sleep in the name of Jesus, & not have to lie there in the dimness alone & even sad, at what was lovely little Delfina. This gave me more of a burden than ever for good Children's tape projects in our Family, with Scriptures, Letters or Word Songs on tape, to teach for us. --All a parent has to do is push a button, to at least have the tape offer the child peace, security

& "Light" at bedtime.

18. THE NEXT MORNING WHILE WASHING IN THE BATHROOM, DITO & I NOTICED THREE PAIRS OF CHILDREN'S JAMMIES, WET & SOGGY, SOAKING IN THE BATHTUB. It was obvious that the children not only wet the bed, but wet themselves totally, all of them, & apparently most of the time. I noticed Dito staring into the bathtub with a funny look on his face & it was the same day that I noticed he took such a great interest in the beautiful blonde, 5-year-old Marna. She's a pretty sexy little girl & wanted to be with Dito most of the time. He shared everything with her, spoke with her a lot, wanted to sit next to her at meals, etc. Altogether Dito was quite a good boy, in many ways different than his usual self being around these other children & all, & was also very affectionate towards me, kissing me & patting my hand, real sweet & appreciative for this new experience in life. --Little did we know the future effect it would have on him & for such a long period of time:

19. THAT ONE NIGHT WE SPENT TOGETHER IN THE COLD ROOM HE DITO MET HIS DEATH in spite of our night-time potty run. It didn't bother me too much, although I was surprised he didn't wake when he wet, as he usually would have in the years prior when he used to wet on a few occasions while being night-time potty trained. Dito had been staying dry throughout the night, sometimes having one potty run sometimes all on his own, for half his lifetime, or since the age of about two:



Daily Wash-up in a portable bidet supported by a metal frame.

20. BUT STRANGELY ENOUGH, A WEEK TO OUR SURPRISE, DITO CONTINUED WETTING HIS BED NIGHT AFTER NIGHT from this night on. After the fourth or fifth night we of course became quite concerned, but sadly enough, his problem worsened & worsened till he was wetting his bed up to two or even three times a night, totally soaking his entire plastic-covered bed mattress, his pillow & even his own hair! Accompanying this strange problem-bedwetting was a newly-developed rebellious spirit. A definite defiance, stubbornness, whining & mischievous behavior at times that kept us concerned all of us. It seemed to creep up so suddenly, yet so "subtly". As you can imagine, we hardly knew what in the world had overcome him! --But thank God for His Word! --

21. ON MOST OF THIS PROBLEM WE IMMEDIATELY BEGAN ENCOURAGING SCRIPTURES OF FAITH & PROMISES, "fighting the good fight of faith", answers to prayer, etc. as well as the many new Grandpa Quotes which we'd compiled from the Daily Nights & Letters. I personally had never been one for speaking a child due to wetting himself or the bed, preferring to give the benefit of the doubt & leaving a spanking for the very last resort. Because this problem seemed only to grow worse, I of course brought it to the attention of Dad & Marna right at its beginning stages.

22. BACK HOME AGAIN, THE FAMILY STAFF BEGAN STYLING SET UP in our new living location, unpacking from the move. Dad was especially looking forward to unpacking his favourite radio cassette player which had been packed securely & carefully in its box while at the Swiss house. My father giving an exhortation on how to attentively care for radios, Daddy cautiously opened the box & tipped it over to slide the radio out carefully, when what should be he surprised to find spilling out of the box, but

23. --A COLOR FRAMED PHOTO OF TIMOTHY'S LITTLE FIVE-YEAR-OLD SIBLING Alfred & David were there helping Daddy unpack & Dito was so happy to see his little new friend's photo that he quickly picked it up, examined & handled it excitedly, then insisted very much on carrying it with him, even placing it by his bed while he slept at night:

24. "WHERE DID THAT THING COME FROM?" DAD ASKED EXHAUSTED. "No one should have ever packaged a delicate radio along with a heavy silver-framed photo! It's a miracle it didn't ruin that radio on the

trip!" Strangely, however, no one knew a thing about it or how this photo could have possibly been packed along with the radio! See & I had packaged that radio while still in Switzerland, being very careful to put it in its original box & packing frames & then taping & roping it shut with careful precision:

25. NOW TIMOTHY HAD BEEN MARRIED BY DAD ON SEVERAL OCCASIONS (THAT I CAN REMEMBER), STILLY NOT A GOOD IDEA TO KEEP PHOTOS OF YOUR LOVED ONES AROUND YOUR ROOM KILLING YOU AND TOGETHER WITH THEM, for it only makes you sad & reminds you of what you don't have, instead of thanking the Lord by keeping your eyes on all the good things the Lord has given you & done for you! Nevertheless, Timothy seemed to prefer doing things his own way & had his wooden bedpost plastered with pictures of his children, as well as his bedroom bureau crowded with framed photos of his own private family. These are the very ones he went back to & sold his birth-right for in the end, as we all know. --What a lesson now on the importance of "suggesting" these little corrections & "suggestions" given by Dad in the utmost things, & not allowing them to pile up in disobediences & stumbling blocks from disobediences that will lead you your own stumbling stones, that will lead you on the hard road in the end! Yet, no one knew how the photo of that little girl got into the radio box!

26. DAVID'S BEDWETTING BEGAN TO SNOWBALL ALONG WITH HIS BAD BEHAVIOR THAT WAS BECOMING UP INTO MORE & MORE OF A SERIOUS PROBLEM. Even though he had virtually zero liquid prior to bedtime other than what he raised his mouth with after dinner & brushing teeth, & regardless of his going to the potty in a self-conscious manner four or five times in his own room, once he'd late in bed ready for sleep so as to prevent wetting, & even in spite of setting our alarm clock to potty him two, three then even four times in the night, he'd always wake up in the night time he'd always whimpering, whining, begin struggling, whispering, whining, turning & tossing & then wet! Sometimes turning & tossing him as he'd start his wet'd just catch him so late. His sleep whimper, but always too late. His sleep was extremely long. We'd wake him, stand him up, then change his pajamas in the cold bedroom with the heater on so as to prevent him catching cold. Most of the time, his eyes were closed, but even when he'd open them he'd have a distant, glossy stare, like he wasn't even there! He couldn't even hear what we'd say or con-



Peacefully asleep after desperate prayer before bed.

prehend what we were doing. He just wasn't the same at those times!--(Thank God for His victory, soon to be explained!)

27. ONE THING WE'RE SURE OF, IS THAT HIS WETTING WAS ALWAYS ASSOCIATED WITH BAD DREAMS OR NIGHTMARES, for he'd always cry & struggle as if physically fighting sometimes & often wake up with a scream like he was really in fear of whatever was bothering him! He was being a good boy in every other way having good school & word & memorisation every day, yet very sensitive to correction, more deceitful & rebellious than usual &, like we said before, this bad behaviour began to crop up more & more in him as the wetting problem persisted. He was definitely discouraged & even bitter that the Lord hadn't healed him of this problem.



Word tapes & potty run before bed.

28. THE TIME CAME THAT HE EVEN BEGAN WETTING AT NAP TIME TOO! It seems we tried everything, taking away toys to deprive him, or whatever free-time project he was doing that would cause him not to potty throughout the day, for he even began dribbling a bit in his panties not catching himself in time to go to the toilet, therefore having little wetting accidents throughout the day at times!

29. HIS STAMMERING PROBLEM EVEN RETURNED & oddly enough Davida began to pick up a slight stammer in mimick of David. David was definitely much more clingy to Mommy who was now nearing the last month of her pregnancy. He began acting a bit more babyish & was getting spanks for a baby-ish, whiney behaviour at times. I never really had the heart when I counted up all his problems to severely punish him for it, understanding that he was really going through some terrific spiritual battles & problems, yet on the other hand, we could just not afford him worsening in attitude & mind & spirit & knew we had to deal with it head-on! It was obviously a serious situation & we were all desperately in prayer for God's solution, & quick!

30. MOMMY & DADDY WERE IN CLOSE COUNSEL WITH US ON THE SITUATION. During the first week or so they suggested we have the Family lay hands on him & have desperate prayer for his healing. Daddy told David that it was babyish to wet the bed like other little children do & that it was bad. Then on the 18th of January Dad gave a few of us a talk about how to handle this problem of bedwetting:

1. DON'T BEDWETTING
 31. "THE WAY HE CAUGHT IT MAKES IT LOOK LIKE IT IS A SPIRIT. I was leary of David to taking that TTP, if you remember. I said, 'You know how older kids can influence younger ones.' It shows what bad influence other kids can be. You can work for years to build up good habits in a child, then it's all torn down in a few minutes just being around older children! It's amazing what a terrible influence other kids can have. We've never had this problem before! Is it good to wet the bed at night? No! It's bad. So who's the author of it?

32. "I BELIEVE THAT EVERYTHING THAT HAPPENS TO DITO IS SPIRITUAL. It's no accident, because he's extremely spiritually sensitive to the point that he's almost weird. If it wasn't for the Lord's love & Jesus I'd be worried about him, if he



...he's extremely spiritually sensitive."

didn't believe in the Lord. He's a bit weird anyhow but he's very extremely spiritually sensitive. Poor Dito, he probably has to go through more things than most kids for the benefit of others. I guess I did too!

33. "IF HE'S GOING TO WET THE BED THEN YOU'LL HAVE TO TELL HIM THAT YOU ARE GOING TO CUT OUT HIS AFTER-DINNER DRINKS. His snack is okay because he needs the food, but not the drink. You'll have to



He thought deprivation of his train set may teach a lesson, but it didn't seem to help.

deprive him of something he wants. Show him that you are upset & displeased that it is bad. Even worse than Whooping Cough. Maybe you should all lay hands on him & have united prayer for him!

34. "LET HIM KNOW THAT IF HE ISN'T GOING TO STOP, THAT HE'S GOING TO HAVE TO WEAR DIAPERS LIKE A BABY EVERY NIGHT! Shame him into something! If you can't persuade him to do something, then sometimes it works if you shame them into something. It is his subconscious that lets him wet the bed. You see, he picked it up consciously & subconsciously. You have to get through to his subconscious, even if to get through you have to severely threaten him enough to scare him & deprive him of late night drinks etc."

35. (JUST THEN DAD GOT AN UPSET STOMACH LOOKING AT HIS FOOD & HE SAID): "You see, the Lord just let it happen because I couldn't stand the sight of that dry wheatear on my food. That dryness just threatened my stomach. It shows that it was my subconscious. It must have been something from long ago that that dryness just made my stomach turn. Talk about funny, without even knowing it! It must have been something planted in me since childhood. It was totally subconscious. The mind can do amazing tricky things!

36. "ALL THOSE KIDS HE LIKED WERE OLDER KIDS & YOU KNOW HOW KIDS WILL PICK UP THINGS FROM OTHER CHILDREN & follow them, especially older ones! All of these factors mount up. You've got to make sure that he goes potty before he goes to sleep, not just before he goes to bed but before he goes to sleep, 'cause he'll play around & horse around in bed for a long time before falling to sleep. You'll have to let him know that it is going to hurt him to wet the bed. That you're going to deprive him & he's going to have to wear diapers! You have to sock it to him in his conscious. Get through to him about it! A good hard spanking may get through to him. Threaten him. You may not have to spank him. Let him know it's serious, impress on him how serious it is!

37. "LET HIM CHANGE HIS OWN BED WHEN HE WETS IT & CHANGE HIS OWN CLOTHING! Get through to him loud & clear that crime does not pay! He's going to have to suffer for it. It might take a few tantrums & loud crying spells & hard times to knock it out of him, but it'll pay! You're going to have to start getting tough about it, that's all! When other persuasion doesn't work, you have to begin



First night of changing his own bed
--with difficulty!

getting tough about it. There is an instant of decision that he has to make even in his subconscious when he wets the bed. They are not involuntary muscles! He has to make a decision! If he has to change the bed & his clothes himself one or two times that ought to make him stop, no matter how hard it is. Let him know that it is very, very bad!

30. "LET HIM KNOW THAT YOU ARE NOT GOING TO ACCEPT IT & THAT YOU ARE GOING TO GET ON WITH ABOUT IT ALL." He must have seen those other kids there wet the bed & then the parents not do anything about it, but just changed the sheets as if it's all right, & they have accepted it. So he thinks now that it is all right, too. Before he goes to sleep you have to give him a stiff talking to & let him know that it is bad!"

39. "(PRAYS:) 'LORD, THIS IS A SERIOUS THING ABOUT DAVID'S WETTING THE BED. He could get badly sick & all wet & cold & everything, & it's very uncomfortable & he has to get up in the middle of the night & change all his clothes & the bedding & everything all night."

40. "I REBUKE THIS THING IN JESUS' NAME!!"

We ask Thee to just touch his little mind & give him a strong will to defeat

the Devil & fight it, Lord, & make a good decision to get up & go to the toilet. In Jesus' name, I rebuke it! In the Name of Jesus we ask Thee, Lord, to deliver him & to help him to be a good boy & to get up & go to the toilet & not wet the bed, in Jesus' name. Hallelujah! TYU! Amen."

41. (LATER TO DAVID:) "AND TRY HARD, OK? ALL RIGHT?" (Maria: Fight the good fight of faith, OK? And kill Goliath. You want to kill a giant? A big giant, huh?) (David: No, it's a little giant.) (Maria: A little giant. So you can kill him in the power of the Lord!

42. "COMPARED TO WHAT HE IS, HE'S A PRETTY BIG GIANT!" (David: ...He's a little giant.) (Well, bedwetting is a pretty big giant! (M: Daddy says he's a big giant.) "It's a pretty big, bad giant to get you & the bed wet every night." (Maria: Well, you can be like little David, huh?--And kill Goliath!)

43. ALL THESE MEASURES WE PUT INTO EFFECT IMMEDIATELY AFTER DAD'S TALK & VERY BEAUTIFUL PRAYER WITH US, claiming the victory through faith! Just that afternoon then I warned David before nap that he must not wet or he will wear diapers, David woke wet, crying in his nap that day & told me, "The Devil came to me in my dreams, but I rebuked him in Jesus' name & he went away!" Dad said later that this shows how spiritual the problem really is!



Still dazed & asleep, he tries to change wet bed himself now!

44. FOLLOWING DADDY'S COUNSEL WHEN DAVID WET, I SOMETIMES TWICE IN THE NIGHT, I WOULD TO CHANGE HIS OWN BEDDING & TOILET, but was so whiney, groggy & totally dazed & just plain "not there", he couldn't follow through on instructions & had to wuss him on the bottom several times to follow through with what we were saying! A few times when we'd wake him to potty at night he wouldn't even make it unless he'd shoot pee all over the room & it was too just making matters even more difficult. We were always praying & rebuking the Enemy before every sleep time & continually praying with him & pottyng him throughout the night.

45. AFTER STRUGGLING THROUGH SUCH A HARD NIGHT'S SLEEP, WAKING UP TO CHANGE HIMSELF & HIS OWN BED ETC., DAVID OFTEN SLEPT IN THE NEXT DAY TILL 12:00 NOON! Of course I had to bathe him first thing in the morning, including washing his hair & drying it which always took up a great deal of our day & became a rather frustrated routine for all.

46. I WROTE IN A NOTE TO DAD & MARIA EXPLAINING THE SITUATION: "I really don't see where he gets all this liquid to wet himself so thoroughly, all the way up to wet his pillow & hair, & what has grasped his mind to this sudden defiance & even lying in his own wet bed without waking?? When I mentioned that he might have to start wearing diapers soon, he cried at the very thought. I mean, there's only so much threatening you can do till when it continues, you have to spank or use the diapers or follow through with actual punishment! I'm just not sure what to deprive him of that relates to the bedwetting--or should it relate? Deprivation of his toys? All snacks? Or something he looks forward to? So all this to say we are desperately in prayer & it seems it's up to David to go on the attack. I've even tried to recall the exact conversations made on our trip about bedwetting, comments & all to see what he registered in his mind about it. Thank you for your prayers & please let us know if there's anything more I should be doing. Love always, Your Sara."--(And Jesus did answer our prayer, as He promised!)

47. WE TRIED TO KEEP A VICTORIOUS ATTITUDE ABOUT IT AS MUCH AS POSSIBLE, BUT YET THE ENEMY'S CONDEMNATION WAS SO HEAVY IT WAS HARD TO EVEN KEEP THE VICTORY FOR LONG BEFORE ANOTHER BATTLE WOULD HIT US SMACK IN THE FACE. I was encouraging David one time to keep fighting, that

we're all really learning to be fighters, when he answered "All except Techi." I asked why, & he said "Because Techi wets the bed!"--Strange he would put that in the present tense, when Techi was not even born yet! We were memorising Ephesians 6 during this time as well as more & more Scriptures on fighting the good fight of faith, etc.

48. IT WAS THE MORNING OF THE 22ND OF JANUARY THAT DAD & MARIA TALKED TO ME OVER THE INTERCOM, ASKING SPECIFIC QUESTIONS ABOUT HOW DAVID SLEPT THROUGHOUT THE NIGHT: "Is David sleeping in the same type bed as he's used to having before? The same type of blankets, pajamas & all?" Daddy asked, "Has he undergone specific changes in his sleeping habits or bedding?" (No.) Daddy continued,

49. "YOU KNOW, THERE REALLY IS SOMETHING TO THOSE TALISMANS!" I had a peculiar vision last night of Maeva's photo falling out of that radio box we opened. That photo is like a zombi doll. I saw it fall out of that radio box in a very weird way, sort of floating out onto the ground. That picture seems to have a bad spirit & I was desperately praying in the night about why Dito was wetting his bed when disturbed. You all get out of bed so many times to take him potty.

50. "ANIMISM IS NOT A SUPERSTITION. THERE IS SOMETHING TO IT ABOUT THOSE EVIL SPIRITS & DOLLS & IDOLS. That's why God abolished them because He hated them so much. If not anything else, it's the psychological association of wetting the bed with him, almost like wetting the bed is a link with those kids. He sort of misses them. Warn David tonight that he'll wear diapers if he wets again & we'd better really pray if we don't want him in diapers until he's six years old, like Mick & Maeve!" (*Dictionary definition of animism: "Attribution of soul to inanimate objects & natural phenomena.")--Spirits!

51. HE WET AT NAP, SO THIS WAS HIS FIRST NIGHT TO START WEARING DIAPERS TO BED. He actually didn't seem to mind after all, even though he had cried about the mention of them earlier, but rather looked to them as a relief that at least he wasn't waking up soaking wet from head to toe & didn't have to weather the baths in the cold mornings as he was used to doing already.

52. THAT SAME NIGHT AT THE DINNER TABLE, JUST AFTER I'D REALLY EXHORTED DAVID & SERMONISED ABOUT HOW BAD IT IS TO WET, HE BRAGGED TO MOMMY & DADDY before the whole dinner table, "I wet my bed to-

day at nap & I made a BIG spot!" Mommy & Daddy wisely did not give him any attention over what he said at all, & when David realized he didn't get a reaction on it he said, "Maeva wets the bed!"

53. BOOM! DADDY HAD ALREADY TAKEN THE TWO CHILDREN OUT WHILE HE GAVE US AN EXTREMELY HEAVY, EYE-OPENING TALK ON THE DANGERS OF TALISMANS (CHARMS OR AMULETS), all in connection with that little photo of Maeva that so mysteriously came to the house in that radio box, which no one knew at all how it had happened! "I'm gonna get down to the point about this, folks," Dad said, "And I hope you're able to believe me!" After very thorough questioning of exactly who packaged the radio & how & when, who carried it out of the house etc., Daddy tearfully explained to us a very eerie vision he had of that same silver framed photo of Maeva lifting itself off the dressing room bureau in Timothy's bedroom in our former house, & floating in an eerie, awesome way through the hallway into the office several rooms away & putting itself into that radio box, which was SITTING open waiting for the last day of packing to be roped shut, & therefore being carried with us to our new living location!!

54. MIND YOU, TIMOTHY WAS SITTING AT THE TABLE, THEIR LISTENING TO THE WHOLE TALK & INCLUDING ON EVERY BIT OF THIS BEDWETTING BATTLE. It was terribly mysterious & obviously not easy on Tim, & Dad had us get rid of that talisman that very night, by throwing it into the trashcan & rebuking in prayer the Enemy that had caused it all! Timothy's interjected to take it out that very night after our talk, but contrary to Dad's counsel, he went alone to deposit the picture into the garbage outside to be picked up the next morning, when Dad had specifically suggested he take a male buddy with him! (See "Hong Kong Goolagong" No. 980:12-15,18,19.)

55. DAD ALSO SAID HE GOT SOME KIND OF CONNECTION WITH THE SPHINCTER MUSCLE & THE MYSTERIOUS SPHINX. Dad said, "Boy, Davidito is extremely spiritually sensitive to the point he's even a little weird!" Dad was hoping also that Tech1 wouldn't be the type to wet her bed often like Timothy's other children do. We looked up the name "Tech1" in the dictionary & found that it means "irritable." -A little bit Tech1!

56. PHEW! WELL, BUT NEVER IT WAS A SPIRITUAL PROBLEM, BUT KNEW DID WE KNOW THE

DEPTH OF HOW SPIRITUAL & HOW MUCH A PROBLEM ADMITTING CAN TURN OUT TO BE! David, knowing nothing about Dad's talk about Maeva & the talisman, said only two days later, while I was dressing him in diapers, "Maeva!" I said, "What?" "Maeva, she really wets the bed!" Just putting the diapers on reminded him of her! I was so disgusted & so furious with the Enemy that David would say that, I said "Yes, but that's bad! It's evil! Daddy said bedwetting IS not good. So it's bad & evil & it's the Devil that tempts children to do it. Maybe Maeva doesn't fight, but we are fighting the Devil, David, & you'd better pray desperately to stop that wetting!" He just didn't seem to take those diapers as any kind of punishment at all.

57. DADDY REPLIED AFTER READING A NOTE FROM ME ABOUT THIS, THAT IT'S BETTER NOT TO MAKE TOO BIG A THING OUT OF WETTING OR NON-WETTING, because in order to get approval for non-wetting he thinks he needs to continue to wet some of the time. "He's just that smart & he's quite an exhibitionist, you know," Maria said that maybe because we've taught him to be so open about everything, he even announces his mistakes aloud. Dad said, "Well, he no longer needs 'approval', & tell him if he mentions his wetting at the table, that that's not the place to discuss what happens in his bed. Tell him also that big boys can't love up if they have to wear diapers like babies! If he wants to do any loving up, he'd better stop wetting & get rid of those diapers!"

58. DAD ALSO GOT IN PRAYER, RIGHT ON DAVID'S FOUR-YEAR-OLD BIRTHDAY, 25 JANUARY '79, THAT THE NAME OF THIS PARTICULAR SPIRIT WAS "MISCHIEF", & got a picture of a black glob on Maeva's photo! David seemed in the victory that night when Daddy gave him as a birthday gift a huge toy crane that was capable of lifting his little toy model cars high into the air & shifting them to another position with a battery operated control that powers the toy across the floor! That was fun!

59. AND OF ALL THINGS, JUST TO COMPOUND THE DIFFICULTIES WE WERE ALREADY EXPERIENCING, I WALKED LATE TO LUNCH ONE DAY WHEN I WALKED INTO THE KITCHEN TO FIND SOME OF THE STAFF WERE SITTING AROUND THE TABLE, CHILDREN INCLUDED, READING ALOUD THE LETTER "END-TIME WITNESSES", ML No.707. Just as I sat down I heard the part read aloud about the "end" of him & Maria, & I quickly asked if I



David operates his new toy crane

could read the rest of the Letter & did so skipping over the heavy parts altogether. My heart skipped a beat when I heard this read aloud, just "feeling" his little computer had already taken it all in! Here the Letter even mentioned me discussing the death of not only him, but his parents! LHU!
60. DAD & MARIA WERE, OF COURSE, FURIOUS TO FIND OUT THAT THE STAFF HAD SO UNPRAISEFULLY & UNWISELY INCLUDED HIM ON SUCH A BURDENSOME, EXTRA PROBLEM at such a troubled time as this! Dad doesn't even like to talk about the fact that he's a prophet or about his own death etc. "David has enough problems without the burden of his death upon him too at only four-years-old!" Dad said, "My Lord, of all the ridiculous things: There are certain Letters which you should never read to a child like that, certain things that are too heavy a burden to be borne by little children! I don't even think it is wise to tell him that he is going to be a great Endtime Prophet. (Sara: Of course, he doesn't really know that...) I don't think it is



-- With Dad's engineering, of course!

wise to tell him anything hardly about his own personal future. It is too big a burden to bear!

61. "BOY, I REMEMBER THOSE SERMONS SOME OF THOSE PREACHERS USED TO PREACH ABOUT THE HORRORS THAT ARE GOING TO HAPPEN IN THE TRIBULATION & THE TORTURES & THE TORMENTS, & IT NEARLY FREAKED ME OUT & SCARED ME TO DEATH! I figured, 'Oh boy, it would be a lot better to die sooner. It would be lots better to die now, so why not live it up & die now & not have to go through all that! Really! But boy, I sure don't want to live in those days, that's for sure! I'd rather die now.'

62. "IT'S A TERRIBLE LETTER TO READ! I mean, we've got to have a little better sense than that, Honey, regarding what they read to children & when the children are there. Now you'd better give them a real stiff lecture about it! You can't read every single MO letter to the children. They are not all for children!"

63. ON 28 JANUARY THEN AFTER READING MY LITTLE MORNING REPORT TO DAD & MARIA ABOUT DAVID'S NIGHT & recent battles of

bedwetting, Dad called me into their bedroom for a discussion & very comforting, understanding, fatherly talk about how to deal with his problem. "We should constantly reprimand him & let him know that it's wrong & that we're sad about it, but we shouldn't be making too big a fuss over it altogether. We should shame him that babies just can't do what big boys do & if he wants to be a baby, well, okay, let him be a baby! We could deprive him of a few things, but not totally condemn him for it or discuss it in front of the Family. He's doing it deliberately & revengefully now for attention."

64. "HE'S JEALOUS OF THE FACT THAT BABY TECHI IS WITH MOMMY ALL THE TIME, but he gets so little time with Mommy. But we should shame him & deprive him in private. Don't make a big deal out of it any more. Just put diapers on him & let him wet. Stop writing us notes about it & let him learn that crime doesn't pay. We can ask him, 'Would you like a bottle too? If you want to be a baby, we'll treat you like a baby & you'll get a bottle!' Let him know that there's no attention gained from his behaviour!"

65. DAD SAID, "HE'S JEALOUS OF ME, HE'S JEALOUS OF YOU, MOMMY & OF TECHI & HE'S ASHAMED OF US SOMETIMES WHEN WE HAVE OUR FAMILY DISCOS!" (Because the weather wasn't conducive to outside walks in this Winter season, we often had Family disco dances & exercise time at night in the living room all together. Dad was the disc-jockey sitting in the chair in the corner selecting the music, & which girl was next: Ha! David always seemed quite disgusted about it, very nervous-acting & whining, & especially jealous-acting & whining, & would dance with somebody else but him!)

66. "HE'S PURPOSELY TRYING TO HURT US & HAS COME TO DOING THIS BY HIS OWN DECISION. Let him know it's bad but let's not make any more big deal over it. He's so good most of the time that we have a tendency to make a mountain out of a molehill when one abnormal occurrence happens, when the childcare books predict this very thing will happen when a new baby is expected in the family!" Dad also said that I, Sara, take way too much upon myself & I have a tendency to be self-conscious anyway & worry where I went wrong or caused the problem, & I just need to trust the Lord & get the victory & accept that IT'S DAVID'S decision! (Amen: A good lesson for me!)

67. "WE'VE ALL WORRIED WAY TOO MUCH OVER

THIS". This was also an important lesson of how children hearing what adults have



"LITTLE PITCHERS GOT BIG EARS' MEANS THEY'RE TALKIN' ABOUT SOMETHING JUICY."

to say, then deciding just what things gain their attention best! (See coming ML for further comments from Dad & Maria on the bedwetting problems.)

68. HE WERE ALTOGETHER QUITE FED-UP WITH THE SITUATION & WERE GETTING A LITTLE "BATTLE-WEARY" with having to deal with this situation so much of the time, losing our sleep, & being easily aggravated that David just didn't seem to take it as seriously as we did. In an added message to the "Timothy Revelation" received from the Lord soon after this, Daddy got about David: "He's spoiled. He has everything he needs. He needs lashes. He's rebellious. He's at the age of accountability & the Lord will deal with him, or I myself will spank him with a flyswatter if he doesn't obey. He's kicking against the pricks. He's very naughty, very bad & rebellious & he has everything. He's just spoiled!"

69. "THE NEXT TIME I HAD TO DEAL SERIOUSLY WITH DAVID ABOUT ACTING LIKE A SPOILED, STUBBORN CHILD," actually told him after a spank of about 10 hard swats on the bare bottom, to which he cried in anger, & he'd better change & change quick, or he's not only going to have his toy train taken away & good spanks, but he was going to be a very sorry boy because he had made us so sad & disappointed. Not

only am I mad & sad about it, but also Henry, Daddy & everybody including Jesus, & the Lord gave Daddy a message that said that David is a rebellious, stubborn & spoiled child. He better try to change or the Lord will deal with him about it Himself!

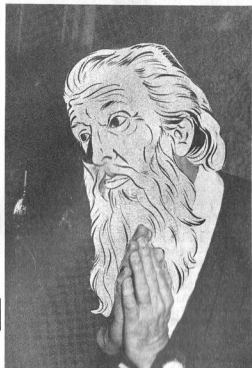


Jewel helps David bake his own Happy Four-Year Birthday cake!

70. DAD SAID ON HIS BIRTHDAY THIS YEAR ABOUT DAVID, "THAT GUY, LET ME WARN YOU, IS AS PSYCHIC AS CAN BE, DON'T ever try to kid him. He knows what you're thinking & I mean it!" Dad was quite hot during this time about the awful reports & disappointments heard about ex-leaders Rachel & Emanuele at the time, especially Rachel's throwing away her crown, the Kingdom of God's Children for her own selfish worldly desires, spreading bad lies & ridiculous rumours about us all, etc. So poor Daddy was giving out more spankings than one! It was at the end of this month of January '79 that Timothy left us, having refused to sign the Letter Dad wrote to Rachel explaining the

"Nebuchadnezzar Revelation" (Mt. No.763.) Dad & Maria were already making plans for the next move to happen soon in order to have a more private & unknown living location by the time Techy was to be born. What an awful time for our own Family loved ones to turn Judases & cause poor Dad & Maria to have to move once again!

71. THEY WERE AS BUSY AS THEY COULD POSSIBLY BE & POOR MARIA FEELING VERY TIRED MOST OF THE TIME. Dad nevertheless was very faithful & concerned to share his happy, enjoyable Grandpa stories with David in their own bedroom, while



Dad tells David what a good little church boy he was.

Mommy looked on, & Mommy was also extremely thoughtful & considerate of David's feelings, trying to read to him as much as possible & make time for him in their very busy schedule.

72. HELL, TO MAKE A LONG, LONG, LONG STORY MUCH SHORTER, I'LL TRY TO SUM UP THIS LESSON WHICH LASTED FAR INTO THE NEXT YEAR OR SO OF DAVID'S FREQUENT BEDWETTING, that with lots of extra love, prayer & faith from everyone's part, the



"Joy cometh in the morning!" (Ps. 30:5.)

finally decided of his own accord, to take a stand and give up his diapers & plastic pants he had to wear at night & give them to new baby Techi, who was at the time about 2 months old. We had to resort to using cloth diapers for David since he was such a big boy & wetting so awfully much at night. The laundry was quite another load added to our daily responsibilities & although we never sort of got accustomed to the idea he was wetting when such a big responsible boy, we just had to learn to live with it & fight with him through the battle to the end, & we've got to give God the glory that He never fails, because it was Him, His love & faithfulness that conquered all! Praise His Name: Hallelujah!

73. AND WHEN SWEET DAVID GOT A LITTLE MORE ACCQUAINTED WITH HIS DARING BABY SISTER TECHI AT AROUND THE AGE OF TWO MONTHS OLD, SHE TOO WEARING CLOTH DIAPERS & PLASTIC PANTS TOO HE, HE WAS APPARENTLY THOROUGHLY CONVINCED THAT SHE

the baby that deserves the attention & that he would be the big brother she & all of us expected him to be, & he chose rather to take that crown the Little Prince should wear & try his best with Jesus' help. He took his pile of diapers & plastic pants into Techi's room, exclaiming joyously to Sara, "Here, these are for baby! I want to give them to Techi!"

74. ANOTHER BIG BATTLE WON: HALLELUJAH! All glory to God! And now may we ask one favor, dear Family, & that is, that you please pray that with the writing of this story the old enemy won't try his dirty work again & cause a relapse with this wetting problem! Please pray with us it doesn't recur, & remember to pray without ceasing for your own children's welfare, of course, loving them through every battle till victory, remembering that LOVE never fails! He loves you & we do too! SAY!



Davidito at almost 4y gives up his diapers to baby Techi & praises God for the final victory.



David prays for our little soldier before bed!



Sara needs a big brother to help her with these baby chores!

WETTING RESEARCH--By Christopher. Madrid, Spain. (Edited by Sara)

75. THE FOLLOWING IS THE RESULT OF SOME RESEARCH I DID ON A COMMON CHILDHOOD PROBLEM, WETTING. Many of the children in the family--some of an advanced age--have this trouble, so this info may be of

help to many concerned parents.

76. KIDNEY & BLADDER TROUBLE: Bedwetting often results from weak kidneys, the result of birth defects (?), a poor or wrong diet, or lack of exercise.

77. WORMS: This irritation is another possible cause of bedwetting.

78. GENERAL NERVOUSNESS: Too much excitement before going to bed or worrying, etc., is another cause. A consistent bedwetter should therefore be placed in a stable environment & any causes for his instabilities should be sought out, prayed for & changed.

79. CONSTIPATION: Proper elimination is necessary, for when the child is sleeping, the pressure from a full or enlarged colon or bowel may irritate the bladder, triggering the release of urine. Gas in bowels is stated as being another cause.

80. MULTIPLE SCLEROSIS: Bedwetting, as well as muscular tremors, are symptoms of M.S. Usually if an adult wets his bed it is because of M.S. The herbs, minerals & vitamins suggested below still remain pertinent to helping victims of M.S. stop bedwetting, though they may not be of any use in curing the other nervous disorders.

81. BEDTIME HABITS: The child should not eat anything for a few hours before going to bed; this is to release pressure from the bowels to the bladder. One authority says the child should sleep on his back with his feet slightly raised--(don't ask me why!). They need to sleep in a room with good ventilation & not overheated. The room should be quiet & free from sudden noises, especially running water. Their sheets & mattresses should be well-aired so that there is no smell of urine. A special effort must be made to find out what time the child wets the bed. Usually it is about an-hour-&-a-half after retiring, & again about three in the morning. They should be taken out of bed to potty at these times until the habit is broken.

82. THE CHILD'S DIET: Weak & undernourished children are most likely to have this habit. Since bedwetting is often a result of vitamin deficiency, all care should be taken that the child eats well. No stimulating drinks should be given; i.e., coffee, tea, soft drinks, etc., also no alcohol. Late suppers or snacks are said to be a cause of bedwetting.

HEALTH TIPS & REMEDIES:

83. A. MAGNESIUM: THE LACK OF MAGNESIUM

CAN CAUSE WET BEDS, or better put, the inclusion of magnesium in the diet can help the child not to wet his bed. Magnesium improves the nerves & strengthens muscles. Kidney stones can develop from a magnesium deficiency. Alcohol flushes magnesium out of the system, so a bedwetter should not be given alcoholic drinks, at least not in quantity.

84. EPSOM SALTS, OR MAGNESIUM SULFATE, CAN BE GIVEN TO INCREASE THE MAGNESIUM INTAKE. Other good sources are nuts, whole grains, sprouts, soy products, particularly soy flour, & dark green leafy vegetables which are prepared properly: washed quickly & very lightly cooked, or better, eaten raw. One book even recommends sunflower seeds as a bedtime snack as they are rich in magnesium & other minerals: I've found success with them. Kelp, (dried or powdered seaweed preparation) includes all the natural sources of minerals. Care should be taken that not too much magnesium is given, especially in the way of Epsom salts, as too much magnesium can prevent calcium from being properly absorbed. About 1 teaspoon daily of Epsom salts is sufficient.

85. B. VITAMIN B6: THIS VITAMIN ACTS AS A DIURETIC; also in aiding muscle control; it is recommended for bladder control during the day, & bedwetting at night. You may want to ask: Why give a diuretic -- or urine-inducer-- to someone whose problem is urinating at the wrong time? --Wouldn't it be better to give something to retain urine? Well, not really. You see, the diuretic will help the child to pass off more urine during the day, so it won't come out at night when his muscles are in a relaxed state. The fact that B6 helps the bladder muscles to control themselves during the day helps the child to do it at the right time in the right place rather than in his pants. Some families seem to have a hereditarily high requirement for B6; hence the theory that bedwetting can be inherited, or that it runs in the family. A daily intake of 10-25 milligrams of this vitamin daily is recommended for bedwetters, or those who have a high requirement of it. Besides the regular B-complex sources of liver, wheat germ, etc., a vitamin supplement may be beneficial.

86. C. PLANTAIN (PLANTAGO MAJOR) & ST. JOHN'S WORT (HYPERICUM PERFORATUM): Both of these plants are diuretics; Wort is good for the nervous system & purifying

the blood. They are recommended to be mixed together & made as a tea. Use one teaspoon added to a cup of boiling water & allow to steep. The child should take one or two cups daily in doses of 1/2 cup, sweetened with honey to make palatable. The plantain is also supposed to kill worms in the stomach or intestines. Other recommended herbs: Buchu, corn silk, cubeb berries, fennel seed, milkweed & wood betony. Most likely these are likewise used in the infusions; ask where they are sold for instructions.

87. (HE HAD READ TOO, THAT ONE TABLE-SPOON OF HONEY TAKEN BEFORE BED WOULD SUPPLY THE NEED FOR MINERALS, ETC. TO HELP STOP BEDWETTING, & has helped even almost infallibly even the "incurable" to overcome wetting. This remedy didn't appeal much to me, however, since it'd most likely become a dependant & dental problem in itself. It seemed for sure more a spiritual solution we were seeking in our particular case.--Sara)

88. IT SEEMS THAT THERE ARE SO MANY POSSIBLE CAUSES & CURES that the parents need to look to find which is most pertinent to their child. Most people in the Family tend to be rather complacent about this: They ignore the problem & neglect looking for practical solutions. Or, they may call it rebelliousness & a disciplinary problem & try to solve it by spankings or punishments. Some people call it a spiritual problem & attribute it to the child or parents being weak spiritually.

89. I THINK AN IMPORTANT POINT IS THAT THE CHILD IS NOT HUMILIATED BY OTHERS, as it is already a pretty humbling experience to wake up in a puddle without having to be embarrassed by his parents or brothers. Some doctors & most childcare books also say that it is quite ordinary for a boy of four years or a girl of three, to not have gained full control of their bladder muscles at night although they are day-trained; so maybe sometimes we expect too much too early. Causes for returning to bedwetting after having been dry at night for long periods of time are usually attributed to emotional stress over-loss of a parent, insecurity, jealousy of a new baby expected, fears, etc., which all need the proper attention 'til overcome--mainly by faith and prayer! GBV:

(Back to Eden by J. Kloss, Woodbridge Press, & Let's Eat Right to Keep Fit by Adelle Davis were my two main reference materials.)



Prayer with Daddy after an exciting Grandpa Story!

1. OUR STORY BEGINS IN OUR NICE NEW HOME ON THE SIDE OF A CLIFF, OVERLOOKING MANY MANY NOVELISTS & WRITERS HAVE NAMED THE MOST BEAUTIFUL BAY IN THE WORLD. Just as Dad says, "It takes a lot of living to make a house a home!" So our staff, who had arrived on this location in staggered teams travelling throughout the Christmas & New Year's seasons, were now busy at setting up a new comfy home for Dad & Maria, & arranging an efficient work schedule so that they could continue their important work as soon as possible after their arrival at our new home. Alfred & Path had travelled with David to the train to this new living location & I followed up later with Sue.

2. DADDY COMMENTED ONE NIGHT AT THE TABLE, "DAVID SURE WON'T GO ANYWHERE OR DO ANYTHING WITHOUT HIS ALFRED OR SARA." He always wants his Alfred or Sara before he goes anywhere", & noticing that Dito was pulling a few misbehaviour tricks, being out of his normal routine & not with the both of us, he said to Alfred, "I'm glad Sara's firm on discipline. You're almost too soft-hearted. Son."

3. SWEET MOMMY MARIA PUT DADDY DOWN TO BED THE FIRST NIGHT IN HIS NEW HOME & CHECKED TO MAKE SURE THAT ALFRED HAD LEFT A LITTLE NIGHT-LIGHT ON in his room so he wouldn't have reason to be scared of the dark. Mommy sat on his bed & sang him some songs & patted his hair until he fell peacefully to sleep. Almost every

time Maria walks into the room she notices some little area of need & makes some kind of helpful suggestion or gives some kind of tip to always improve matters in her loving concern for her children & for all of us.

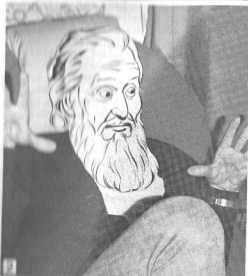
4. ALTHOUGH MARIA DOESN'T THINK OF HERSELF AS MUCH OF A MOTHER, SHE TRULY IS THE QUEEN & MOTHER OF US ALL, as the Lord pointed out in the inspired poem, "All Hail to the Queen" (No.77). Maria talked to me this month about how she was wondering why she must be bearing children. She said she was asking the Lord why she should be the one to bear the children when she doesn't feel she's a natural-born mother. "I guess the Lord chooses me to have the children for attention's sake, sort of like a matter of position. People put more of an emphasis on the way we train our children as a sample, even though you & Alfred are the ones who parent the children, so it must be for the sake of all our Little Ones around the World!" Amen.--The GC Revolution.

5. LITTLE BABY TECH WAS ONLY "TWO MONTHS AWAY" AT THIS TIME, & although Maria seemed to have more & more to do & take care of daily, including nursing Dado to health a few times these past months, she still took any spare time she had at all to spend with David. When reading the Word together one particular night, Dito & Mommy played a hide-'n'-seek Scripture game together just by glancing through the Psalms & Proverbs in a giant-print Bible & choosing out the Scriptures about "hiding the Word in your heart", making a good Scripture activity game! She wrote down all the references for us so we could look them up again later on in school-time & even memorize some of them. Lots of fun.

6. THE GREATEST VICTORY & INSPIRATION OF THIS TIME WAS DAD'S SPECIAL EFFORT TO INVITE DITO TO THEIR BEDROOM AT NIGHT FOR A "GRANDPA STORY," most of which we've shared with you on tapes available through Wild Wind. Mommy & Daddy preferred, of course, having David visit their room all by himself so as to enjoy their undivided attention, sometimes giving him a little gift they'd saved for him, discussing how his day went, what he was learning about, etc. The first Story, "Grandpa's Stories about the Ranch", drew out a great interest David had in hunting & cowboys & ranch life, guns, boots, rattlesnakes, etc., etc.



1 Daddy makes it fun by acting out all his stories!



2 Guess who's in town!--Tom the Gangster!

He just really got excited about all the adventures one can experience on a Texas ranch! It seems like Daddy's done just about everything in life & it's so fun to sit at his feet & hear him explain these exciting stories, & especially the good spiritual applications he brings out for our children everywhere! For this reason we've shared these stories with all of you & have heard great responses to how much the children really enjoy them, just as we do!

7. DAVID'S EYES WOULD GROW BIG WITH EXCITEMENT AS DADDY WOULD BUILD UP THE INTENSE MOMENTS & CLIMAXES OF EACH STORY, & he'd often burst into laughter & even roll around in the bed laughing at Daddy's funny faces & gesticulations, etc. A



3 David sits in suspense in his seat...



4 ...till he almost falls out laughing at funny Daddy!!

couple of times David even noticed that the tape had stuck & wasn't recording properly. "Oh no!" he said. "It's not recording, it's not recording!" knowing

he'd missed the chance of hearing his story over again at play time later on, too!

8. MARIA SUGGESTED WE FOLLOW UP SOME OF THESE GRANDPA STORY ADVENTURES BY RESEARCHING in the dictionary & encyclopedia, etc. the specific terms Dad used, to familiarise David a bit more with ranch life, land, animals, locations on the map of Grandpa's life in America, etc. We had loads of fun looking through the "Hornlyn's Nature Encyclopedia" & finding the specific animals mentioned that would be found in Texas. David had a special sort of interest in the big rattlesnakes of Texas, but I could barely even stand to look at the page of the creepy things & always closed the book & never wanted to have that study! Mommy said later she was glad that we never made a specific study about snakes because they definitely are not the edifying kind of God's creatures that you can make a beautiful study out of, & it could even have some kind of adverse effect on the children in their dreams or thoughts from the Enemy, etc. Thank God! Mommy even suggested later on that we get rid of a book specifically titled "Snakes & Lizards", so the little children would not read it on their own.

9. DAVID KEPT WANTING TO STUDY MORE & MORE ABOUT ANIMALS, so we did, including a special study on natural defenses, how and designed animals to have their own natural way of defending themselves from their enemies, such as camouflage, like the spots on a little fawn, or how the opossum pretends to drop dead or "play possum" when threatened by his enemies. David even guessed on his own what was man's natural defense mechanism: "If people need to get away from their enemies, they just run!" How true!

10. MARIA MENTIONED THAT SHE EVEN WONDERED ABOUT THE EFFECT OF SOME OF THESE BIBLE STORIES, because even the New Testament has its share of violence with stories of shipwrecks, killings, bloodshed, etc. David now at four years old for some reason seems to be very interested in hearing about all the gore & violence, & specifically requests the sort of "gory side" of the story when with Mommy & Daddy. Perhaps he's testing them for their reaction, because we don't emphasise the violence, but rather explain it factually, so do not give much special attention to it, preferring to reinforce the positive!

11. DADDY ALWAYS SEEMS TO ANSWER HIS QUESTIONS HEAD ON & SATISFY HIS INTEREST WITH THE TRUTH OF THE MATTER & also really explains it & God's hand in it. This is why he described the foxes, crows & rats as thieves & robbers on the farmyard. And that's why the men there had guns & also protected themselves by wearing big tall boots, etc. to avoid getting bitten by the poisonous rattlesnakes. Dad also told David how those countries are cursed & that's why they have these cursed animals like poisonous snakes & insects, whereas in most of Europe you don't find many poisonous species of creatures! So Daddy's explanations have always been a great help & tremendous sample & David's always been a strong enough soldier to be able to take it, provided things are explained thoroughly as well as simply enough to SATISFY HIS interests!

12. DADDY ALWAYS LIKES SURPRISES, BUT NEVER LIKES TO KEEP THEM SECRET--HA!-- so gave David to his birthday present.

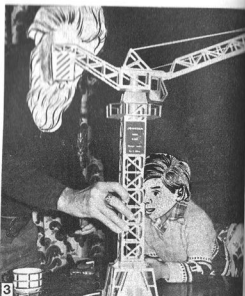


Birthday boy David waits for his surprise gift!

early this month on the 12th of January instead of the 25th, when he brought home a huge big gift-wrapped box of a toy crane that ran by battery. The first night after opening the package Daddy worked with Alfred & David with his little toy crane for three whole hours! Dad laughed to think how his father, too, played with his new electric train set he had gotten for Christmas when a little boy, till Dad cried because his father had all the fun & he didn't get a turn to



"It's so big!--What could it be?"



"Can I play too, Daddy?"



A huge crane toy--battery operated!



Aif & Davida take a turn with "Dad's" new toy!

play too!

13. QUITE A HELPFUL ADDITION TO OUR HOUSEHOLD WAS THE USE OF A CAR, since all the time previous to this we had done shopping only by local transportation. Since Dad's the only knowledgeable mechanic in our home, he exhorted the boys on how to go about looking for a good second-hand car & suggested too that Alfred take Davidito along when looking for a car to see what kind of witness Dito would get on exactly which car to buy, since he's so psychic! Mommy Maria also reminded us very soberly to give the children a good lecture on proper behaviour in a car since Daddy never allows any footloose

horseplay or loud-talking etc. in the car that could distract the driver! The children should sit quietly with doors locked & obey the rules when riding in the car, & they always have. GBT!

14. QUITE HONESTLY, OUR TIME SPENT IN THIS HOUSE PROVED TO BE QUITE A BUSY & INTENSE ONE, for it seemed we had one battle after another, including David's betting problem (which we covered in another Life Story chapter), as well as the defecting of ex-leaders Rachel & Emanuele, as told in "The Nebuchadnezzar Revelation" (Letter No. 763). Tim Concerned, who had been working very closely with Dad & Maria as a Royal Consort, left

our home on the 30th of January. It seemed we never really got "back to the regular work" so to say, but Dad & Maria were "over-working" & faced with emergencies one day after another! Nevertheless they never seem to lose that calm trusting faith in Jesus! It's just beautiful, TTL!
15. DADDY WOULD OFTEN COME TO DINNER WITH THE LATEST NEWS & A REAL "HEATED" TALK FOR US about how shocked he was how the Devil really could go & lead our men people astray. Davidito interrupted him one night with a couple of cute little testimonies, & Daddy said, "Thank you, Son, for being such a peacemaker!"

16. OUR CHILDREN HERE OVERHEAR QUITE A BIT OF ADULT CONVERSATION & LEADERSHIP DISCUSSIONS, so every situation must be openly & honestly explained to them so that they, too, can understand why & what we're praying about at devotion time together, for example. One day out of the clear blue when David & Davida were with Dora, since I had gone on a brief trip again to Rachel's territory for an assignment, David said to Dora, "I don't like Rachel, she's being a bad girl!" Dora explained that Rachel's going through some times of learning lessons now, & everybody makes mistakes at times, etc. when Dito said at the end of her comments, "Rachel's the Devil!" Dora was shocked & said, "Well, no, but she may be listening to the Devil & not the Lord." Dito then said, "She's learning some lessons," & left it at that.

17. WHEN I MENTIONED IT TO DAD IN A NOTE, DAD SAID "HOW, HE'S AMAZING!" I want a full report about what Dito said about Rachel being the Devil! The whole circumstances! That guy, let me warn you, he's as psychic as can be! Don't ever try to kid him, he knows what you're thinking & I mean it!"

18. HERE RACHEL, EMANUELE & TIMOTHY HAD BEEN SO CLOSE TO US AT TIMES, even living with us in the same house part of the time, & therefore the kids related to them & knew them better than most family members, but after their backsliding & actually turning on us, with our hearts really broken over it, especially poor Dad & Maria, we now had to explain to the children what had happened to these "leaders" whom they too were personally acquainted with & who sort of "represented" the outside family to them. LHJ!

19. BUT THE GOD FOR PETER, & FOR HIS DEAR, FAITHFUL WIFE MAMARIS WHO FORSOOK ALL so whole-heartedly & wonderfully to



Our dearest Dad & Maria, with Peter.

the Lord's work! Peter joined Dad's team then in February, he being over strengthened along with the rest of us the others who had shocking reports about the others who had chosen to go back rather than to serve our King & Queen in the Lord's work! Imagine! We just can't understand it!
20. WE HAD A COUPLE OF OTHER NEW STAFF MEMBERS JOIN US AT THAT TIME, including sweet Jack the Artist, & handyman Daniel as well as a single sister who helped with house cleaning. Every new person who came commented about our children, how they were surprised to see that they weren't quite as "exceptional" as they'd imagined. Ha!--But that they led what seemed to be rather normal lives throughout the day & didn't have a schedule crammed full of school-time & extraordinary opportunities, as some people have put on or expected: as one great difference, however, in our life style is the great spiritual battle we encounter so often due to the important work & responsibility given Dad & Maria, so it's not exactly always "easy" for newcomers, & it does take quite awhile to adjust & even come to grips with yourself of exactly where you are, & how it's only Jesus that's going to help you become any kind of blessing & help to the work here!

21. IT WAS SOMETIME'S QUITE A FIGHT TO MAKE SUFFICIENT TIME FOR SCHOOLING THE CHILDREN since our schedule & normal routine had changed so often. David was also having some behaviour problems due to his almost bitter attitude about the persistent bedwetting problem, accompanied by the return of the stammer in his speech & a sort of rebellious defiant attitude, seeming to want to hurt us & gain attention, all of which was covered in a previous life Story chapter.

SCHOOL TIME & ACTIVITIES--TYPING

22. LEARNING HOW TO TYPE ON A SMALL PORT-



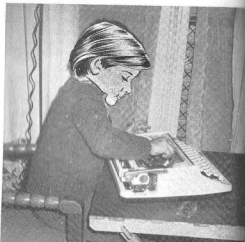
Ready at the keyboard...

ABLE TYPEWRITER, that we nicknamed after its brand name, "Brother", was about the only thing David really wanted to work on during this time, outside of his daily word time, play time & handyman jobs. SUCH a busy little boy! I had already started teaching him curly writing, the



Signing his name on a note to Dad & Maria

more adult "curly" form of handwriting which simply joins the printed letters together. This handwriting method usually follows learning how to print, but then I thought how much quicker & easier it would be, especially in this house which is such an office situation, that he just



...but first he decides to clean the typewriter!

learn to type! I was trying to teach myself as well & since we had a small portable typewriter at our disposal, it seemed to create quite a "mechanical" pleasure that he could learn to type little notes to Mommy & Daddy, & the thank-you's & letters to Family members that he likes so much to do! Oh boy--a new school activity! 23. SO RIGHT AT FOUR YEARS OLD WAS WHEN HE FIRST STARTED HIS LESSONS AT THE TYPEWRITER & continuing through the next six weeks or so, he eventually learned the correct way to place at least six of his fingers on the keys, something I myself have never learned yet, ha! It was a very slow but fun learning project, & one that has come in handy for just the purpose we thought it would of typing out little notes or even keeping himself busy while we have to do other work. If I write in his notebook in clear printing what his message or verse etc. is for the day, usually a dictated message from him, David will work diligently at completing that message for as long as it takes him to type it! In the beginning we only did very short phrases, of course & once David learned to type more or less on his own, it would still take him a very, very long time to complete even two full lines of typing across the page, since he wanted to erase even the slightest mistake & get it right!--He never could stand to make a mistake, but will always correct it before continuing his work.

24. TO TEACH FINGER PLACEMENT I SIMPLY SHOWED DAVID THE "MID-LINE", DIVIDING THE



"Oh pooh! I muffed it!"

TYPEWRITER KEYBOARD down the middle to emphasize the keys on the left were for "lefty" (hand) & the keys on the right were for "righty" (hand). Right "thumby" is for spacing the words & is real happy about getting to make two spaces after every punctuation mark, before starting a new sentence. "Pinky" fingers need lots of exercise & practice to push down the capital keys on the two ends of the keyboard, & all fingers must wait patiently for their turn to type, resting meanwhile by floating lightly in the air above the keys while the other fingers have a go at it!



"Hallelujah! I did it!"

25. IN SIX WEEKS TIME OF TYPING PRACTICE, DAVID COULD TYPE WITH BOTH INDEX FINGERS, & often both middle fingers, & used his thumb for spacing and his small "pinky" fingers for making capitals! He's never been fast at typing by any means, of course, but he enjoys it & it does the trick.--(And now at six years old he can



After hard work at typing--
"It's so simple!"

type most all of his correspondence & newsletters written to Family missionaries around the World! He still enjoys printing as well & practices it often to keep good at it.

26. ONE METHOD OF TEACHING THAT I FOUND QUITE SUCCESSFUL IS TO MAKE WALL POSTERS right by the child's bed area of whatever subject we are working on; at this time the different types of punctuation in their proper order on the typewriter, by drawing inside big circles the punctuation mark with its name written underneath on the poster. We've used the same type of headboard posters for the child to look at & review while falling asleep at nap or nighttime, or when he wakes up

in the morning for Spanish words, multiplication tables, Scripture memory verses, books of the Bible, Grandpa Quotes, etc. Of course making the poster look very nice & attractive using different colours & very bold letters in print helps makes the learning even more easy & enjoyable & helps the child to see clearly and not have to strain or become disinterested in attempting to read it, & so he can even see it without much effort.

27. DAVID & DAVIDA BOTH HAD A BIG INTEREST IN PLAYING SHOP & MAKING CHANGE DURING THIS TIME, so every time there was a period of space where we didn't have some other project directly lined up then & there, the kids started setting up shop! --Sometimes I think sweet staff cook Jewel must have the patience of a saint when the kids invade her kitchen cupboards!

28. ONE FUN EVENING WHILE THE OTHERS WERE OUT FOR A MOVIE, THE KIDS LOADED THE ENTIRE BREAKFAST ROOM TABLE WITH ALL sorts of cans & foods while I was doing dishes, so there I was expected to continue the shop game while they were writing out their price cards on slips of old paper. I quickly ran to the bed-



We get the funniest looking customers here!



That's quite a bill! Anything else, M'am?

room & dressed like a crazy-looking Systemite who was going to visit them by surprise!--There's always something to learn in every game or activity, the kids just don't know it's something "schooly" when they're really having fun playing the game! Playing shop is a good way of learning reading words, making numbers, learning money values & making simple change, as well as adding, subtracting & even doing wholesale buying!

29. "COMBOY NIGHT" WAS ANOTHER SPECIAL EVENING WHEN I HAD THE CHILDREN WHILE THE OTHERS WERE OUT FOR A MOVIE. (At least two adults always stay home with the children!) I told the children just as they woke from nap of the surprise-idea that they must come to dinner dressed like cowboys! It only takes a few kerchiefs around the neck & rubber boots on the feet to make an quick impromptu cowboy! We ate "right out of the pot our 'fireside' dinner of Chili con Carne, sitting all together out on the Tonesome range (living room floor) on our stickhorse steeds (brooms) tied nearby at the door. Thank God we'd brought our kazoo, triangle & harmonica along in our "saddle bags", "cause afterwards we learned a few cowboy songs by the fireside!--I think our kids make the sweetest cowboys in the whole world!

30. DAVID THE LITTLE HANDYMAN WAS ALWAYS ANXIOUS TO RAKE LEAVES & HELP sweet Daniel tidy up the garden in this rather old house that was quite unkept before we rented it, & Daddy, as usual, wanted the boys to keep up a nice looking appearance in the garden for a testimony to our part of our regular "Get Out" exercise. Dito also looked forward to helping put away the groceries when Jewel came home from shopping. He works very hard & diligently at any job he's busy on, &



Pruning leaves & catching caterpillars!

nearly every job he's busy on was his very own idea of something he could help out with around the house. GBH!

31. ANOTHER UNFORGETTABLE LESSON LEARNED ABOUT TV FOR CHILDREN: We had been watching a children's nature & wildlife program weekly at a certain hour when we adults were usually helping with cooking or tidying up before our dinner hour. Both David, age four, & Davida, three years old, had enjoyed very much this TV show & we were always close at hand to explain things that were going on. One particular evening the series showed a brief excerpt on the hyena, which is a filthy garbage-dog of the wild, & although none of the program seemed at all weird or suspenseful prior to this part, we were shocked to see that the camera suddenly zoomed in on what had been a peacefully pictured hyena as he lunged at a dead body & began tearing flesh off the bones!--Both our children gasped & burst into tears over the sight of it, & we remembered we hadn't prayed as the movie started that the Lord would make it

edifying & helpful for learning for the children! Lord forgive us! They got over it quick, TTL, & we had to apologise & explain, then turned the TV off & played a favourite game of "musical chairs" instead, but boy, you just can't trust System TV at all! The Devil jumps in everywhere he can try to get through!

[WORD TIME]

32. IT WAS DURING THIS FIGHT OF FAITH REGARDING BEDWETTING & SOME BEHAVIOUR PROBLEMS THAT WE WERE CERTAINLY INTO THE WORD DAILY & MEMORISING ALL SORTS OF "FAITH & PROMISES" VERSES. David at four years old began actually claiming his own memory verses in prayer, & every night before bed in desperation of prayer he would clinch his eyes shut tight & be still for maybe up to one minute's time, then suddenly come out with a verse that we had memorised sometimes months & months prior to this time. GBH! He was really trying, & the Word became a real part of his life, something he could apply in daily lessons & his own prayer life.

33. DURING THE MONTH OF FEBRUARY WE FINISHED OUR EXCITING STUDY OF THE BOOK OF ACTS taken mostly from "The Hamlyn Children's Bible in Colour" & simultaneously had a detailed study of the life of the Apostle Paul given in flannelgraph, taken from the King James Version Bible text. David also learned 12 Grandpa quotes from the Daily Might this month. Quite a new revolution in Children's pubs was already in the makings at this time & since Jack the Artist had joined our team, we were working together on doing Children's Komix of the MD Letters & had the good opportunity to try the new editing & art for children's versions of the Letters on our own children. One of the titles was "Death or Damn" which we thought was too far advanced for the children at that time & couldn't quite seem to get the point simplified enough for them to understand. I was stumbling around a bit in my conversation trying to explain it to David, when he spoke up about the second death: "In other words, if you're born once you die twice, but if you're born twice you die once!" Why didn't I ask him in the first place?--Ha!

[OUTINGS & EXCURSIONS]

34. SINCE SUNDAY WAS MY SCHEDULED "WORK DAY", ALFRED USUALLY TOOK THE CHILDREN ALONG WITH ANOTHER HELPER ON SOME KIND OF NEARBY OUTING OR EXCURSION to explore our

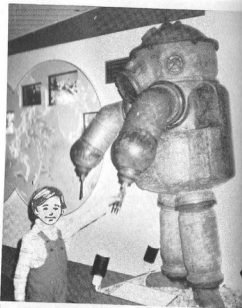
new living area & take advantage of nice weather & pretty days we sometimes had. One especially fun outing was one on which I accompanied them, called "The Flower Fair" where the broad city streets are lined with bleachers & chairs for the people to watch the passing parade of floats made of pretty flowers carrying beautiful girls who toss the flowers to the people who called for them to catch them below. Well, Alfred was determined to get a front row view, so we wiggled our way up front where Alfred held David



Our irresistible boys at the Flower Fair.

in his arms & taught him a little "FFing" approach of how to win the most flowers! Sure enough, within a short time as the floats circled the area time & again, the boys had some girl from each float whose eye they'd caught & who would make a special effort to toss them the beautiful flowers. --Our charming boys!

35. WE ALSO SAW A MUSIC CONCERT GIVEN BY CHILDREN ONE EVENING, AS WELL AS ENJOYED A VISIT TO A MUSEUM OF UNDERWATER EXPLORATION! The children saw the changing of the guards at a Royal Palace one weekend & even unexpectedly came across a little car show of miniature race cars on display nearby the Palace. It was actually an international contest for radio-operated cars. When Dito came home, he explained to me all about it & I thought



Dito meets an old skin-diver model!



On excursion to the Museum of Exploration

perhaps he meant little toy cars which move by wired, remote controls, but David said, "No, no, they run by radio! Don't you know? With two antenna & radio (attempting to illustrate with his hands). No, let me get Alfred!" Ha! He must not have had the faith that a girl like me could understand it all!

36. MOMMY & DADDY ENJOYED SO MUCH SEEING



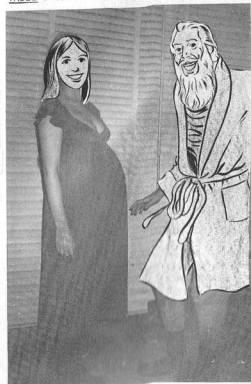
David at the speedway!

37. THE MOVIE "HEAVEN CAN WAIT" with actor Patricia Healy, they suggested Alfred, Pat & I take David to see the movie. We were standing in line for our tickets when Pat suddenly noticed that directly ahead of us in line were three Family members who lived in the same general area. Pat: With one little look on her face we got the message, & turned right around & walked out. We missed the movie (but got to see it later on). This was just another one of the close calls we've had with security & which does not happen infrequently in the various places we've lived. (We love you Family, & we'd love to tell you so too sometimes, but it's not always possible or even wise since on a few occasions, Family members have recognised M&M or others & have foolishly waved, smiled, blown kisses or even followed them & shown them to their friends, resulting in our all having to move again! WLY all! But if you love Dad & Maria, please keep a secret for them!)
37. BY THE WAY, WHEN I RETURNED HOME ALONE WITH JEWEL FROM OUR BRIEF TRIP TO ITALY, Alfred & Dito greeted us at the train, but Dito walked right past me with his arms outstretched, waiting to hug & kiss Jewel instead of me. Daddy said when he heard about it, "It's hard to believe that boy can hold a grudge for so long!"

38. DAVID WAS ACTUALLY BEING QUITE A GOOD BOY IN MANY WAYS, EXCEPT AT TIMES WHEN HE KNEW HE WAS GOING TO GAIN OUR ATTENTION BY BEING NAUGHTY, showing his disapproval & even jealousy of the fact that Mommy was pregnant & soon going to have little baby Techi, "that she got to be with Mommy all the time!" as Dad had pointed out about David's hurt feelings.
39. AND THE MAIN TIME HE SHOWED HIS DISAPPROVAL OF THE WHOLE MATTER, OF NOT ONLY DAD & MARIA'S BEHAVIOUR, BUT OF MINE AS WELL, WAS AT OUR LOVELY-DOVELY FUN FAMILY

DISCOS! The weather was usually soggy & rainy outside, which didn't make the best opportunities for daily walks & exercise, but because most everyone does such a degree of desk work in the house & surely needs the exercise & activity, it was Dad's idea to push back the furniture all along the walls & use the open space in the living room for a dance hall! Dad set up as well as a tape-player with all the Spanish as well as romantic musical numbers that he most favours, & then made sure everybody was up & on their feet & dancing for at least an hour on these rainy nights when we didn't have a chance to "get out" for the day. (See "Path's RFN No.2.")

40. AFTER A GOOD DINNER & FELLOWSHIP, DAD WOULD PUT ON HIS COLOGNE, COMB HIS BEAUTIFUL HAIR, THEN GRACIOUSLY LEAVE THE TABLE & offer his hand to lovely Maria or



Dad & lovely Maria steppin' out!

one of the girls, starting off the evening with a slow number to the instrumental music that was playing during dinner. It didn't take long before everyone would join in, the girls usually dressed

In pretty nighties that'd soon be shed
 once we all get hoppin'":
 41. DAVID USUALLY WANTED TO STAY A
 "MOMMY BOY" BUT HE NEVER LOVED WHAT HE WAS
 having to share his pretty Mommy or me or
 even Alfred with others! All in all it
 seemed best for everyone if he weren't
 there, so even if other sweet helpers
 would take the children to the kitchen
 awhile for snack, etc., I'd eventually
 just take them to bed & a private "love-
 in" upstairs. Maria often, too, would
 use at least part of "disco-time" to
 read with David & make him feel more at
 ease & included during that time. She's
 so sweet!

42. EVERYONE ELSE SAID ENJOY THEM! DAD
 SAID: "I hope they don't think I'm too
 silly & foolish, playing around & horsing
 around like that! All the conservatives
 retreat & leave the little kids like us
 --me & Sue & Alfred & Path--who still
 play around. Alf & Path & Sue are the
 biggest kids in the family! Alf & Path
 are two of the biggest little kids in the
 bunch! They really are funny! I love to
 watch them, they're a scream! They get
 playing around like little kids!"

43. JACK & JEWEL WERE DOING PRETTY GOOD
 LAST NIGHT! And I thought love really
 blossomed out. It's amazing how brave she
 got last night--dancing around there made
 for a long time. She's cute! I didn't
 realize. I never hardly get to really see
 her, but she really is cute! She's got a
 cute little figure & she really danced
 around sexy, real cute! She & Dan were
 doing pretty good!"

44. DAD HAS NOT COMMENTED & PRAISED
 TOO, THAT THE WHOLE FAMILY IS ENJOYING

Stay tuned
 for another
 thrilling
 Grandpa
 Story:
 --Dad's
 true life
 adventures
 as told to
 David!>
 See Wild
 Mind tapes
 catalogue
 for making
 your orders!



Loving prayers in the arms of the King:

THE LOVE & FUN & decent good dinners &
 blessings in the Lord's service that we
 are all enjoying here with HIM! And
 that's our prayer for all of you as well!
 You are in our prayers daily! GDF all!



IT HAD BEEN THREE YEARS SINCE A NEW
 BABY HAD "INVADED" DAVIDID'S
 WORLD when he was still the only
 child--& that was our little girl Davidi,
 who was by this time three years old &
 had a bit over four years. Of course,
 David knew that Mommy Maria was expecting
 little Tech, as we always referred to
 the soon coming newborn as the "Tech"
 with light-brown curly hair that Dad had
 dreamed about, or should I say actually
 met!

IT SO TECHI WAS ACTUALLY A PART OF OUR
 HOME LONG BEFORE SHE WAS BORN, HAVING
 BEEN "INTRODUCED" IN THE SPIRIT even
 years prior to her birth. We all couldn't
 help but be very excited about her ar-
 rival, as we knew that she would bring
 about a new Childcare Revolution just as
 Davidid did to our Worldwide Family in
 1976. Making preparations for her arrival
 kept us as busy-as-bees all this month of
 March '79, which was all compounded with
 the usual great work load that goes on in
 the house anyway!--It's fun--we all love
 it!

3. NEVERTHELESS, DEAR DAD & MARIA WERE
 ESPECIALLY CAREFUL WHEN DAVIDID WAS
 BORN not to rave too much about the
 coming arrival, knowing that little David
 might feel jealous or left out, as most
 older children normally do with the ar-
 rival of a new baby in their home. David
 was spending personal, special time with
 his parents in their bedroom & hearing
 the very much favoured "Grandpa Stories"
 from Dad fairly regularly at this time.
 Maria was especially mindful not to make

mention of the baby too often, but to try
 to give David her undivided attention
 when time did allow for them to fellow-
 ship together.

4. HONESTLY, WE ALL WONDERED AT HOW
 MARIA'S STAMINA & STRENGTH SEEMED TO
 EVEN GROW along with the size of her
 tummy, for it seemed the bigger she got



IF YOU'VE GOT IT--FLASH! IT!

the more exercise she was getting & her
 paperwork completed, etc. She wanted
 to get as much work done as possible be-
 fore the baby's arrival so that she could
 allow time after the birth for a restful
 convalescence & the adjustment of a new
 little one on top of all her other im-
 portant ministries! I don't remember that
 Maria ever made mention to David much at
 all about the newborn, nor excusing her-
 self to be ever too tired to play, nor
 explaining that it was the baby's "fault"
 that she should need to sit or even lie
 down to rest & read with David, etc. Ma-
 ria just seemed as chipper & excited
 about spending time with David as she
 ever did, so that David could probably
 not even tell the difference in her at-



Dad & Mama sing a beautiful duet
"In the Garden".

titude whatsoever, even though he could see plainly that she was expecting the baby very soon: Therefore, he was free to feel as close to Mommy & Daddy as before & had no logical reason to feel second-place removed at all prior to the baby's birth. We all greatly admired Dad & Maria's concern for David's feelings! A note from Maria to Davidito:

Dear David, 3 February 1979
THANK YOU SO MUCH FOR THE NICE SURPRISE LAST NIGHT! The cookies were so good—delicious! I'm glad you're learning how to bake & cook. We want you to understand, David, the reason we have to go out so much at night after we get done with our work: Almost all of the time when we work we are sitting down in a chair writing or reading. There is so much work to be done for the Lord & so little time to do it that we have to stay in our room all day working on the Letters to feed all of God's hungry children all over the world.
BY EVENING WE NEED TO GO OUT IN THE FRESH AIR & GET SOME GOOD EXERCISE BY GOING FOR A LONG WALK. If we didn't get some long walks when we go out, or dancing when we stay home, we would get weak & sick. So we have to make a special effort to exercise every day. You are very active in your work & play all day so you don't have to have a special time for exercise. But people that sit a lot need to take a special time to do something active. That's why Daddy says that every-

one in our house should go outside some time each day, & especially Path & Jack who sit at their desks working so much.
WE LOVE YOU VERY MUCH, DAVID, & pray for you. We are so happy that you love Jesus & are learning so much of His Word to



Schoolltime outside in the fresh air & sunshine!

make you strong, to be a good example to all of us. You'll always be my special little boy—Daddy's too! We love you very much. Love, Mommy.

F.S. MY MOTHER & FATHER, WHO ARE YOUR GRANDPARENTS, SENT YOU A BIRTHDAY CARD. It's the one with the little hummingbirds on the front. My grandmother, who is the mother of my mother, & is your great grandmother, sent you a birthday card also. It has the little boy on the front. They love you & like to when I send them pictures of you. Love, Mommy.

5. DAVIDA, ON THE OTHER HAND, WAS ANXIOUSLY ANTICIPATING THE NEWBORN'S BIRTH, playing mommy with every little thing that resembled a dolly, stuffing clothing up her dress to look pregnant as well, & even pretending to be pregnant & trying to "discuss" it with Mommy Maria who was in the same pregnant state as herself, ha! We actually tried to keep David from being quite so exuberant & talkative about it in front of David, since he didn't seem to understand what all the excitement was about!

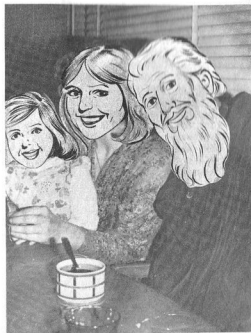
6. ONE NIGHT WHEN DAVIDA WAS PREPARING A LITTLE "CRIB" FOR TECHI out of a shoebox right up next to our bed, David said stoically, "Techi's going to sleep with Mommy & Daddy". I answered "Oh, she is?"



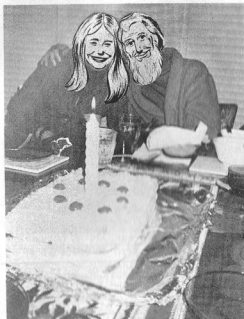
Davida "prepares for Tech" using Rabbit as her baby in a pram!

How do you know that? Who told you that?" And he looked rather annoyed about it saying, "Oh, I just know". I then explained, "No, I think Tech'i's going to sleep with Dora..." when Davida looked up with wide-eyed surprise that she was going to lose her Dora to Tech'i, so I quickly added, "Or Sue, or maybe we'll just all take turns with Tech'i!" Oh my, what a predicament!

7. IT SEEMS THOSE DAYS & WEEKS JUST BEFORE A NEW BABY COMES TO THE HOUSE YOU ALWAYS WONDER HOW IT'S GOING TO AFFECT THE OTHER CHILDREN & how you'll ever begin a new routine, how we're really going to have to take care of the baby & really make her a part of our Family like all the others in the house. It's all really very exciting, although you have to take the children's feelings into account very carefully & prayerfully, making sure they understand that the baby belongs to all of us & that a newborn is a direct gift from God! We were all very thankful about it, & it wasn't difficult for the children to grasp the idea that they too were once babies, & we all helped to care for



Davida, Dora & dear Dad!



Three cheers for Jewel the cook!
--lip-hip-hooray!

them with great love & joy! I explained to Dito that he didn't even sleep in Mommy & Daddy's room when he was a little baby either, so I certainly didn't think that Tech1 was going to sleep in the room with them, & he seemed to be quite satisfied with that at that answer.

8. DAVID DID WANT A FEW DIRECT COMMENTS ABOUT TECH1 LIKE HE WAS COMING TO PLAY WITH HER once she'd begin crawling around the floor & that he would be careful to keep her away from electrical outlets etc. GERIC And whenever he would see a little thing compared to a big thing he would always say that the big thing was David & the little one was Tech1! One evening we were surprised to see that after having story time with Mommy before bed, he blew kisses to Tech1 in Mommy's tummy! -Gute!



Beautiful Maria at 4 Months pregnant.

9. RIGHT UP TO A COUPLE OF WEEKS BEFORE TECH1'S BIRTH, WE WEREN'T QUITE SURE IF SHE WOULD BE BORN IN HOME WITH THE HELP OF A LEGAL MIDWIFE, OR AT A HOSPITAL OR CLINIC. Maria had some a goodie on various occasions & when at different living locations throughout her pregnancy, as well as a good dentist who made sure that

all matters of dental hygiene were kept up, since the pregnant condition can directly affect the condition of the teeth. (You are then more prone to cavities & gum infections, & any previous untreated tooth trouble will be more likely to flare up.) The dentist encouraged Maria brush her teeth vigorously even if they were some swelling & bleeding of the gum which is common in pregnancy. He also prescribed a good mouthwash to use once or twice a day to help kill decay-producing bacteria, & prescribed the use of a good dental floss for her teeth. Maria was also taking calcium pills at this time which help along with good eating habits vitamins & other supplements to improve your diet & the condition of teeth & gum in pregnancy.

10. DEAR DAD MADE ARRANGEMENTS BEFORE HAND FOR A FIRM TO GO TO VISIT LOGGING THE CLINIC where they had considered having Tech1, to get accustomed to the area, familiar with the head nurses, find out about the length of stay & payments & even take a tour of the maternity ward & visit the type of room Maria would be staying in for a few days after the baby's birth. Dad planned out the bus route ahead of time, charted it on his map, then led us to the hospital via bus so that we would all be very familiar with the route to the clinic, not only by bus but also by car, which he had the boys drive a few times to get very familiar with the route both there and back. This was such a tremendous help, as I know many times in the past, births in the family have been left up to frantic last minute preparations so that many times a mother in already heavy labor may have to struggle into the car & rush to the hospital or clinic at just the time she should be trying her best to relax & concentrate, & very likely be at the mercy of an unprepared driver who is unfamiliar with the route. Lord help us!

11. I ALSO THOUGHT IT QUITE SO SIMPLE THAT WHEN MARIA WAS TAKING A TOUR AROUND THE MOTHERS' ROOMS, TO FAMILIARISE HERSELF WITH THE SURROUNDINGS THAT SHE WOULD SOON BE IN WITH BABY TECH1, she very sweetly complimented a new first-time, nervous Mommy there propped up in her bed, preparing to nurse her newborn. "You've a beautiful new baby," Maria said to her. "And it's very good that you're giving her your very best, your breast milk," she said, adding a sweet "God

bless you" to the people in the room as well.

12. IMMEDIATELY AFTER OUR VISIT TO THE CLINIC WE WANTED TO GO OUT SHOPPING FOR A "BABY CARR" "I Like a Cadillac" -the baby for my children!" Dad said as he pointed out the various types through the big store windows, then went inside the store were clearly the few he'd chosen. We certainly did find that the car was a tremendous asset in Tech1's life, doubling as a handy bed, stroller, travelling Cadillac for many months in the future!

13. WHILE A NEW EXPERIENCE FOR US AT TECH1'S BIRTH, OURS WAS AN "ULTRASONIC" WE WANTED DONE ON MARIA just to look on the foetus' position inside & confirm the length of pregnancy. This Ultrasonic Test done on pregnant women, sometimes known as "Sono-graphy", is a technique for visualising the body's internal structures by the reflection of sound waves, very similar to the radar of an underwater submarine that can detect through soundwaves the position, outline & size, etc. of another underwater submarine! Maria carefully re-



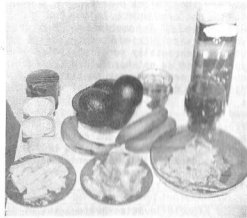
The operator of the ULTRASONIC MACHINE passes the arm of the machine backwards & forwards across the mother's abdomen, & watches the Ultrasound "picture" build up on the small screen in front of him. A beam of sound waves, at each two high a pitch to be heard, is passed through the abdomen & uterus. The sound bounces off the bones & other organs in the foetus. It is therefore possible to obtain a picture of the cross section of the foetus on a screen which looks rather like a radar screen. The growth of the foetus can be followed & it is one of the most accurate methods of telling the age of the foetus.

sounded the subject before going through with the doctor's request, being also mindful that the test is somewhat quite expensive & not exactly tried & proven, as it has not yet been totally verified that this type of test is not harmful to the foetus. Some childcare books say that it is safer than x-rays because no harmful radiation is involved, but that this technique is used to detect the presence of twins or of placenta previa (a condition in which the placenta lies over the cervix rather than high up in the uterus), as well as to check on foetal development & many other diagnostic purposes.

14. WE HONESTLY WONDERED IF THE DOCTOR WAS JUST ANXIOUS TO PLAY WITH THE NEW GAUGE! he had himself invested quite a lot of money in & perhaps used us as one of the most promising targets since tourists might appear to have more money than the nationals that visit his office! We did hear of another one of our mothers whose doctor "insisted" to take this type test every couple of months so to "insure that the foetus was in the proper position", all of this adding up to quite a "pretty penny" as you can imagine! Anyway, we weren't too familiar with the test & it didn't seem to harm Tech1, TTL for his blessing, protection & care!

15. AND THINK THE LORD MARIA WAS IN QUITE GOOD HEALTH RIGHT UP TO THE TERMINATION OF HER PREGNANCY, only bothered sometimes by a type of shooting pain from her uterus down to the top of her leg caused by the stretching supportive ligaments of the womb, and a bit of leg cramps, most likely resulting from the added pressure and weight from the expanding uterus that affects the blood vessels & could lead to swollen legs, as it could varicose veins at well. Some times had some heavy vaginal pressure, but was careful to get good exercise as well as reclining off her feet whenever possible.

16. MARIA WAS ALSO EATING WELL & DRINKING SUFFICIENT AMOUNTS OF TEA WHICH WAS BEING KEPT WARMER AS A DRINK DURING THE PERIOD OF PREGNANCY & AT CONFINEMENT. It is supposed to have a helpful influence upon the uterus, & will sustain labour & relieve after-pains, render easy & speedy childbirth, assist milk secretion & hasten convalescence. Some herbal books suggest taking one half teacup full of this tea infusion made from



Maria's healthy snacks!

the leaves every hour during labour. The simple infusion is made by steeping one teaspoon of leaves in one cup of boiling water.

17. "THE LEAVES OF THE GARDEN RASPBERRY, (Latin name Rubus idaeus) are an excellent medicine for pregnant females, giving strength & rendering easy & speedy childbirth. This has been proved over & over again, & women who have endured difficult births have been pleased & surprised at the difference experienced at childbirth following a course of Raspberry leaf tea. The tea is also excellent for sore throats & for the stomach complaints of children; it may also be used as a gargle when the throat is sore & inflamed, & forms a good wash for sores & ulcers.

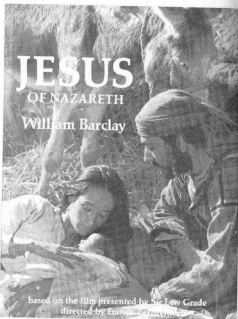
18. "INFUSE ONE OUNCE IN A PINT OF BOILING WATER, allow to stand 15 minutes. As a medicine, take a cupful three times daily, before or after meals. The tea may also be taken hot during labour, when it is made more potent if a little herbal composition is added to each dose.

19. "CUT OR NIB UP FINELY EQUAL PARTS OF DRIED RASPBERRY LEAVES & MOTHERWORT HERB (Latin name Leonurus cardiaca). Use this instead of ordinary tea, but a rather larger quantity. Prepare in a teapot (not aluminium). The tea should be taken at least three times daily. Sweeten, or add lemon as desired. This helpful beverage should be taken for at least three months before delivery. It helps in every possible manner, strengthening & normalising the organs & giving strength to the prospective mother. When making, allow to stand for at least 15 minutes before

pouring. One to three teacupful may be taken at a time."--From The Natural Home Physician book by Eric F.W. Powell.

20. THE CLOSER THE DUE DATE, THE MORE I WORKED ON SETTING UP THE NEW NURSERY, CLEANING & GETTING TOGETHER THE BABY'S NEEDS & all. David & Davida were very happy for permission to drive around & even one time carefully climb inside & take a ride in Tech's new pram, as well as wash her baby toys, play with them a little bit, & then wash them again, imagining our new little baby playing with them in only a short time! As tempting as it was to say "No, no" about every little baby item they wanted to examine & handle, Dora & I both felt that it would probably do them some good to be allowed to play with the toys & equipment now & get their fill of it before the delicate little baby comes & when they'd see the need more than ever to keep them clean & free from germs & others handling them.

21. WHEN TIME PERMITTED, DADDY & MOMMY TOOK DAVID ON SEVERAL OUTINGS, one of which was viewing the "Jesus of Nazareth" Movie in English. PTL: "Oh, we shouldn't



have the kids miss that movie for anything!" Dad said. "This is one of the best experiences they could ever have to see a movie about Jesus in their own language." We decided in the end that three year old Davida perhaps shouldn't see the movie

because of the length of it & the bits of violence involved; besides we ourselves had not viewed the movie previously to check it out in every area & consider whether it was good on all counts for the little ones.

22. SO MOMMY, DADDY, ALFRED & DAVIDITO TOOK THE TRAIN TO THE ENGLISH MOVIE THEATRE & as we walked along the stoney path to the train station, Daddy would kick the big stones out of the way & say to David, "You should always kick stumbling stones out of the way of your brother." The BIBLE says so! (See Prov.3:23, Ro. 9:32b, 1Pe.2:8.)

23. AT THE MOVIE WE ALL SAT TOGETHER & DAD EXPLAINED DIRECTLY TO DAVID the entire story. Having asked around of others who had seen the movie, we were prepared to take David out for the slaughter scene where King Herod had the soldiers storm into town on horseback & slaughter all the babies. Maria even said later that she wished he hadn't seen the childbirth scene either, because Mary looked like she was suffering quite a bit & sort of fainted after the baby was born, which was not realistic at all. Daddy explained to David during that movie scene of childbirth, "That's what Mommy's going to do. She's just going to work real hard to have her baby, but the Lord will make it much easier on her!" (As a matter of fact Dad had a little vision of Maria just taking one big push & out popped Tech in the delivery table, & that's exactly what happened!) Daddy also commented that Abraham seemed to like Apostle Peter in the movie a lot & must be a lot like him, a GYPSY!

24. DURING THE NEXT WEEK BEFORE PLANNING TO SEE PART TWO OF THE MOVIE "JESUS OF NAZARETH" AT THE CINEMA, we reviewed the Bible story from the King James Version to familiarise David with the Scriptures on the subject & compare the movie to the true Scriptural account in the Bible. In the end, however, we decided not to take little David to see part two, the crucifixion scene, since it was very intense & quite emotional & would not exactly be the right time for him to see it. (David did see it later on television, when a little over five years old & enjoyed it very much.) Daddy commented that the crucifixion scene was the worst part for him & the part that made him cry was seeing the women that Jesus had to leave behind. "That's how hard it's going to be on me & maybe for you too, my women. Oh how he

loved them! But it'll be worth it all, it'll be worth it all!" Dad said.

25. OTHER OUTINGS THIS MONTH WITH DAVIDITO AND DAVIDA WERE A TRIP TO A TYPE OF OUTDOOR ZOO of sea animals which includes



Wow! What a whopper of a walrus!

a spectacular water show with dolphins and whales! We also visited an International Trade Fair where after viewing all the many types of lawnmowers, big caravans, tractors & other machinery there, to David's delight, we spotted a very sturdy little motorcycle-type tri-cycle on display & bargained with the man to buy it for a very low price. We called in to tell Mommy & Daddy about it, he answered "Well, for that cheap a price you ought to buy two of them!" Ha! Only one was for sale though, & David was thrilled with it. It was so darling to see him jump on that little tri-cycle & drive it right down the lane through the

big crowds of people at the fair grounds & even drive it through the door & out to the parking grounds along the sidewalk! We carried it home together on the bus & once home, he shared his new tricycle beautifully with Davida. (This was about a year before he learned to ride a bicycle.)



however, David seemed to have a little fear about boats & entering the water. During this time, so he wasn't exactly excited about the idea of taking a small motorboat through the bay, way out to the large Navy ships for a visit. Within time he gained the burden when Alfred & Sue



Davida, Sue & Dito with our sailor friend Johnny!

befriended a young sailor who offered to give them & the children a tour of an American destroyer boat & even invited them to dinner on ship! The sweet young boy was escorting them all around to the "top secret-unauthorized personnel" areas, ha--Which made things more exciting, giving away all sorts of classified information. The Navy boy was also assigned to take down the flag that night on board at sundown which is supposed to be a real privilege. David was also quite fascinated to see up close the huge anchor & chain, of which each link alone weighed 75 pounds, more than David himself! Davida was more fascinated with all the men in uniforms & kept coming up behind the sailor & touching his leg. Ha



TYU for our new tricycle!

26. LIVING QUITE CLOSE TO A BEAUTIFUL HARBOUR & BAY AREA PRESENTED LOTS OF NEW LEARNING EXPERIENCES FOR THE CHILDREN. Daddy even got in the night in his sleep that we should take David out to visit one of the American Navy ships that often docked in the bay. For some reason



Johnny folds up the flag!

27. DAVID SHOWED A FEW OTHER LITTLE SIGNS OF INSECURITY DURING THIS TIME, such as one night when he was just drift-

ed off to sleep listening to his Scripture memory tape & suddenly began to whimper & sob in his bed, then began really crying hard: I went to him to ask why & he barely got through his tears, because I don't want to go to System School & I don't want to go to Sunday School! --? I cuddled him real close & we talked about how he probably won't want to go off to school because we move around so often, & we have school at home together & we have Bible lessons at home too, so there was no need for him to really have to go to Sunday School unless the Lord willed it at some time. When he finally was content & we prayed, he went right back to sleep. Poor little guy, it really surprised me. He'd only heard about System schools & Sunday Schools mentioned somewhere in conversation & had actually worried about whether he had to go or not!

28. DAVID WAS STILL BATTLING QUITE A BIT OF BEDWETTING DURING THIS TIME & although the whole predicament was quite disappointing, dear Maria commented on it, "Oh well, he's so good. TTL he's not rebellious nor deserves punishment for misbehaviour. We don't have to spank him in this one little area. It's one problem we can just overlook sometimes". So once again Maria's love & mercy helped me see better how to be appreciative of David's good points & not be so disappointed in one little area where he may fail sometimes. GBH!

29. OUR OUTSIDE PLAYTIME WE ENJOY ALWAYS REMENDOUSLY, especially when we discover-



There's always new things to discover!

ed while exploring around the backyard garden & field area what we called our "Secret Place" which we found up a small set of cement stairs behind the house that went through a gardener's patch then out on a landscaped cliff behind the house. There was a little "love nest" or

covey built on the cliff that looked out onto the harbour down below & was all surrounded by ivy so that no one could see us! So it was there we shared lots of "secrets" & cuddle times, just enjoying one another so much! It was a beautiful month of March that year!



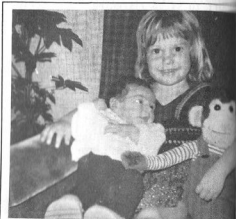
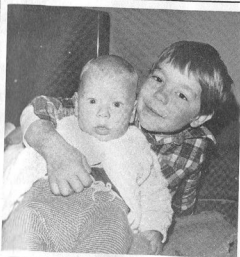
Davida with his caterpillar pet "Fuzzy", who lived in this jar 'til we let him go several days later!

30. OF COURSE, WE WERE ALL CONCERNED WHETHER DAVID WOULD BE TERRIBLY JEALOUS OF THE NEW BABY TO COME since he had definitely been number one in our house for so many years now. The Lord had said in prophecy that he was already jealous, so we were trying to prepare our hearts on how to help him overcome this battle whenever it came, or if it was already there but not quite so apparent. At a much later date (6 yrs. old!), when David was acting very babyish, I once spanked him for imitating a very babyish, spoiled behaviour such as baby-toddler ~~techi~~ would sometimes do when naughty. I then talked with him face-to-face about there being no need for him to act babyish & that if he thought that in mimicking & behaving like a baby he was getting more attention, that was not the right way to go about it, but was rather like a bit of jealousy & we much preferred having

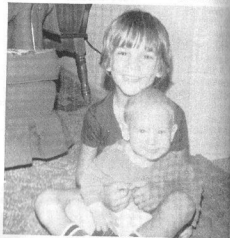
our "big boy" than one who would act babyish.

31. WHEN I EXPLAINED THE SITUATION TO MARIA SHE TOLD ME LATER THAT SHE WAS GLAD I HAD OPENLY TALKED TO HIM ABOUT BEING JEALOUS because communication is so very important. If you can not only spank a child but also talk to him about it & actually give a child a chance to explain himself & talk it out, it's really the best way of going about it. If they need punishment, they also need understanding along with it, she said.

32. "ALL KIDS HAVE TO GO THROUGH THIS PHASE OF ACCEPTING A YOUNGER CHILD INTO THE FAMILY, but you just simply can't treat all your children the same. The older kids simply have to get a victory in this area of jealousy, but you have to have a good understanding talk with them about it. I wonder if any other family members have experienced this; at least not many have written in about it," she said. "I'm glad that David loves 2-year-old



Jasmine & Baby Sarah--3 years apart in age. Children of Marita & Sam, Holland.



Omar (5 years) & Baby Jonathan (5 1/2 mos.) Children of Christina (Huldah) Texas.

Shawn, 5 years old & baby Ivan, 3 mos. Children of Solomon & Lydia, Yugoslavia.

Techi so much & maybe he even loves her with an overdone reaction to try to sort of get the victory in that area. Maybe not many parents have written in about this problem because they so often have their children so very close together that they don't experience having the older ones being "the only ones" for a long time before a new baby comes to the house. But I do hope they can recognize it's a problem in their children if it does happen," Maria said.

33. IT WAS THE NIGHT OF WEDNESDAY, MARCH

how long I'd be gone, or what exactly I was to do yet, but I was just saying the Lord & had to go soon. David was really very brave considering Alfred wasn't there in the room at the time either, but also hustling about getting things prepared for our leaving. David prayed for me real sweetly, really courageous & willing to let me go even though things were very hurried & excited at the moment! I walked out the door in tears thinking I had to leave him behind with such a rushed good-bye & right in the middle of the night by himself for a few moments till Alfred could come. He was asking lots of questions, but at the same time trusting & not really expecting me to know the answers. Then,

34. JUST AS I WALKED OUT OF THE BEDROOM DOOR ALFRED WALKED UPSTAIRS TO SAY, "OH NEVER MIND, YOU DON'T HAVE TO GO AFTER ALL, THERE'S BEEN A CHANGE OF PLANS!" & I turned right around to come back to sweet little David. It was almost like a reward of his faith to let me go, so that I really didn't have to go yet after all! He slept

together with us in our bed that night after lots of love up & cuddles. PTL!

35. WHEN THE TIME CAME FOR TECHI TO BE BORN, DAVID & DAVIDA SEEMED BOTH VERY ANXIOUS ABOUT IT, & often kicked the floor real hard three times--ha!--acting out the confirmation of how Techy had kicked while in the womb when Daddy posed the question to her where she wanted to be born, & to confirm it by three kicks. "Techy talks to Daddy!" David would sometimes comment in a happy anticipating sort of way.

36. DAD HAD FALLEN SICK & DISCOURAGED CLOSE TO TECHI'S DUE DATE AS WELL, & it was this night that Techy kicked back in confirmation from the womb that cheered Dad up & gave him the will to live! He'd called several of us into his bedroom for prayer the night after that happened for his complete recovery & healing victory. Daddy joked that he couldn't die today, because he just didn't have a big enough turnout! PTL! And aren't we glad he decided to remain here & be our "Dad"! PTL!



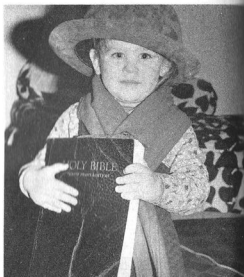
Marianne picks wildflowers with the two kids!

.....A sneak preview! David with his new little love--Techy! 10 mos. old!





The "Pastor's Pillow" drama in the belfry! (David 6, Davida 5)



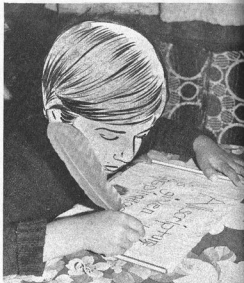
It's O1' Hallelujah! (Tech! 2 years)

TIPS FOR TEACHING WITH A BIBLE CURRICULUM!

--PART I



Dad marks "7" over "weeks" in his Daniel Chapter 9 Bible study!



David makes a scroll & writes on his manuscript with a quill!

IF YOU DON'T MIND JUMPING AHEAD A couple of years in the life story of DAVID, then we would like very much to share with you what has been a great improvement & blessing in his schooling & learning progress throughout the last year, & this has been largely due to Maria's suggestions & vision of including in David's daily Bible studies & projects other schooling subjects to better round out his learning program with the rest of the 3 R's & 3 G's, as mentioned in Dad's very helpful Letter, "The Education Revolution", ML No.371. (Read it for a complete school program!)

THE WORD HAS ALWAYS PLAYED THE PRIMARY ROLE IN DAVID'S DAILY "SCHOOLING" -- It has been for years his absolute main interest & what he wants most of all to learn whenever we spent time reading or studying together. Therefore our day has usually begun with happy Family music tapes accompanying our morning breakfast & times together, meanwhile hiding in our hearts a memory verse for the day, & usually branching right off into whatever Word project we are on at the time, such as learning the Life & Parables of Jesus with accompanying flannelgraph & memory verse, or a study of the Book of Acts, the Old Testament prophets, or the story of King David & Saul etc.--All of these usually accompanied by flannelgraph, memory verses, songs or skits, as well as oftentimes drawing, painting or colouring projects to reinforce the learning theme. We made a long, thorough study of the Gospels & Book of Acts this way & then began a similar program with the Old Testament.

3. WHENEVER POSSIBLE WE ALWAYS INCLUDED THE CHILDREN'S VERSION OF THE WORD LETTER on whatever subject we were studying, although it never quite seemed we had enough children's editions of the Letters to fulfill the great need.--Thank God for the more abundant supply now of the Words of their Father so very needed to build up their spiritual lives, reinforce Bible lessons, & build a strong foundation in their hearts at an early age of exactly what has built & made this Family what it is today in the Last Days & generation on Earth! PTL!

4. SO WE WERE HAVING GREAT FUN IN THE WORD EVERYDAY, & ALL THE BIG PEOPLE AROUND US ALWAYS ENJOYED HEARING OUR BIBLE REVIEW, Bible quiz games & memory verses for the day. It often inspired



Dad & Maria joyfully display the TK Mags for New Year's Eve Praise Session!

them to live more in the Word themselves & hide it in their hearts as the children were doing! We began hearing from other Family members that they were having a hard time fitting the Word into their schooling or daily learning times, when if anything, my problem was fitting "schooling" subjects such as the 3 R's & 3 G's into my Bible learning-time daily! I tried at least two days a week for many, many months to fit in Math especially, such as simple addition, telling the time, number places--(units, tens, hundreds, thousands, building up number cards from the FC Arithmetic aids), measurements, etc., as well as looking up dictionary definitions of new words, making Science Atlases & referring frequently to the Atlas for geography locations that we come across in our studies.

5. THE TRUTH IS, HOWEVER, MANY IMPORTANT AREAS OF DAVID & DAVIDA'S BASIC SCHOOLING WERE BEING SADLY OVERLOOKED, besides the very basics of reading, writing & simple arithmetic, which did seem to fit in with our Mail Ministry & Bible lessons fairly regularly. (Dad emphasized the 3 R's primarily in No.371). It's not that the educational teaching aids weren't available, for our own Family Care pubs offer some tremendous basic classes & teaching aids in Science, Grammar, Social Studies, etc. for Family use!--It's just that I didn't quite know how to weave them into our early learning program which was always based on the Word, the Word, the Word! It seemed that whenever I'd start to look around at all the things David normally would be learning in school or at his learning level that I was overwhelmed with the scores of facets of schooling that he was not getting! So, to sort of take it step-by-step rather than a

CHARTED IN MY NOTEBOOK. I KEEP A BASIC LIST OF EDUCATIONAL SUBJECTS M.A.M. OUTLINED IN "THE EDUCATION REVOLUTION", NO. 371, & UNDER "READING" ADD IN NEW TEACHING IDEAS & AREAS KIDS NEED FURTHER SCHOOLING
In, Sample page of 3 R's 5 5 5.

READING	"RITHEMATIC	GEN'L SCIENCE	GEN'L BIOLOGY	SOCIAL STUDIES	HOME/HANDWORK	MUSIC/DANCE
David (6 yrs.) Phonics-FC Spelling Typing poster of Felix FC card exercises	1,000's cards Multiplication card game Weights Borrowing (sub) Story problems	Diaphragm (use in singing)	(History, News) South America Spanish lands Saddat-Begin World News FC Timeline on wall Write Spanish noun/verb list	Labels Calendars Maps --make scooters --make boats of wood	Using scales Piano based on 11' organ write notes on staff Pitch songs to C List songs on top of guitar	'Round the World theme Rhythm --Lambourline --kazoo Embroidery Balance bar-ballet Research tap dancing
David (5 yrs.) Readers series, TK's Phonics cards by FC	Practice alphabet Trace shapes, pictures Chalkboard Beaside ABC poster FC card games	100's & no. places Measuring Abacus Add. exercises Subtraction	Animal footprints Condensation, evaporation	South America Compass New acron Make yogurt Make Juice for Maria foreign homes, foreign news		

whole year's schooling curriculum at once, I often tried to concentrate on at least one needy learning area for a week at a time, such as specific areas in Science, Geography or Grammar, for example.

6. IT'S ALWAYS HELPFUL, OF COURSE, TO HAVE A PLANNED, WRITTEN OUTLINE OF ALL SCHOOL SUBJECTS TO REFER TO & check yourself to see that the important areas of basic schooling are somehow included in your teaching program. A guideline of subjects listed in categories makes it easy to jot down any new teaching themes you should think of or see referred to in the MD Letters.

Subjects to teach were never the problem in Find—but time to cover them all efficiently & effectively was! I eventually learned through trial & experience to be thankful for any time whatsoever to teach the children. I was grateful for even two or three fruitful "schooltimes" a week! It seems there's always so much to do, so many changes, etc., all of which help to "teach" the children many superior lessons of the life of faith! (See coming new M.!) If time doesn't allow for "school" or a thorough Bible lesson sometimes, at least we try to memorize a good verse for the day--That's, after all, a great accomplishment for one day!--All this to say, neither David nor David's schooling seemed quite well-rounded enough, although at least, thank God, the Word was coming first & in daily doses!

7. IT JUST SEEMED SO DIFFICULT TO MAKE ANY OTHER LEARNING AREA AS EXCITING & CHALLENGING & FUN AS THE WORD--that's a difficult "enjoyment" to follow up. One thing for sure is that children learn by doing. They like to actively participate in the things they are learning, & don't enjoy seated desk-work & drilling, testing, downright boring memorisation & "routine" schoolwork! We all do better at the things we like to do, & both David & Davida conveniently preferred the Word to anything else, especially when accompanied by flannelgraph & fun learning activities! We always tried to "camouflage" our "school" studies with lots of fun & action!

8. WELL, THANK GOD FOR MARTA! SHE ALWAYS HAD A REAL DRIVE & PUSH TO KEEP TRYING TO fit in more of a basic school program into our Word projects, & is also faithful to check-up on David's progress, always interested in including more & striving for the best, & we're so glad she does! Davidito deserves the best, I think,

don't you agree? It's very encouraging for us to hear how many family members have been appreciative for the simple he has set for our other family children in many ways. PTL!

9. IT WAS IN EARLY JULY 1980 THAT MARIA DISCUSSED WITH ME HOW SURPRISED SHE WAS AT READING SOME FAMILY PARENT'S REPORTS of schooling their children so much in reading, writing, arithmetic & other System school courses without putting the due primary emphasis on the Word, as Dad has so clearly stressed in many, many MD Letters. (See ML No's 371, 619, 687, 780, 835:45,46.) One mother in America charted her children's curriculum of their Home Schooling Program including just about everything under the sun; but the Bible, MD Letters & Memory work merited a mere "elective" if time allowed. Many people have considered using System Correspondence Courses & schooling their children through the mails, such as some of Dad's children did in the early days on the road & we tried to find at least Christian Correspondence courses that may be of help to our Family.

10. "WHAT WE NEED TO DO," SAID MARIA, "IS TO TRY TO FORMULATE SOME KIND OF WIDE SPREAD BIBLE-TEACHING CURRICULUM that will include as much as possible all the other Learning areas a child should have at the proper age, including all the 3 R's & 3 G's & curriculum subjects system schools offer, in order to base all of our learning projects around the Word & sort of interrelate them all, making it fun & Bible-based & more fruitful & wide-spread in the children's Home-learning program!" (See "Education Revolution", ML No. 371:59,74.)

11. WE SEARCHED THROUGH SEVERAL U.S.A. BIBLE COMPANIES' BIBLE TEACHING WORKBOOKS OR COURSES that might be suitable for our Family children, but were surprised to see the very few that even use the King James Version Bible, which we strictly adhere to, or that even put correct emphasis on God's Word as compared to church doctrine! One such course that we did find & were pleased with is called Lessons Through the Bible in 4 hours--52 lessons with Learning Activities, published by Standard Publishing Co., Cincinnati, Ohio, USA. (Also available by David C. Cook Publishing Co. & Gospel Publishing House for \$4.95, pupil & teacher's manual.) Although each lesson is quite brief, it at least includes some kind of project-theme application & introduction with each

ONE REPUTABLE U.S.A. CHRISTIAN CORRESPONDENCE COURSE OFFERS THE FOLLOWING DESCRIPTIONS OF THEIR COURSE IN GRADE LEVELS:

NURSERY (2 & 3 years old): The nursery curriculum includes learning the alphabet, counting to 30, health, manners, safety, science, nursery rhymes & songs—a variety of delightful activities. Nursery children are not graded.

4 YEAR OLDS: Curriculum includes phonics & reading, writing, numbers, poetry & fun activities. Children learn the alphabet, number concepts from 1-20 & counting from 1-100. They do not receive grades on their work.

KINDERGARTEN (5 years old): A complete educational program that teaches children how to read phonetically, using many small readers, plus workbooks & phonics cards. Learns the letters of the alphabet & learns to read a 450 word vocabulary. A complete range of subjects is covered, including writing, art, poetry, music, science & numbers. Learn to count from 1-100 by 1's, 5's & 10's—an enjoyable learning experience.

1st GRADE (around 6-7 years): Learn reading from a series; **Phonics:** drill & word analysis skills. **Writing:** spelling, writing words & sentences. **Arithmetic:** emphasis on addition, subtraction, intro. to simple tables of multiplication, money values, story problems & simple fractions. **History, Science, Bible, Poetry, Art & other subjects.**

2nd GRADE (around 7-8 years): Review of 1st Grade materials. **Reading:** many books. **Phonics:** drill work & word analysis skills. **Writing:** vocabulary building, addition, subtraction, intro. to multiplication, division & roman numerals. **History, Science, Bible, Poetry, Art & other subjects.**

3rd GRADE (around 8-9 years): **Reading** from various readers, including book "Piggrim's Progress". **English:** grammar, punctuation, penmanship, spelling, vocabulary & poetry. **Arithmetic:** addition, subtraction, multiplication, division, combinations, story problems, etc. **History:** a look at America. **Science:** natural & physical science. **Poetry:** memorisation, reading & appreciation. **Bible & other subjects** also included.

4th GRADE (around 9-10 years): **Reading:** character-building patriotic stories, vocabulary & speed reading. **Spelling & vocabulary:** 30 words per week plus defini-

tions. **Penmanship:** daily work on correct letter formation & writing. **English:** grammar & usage, composition. **History:** general survey of earth science. **Science:** survey of earth science, the body, weather, plants, insects, water, etc. **Math:** drill in speed & accuracy in the four math processes, multiplication facts thru 12, multiplying by 2-digit numbers; dividing by 2-digit numbers, working fractions, measures; traditional approach. **Poetry, art, music & Bible** also included.

5th GRADE (around 10-11 years): **Reading:** character-building patriotic stories, speed reading, book reports. **Spelling & vocabulary:** 36 words & definitions per week. **English:** grammar & usage, creative writing, library research project. **History:** study of ancient civilisation up to Middle Ages, with map work. **Science:** survey of weather, energy, plants, animals, geology, conservation. **Math:** decimals, geometric figures, word problems. **Bible, poetry & art & music** included.

6th GRADE (around 11-12 years): **Reading:** same as 5th plus comprehension. **Spelling & vocabulary:** same as 5th. **English:** same as 5th. **Geography:** the Eastern Hemisphere. **Science:** creation, chemistry, physics. **Math:** fractions, decimals, %, graphs, metric system. **Bible, poetry, art & music** included.

7th GRADE (12-13 years): **English, History, Math, Science, Bible, Aerobics.** (Biological study of oxygen for life.)

8th GRADE (13-14 years): **English, History, Math, Science, Bible, Aerobics.**

9th GRADE (14-15 years): **English I, Government, Algebra I, Physical Science, Bible I, Aerobics.**

10th GRADE (15-16 years): **English II, World History, Algebra II or Functional Math, Biology, Bible II, Aerobics.**

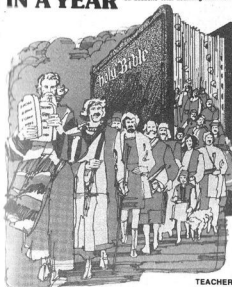
11th GRADE (16-17 years): **English III, American History, Bible III, Aerobics, 2 electives.**

12th GRADE (17-18 years): **English IV, Americanism vs. Communism, Bible IV, Aerobics, 2 electives.**

(Write for free brochure & further info to: Pensacola Christian Correspondence School, 5409 Rawson Lane, Pensacola, Florida 32503, U.S.A.)—If the System insists that you put your child in a formal schooling situation, they usually will accept a reputable well-known correspondence course as a reasonable alternative.

THROUGH THE BIBLE IN A YEAR

52 Lessons With Learning Aids



story which provides a very simple outline for your Bible Teaching Course. Maria suggested I at least refer to this Through the Bible in A Year course as a basic guideline or stepping stone, & try to add & glean from it some teaching ideas of what to include in a study through the Bible, PTL!

12. SHE ENCOURAGED ME AS WELL TO TRY TO INCLUDE AS MUCH OF THE LEARNING AREAS AS YEAR OLD DAVID HAD NOT QUITE HAD ENOUGH OF YET, such as spelling. "Which he should be having by now, even if he has to learn it by memorisation, much like we did at his age!" Maria said that by correlating as much as possible our school books & materials, we could tie-in Geography & learning about maps, Science & Biology, Math, History, Home Economics & Handyman, basics of English grammar, biographies of famous Christians, learning a language & all our Family Pubs—all in a thorough study of the Bible! "I'm sure somehow as you touch on different subjects, you can try to bring in as much as possible every learning opportunity you can that relates to that one subject. David could even be learning how to witness in Spanish!" she said.

13. "DON'T YOU AGREE THAT IT'S MUCH EASIER TO TEACH WITH A DEFINITE OUTLINED CURRICULUM than to just choose day to day

what you think you might be able to include in your learning time?"—Maria pointed out, & we do agree! When I've charted all the learning projects I've wanted to cover over a certain period of time, I have always had a much greater success in accomplishing more than just a few areas of learning, & it even helps me to look ahead to a greater goal than the one I've laid out on paper! Of course, teachers must follow the child's learning interests, but at least you've several ideas lined up & ready to try at a moment's notice when the time allows & the child is interested in your ideas!

14. MARIA ALSO COMMENTED ON HOW HELPFUL WORKBOOKS CAN BE IN TEACHING YOUNG CHILDREN. Reading, Writing and Math Workbooks are fairly easy to obtain and offer a complete course by grade level of graduated exercises for children to fill in with pencil. When teaching more than one child as I do, she suggested I just copy the workbook exercise into a lined notebook for each child or have them simply write their answers into their own notebooks, therefore sparing the system workbook so it can be used again by other children. Our children here enjoy workbooks very much & once I get them started on an exercise, I can usually get other work done while they complete it. Math workbooks are especially helpful since they offer plenty of exercises in graduated sequence & sort of teach for you! If the Bible course does not cover a Math topic we need to review or work on, it's easy to pull out our Math workbooks & do so! Because the basics in Math are discussed under Bible topics, we have scheduled at least one school period weekly for Math lessons & have to keep up with it regularly! (See "Booklist" by WS Homes for recommended titles of Math workbooks if needed).

CHILDREN'S BIBLE
15. WHEN THE CHILDREN LEARN STEWARDSHIP OF THEIR VERY OWN BIBLE THEY'RE MUCH MORE INSPIRED TO LEARN TO USE IT! Our two children use the same Giant Print Bible-Red Letter Edition (Words of Jesus printed in red!), available to order from U.S.A. Bible company catalogs. Large print is always preferable, & young children can be taught to carefully circle numbers of verses they are memorising, key verses etc., rather than chance underlining & making a mistake. A set of fine-point colour ink pens help



David "searches" the Scriptures for his memory verse, in large print Bible!

verse markings to look nice; any notations or chapter titles I usually write in their Bible for them. Bible Bookmarks & ribbon "markers" make nice gift projects & are helpful Bible aids! Make Bible studies on Your Sword (He.4:12; Eph.6:17), Ps.149:6; Rev.1:16, 19:15; and other essentials of the Armour of God! (Ephesians 6:10-17.)

MAKE A BIBLE COURSE NOTEBOOK!

16. BOTH CHILDREN ENJOY ADDING TO THEIR OWN LINED NOTEBOOK, of about 80-100 pages, whatever writing or art activity our Bible class may offer! To help review or reinforce the lesson, we make application or comprehension exercises with reading & writing: fill-in-the-blanks, multiple choice, crossword puzzles, or simply for example, "Draw a picture of Isaac & Rebekah's family" (which could include the twin boys, blind Isaac, red hairy Esau the hunter, tent life, etc.). We used the picture each child drew on construction paper of the Garden of Eden to cover their notebooks, & labeled the front cover. "Don't Let Sin In!"

17. USUALLY WITH EACH LESSON, ESPECIALLY THOSE CENTERED AROUND "DAD'S BIBLE-IN-

Bible Activities.

Here is a list of several important Bible characters, with references to parts of the Bible that give their biographies. Not every reference about each character is given; but enough is given for you to read the most important parts of his or her life story.

- ABRAHAM: Genesis 11-25.
- JACOB: Genesis 25-35; 37; 42-49.
- JOSEPH: Genesis 37; 39-50.
- MOSES: Exodus 1-20; 24; 31-35; Numbers 10-14; 16-17; 20-21; 25; 27; Deuteronomy 31; 34.
- JOSHUA: The entire book of Joshua.
- GIDEON: Judges 6-8.
- SAMSON: Judges 13-16.
- RUTH: The entire book of Ruth.
- SAMUEL: 1 Samuel 1-13; 15-16; 19; 25.
- DAVID: 1 Samuel 16-31; the book of 2 Samuel; 1 Kings 1-2.
- SOLOMON: 1 Kings 1-11.
- ELIJAH: 1 Kings 17-19; 21; 2 Kings 1-2.
- ELISHA: 1 Kings 19; 2 Kings 2-9; 13.
- ISAIAH: Isaiah 6-8; 20; 36-39.
- JEREMIAH: Jeremiah 1; 7; 11; 13; 16-22; 24-29; 32-44.
- DANIEL: Daniel 1-2; 4-6.
- ESTHER: The entire book of Esther.
- NEHEMIAH: The entire book of Nehemiah.
- JESUS: The entire books of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John.
- PETER: The entire book of Mark; Matthew 4; 16-18; Luke 5; 22; John 1; 13; 18-21; Acts 1-12; 15.
- PAUL: Acts 7-9; 11-28; 2 Corinthians 11; Galatians 1-2.

BEATITUDES ASSOCIATION

FIRST READ MATT. 5: VERSES 3 TO 12. STUDY THESE VERSES FOR A FEW MINUTES. NOW CLOSE YOUR BIBLE AND DRAW LINES FROM THE PHRASES ON THE LEFT SIDE AND CONNECT THEM TO THE PROPER PHRASES ON THE RIGHT SIDE.

BLESSSED ARE THE POOR IN SPIRIT:	FOR THEY SHALL SEE GOD.
BLESSSED ARE THEY THAT MOURN:	FOR THEY SHALL OBTAIN MERCY.
BLESSSED ARE THE MEEK:	FOR THERE IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.
BLESSSED ARE THEY WHICH DO HUNGER AND THIRST AFTER RIGHTEOUSNESS:	FOR THEY SHALL BE CALLED THE CHILDREN OF GOD.
BLESSSED ARE THE MERCIFUL:	REJOICE AND BE EXCEEDING GLAD, FOR GREAT IS YOUR REWARD IN HEAVEN: FOR SO PERSECUTED THEY THE PROPHETS WHICH WERE BEFORE YOU.
BLESSSED ARE THE PEACE-MAKERS:	FOR THERE IS THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN.
BLESSSED ARE THEY WHICH ARE PERSECUTED FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS SAKE:	FOR THEY SHALL INHERIT THE EARTH.
BLESSSED ARE YE, WHEN MEN SHALL REVILE YOU AND PERSECUTE YOU AND SHALL SAY ALL MANNER OF EVIL AGAINST YOU FALSELY, FOR MY SAKE:	FOR THEY SHALL BE COMFORTED.
	FOR THEY SHALL BE FILLED.

HAVE YOU FINISHED THE PUZZLE? TURN TO MATT. 5, AND CHECK YOUR ANSWERS.

BIBLE ASSOCIATION

WHAT PICTURE DO YOU THINK BELONGS TO THE NAMES IN THE CENTER COLUMN? DRAW A LINE FROM EACH NAME TO THE PROPER PICTURE.



ESAU

JOSEPH

ELIJAH

NOAH

BOY'S LUNCH

MOSES

BABEL

JESUS

DISCIPLES

BETHELEHEM

JONAH

DAVID



Fill in what the Emperor and Nehemiah said:



What did Nehemiah do before he answered the king's question?

Do you think his prayer was long or short?

Which verse tells us that his prayer was answered?

Don't forget: you can always say a quick prayer like Nehemiah did. It doesn't have to be said out loud.

THE LAST SUPPER (Mark 14:15-26; Matthew 26:21-25)

T _____
 H _____
 - E _____

 - L _____
 - A _____
 - S _____
 - T _____

 S _____
 - U _____
 - P _____
 - P _____
 - E _____
 - R _____

How many disciples ate the last supper with Jesus?
 What did they sing after the meal was finished?
 What did Jesus say Judas would do to Him?

What did the cup of grape juice represent?
 What was the name of this particular feast?
 By what name were the twelve men often called?
 Jesus said His blood was the new what?

For the remission of what was His blood shed?
 Who dipped his hand in the bowl when Jesus did?
 From what did the disciples drink?
 In what kind of room did they meet?
 To what mount did they go later?
 What represented Jesus' broken body?

A TREASURE CHEST

Materials: Use a cardboard box (with lid) about 18" long, 9" high, 9" wide such as a candy box or small chest with hinged lid. If possible, spray gold. Fasten Bible to top of chest. Place in the chest gold jewelry, food, compass, flashlight, cardboard sword covered with aluminum foil, hammer, mirror, package of seed, bottle of water, milk carton, musical instrument, bottle of medicine.

Suggestions for talk: Explain that the Bible is a Treasure Chest containing all that we need to guide us. Take out the treasures and talk about each one:

Gold: Psalm 119:127 God's Word is more precious than treasures of gold and jewelry.

Food: Jeremiah 15:16; Psalm 119:103 Just as we enjoy eating good food, we love to read God's Word and benefit from the spiritual strength that it gives.

Compass: Psalm 16:11 God's Word will help to direct our lives if we read it daily.

Light: Psalm 119:105 God's Word is like light that shows the way along a dark path.

Weapons: Hebrews 4:12 If we know how to use God's Word, it will protect us against our enemy, the devil. God's Word is a shield of safety.

Tool: Jeremiah 23:29 If we read God's Word, the message will break the hardest rock of stubbornness, anger or lies in our lives.

Mirror: James 1:23,25 We read that God's Word is like a looking glass that shows what is wrong with us.

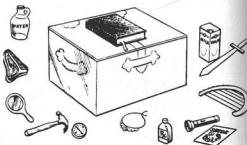
Seed: Matthew 13:23 God's Word is like a seed. When planted in the heart it produces a fruitful Christian life.

Water: Psalm 119:9; John 4:14 God's Word is like water that cleanses from sin and satisfies spiritual thirst.

Milk: 1 Peter 2:2 God's Word nourishes Christians.

Musical Instruments: Psalm 33:1-4 His Word in the heart causes the Christian to sing and be joyful.

Medicine: Psalm 107:20 God's Word is like a medicine that heals our heartaches and troubles.



PICTURES' SERIES, "7000 YEARS OF WORLD HISTORY" & TIMELINE (ML Nos. 642-645, 693 & 694, 732 & FC 10) which we found extremely helpful & thorough on Old Testament Bible studies, we have fun with fill-in-the-blank exercises, where I simply write out (usually in cursive, "adult" writing for David) a sentence stated & stressed in our Bible study of the day, leaving a blank for the most obvious noun or point in the lesson for the children to fill-in. This too provides a written exercise for David to keep busy with while Davida may only answer verbally, but then I have

time to work more closely with her on her reading, Bible references or Math, etc.
 18. **DICTIONARY WORDS WE ALWAYS LIST ON CERTAIN LABELED PAGES IN OUR NOTEBOOK** & titles of each page or instructions are written out in colour felt-pen to make our book much more enjoyable & attractive. Titles may read: "Find in the Dictionary for listing dictionary words & meanings, "Fill-in-the-blanks", "Spelling Fun", "Questions About Genesis 6 to Answer", "Do You Know the Answers?", "List the Faithful Followers of Hebrews 11", "True or False?", "Sharpen Your Sword--Find

Do You know the answers?

- Jerusalem means city of peace
- the land of Canaan was later called Palestine and today called Israel.
- Jacob became the father of Israel.
- Ismael became the father of the Arab nations.
- Gaza is near the coast of Israel. Today it is called the Gaza Strip.



Palestine

?s ?s ?s ?s ?s Questions about Genesis 6! 4

- How many years did Noah preach while building the ark? 120
- How old was Noah when the ark was built? 600
- How long did it rain? 40 days
10040 nights
- How many people were in the ark? 65
- How long were they inside the ark? 1 year and 17 days
- On what mountain did the ark land? Mt. Ararat
- What was the token of God's covenant? a rainbow

Faithful Followers of Hebrews 11:

tabernacle - tent ★
kiln - kind of oven or furnace

There are more than 7,000 languages & dialects
 the word "babel" means confusion.
Jubal was the father of music.
Tubal-Cain was the father of blacksmith
 (brass)
 The word "Ham" means Black.

Japheth moved into Europe.
Ham moved into Black Africa.
Shem moved eastward into Asia.

The Garden of Eden was located in the Tigris & Euphrates Valley.

Moses
Rahab
Gideon
Barak
Samson
Jephthah
David
Samuel

Look in the Dictionary! ¹

1. taskmaster - one who forces heavy labor
2. afflict - to trouble, cause suffering to
3. rigour - harshness, strictness
4. embalm - preserve (corpses) with spices
5. hieroglyphic - picture writing in ancient Egyptian form
6. papyrus - a kind of paper which was made from papyrus stems by ancient Egyptians.

Name the Pharaoh of Egypt who "knew not Joseph."

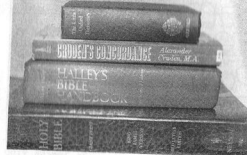
RAMESSES II

these verses", etc.





RESEARCH MATERIALS:

19. THERE'S NO NEED TO FEEL "FLUSTERED" THAT YOU JUST DON'T HAVE ALL THE TEACHING AIDS & MATERIALS NEEDED to keep your Bible studies interesting! We've been very thankful & pleased to see how our own Family Pubs offer the very best in Bible materials, & they've kept us plenty busy for those hours now! Keep right on hand, nearby your school-table for quick & easy reference:

- Your Bibles, pens & straight edge;
- Children's lined notebooks;
- A suitable dictionary;
- World atlas, globe or wall map;
- A Bible Concordance;
- Halley's Bible Handbook; (Dad says it's good on history & facts but not on prophecy!)-Or Bible Dictionary;
- A general Encyclopedia of famous people, events & topics;



SCRAMBLE

	
IN THE	COAT
LEHJAD NOLIS EDN	SHOPIJES LOCSOR
	
THE OF	
SLAWL CHIREJJO	SHINAO RAK

CAN YOU UNSCRAMBLE THE WORDS UNDERNEATH EACH PICTURE AND PUT THE RIGHT TITLE IN THE PICTURE?

CAN YOU UNSCRAMBLE THE WORDS UNDERNEATH EACH PICTURE AND PUT THE RIGHT TITLE IN THE PICTURE?

Any Bible Flannelgraph supplies you may have;

All your related Family Pubs: "Bible-In-Pictures" Series (to be continued!); "7000 Years World History" by Paul T. plus its accompanying "Timeline", (FC10);

Children's True Komix mags & other children's editions of the Letters.

20. DON'T FORGET TO REFER FREQUENTLY TO YOUR ML VOLUMES & OTHER FC PUBS, i.e.

"Language With A Purpose" Grammar exercises, Math & Science & Geography classes, etc. for illustrations or related teaching ideas to include in your Bible curriculum! You'll find that biographies of famous men & women mentioned in the ML's will very easily blend with many teaching themes you'll come across in the Bible or studies of pioneers, great men of Faith, or the Hebrews 11 "Hall of Fame", which is a tremendous memory chapter that used to be "required" of all our early day pioneers!

21. MAKE A STUDY TOGETHER OF THE DIFFERENT TYPES OF RESEARCH MATERIALS YOU CAN USE IN YOUR BIBLE-SCHOOL TIME.

Present to the children several reference books, for example a dictionary, an encyclopedia, a Bible Concordance, a Bible dictionary, an atlas or map & your Bible & ML volumes.

Propose to the children a few questions of things you would like to look up & act as if you wonder which of the books you would use to look up each subject. Remember that a System dictionary or encyclo-

pedia may not give you the real meaning of a spiritual principle. Explain the difference in the spiritual inspiration & truth in the Bible & MO Letters compared in system books; then explain the use & purpose of each book. Point out the index & table of contents, which books use alphabetical order, which are specific Bible study books, etc.

BIBLICAL MEMORY

(DAVIDIDA HAS A DEFINITE, SPECIAL WAY FOR EASILY LEARNING HIS MEMORY VERSES, that's for sure! (I have to learn the same verses daily to help him review & never had a difficult time memorising, but he far surpasses my capabilities!) Davida is much, much slower to learn, but I've learned to accept by faith that even my prompting her & not forcing her to repeat & quote too often so as to frustrate her, but rather by simply repeating verses to her frequently throughout the day, that she does learn it & retain it, even if she only quotes it once herself that same day. David's verses are sometimes too difficult for her to learn, being 14 months younger than he; in this case, I usually only require of her a simplified version of the same verse he is learning, & only ask that she repeat her version of the verse. This encourages her that she doesn't have to compete or meet the same mark that David does, & she really does learn by proxy the long version of the verse & can often quote it along with him at a much later date & much to our surprise, PTI!

23. THE KEY TO MEMORY IS REPETITION--

REPETITION IS THE LAW OF MEMORY!

The children have learned that "As you pour out, He'll pour in & you can never out-pour Him", so verbally quoting their verses to edify others helps to lock the Word away in their hearts! As long as they hear the verse repeated, many, many times throughout the day, as well as read the verse oftentimes throughout the learning period, they not only hear it & see it often, but have the encouragement of learning it together along with you & you've avoided the drilling or testing frustration such as memory work can be to many little children! We like to try at least to make a little poem or song to memory verses, or if nothing else, simply tap out the rhythm of the verse on the table as we say the verse, to give it at least a little more rhythmic enjoyable pattern to remember it by. This is the beginning building-block, by the way,

for composing a little song which oftentimes easily follows with inspiration! 24. THE QUESTION OF HOW TO REVIEW THE MANY, MANY MEMORY VERSES that David had hidden in his heart!--Cassette tapes have really worked for us! I tape it & play it, & keep taping them & keep playing them, & God's Word promises that no matter what you do or fail to do to review a verse-- it will not return void! Encourage the children to quote aloud the verses they've learned if ever referred to in the Bible or MO Letters! (Isaiah 55:11) Don't forget to learn the reference faithfully along with the verse!--How can you find the verse when you need to if you don't have his "address"? We sometimes play a witty-nessing skit--I'm the sceptic (the kids always want me to be the bad guy!) & David the litnesser. I challenge him when he tells me about Jesus or the Bible, "Oh yeah? Show me, right now!" He's often baffled for a moment & usually can't think of it right then, but when we do recall the reference & find it, he at--ways says "Oh, I know it! Try me again!" --Fun!

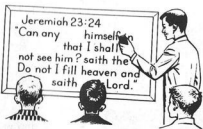


David wears his "Word badge" of memory verse typed on & pinned so he can read & review.



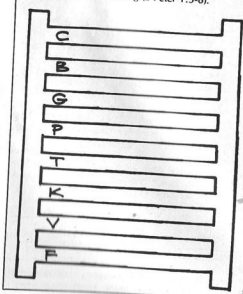
To Teach Memory Work

Learning the memory verse can be interesting and fun if a chalkboard is used. Write the verse on the board. After children have read through the verse a few times, erase one or two words and let them again read the verse, supplying the missing words from memory. Continue in this manner until they can say the entire verse from memory.



CLIMB THE LADDER

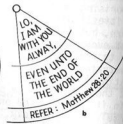
In his second letter, Peter told how Christians should grow. Write these ways on the ladder, beginning with the bottom rung (2 Peter 1:5-8).



MEMORY MATCH-IT WHEEL

Materials: 3 cardboard circles of different colors, 14", one 16" and one 8" in diameter, one paper fastener, ruler, pencil, pen and ink

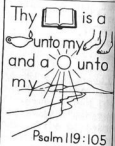
Procedure: Place circles on top of each other, with the largest on the bottom and the smallest on top. Put paper fastener through middle of circles and fasten loosely so circles turn freely. Divide the circles evenly into 10 sections (sketch a). Ink in division lines. Select 10 verses and print first part of verse on smallest circle, last part of verse on middle circle and reference on outer part of verse, all the others are scrambled. Pupils may take turns matching verses and references.



Procedure: Rule in light pencil lines to guide lettering on poster board. Letter in desired words, omitting words to be substituted by pictures. Paste pictures (or draw pictures) in proper places. Preschool children especially enjoy these charts.



Psalm 119:11



Psalm 119:105

MUSIC & DRAMA

25. ALONG WITH SKITS OR POEMS THAT WE OFTEN ACCENTUATE MEMORY VERSES WITH, COMES A SUBJECT OF MUSIC, another vast, enjoyable learning method & one that comes up very frequently in God's Word! Talk about Jubal, the father of music in Genesis 4:21. Try to make for yourself or purchase a few inexpensive musical instruments such as rhythm sticks, jingle bells, finger cymbals, drums or maracas. Use instruments that the children can sing &/or march along with as they play. Teach



Praises: with musical instruments--xylophone, maracas, rhythm sticks, bells, kazoo, tamborine, finger cymbals & triangle.



The real believers get excited & praise the Lord!

rhythm, keeping the beat with the music as you either quote a verse to song, or sing a Bible theme song. Inspire the idea that this music you're making is all to the glory of God (1Co. 10:31) & how the Lord loves praise! So few people on Earth really love & praise Him or think to thank Jesus for all He's done, & when you're

full of the Word you're full of thanksgiving & will want to sing & praise Him with your whole heart together! Make a Bible study of praise & Psalms! P11!

26. MORE POEMS THAT WE'VE ENJOYED COMPOSING TOGETHER ARE

"Matthew, Mark, Luke & John The Four Gospels The Good News Song!" or a Spelling poem: (Use hand motions!) "S-T-O-P! Stop before you cross the street! L-O-O-K! Stop & look before you leap! L-I-S-T-E-N. Stop, Look, Listen & Pray! Amen!"

27. THIS IS ONE AREA THAT DAVID HAD NOT EVEN TOUCHED ON BEFORE THIS BIBLE CURRICULUM PROJECT

Maria inspired us with, & we found a very successful & even fun way to learn to spell in the "Copy-Test-Prove" method, suggested by dear John Freedom, a brother teaching school in Hong Kong. John writes, "A very quick & effective method of helping children to spell is to memorise new words is the 'Copy-Test-Prove' method. There are four steps in the method:

28. "1) HAVE THE CHILDREN COPY THE NEW WORD OR WORDS INTO THEIR NOTEBOOK. Then have the children read each word back to you, first, to check on their pronunciation & then read a second time letter by letter to familiarise themselves with the sequence of letters which make up each word. Draw up four columns (as pictured) & write each spelling word down the 'Word' column in their notebooks, in good handwriting, exactly the way you'd want a child to copy it. 2) The children now follow the heading of each column. Here they simply copy the word alongside the given example, in the 'Copy' column. 3) Both the example & the copied words are now covered by something. (A book or paper, etc.) & they test themselves to see if they can write the word from memory, in the 'Test' column. They can check the answer by quickly referring back to either of the two previous columns. 4) The 'Prove' column is the final test to prove that they know the word. All the previous columns are now covered & for the second time, the memory test is completed in this, the fourth column.

29. ONCE THIS METHOD HAS BEEN COMPLETED THE CHILD SHOULD HAVE EFFECTIVELY INCREASED HIS OR HER SPELLING VOCABULARY by as many words as are studied in this way. In cases of larger or difficult words, it might be necessary to complete this 'C-T-P' method more than once.--

Spelling Words

1 blessings
2 world
3 sea/son
4 fowl
5 days
6 heart
7 rainbow
8 brag
9 bubble

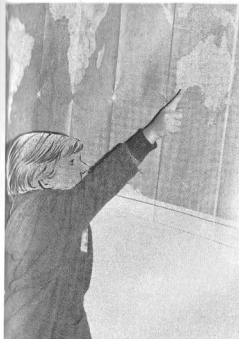
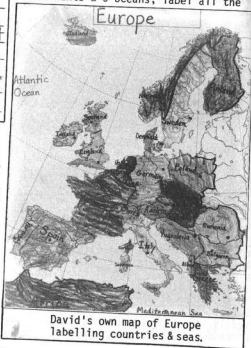
Word	Copy	Test	Trace
choice	choice	choice	choice
axis	axis	axis	axis
river	river	river	river
listen	listen	listen	listen
Egypt	Egypt	Egypt	Egypt
Ocean	Ocean	Ocean	Ocean
rainbow	rainbow	rainbow	rainbow

Much thanks to John Freedom! This C-P-T method has been lots of fun for us & a project that will keep the children busy writing their spelling words while I perhaps prepare a few materials for schooling, or clean up etc. David often chooses his own spelling words from each day's lesson, usually one a day or at least three or four words a week, & these words are usually only two syllables each. We found this method very fruitful & even fun to do. PTL! David's first spelling words were "Jesus", "scroll", "choice", "obey", "comet", "made", "Bible", & all the things God made on each of the six days of Creation. We've often posted these words by his bed for easy spelling review at a glance.

30. ANOTHER SPELLING PROJECT COULD BE VOWELS AND SYLLABLES. Another little poem: "A-E-I-O-U, and sometimes Y,-- Oh my!" A little disco beat makes it fun to dance to for review time. Any five letter word will fit in, such as "D-A-V-I-D spells David!", "T-E-C-H-I spells Tech!", "H-E-A-R-T spells heart!", etc. We've also separated syllables of words by marking slanted hash-lines through the word & detected the accents on certain syllables, by tapping out the syllables as we say the word, then marking the accented syllable in our notebooks.

SOCIAL STUDIES

31. PERHAPS ONE OF THE MOST FUN NEW PROJECTS WE'VE ENJOYED LEARNING TOGETHER IS becoming familiar with the World atlas & maps! Geography has always been quite interesting but was a little hard for me to present regularly as a palatable & fun, active learning activity. Being able to look at our FN mags & at a big colourful World map, preferably posted on the wall, or a coloured atlas with relief maps provides many hours of learning fun & discussion. Learn about the Equator, how the World is divided into two hemispheres; trace the World map from a book onto a piece of paper & label the 7 continents & 5 oceans; label all the



David points out countries as Dad talks about them in a Bible Prophecy Lesson! Dad likes to have a World Map posted in our living room!

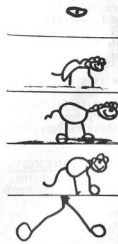


Dito charts the travels of Abraham on a wall map of Canaan!

ture on at least every 3 or 4 pages of our notebooks if possible so the children will enjoy reviewing & showing it to other people as a witness of what they've been learning in school. (Maybe you big people can learn something about the Bible this way, ha!)

32. HISTORY? THE BIBLE'S FULL OF HISTORY! "7000 YEARS WORLD HISTORY" by Paul Theophilus is a gold mine of Jewels from Dad on World Empires! This led to a very interesting study of the Bible prophecy through Daniel, that Dad himself has

Hieroglyphics - Egyptian picture writing



I see
a big lion
by the
water.
Run!

Art by David - Novak

David's own interpretation in Egyptian hieroglyphics

Traced by Davida



The Sphinx of Egypt

countries in the continent where you live; learn about capital cities; save stamps or write to Family members for donations of stamps or coins from particular countries you're interested in.--What kind of languages do they speak there, customs, costumes, etc. that can fill your school notebook with lots of interesting pictures & maps. We like to include a pic-



taught to us in flannelgraphs lately! Study about Egypt, hieroglyphics, the Pharaohs, Alexander the Great, Nebuchadnezzar, Babylon, Rome & the Antichrist--another vast Bible topic that you can continue learning throughout several weeks' time, including it along with other certain areas you're stressing in your studies. Always try to bring in & include new areas once one is fairly exhausted. Check your library for books with good pictures of these subjects if needed.

BASIC MATH AND SCIENCE

33. --ONE AREA I USED TO HAVE A DIFFICULT TIME in making really fun & challenging, except for perhaps playing a shop, adding & subtracting story problems on a pocket computer, or having a quiz game with the kids on basic Math sums, etc. We schedule our needed Math topics regularly & follow FC Math classes as well as graded workbooks. Genesis 6 on Noah's Ark talks about cubits.--Try to space off in paces the land area of Noah's Ark in the biggest open area you can find around your neighborhood! Since Daniel 9 is all about 7's, Dad & Maria suggested David learn his multiplication tables now, (almost 6 years old)--as good a time as any! A sweet staff member made a Multiplication Card Game for him where he simply reads the multiplication problem on one side of the card & the answer is on the other. By laying the tables out in their respective order, David can teach & review himself! The study of Egypt includes lots of other Math subjects--measurements, weights, etc. Dad mentioned in No. 371 how decimals, percentages, volumes & square measures are the only real helpful, needed practical areas of Math needed outside addition, subtraction, multiplication & division.

34. IT SEEMS THE BIBLE WORKS WITH NUMBERS CONSTANTLY. Try to work with a good



Adding sums on a pocket computer-- helping to do our stats on our monthly report!



Multiplication is the name of the game!



David memorises times tables & checks himself on the abacus!

BIBLE NUMBERS

1. The number of disciples sent out two by two was _____.
2. The number of books in the Old Testament is _____.
3. The number of days Jesus was in the wilderness was _____.
4. The number of days Lazarus had been dead was _____.
5. The number of books in the New Testament is _____.
6. The number of chapters in the book of Psalms is _____.
7. The number of pieces of silver used to betray Jesus was _____.
8. The number of people in Noah's ark was _____.
9. The number of barley loaves which the lad gave Jesus for feeding the multitude was _____.
10. The number of virgins mentioned in one of the Lord's parables was _____.
11. The number of the tribes of Israel was _____.
12. The number of commandments given to Moses on Mt. Sinai was _____.
13. The number of days Jonah was in the whale was _____.
14. The number of pieces of silver for which Joseph was sold by his brothers was _____.
15. The number of mites (coins) cast into the treasury by a certain poor widow was _____.
16. The number of churches in Asia mentioned in Revelation 1 is _____.
17. The number from the ten healed lepers who returned to thank the Lord was _____.
18. The number of years Israel wandered in the wilderness was _____.
19. The number of people added to the church on the day of Pentecost was about _____.
20. The number of Philistines which Shamgar slew with an ox-goad was _____.

"Do you know where to find the answers in your Bible?"

Math workbook regularly & give the children the vision of how Math is so often used in our daily lives. Just have fun & make it interesting & capitalise on what the children are really interested in learning about, & stop before they get bored with the subject, just as you would in teaching reading or anything to young children! Just have fun doing it & teaching it, & they'll have fun learning it!

35. SCIENCE IS ANOTHER SUBJECT THAT JUST HAPPENS TO BE INCLUDED since it is mentioned often in conversation & reading. Chart out the specific subjects in science you would like to cover during your Bible studies & perhaps include them in an afternoon Activity-Time, such as planting an indoor garden, looking up & researching & tracing from Nature Encyclopedias what kind of plants or animals etc. mentioned in the Bible, changes in weather,

cloud formations, oceans, seashores, deserts & desert life, even modern modes of transportation compared to ancient modes of transportation & advantages in spreading the Gospel faster in these Last Days, etc. Thank God too, for the Kidz Mag by FC which offers plenty of science studies with survival lessons as well as cooking, gardening, handyman etc. What a world of learning we have already "in our hands" (Ex.4:2; Ecc.9:10)!

FLANNEL GRAPHS
 36. NEVER UNDERESTIMATE THE BLESSING & TEACHING TOOL THAT FLANNELGRAPHS OFFER! You can do so much with so little, even xeroxing as we have, from the MO Letters & TK's good illustrations to use on the flannelgraph board to portray your Bible teaching theme! Perhaps the greatest help in using flannelgraphs for teaching is not necessarily having a great selection of figures, but how you organise & file your figures to get full use out of what you have! In Mag-size envelopes, separate your figures into groups such as Men; Women; Children; Jesus & angels; Outdoor scenery; Indoor scenery; Sky & stars; Animals; etc., then further categorise into Old Testament & New Testament stories. If a tan flannel piece covers



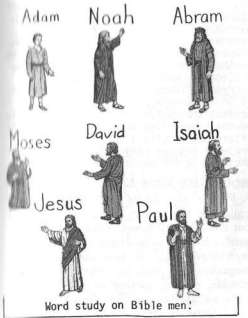
Daivda displays our nature shelf on the bottom steps of an unused stairway!



Beansprouting project with Rich!



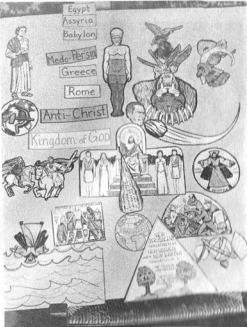
Let's have a flannelgraph!



Word study on Bible men!



Sara acting as Moses.



Dad's flannelgraph story of Daniel Prophecy to the Endtime!

your board, a blue flannel sheet half the size could then double as a sky or water, & a green piece for grass or ground, etc. Check magazines & catalogs for pictures to use in teaching.

37. BY SIMPLY ADDING TO MY BASIC STOCK WHATEVER SPECIFIC FIGURES I NEED TO MAKE OR FIND IN FLANNELGRAPH, I've been able to portray most every Bible story told in pictures, & the children never tire of them! Lots of action-dramatisations using a few props such as a robe & staff etc., too, spice up the story quite a bit! Flannelgraph stories can be directed

to all of our children ages 2-6, when David-6, reads the text, David-5, helps place the figures, & Tech-2, holds the figures & watches & listens as I simplify & direct the Bible story to her, should she join in our Bible storytime!

ARTS & CRAFTS

38. THESE PROJECTS COME PERHAPS THE EASIEST FOR US IN FOLLOWING UP A BIBLE LEARNING PROJECT of simple drawings of the lesson, making murals or a scene on a big poster that tells a story, crafts such as making clay lamps like those used in Bible times, making posters of the Family tree of Abraham, etc. The idea is not to make fancy, time-consuming ac-

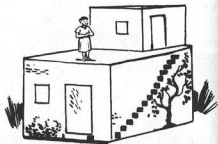


Kids form an Old Testament clay lamp with self-hardening clay. Wick soaked in olive oil to really burn!

tivities or crafts to emphasize your learning theme, but better still, simple & time-saving activities that will not drag out & perhaps never see completion, & ones that the children can even work on in their own freetime while you do other projects or work, as all us mommies do everyday! Oftentimes our learning period is in the morning, & our Bible activity project the children can usually complete on their own after their rest time in the afternoon, & while I'm busy with other projects but can keep fair supervision of their work. (To be continued! WJL)

HOUSE LIKE JESUS LIVED IN

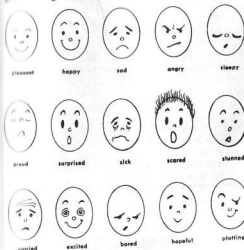
Provide two boxes with lids for each child, one larger than the other. Help child cut doors in both boxes. Paste one smaller box on top of larger box. Draw stairs with crayon. Cut out trees and flowers from magazines and paste on sides of house. If possible, cut out picture of boy Jesus and paste on cardboard. Cut slit on roof and stand figure in slit.



David's drawing of Dad giving kids Daniel flannelgraph, by the fireplace and on video!

EXPRESSIONS

Simple dots and lines, straight and curved, may be combined to create expressions for cartoons. The facial expressions give the emotional feeling to the cartoon. Some suggestions are given below.



HANDALS

Provide the following for each child: wrapping paper, pencil, two shoelaces (or heavy waxed twine) and sheet-cork, sufficient for two shoe soles.

Trace both feet on wrapping paper. Paste pattern lightly on cork and cut out. Remove pattern. Punch four holes as noted in illustration, using punch or a large nail. Insert shoe laces and the sandals are ready to wear.

Perhaps these sandals are like the ones Jesus wore, or similar to those worn by the children who went to see Jesus. Teacher, you might let the children wear the sandals, and gather about you to hear a favorite Bible story.



ACTION

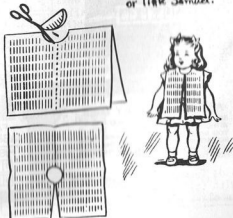
Next to the facial expression, the action of the cartooned figure is important. Below are stick figures in many poses which are easy to draw and easy to understand. These basic actions may be adapted to use with other types of visual aids such as pipe-cleaner figures and action-etes.



A DORCAS COAT

Every child may wear a little coat to remind him of kind Dorcas in the Bible who made clothing for many friends and little children. Use a double fold of newspaper and fold over once again. Help child cut a neck hole. Unfold. Cut down front. Child may color coat, then put on.

If several children make a coat, let them put their coats on and then be seated on the floor. Tell the story of Dorcas or Joseph, or little Samuel.



NUMBER	PUB. NUMBER	TITLE	BY	SUBJECT AND USE
19.	FC 85	Flannelgraph for Fun ML Charac. flannelg.--Abe S.		Favourite Stories, Dan. & Rev. Various ML figures for stories
20.	FC 7, 15-17	The Story of Love 1-4		Classical art to Bible reference)
READING & WRITING				
21.	11-14, 23, 27, 28, 33, 39, 40, 43	Language With A Purpose Series & Number & Alphabet Chart (FC11d)		Grammar, activities, Word, spelling, research, writing, poetry
22.	FC 18 - 21	Phonics Booklets 1 - 4		Phonetics, illustrations
23.	none	Keys to Reading & Teaching Aids--Paul T.		Phonics, Reading games
24.	FC 49	Tips on Teaching Read'g.-- BeraJa		Reading
MATH				
25.		A 'Rithmetic Revolution Series & Teach'g Aides--Paul T.		Math in graduated series, games, to be continued
26.	FC 89	Train Up A Child: Numbers		
SCIENCE				
27.		Teaching General Science --Paul T.		Topical Study, easy basics for all ages
MUSIC & DRAMA				
28.	FCT 1 - 4	FC Tapes		TK's, Word & Quotes in song; puppet plays
29.	FC 86	Happy All The Time Songbook		Chords to songs
30.	FC 29, 37	Skit Booklets		Easy songs & dance
31.	FC 24	Puppets for Fun & Prophet		How-to-puppeteer
32.	FC 44	Mommy's Guide to Teaching Music		
33.	FC 70	Train Up A Child: Puppets		
34.	MWM	Drama & Kids' Songs -- MWM		Witnessing, songs, drama, skits
ACTIVITIES				
35.	FC 4, 5, 34, 50, 76	Train Up A Child series		Learning & play activities

REMEMBER--THE BIBLE IS THE BASIS OF YOUR SCHOOL CURRICULUM!

If you don't have the time nor scheduled classes to complete a study of the Old & New Testaments in full, you can still use the Family pubs above & your Bibles for Word studies such as:

- Men of Faith in Hebrews 11
- Messianic Prophecies
- Major Old Testament Prophets
- Famous Bible Women--Ruth,
Esther, Deborah, Mary, etc.
- The Books of Moses
- The Book of Acts
- King David
- David, our Endtime Prophet

TIPS FOR TEACHING WITH A BIBLE CURRICULUM!

--PART 2



See Daniel 1:17!

Daniel and His Friends



Davidito leads the family in Communion, quoting 1Co.11 & choosing fellowship songs!

1. SINCE WE'VE EXPLAINED TO YOU IN PART ONE WHAT A BIBLE CURRICULUM BASICALLY ENTAILS, LET'S CONTINUE NOW WITH A FEW EXAMPLE CHAPTERS FROM THE OLD TESTAMENT & how the various areas of memory work, research & 3 H's & 3 G's could possibly fit into your daily Bible studies with children of all ages. Because there is of course not room enough here to cover every aspect or every idea that could be included in a Bible study, this chapter is just a basic outline to give you an idea of how to interrelate several subjects under one Bible study topic. Hopefully you can apply these ideas, add on or simplify, & be inspired with more of your own ideas through prayer to make each of your Bible studies an actual school & learning course for children. Your Bible-based program will actually depend on you, your burden, Bible knowledge & of course, time attributed to your children's schooling.

2. THE REAL ADVANTAGE OF CHARTING THESE IS IN PUTTING AS MANY SUGGESTIONS AS WE CAN AFFORDABLE FOR YOU IS SO THAT YOU AND YOURS WILL FORMULATE YOUR OWN COMBINATION BIBLE CURRICULUM to your own liking, according to your own schedule. If you have only 1 to 1 1/2 hours of schooltime each day, as I often do, at least with your own charted outline you'll know exactly where to begin & have many ideas to go on so you don't waste any time wondering what to do for school that day! Please understand the these school subjects, if all covered under one Bible chapter study, could take a long, long time, depending

on what you put into it!--It's taken us three months to cover Genesis, Exodus & Daniel in our Bible-School!

3. YOU COULD CHOOSE EACH DAY WHAT AREA YOU NEED TO TEACH THE MOST. For instance, if your child is behind in Spelling & Geography study, perhaps he could write out a few new Spelling words of terms from a Bible map after you've had your Bible lesson chapter that day. Another child may practice finding his memory verse in the Bible, or researching dictionary definitions if this is what he needs the most work on. Please keep in mind that Math oftentimes has to be included in your school schedule on a regular basis if you're to keep up with needed lessons on basic Arithmetic for young children. Math is not always so easy to enter into a Bible study; there-



Techi learned to preach with boldness from her big brother!--So we must keep a podium nearby for their use!

fore don't neglect Math just because it doesn't always relate to your Bible study, but rather schedule it weekly in your curriculum outline.

4. WE HAVE NOT INCLUDED HERE EVERY AREA THAT WAS SUGGESTED FOR TEACHING IN PART ONE, but you may branch off into making your own questions, fill-in-the-blanks, multiple choice, crosswords, activities etc., for the following exercises. Please adapt these lessons to the age, abilities & interests of your own children. Pray for leading & guidance & wisdom & love as I had often prays for us in our daily care & training of the children here. Have fun! Make it fun & follow along at your children's own learning pace. Just think! You could study through the whole Bible this way in a very thorough & beneficial way with just a simple, planned Bible Curriculum, & oh yes! Please send in any more ideas that you may have on Bible activities, games & teaching aids, & let's work together to offer our children the very best education possible--the Word of God & the miraculous life of Faith & Love in these Last Days!

BASIC, USEFUL BIBLE KNOWLEDGE FROM DAD!

5. LET'S LEARN MORE ABOUT GOD'S WORD & HOW TO USE IT! Here's a little poem to help you remember the books of the Bible:

"The word Bible means 'books',

66 to be exact.

39 in the front,

27 in the back!"

There are 66 books in the Bible, written by about 40 men, or actually, by Jesus! John 1:1; 2Tim.3:16,17: The Bible is a love-letter to you from Jesus!

6. THE TWO MAIN DIVISIONS ARE THE OLD TESTAMENT & THE NEW TESTAMENT. The Old Testament has 39 books & was translated from the Hebrew language. The New Testament has 27 books & was translated from the Greek language, by inspired Bible scholars. The word "testament" means covenant, contract, or promise. The Old Testament is a covenant between God & any child of God. The New Testament is a contract between God & the "ekklesia", the Greek word meaning "the called out", the body of believers, like us!

REASONS WHY WE USE THE KING JAMES VERSION OF THE BIBLE!

7. 1) IT HAD THE MOST SPIRITUAL TRANSLATORS, 2) It's the most widespread & familiar for hundreds of years. 3) It's time-tested. It works! The King James Version of the Bible was authored by King James of England in 1611.

Here are two well-known Bible verses. But can you understand them?



Παρά γραφή
 θεοπνευστος και
 ωφέλιμος προς
 διδασκαλιαν προς ελεγχον
 προς επιανορθωσιν
 προς παιδευσιν ην
 εν δικαιοσυνη

2 Timothy chapter 3, verse 16

Did you know that the Bible wasn't first written in English? The Old Testament was written mainly in Hebrew and the New Testament in Greek.

John Wycliffe first translated the Bible into English, six hundred years ago. Can you find out more about him?



There are many groups of people who still do not have the Bible or even part of it in their own language. So there is still a need for Bible translators today!

8. YOU MAY REFER TO THESE FAMILY PUBS. FOR FURTHER STUDY OF BIBLE KNOWLEDGE: TK "The Word; New & Old" (FC 63); Revolutionary Handbook Class, "The Word"; MO-Ed's "Proof At Last"; (ML No. 735) on fulfilled Bible Prophecies! & other ML's or TK's on the Word, such as "Temple Time" (No. 191), "Listening or Lamenting" (No. 320), & "Builders Beware" (No. 309). --Use MO LIT-TER TESTS of the "ML Study Course" for quiz games on some of these basic letters! David, age 6, is now taking the Basic ML Study Course by hearing the letters on tape, then having the "test" afterwards!

BIBLE KNOWLEDGE ACTIVITIES

9. A. YOU MAY MARK THE OLD TESTAMENT SEPARATE FROM THE NEW TESTAMENT while holding the Bible up on its back spine.



How to mark your Bible.

At the very beginning of the New Testament pages which you are holding in your right hand, mark several horizontal lines with a dark colour pen like blue or black. These lines show the child at a division between the Old & New Testaments & will greatly aid his learning to find Bible verses by references! Review daily how verses are looked up. --By Testament, ly important study is actually very easily explained, & accomplished in time with day to day practice. (5 yr. old Davida took 6 months to learn how!) Try to make a game of these more "tedious"



Davida sings the Books of the New Testament song while finding the Book of John to study.

learning efforts & allow plenty of time & patience for the children! Remember, "Time spent sharpening the scythe is not time wasted!"

10. B. LEARN THE "BOOKS OF THE BIBLE SONG" FROM FAITHY'S "HEAVENLY SUNSHINE" TAPE BY MMM. Review this song as often as you look up verses together. Always help the child by going very slow & reassuringly to find the verses he is memorizing or researching for Bible study daily.

11. C. MARK IN THE TABLE OF CONTENTS IN THE BIBLE (preferably the children's own Bible with large print), the different sections of the Old & New Testaments. Use fine-point coloured ink pens for marking the sections & other emphasised verses in your Bible: i.e. blue for underlinings, red for Words of Jesus, chapter headings, or to circle numbers of key verses, & green for Messianic Prophecies. A giant-print Bible is a special, helpful blessing for all of your Bible research activities & projects.

12. D. THE BIBLE WAS ORIGINALLY WRITTEN ON LARGE SCROLLS OR ROLLS OF PARCHMENT OF

Why we use the King James Bible, of 1611 AD: ① the most spiritual translation, ② most widespread, familiar ③ time tested = it works!

The Bible was written by Jesus -

66 books thru 40 men.

THE OLD TESTAMENT = 39 books.

1. History 2. Poetry 3. Prophets - major, minor translated from HEBREW

Genesis	Book of Moses	7	Ecclesiastes	1010
Exodus	or the Pentateuch	93	Song of Solomon	1023
Leviticus	the Law	166	Isiah	1030
Numbers		219	Jeremiah	1112
Deuteronomy		294	Lamentations	1207
Joshua		356	Ezekiel	1215
Judges		399	Daniel	1301
Ruth		441	Hosea	1327
I Samuel		447	Joel	1339
II Samuel		503	Amos	1344
I Kings		550	Obadiah	1354
II Kings		604	Jonah	1356
I Chronicles		655	Micah	1360
II Chronicles		705	Nahum	1367
Ezra		764	Habakkuk	1371
Nehemiah		782	Zephaniah	1375
Job		808	Haggai	1379
Psalms		828	Zechariah	1382
Proverbs		866	Malachi	1397
		973		

History

Major Prophets

Minor Prophets

Poetry

300 yrs. silence from God's New Testament, because they wouldn't listen!

THE NEW TESTAMENT = 27 books

1. History 2. Epistles 3. Prophetic translated from GREEK

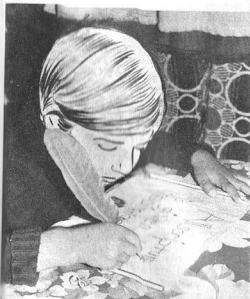
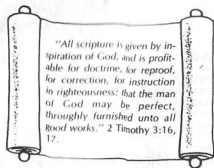
Matthew	1405	I Timothy	1749
Mark	1460	II Timothy	1755
Luke	1495	Titus	1760
John	1554	Philemon	1763
The Acts	1598	Hebrews	1765
Romans	1653	James	1782
I Corinthians	1677	I Peter	1788
II Corinthians	1699	II Peter	1794
Galatians	1714	I John	1798
Ephesians	1722	II John	1804
Philippians	1730	III John	1805
Colossians	1736	Jude	1806
I Thessalonians	1741	Revelation - Prophetic	1808
II Thessalonians	1746		

History Gospels

Epistles (Letters)

Epistles (Letters)

PAPER. Make a study of the Dead Sea Scrolls. (See History Timeline (FCD), & Halley's Bible Handbook)--the ancient manuscripts of the Books of the Old Testament & other writings in the Hebrew language, discovered in 1947 by a 15 year old Bedouin boy in a cave that was in a cliff about a mile back from the Dead Sea shore in the foothills of Judea. You may like to make a large scroll for yourself on "old manuscript" paper by crumpling an



David writes on "parchment" with a quill. Mix 1/2 sheet of paper in a ball, then soaking it, still wadded up, in a solution of coffee or tea for about 30 minutes. Lay the pages out to dry, flattened on newspapers. This will give them a yellowed, creased look that simulates ancient manu-

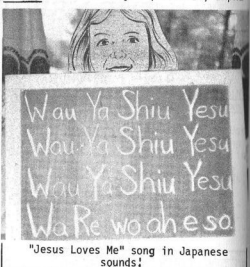
scripts. Attach pencils on both ends of the paper so they can be rolled together towards the center like a scroll. Printed on the inside of the scrolls write out the verses 2Tim.3:16 & 17!

DICTIONARY WORDS ON BIBLE KNOWLEDGE

13. **TEACH THE CHILDREN TO LOOK UP IN THE DICTIONARY--FOLLOWING THE KEY WORDS AT THE TOP OF EACH DICTIONARY PAGE** in alphabetical order--some new words such as follow, or others you'd like to research on your own that have come up in your Bible & pubs studies thus far: translators, Bedouin, scrolls, covenant. Yourself or the older competent child can list the dictionary words & their definitions in their notebook. If you're short on time, you may list the words during classtime & have the older children research the definitions later, or simply review the words by reading them aloud with their meanings as a follow-up exercise.

RESEARCH TOPICS

14. **FIND IN YOUR ENCYCLOPEDIA HOW PAPER IS MADE. LOOK UP Papyrus.** Read about the Hebrew & Greek language & locations of their nations on your World maps. How was our Bible made, the one we read today? Research the Gutenberg printing press & what a great improvement it was in making God's Word available for all, printed now in hundreds of languages. Research in our FN's stories of our own Family translator who now translate the Letters of our Shepherd into over 41 languages, in order to distribute God's Word to all the World during these Last Days. (Mt.24:14) Empha-



All dressed the kids "Japanese style" for a study on World Missions; they also made Japanese lamps!



Cut out boy and girl dolls to represent children of other lands. Children can make these for use with words of song "Jesus Loves the Little Children."

Use our Worldwide missionary outreach at every opportunity! See MO-Ed Classes for key verses to learn, & lists of references on pertinent subjects.

GENESIS 1 & 2:1-7

15. **OUR BIBLE STUDIES BEGIN WITH PRAYER & PRAISE & USUALLY SONGS.** As I am setting up my materials or Bible Pubs, the children are meanwhile finding the Bible passage for the day's "schooltime". As we read through the chapter, or Bible Pub, we list any encyclopedia research topics

Wax Carving



Material: Squares of plywood or like material for background, old candles or paraffin (colored crayons can be chipped with the wax for color).

Method: Melt wax or paraffin over hot water. Let cool to almost setting stage. With a piece of sponge, dip into the wax and dab over the background. Keep dabbing until entire surface is covered. Carve design in wax when set, and shellac when done.

Uses: This would make a nice picture to give as a gift. It would also make a very nice Easter picture or a picture for a worship setting.

from the text to follow up after the reading, & also write down dictionary words in our notebooks & record their definitions. Remember throughout your lessons that the Bible is your main tool, the Bible itself is your primary teaching tool!

16. **UNDERLINE USING A STRAIGHT EDGE IN YOUR BIBLE OR PUBS** any key words, dictionary words or most meaningful portions of verses. If available, you may use a flannelgraph story along with the Bible story being read, to teach in pictures, which is especially good for little children. We found that a medium-sized chalkboard surfaces very well to draw simple stick figures as we tell of the story & helps small children very interested in your story progression.

17. **AT LEAST A BIT OF PREPARATION IN ADVANCE IS ALWAYS EXTREMELY HELPFUL,** especially when teaching young children & knowing that they'll certainly retain a lesson better if not only hearing it read to them, but also seeing it in pictures as you go. Make use of magazines, ML pictures & every bit of material you have to be sure to reinforce a learning lesson by pictures whenever possible! The Creation Story should be easily & marvelously illustrated! When the story or lesson is somehow illustrated while being read



The children draw pictures after having "Baby Moses" flannelgraph!



Techi says "no-no!" to Jonah's disobedience, during Jonah flannelgraph!

aloud, the lesson always seems to stick, & isn't that just what we want to happen?

18. **CHILDREN LOVE THE CREATION SONG FROM CHILDREN'S TAPE MICS "HEAVENLY HOMES"** by Nicolas Robinhood. This song also makes a real cute little skit with simple props. As you read through the Bible chapter, don't forget the joys of dramatisation, emphasising the fact that God Himself made the World & "saw that it was good".

19. **CROSS REFERENCES SHOULD OF COURSE BE KEPT TO A FAIR MINIMUM & VERY CLOSELY RELATED TO YOUR SUBJECT VERSE.** For Genesis 1:26 refer to John 1:1--Jesus was there! Read Colossians 1:15 & 16 to the children while searching through the Scriptures, take advantage of this opportunity to gently guide the child in learning how to find Bible verses for himself. Genesis 1:14, talks about how lights are "for signs & seasons". Refer to Matthew 24:29 & 30 to see how the sun, moon & stars will be used as signs at the Second Coming of Jesus. The wise men were also led by the stars to find baby Jesus. (Mt. 2:2)

20. **MEMORY VERSE: GENESIS 1:1.** The very first Bible verse is one of the most important answers to many people's questions about God & the World we live in! Many people who have a difficult time believing the first verse of the Bible may have a hard time believing the rest of it! What is "Evolution"? Why do "school" books always teach it when the Bible shows it's not true? Talk about Romans 1:20-32.

21. **NO QUOTE:** "God made this beautiful World for a home for us to live in & enjoy." (See Creation Verses from Grandpa's (quotes for his children, FC79.)

22. **MO LETTERS:** Refer to "Bible In Pictures" chapter 1, paragraphs 1-9. (ML No. 642.) Who could say it better than Dad, Amen? After all, if Dad hasn't said TE or verified it somehow, you never really know if other Bible teachings are accurate, so stick mainly to God's Word & the Letters! See Komix "The Big Lie", "God's Creation Vs. Man's Creation" by Hart, Sojourn's "Naming the Animals".

23. **SPELLING WORDS:** light, water, land, day, night (use Copy-Test-Prove Method explained in Part One).

24. **DICTIONARY WORDS:** dominion, vs. 28; firmament, vs. 8.

25. **RESEARCH TOPICS:** Refer to your World Map to find & talk about the five oceans & various seas. Large land areas are called "continents", small land areas are called "islands". What continent do you live on? Do you know any Family living on islands? Trace a large, clear World Map onto paper & label the five oceans & seven continents. Discuss cold lands & warm, tropical lands & climates. A study of the World Map could be continued throughout many lessons, including the equator, the axis, the Earth's rotation, etc.

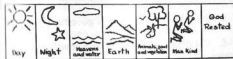
26. **SCIENCE STUDY**--Classify or differentiate the different types of living creatures, those on land, water & sea. Learn specific terms for the different types of creatures--amphibians, reptiles, birds, mammals etc. Refer to FC's "Teaching General Science" class, by Paul T.--excellent outlined topics for all ages! The Lord talks about grass & herb, fruit & seeds being made in Genesis 2:5 instantly fully grown, "before it was in the Earth & before it grew". Some people ask, "Which came first, the chicken or the egg?" Do you know?

27. **BIOLOGY**--Genesis 2:7--Man received his spirit when his body was already fully formed. Differentiate "spirit" from

"soul". Did you know that man was formed from dust? See Genesis 3:19b.

28. **WRITING:** List what God made or did on each of the seven days of the beginning of the World. (See "World History Timeline" Part 1, FC10) For an art project perhaps the children would like to make a simple mural of the Creation. Be

A mural of the Creation could be done simply with strips of rug yarn glued onto an outline first sketched. The outline is traced with a light coat of glue such as Elmer's or Ducco cement from a tube (heavy enough

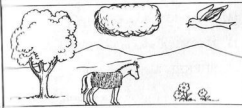


not to run), and the yarn pressed on while it is damp. This, too, works better stretched out on a long table. Several children can work at once. The finished mural may be hung on the wall.

TOUCH AND FEEL MURALS

Materials: Touch and feel materials such as cotton, feathers, dry or artificial flowers, cloth, etc., glue

Procedure: Any mural may be taped into a 5-D or touch and feel mural. Glue to mural items such as cotton for clouds, feathers on birds, bits of fur on animals, pieces of bark to tree trunk, artificial flowers to flowers, etc. Smaller children will enjoy this type mural. Be sure that touch-and-feel items do not come off easily!



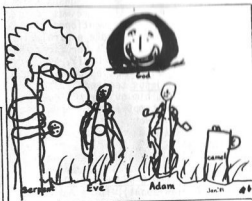
sure to make it simple & not too time-consuming. There's plenty of other things to do & with each Bible study & you never want to make any one project too time-consuming! Test it never see completion!

29. **ADD NOW YOUR OWN QUESTIONS,** fill-in-the-blanks, or reading & writing activities for this chapter, according to your needs & time.

GENESIS 2:8-25--THE GARDEN OF EDEN & GOD'S

CROWNING CREATION

30. **IF POSSIBLE USE ILLUSTRATIONS, FLANNELGRAPHS OR PICTURES** to tell the story of the beautiful Garden of Eden. Verse 17 is the first prophecy God ever gave in the Bible!



31. **MEMORY VERSE:** Genesis 2:7.
32. **MO LETTERS:** See "Bible In Pictures" (ML No. 642), chapter 1:10-15 for a nice picture story!

33. **DICTIONARY WORDS:** Verse 18, "helpmeet"--God said that it was not good that man should be alone, so God made him an helpmeet, a woman to "help meet" the man's needs, just as our Ffers & Love missionaries today help meet lonely people's needs. Talk about how our Bible girls & women should be helpers & the purpose for which God created women. Name your favourite faithful Bible women!

34. **SPELLING WORDS:** rivers, garden, tree, good, name, rib, sleep.

35. **BIOLOGY:** Show the children a picture or diagram of the human skeleton. Find where the ribs are located. Can you see how man has one less rib than a woman in the diagram?

36. **GEOGRAPHY:** Refer to "Bible-In-Pictures" maps or on a closer-up Bible map find the location of the Garden of Eden. Learn about the Fertile Crescent from the Bible In Pictures. Stress the names of the rivers talked about in Genesis 2, since they will be mentioned more often in your Old Testament study.

37. **RESEARCH TOPICS:** Read about archeology findings from "Bible In Pictures" (BIP's) chapter 1, paragraph 10, which actually confirm the Bible rather than disprove it! What is the job of an "archeologist"? What was God's final or "crowning creation"? Did God create Evil? Can you find some Bible verses on this? (See Mag 33 for "Freedom From Fear" verses.)

GENESIS 3--THE FIRST SIN

38. **HERB IN VERSE** to WE SEE THAT THE

DEVIL IS A LIAR, JOHN 8:44!--Jesus said so! Verses 2-6 show that Eve was tempted by the same three lusts mentioned in John 2:15-17! Perhaps make a parallel study here of how Eve made her first mistake in listening to the Devil, then actually talking with him, as compared to Matthew 4 when Jesus tempted by Satan rebuked him & cast him out by the power of God's Word when tempted in the same manner with food, power & lies! See how Adam blamed Eve, & Eve blamed the serpent. How should we react when found guilty of sin --blame others or confess & ask for forgiveness?

39. REFER TO DAD'S NEW BIBLE STUDY ON GENESIS (Coming Soon!), for a more thorough explanation of why man did not have to die as God had said, but was promised by God a Saviour who would take away our sins! TYJ! Verse 21--God shed innocent blood (to make coats of animal skin) to cover Adam & Eve's sin, just like the Blood of the Lamb, Jesus, cleanses us from all unrighteousness, John 1:29; 1John 1:9.

40. **MO QUOTES:** "Trust & obey, for there's no other way to be happy in Jesus, but to trust & obey", "The Devil can't stand the Word. He'll turn tail & run!" etc.

41. **SPELLING WORDS:** sin, woman, voice, herb, dust.

42. **DICTIONARY WORDS:** subtle, vs.1; enemy, vs.15; multiply, conception, vs.16.

43. **RESEARCH TOPICS:** Make a study of the meanings of Bible names, such as Eve in vs.20. Refer to "World History Timeline", FC10. List them in your notebook for a writing exercise.

44. **STORY APPLICATION.** Have you ever been tempted by the Devil? He tempts you to do wrong, doesn't he? But if you hide God's Word in your heart, God will speak to you with Truth (Jn.17:17) & you must learn to resist the Devil & he will flee from you, James 4:7. Do you know a Bible verse that tells us that we are all sinners? (Rom.3:23). So God of course knows this, but wants to love us & help us in every way. All we have to do is ask Him to help & believe His Word! Parents could share lessons with the children of specific trials they've been through & precious lessons learned from them. A child must be quite relieved to know that he's not the only one that makes big mistakes & that parents sometimes get "spankings" too. He.12:6; Prov.15:3. Confession of sins is important for forgiveness--1John 1:9.

BIBLICAL NAMES AND WORDS

Underline the word in the explanation which you think applies to the name or word listed.

- ANNAS: A priest or an apostle.
- DORCAS: A woman or a city.
- DIANA: A goddess or a city.
- ELIJAH: A priest or a prophet.
- FESTUS: A weed or a governor.
- GABRIEL: An angel or a mountain.
- GIRGASHITES: Insects or people.
- HAGAR: A man or a woman.
- HAGGAI: A prophet or a river.
- HAZAEI: A king or a queen.
- HEROD: A ruler or a city.
- LYDDA: A woman or a town.
- HERMON: A man or a mountain.
- MAMMON: Food or wealth.
- NAOMI: A woman or a Bible book title.
- SHEKEL: A dish or a coin.
- TABITHA: A tree or a woman.
- TARSUS: A city or a spice.
- VASHTI: A queen or a king.
- LYDIA: A flower or a woman.

* * * * *

[DANIEL 1-- DANIEL REFUSES THE KINGS' FOOD]

45. **LEARN ABOUT DANIEL, THE ENDTIME PROPHET** from "The Visions of Daniel" ML No. 343, table of contents page.

46. **MEMORY VERSE:** Daniel 1:17. This is how our Children of Love can be when they stay in the Word & close to Jesus!

47. **MO LETTERS:** "Become One", "Food or Poison" TK from Kidz Mag 7, Vs.8--Daniel did not want to defile himself with the King's meat because it was probably food



David leads in closing prayer after a Bible story on flannelgraph portrayed across two flannelgraph boards:



Dad used a handful of powder to illustrate the craft of Daniel 2:34,35!



Dad pictures the Daniel Prophecy classes in flannelgraph!

offered in sacrifice to Babylonian idols & unclean! God's boys received new names in vs.7 such as we have done when we became "new creatures in Christ!" (2Co.5:17)

48. **RESEARCH TOPICS:** (Science & Geography included here) eunuchs, vs.3--(Mt.19:12) Chaldeans, vs.4 (See "History Timeline" FC10); "pulse" to eat--vs.12 (seeds of



Dad blows the 7th Trump!--And Davidito is "raptured!" to conclude Dad's End-time Bible class!

beans, peas & lentils!).

49. **KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR MAKES A FASCINATING STUDY.** He was the builder of the Babylonian Empire & was pictured by God in the dream of Daniel 2 as the head of gold. Apparently the Lord considered his the best Empire compared to all the rest that followed in history because Nebuchadnezzar came to know the Lord. He called the God of Daniel "God" 3 times in the following chapters. (Dan.2:47, 3:28 & 29 & 4:34.), & is also referred to later on in Daniel 4 & 7!

50. **A FOLLOW-UP TOPIC WOULD BE A STUDY OF THE WORLD EMPIRE OF BABYLON** which was built around the tower of Babel--"babble on!" Babylon was called the City of Gold & the "impregnable" city. It was the home of one of the "Seven Wonders of the World" built by Nebuchadnezzar, the Hanging Gardens of Babylon. (See FC Timeline for picture) The Babylonian Empire lasted 70 years & Daniel was there from its rise to

Daniel 1.1-7

Some of the words are written backwards



The Babylonian army attacked the country of Judah. Daniel and his three friends were taken from their homes

and taken to a different country

Everything was strange and the people spoke a different language

Captured!

How do you think Daniel and his friends must have felt?

sad pleased
scared excited

But when they got to Babylon, they were in for a surprise! The King of Babylon said:

CHOOSE SOME MEN FOR ME



Fill in the king's name from verse 1

N _____

Instead of being badly treated, Daniel and his friends were chosen to work in the royal court. They must have been puzzled by all the things that had happened to them. But God was in control. He had a plan for them.

Prayer: Father God, I don't always understand why things happen to me. But you have good plans for my life. Please help me to trust you. Amen.

Daniel 1.17-21

Where in God's Word?

Heroes of the Faith

Lesson	Story	Reference
1	Daniel's Courage to Do Right	Daniel 1:1-21 Philippians 4:4-9
2	The Fiery Furnace	
3	The Handwriting on the Wall Daniel's Deliverance	

At court

Daniel and his friends knew

$2x/7x/10x$

more than the magicians. Why? Draw lines to separate the words.

God had given them the wisdom and skill

to fall.

11. GOD'S PROPHET DANIEL LASTED THROUGH SEVEN KINGS, four of which are listed here in the Book of Daniel: Nebuchadnezzar, his grandson Belshazzar, Darius the Mede (Cyrus the Persian, Daniel 10:1. Daniel was in Babylon from the first year of the king's Captivity until two years after their return from Captivity. He was God's witness in the palace of the Empire that ruled the World with God's help and anointing. Hallelujah!

12. WRITING: Write the names of Daniel's three friends from Vs.7 S _____, & A _____

13. MATH: Vs.20-10 times can be written as "10x". Show that the "x" means "times" in multiplication. Count by 10's aloud in your number games, such as hide'n'seek! Count by 10's by writing them out from 10 to 100.

14. ART ACTIVITY:--On paper or chalk-

board, or prepared flannelgraph, illustrate the story of "Daniel 4, the Dream of the Tree". Make a large flourishing tree with a strong stump, an angel hewing down the tree to only a remaining stump & show the king's heart was changed to a beast (See FF Letter "God's Witches", No.573, for illustration). A beautiful lesson on pride. (vs.37b), salvation & God's faithfulness to warn the wicked of their wicked ways!

15. WORDS TO A SIMPLE SONG OR POEM:

"Dare to be a Daniel,
dare to stand alone,
dare to have a purpose firm,
dare to make it known!"

16. ANOTHER SONG OR POEM ABOUT DANIEL:

"Daniel was a man of prayer,
daily prayed he three times,
Till one day they had him cast,
in a den of lions,
Even then, in the den,

Daniel 3.13-18

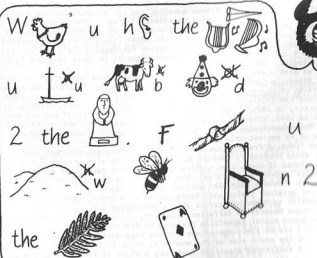
Three brave men!



Why do you think the men wanted to get Daniel's friends in trouble?

THEY WERE JEALOUS

Go by the sounds to find out what the king said.



The three friends knew that God could save them from the fire. But even if he didn't, they would not give in and worship the golden statue. See Daniel 3:17,18.

Prayer: Please help me to be brave, Lord. Give me the courage to live your way. Amen.

fears could not alarm him.
 God just shut the lions' mouths,
 so they would not harm him.
6.7 DID YOU NOTICE HOW THE LORD TOOK SUCH GOOD CARE OF DANIEL? He has three friends when they were supposedly "castives of Judah"?--Dan. 2:25. In your further studies of Daniel you will see that he never took the glory for himself but always prayed for God's help & guidance & never failed to give God the glory & take advantage of every opportunity he could to witness to the World Empire leaders & peoples of his day! Hallelujah! Can the children now retell the story of Daniel 1 & emphasize the most important lessons learned from it? They may like to read the chapter onto tape & replay it--even dramatize it in different character

roles! Young children could briefly dictate the story to you to write in their notebooks & then read back to you!

5.8. SO THERE'S A START! Just try to include in your daily Bible study a school subject-area your child needs to work on. You can easily applied to the Bible theme. Have several ideas in mind for each study chapter & on-hand. **PRAY** for good fruits, & make it fun! (Deuteronomy 6:6,7.) God bless you with the Wonder Working Wonders of His Word! P5: Please read also Dora T's Pre-School Bible Curriculum Plan! (SD 82-3)--For tips on teaching even little ones two-years-old with Bible-School! GBY all!

U.S. EXPEDITION WILL TRY TO FIND NOAH'S ARK UNDER ICE ON MT. ARARAT
 by Roger Langley of National Enquirer magazine.

A scientific expedition to uncover the remains of what is believed to be Noah's ark, buried under hundreds of tons of ice on Mount Ararat in eastern Turkey, is scheduled to begin this spring. A ship-like outline imbedded in the ice on the mountain has been reported by several airplane pilots. Chunks of oak wood, reported to have been brought back from the mountain in 1955 & 1968, appear to have been shaped with tools. The 1955 wood specimens were estimated to be about 5,000 years old by experts in France, Spain & Egypt.

It is expected to take two years to uncover the object. The Arctic Institute of North America, one of the world's foremost polar research organizations, will conduct the expedition. The Scientific Exploration & Research (SEARCH) Foundation will supply \$1.2 million to finance the project. An honorary vice-president of SEARCH is H.H. Hunt, a Texas millionaire.

"Finding Noah's Ark would, without question, be the greatest archaeological find in history", said James Lee, vice-president of SEARCH. "The stakes on this are as high as that it would be negligent not to proceed & find out what it is that's on that mountain." Robert Taylor, director of the Arctic Institute of North America, said: "We need objective appraisals to strengthen findings. I can't explain how wood that size & age could get to that height. Whatever is there is going to be of great archaeological interest."

Reports of Noah's Ark being located on Mount Ararat have come for centuries. The Bible, in Genesis, Chapter 8, Verse 5, says, "...The Ark came to rest on the mountain of Ararat." Marco Polo, who traveled through the area in about 1300, mentioned the existence of the Ark near the summit of Ararat. Frederic Parrot, a Russian doctor, in 1829, climbed Mount Ararat & claimed he found ancient wooden remains. And in 1840, after an earthquake, Turkish authorities sent workers to the mountain to build barricades against avalanches. One group of workers reported seeing the prow of a ship jutting from an ice pack.

In modern times, a French industrialist, Fernand Navarra, reported finding the Ark in 1937, while mountain climbing. He returned to the site in 1955 & brought back several pieces of wood, then wrote a book about the experience entitled, "I found Noah's Ark." About 12 years ago, the Turkish Army Signal Corps took an aerial photograph which showed a ship-like outline on Mount Ararat.

"Commercial aviators flying over Ararat persist in reporting a ship-like shadow in the ice when it is clear of surface show a phenomenon also observed by Harry Crawford & Fernand Navarra on different occasions." According to the preliminary report on the Mount Ararat Expedition prepared in February of this year by SEARCH, Crawford is director of field operations for the organization. Navarra said he found the Ark on the south side of the mountain, about 13,000 feet above sea level. He estimated the size to be about 450 feet long & about 90 feet wide at its broadest point. (Gen. 6:15)

Navarra said he & his son, Raphael, then 11, who made the climb with him, found a 150-foot long piece of timber sticking out of the ice pack & covered with pitch. The Bible records that Noah was told by God to cover the Ark completely with pitch. (Gen. 6:14) Navarra said he cut off a five-foot piece which he then cut into smaller pieces to fit into his knapsack. The timber Navarra said he brought back appears to have been squared off & shaped with tools.

MODEL OF THE ARK OF THE COVENANT

Style A

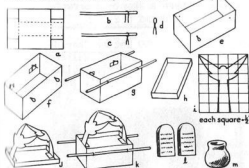
Materials: Three 4"x6" index cards, ruler, pencil, scissors, gold paint and brush, stencils, 4 pieces wire 1 1/2" long, 2 thin sticks (sucker or swab sticks), cellophane tape

Procedure: Draw lines on index card as in sketch a, then cut and fold as directed. Paste tabs on inside of flaps to form open box. Paint gold.

Make a loop in middle of each piece of wire by bending it around a stick. Remove stick. Straighten ends of wire (sketch b) and insert into holes indicated in Ark (sketch c). Bend one end of wire parallel to side of box and tape (sketch d). Other end of wire forms support for Mercy Seat. Insert loops into loops (sketch e).

Cut an index card to make a piece 3 1/2"x1 1/2" with a 1/4" margin. Fold on this margin to fit into top of Ark (sketch h). Enlarge pattern and cut out cherubim (sketch i), and paste to Mercy Seat (sketch j).

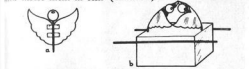
Make models of articles kept in Ark (Hebrews 9:4)-the modeling clay to make tables of stone and pot of manna (paint pot gold). Find a small twig for Aaron's rod that budded. Place objects in Ark.



Style B

Materials: 1 piece wood or styrofoam 1/4"x1 1/4"x3/4", glue, glue, 2 pieces wire 2 1/2" long, gold paint, 2 pins, 2 beads, 2 pieces gold paper 1/2"x2", tape, scissors

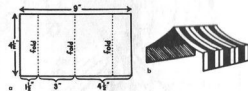
Procedure: Make a groove in each side of black near top and glue in wire handles. Paint gold. Make two cherubim by putting small beads (for heads) on straight pins and adding wings of gold paper (sketch a); bend pins and insert them in Ark (sketch b).



SIMPLE PAPER TENT

Materials: 1 piece construction paper 4 1/2"x9", crayons

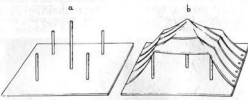
Procedure: Fold paper in four sections as in sketch a. Color with crayons as in sketch b. Tent may be used effectively on Sand Table *Stories* or for Table-Top Scenes.



TENT MODEL

Materials: 1 piece cardboard 11"x13", four sticks or metal skewers 4" long and one stick 7" long, striped material 12"x18", glue, scissors, thumbtacks

Procedure: Glue end of longest stick in center of cardboard. Glue ends of other four sticks to cardboard as in sketch a. Lay glue dry. Arrange material over sticks. Fold edge of material under along each side and glue or thumbtack corners to cardboard. Then glue or thumbtack sides to cardboard. Glue front edge of material (or thumbtack from inside) to top of two front sticks.

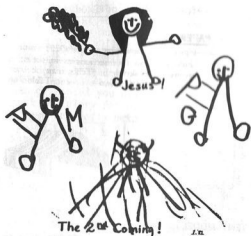


Tables of Stone

Use a piece of scrap lumber or plywood the size that will take the printing of a suitable verse on it. Let

Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul and with all thy mind.

the children cover the board with clay (gray or tan-stone color). Pat the clay over the board in a thin layer and smooth out to stone texture. Primary children can print a verse in the clay with a sharp object.



Dito's drawing of Jesus Coming in the clouds, with Archangels Michael & Gabriel & trumpets: The Devil burns in the Lake of Fire at bottom of picture!

Here's an old-time favourite game--Charades!--whatwe call "MO Letter Charades!" Categories are "Mighty MO Men" or "ML Title". Rich & Dito (below left) challenge us to guess a 3-word title before they act out each word in the title. Aif & Dito (below right) take a turn now, first showing us their category is "ML Title". Theirs was 4-words--"Have Trailer--Will Travel!"



Time for short skits before lunch! Each child chooses a favourite ML Story. David is the Arab in "Camel's Nose" Story, Davida is the Lonely Hippie in "I'm So Happy" song-skit & Techí offers her "Loaf of Bread." Just a few simple costume-props liven up even a short, impromptu drama play!



It's Fun to Make a Sandpan!

Here's a Fun Idea kids love! In an old baking pan or container pour in clean sand, make pipe cleaners & tell a Bible story.

Procedure: Tell selected story using sandbox by placing appropriate items in place as story progresses. Below are three examples of the many stories you can tell.

Why Moses Is Found by a Princess

Make aluminum foil trough for river and fill with water. Use the grass or green chenille wire for reeds, small pipe-cleaner figure (sketch a). For people, baby Moses, walnut shell for ark and lid, flannel for blankets (sketch b).



Hot sends food from heaven

Put sand and rocks in a large, flat pan for desert scene. Make people from wooden spoons and crepe paper or clay and arrange as in sketch a. For next scene, make imitation paper tents (sketch b), make several and arrange as in sketch d. Use puffed rice for manna. (Explain that this is not manna but looks something like it.)



Elijah calls down fire from heaven

Make pipe-cleaner figures for Elijah and the prophets of Baal, as above. Use modeling clay for altars, (or atoms) brown clay for sacrifices, and toothpicks or matchsticks for wood. (Elijah's altar should have 12 "stones.") Cut a red sponge in the shape of flames (sketch a).

When prophets pray, place Elijah, prophets and one altar in large, flat pan of sand (sketch b). (If you prefer, stand figures in piece of clay rather than sand.) When Elijah builds his altar and digs a ditch around it, place his altar in a small pan and add this to the scene. Arrange prophets as in sketch c. Use a thimble for barrel and pour twelve "barrels" of water over Elijah's altar. Put Elijah in kneeling position when he prays. When fire comes down from heaven, remove Elijah's altar and use sponge "flames" to soak up water in "ditch."



Finger puppet figures, available in KIDZ Mag, or laminated flannelgraph figures will stand up in sandpans & children enjoy telling these stories themselves!



As the children listen to FC tapes, they refer to FC Komix Mag for pictures of the Adventure Story.--Meanwhile, I cook dinner!

MURAL TIME-LINE CHART

Materials: Wide shelf paper or white butcher paper as long and wide as necessary, crayons or poster paints and brushes, white chalk, tacks, newspapers

Procedure: Divide the series of lessons into definite sections which may be represented by one scene each on the mural. Lay the paper on a newspaper-covered table or floor. Divide the paper into definite sections in order of time sequence, one for each pupil if possible. Let pupils sketch scene with white chalk. Check for accuracy. After the scene has been sketched, color with crayon or paint with poster paints. When completed tack time-line mural on the wall. Print a few summarizing words with each scene to explain the sequence.

A variation of this time-line mural may be made by pasting figures cut from Bible or historical pictures over simple background drawn by the pupils.



Make a wall mural using magazine or catalogue pictures; add on to it daily after Bible Studytime!

Contrast the Old and the New



Matthew 2.1-6

Special visitors



Jesus had some important visitors.

What did they say about Jesus?
All the answers are in verse 2.

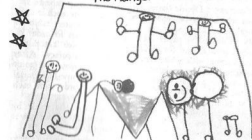
He is a
How were they guided to Jesus?
They followed a
Why did they come to Jesus?
They came to



Prayer: Lord Jesus, I know that important men travelled a long way to worship you. I am glad that I can worship you, too. Amen.



The Manger

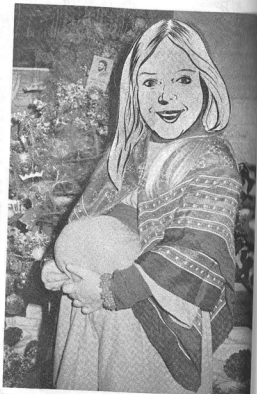
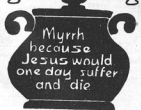
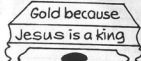


Art by David, Age 6

Special gifts

Matthew 2.7-12

They were strange, costly gifts which the visitors gave Jesus. But they were gifts with a special meaning.

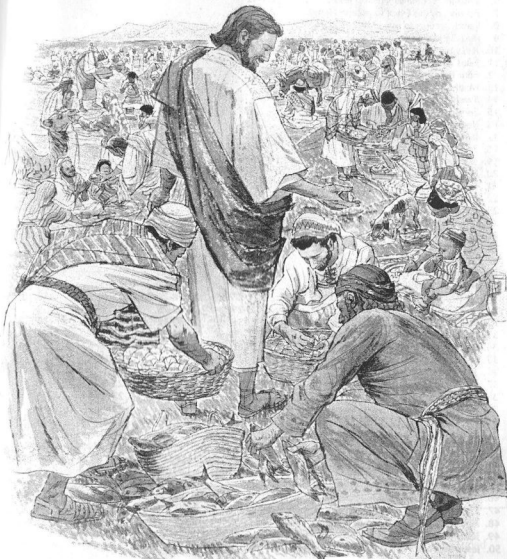


Guess Who's Having a Baby!--Davida, age 5, here as Mother Mary, next to our "Spirit Tree", Christmas '80. Grandpa reminded us the tree should be for a testimony & to God's glory! We hung verse cards & shapes on coloured paper labeled with the fruits of the Spirit on this little tree!

TIPS FOR TEACHING WITH A BIBLE CURRICULUM!

--PART 3: PRE-SCHOOL BIBLE CURRICULUM!

BY DORA TECHI



LIFE AND TEACHINGS OF JESUS CHRIST

(From His Birth To His Ascension)

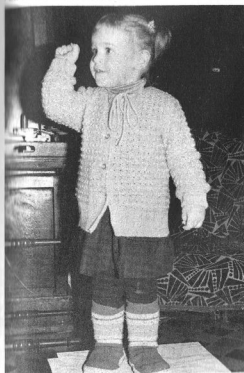
EVENTS	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John
1. Angel announces birth of Jesus.			1:26-38	
2. John born and named.			1:57-80	
3. Angel tells Joseph about Jesus.	1:18-25			
4. Jesus born.	2:1		2:1-7	
5. Angels announce birth to shepherds.			2:8-20	
6. Wise-men come to worship Jesus.	2:1-12			
7. Family goes to Egypt to escape Herod.	2:13-18			
8. Family returns to live at Nazareth.	2:19-23			
9. Jesus in temple at age of twelve.				
10. Jesus baptized by John.	3:13-17	1:9-11	3:21, 22	
11. Jesus tempted in wilderness.	4:1-11	1:12, 13	4:1-13	
12. Four fishermen follow Jesus.	4:18-22	1:16-21	5:1-11	
13. Matthew follows Jesus.	9:9	2:13, 14	5:27, 28	
14. Twelve apostles chosen by Jesus.		3:13-19	6:12-16	
15. Sermon on Mount taught.	5:1-8:1		6:17-49	
16. Jesus stills a storm at sea.	8:23-27	4:35-41	8:22-25	
17. Jairus' daughter returned to life.	9:23-26	5:35-43	8:49-56	
18. Two blind men healed.	9:27-31			
19. Demon driven out of a man.	9:32-34			
20. Five thousand people fed.	14:13-21	6:30-44	9:10-17	6:1-14
21. Jesus walks on water.	14:22-33	6:45-52		6:15-21
22. Peter confesses Jesus as God's Son.	16:13-20	8:27-30	9:18-21	
23. Jesus is transfigured.	17:1-8	9:2-8	9:28-36	
24. Parable of good Samaritan taught.			10:25-37	
25. Lazarus is raised from the dead.				11:1-44
26. Ten lepers are healed.				
27. Jesus enters Jerusalem in triumph.	21:1-11	11:1-11	17:11-19	
28. Judas plots to betray Jesus.	26:14-16	14:10, 11	19:29-44	12:12-19
29. Jesus and apostles keep Passover.	26:17-20	14:12-17	22:3-6	
30. Jesus points out Judas as a traitor.	26:21-25	14:18-21	22:7-16	
31. Jesus begins the Lord's Supper.	26:26-29	14:22-25	22:21-23	13:21-30
32. Jesus is arrested in the garden.	26:47-56	14:43-52	22:47-53	
33. Annas and Caiaphas condemn Jesus.	26:57, 59-68	14:53, 55-65	22:54, 63-65	18:2-12
34. Peter denies knowing Jesus.	26:58, 69-75	14:54, 66-72	22:54-62	18:13-24
35. Jewish council condemns Jesus.	27:1	15:1	22:66-71	18:15-27
36. Jesus is brought before Pilate.	27:2, 11-14	15:2-5	23:1-5	18:28-38
37. Pilate sends Jesus to Herod.			23:6-12	
38. Herod returns Jesus to Pilate.	27:15-26	15:6-15	23:13-25	18:39-19:16
39. Jesus is crucified.	27:31-50	15:20-37	23:26-46	19:16-30
40. Jesus is buried.	27:57-60	15:42-46	23:50-54	19:31-42
41. Women learn that Christ has risen.	28:1-8	16:1-8	24:1-8	20:1
42. Peter and John visit the tomb.			24:9-12	20:2-10
43. Mary sees Jesus.		16:9-11	24:12	20:11-18
44. The other women see Jesus.			24:13-35	
45. Two disciples see Jesus.	28:9, 10		24:36-43	20:19-25
46. The apostles see Jesus.		16:12, 13		20:26-29
47. Thomas sees Jesus and believes.				21:1-23
48. Apostles see Jesus at Sea of Galilee.				
49. Jesus gives the Great Commission.	28:16-20			
50. Jesus ascends into Heaven.		16:19, 20	24:50-53	

THE SCHOOL BIBLE CURRICULUM:--For the Book of John. --By Dora Tech
Including ideas for older children:
Part Three of TEACHING WITH A BIBLE CURRICULUM.

SDBI-3
March 1981

INTRODUCTION

[THIS IS MARCH 1981] & IN JUST A
FEW DAYS TECHI WILL BE TWO-YEARS-OLD.



A Preacher's child. 21-mo.-old Tech
never gets tired of it!

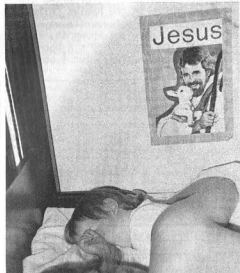
[VJ]: It has been for one year now that she has been very interested in the Word & the Word has had a primary position in all her schooling so far. When Tech was just a little over a year old, we gave her flannelgraph stories about the Creation & Noah's Ark, both of which include many animals & which she had lots of fun learning about! Others of her first favourite stories were of course Baby Jesus, & Baby Moses she also liked a lot, & then the story of Jonah, of Hannah & her little boy Samuel & the story of Daniel in the Lion's Den. Her best liked Jesus Stories were Jesus & the Children, Jesus Calling His Disciples & many of the healing stories.

2. IT WASN'T UNTIL THE SECOND HALF OF HER SECOND YEAR THAT I TRIED TO FOLLOW A



One year old Tech enjoys the ML
Flannelgraph figures.

CERTAIN PLAN with the Bible stories: For example we learned all about JESUS' EARLY LIFE, His birth, His childhood, the Flight to Egypt, His time as a young boy when He stayed back in the Temple & many of the miracles & stories. Or we would concentrate on HEALING STORIES taken from Jesus' life. They included Jesus healing



We always have a picture of Jesus next to our bed.--Techi, one year old.

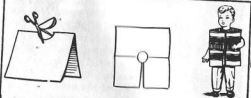
the lepers, Blind Bartimeus, raising Jairus' daughter, the Widow's son, the story of Naaman, etc. We also included MLs (Children's Editions & the Komix Mags) which related to our Curriculum.

Another subject we learned about were stories on FAITH including many of Dad's stories & testimonies in the Letters.

3. AS SARA HAS OUTLINED IN SD81-1 ON SCHOOLING, WORKING ACCORDING TO A CURRICULUM HELPS YOUR VISION & helps you to get things done. I keep a list in my log book, where I daily list the Bible story Tech-i has, the Letters she reads, the verse &/or quote she memorises, & then any other schooling like reading, or her numbers, colours, matching & sorting, as well as her singing & dancing or any other activities. This helps me to see the progress she makes.

4. WE ALWAYS LIKE TO RELATE A TK (Tou Komix) TO THE BIBLE STORY WE HAVE. For Tech-i we usually only have one Komix Mag or book for her use at a time. This way she really gets to know the TK's in one book well by reading them often. The same with the Bible stories, we like to review them at least a few times so that she gets to know the stories. Often a Bible or ML story has several lessons, & by reviewing them over a period of days, the different lessons can be brought out & emphasised on different days.

5. WE HAVE FLANNELGRAPHS TO USE TO TELL THE STORY. Bible posters, or often use just the picture in the Hamlyn Children's Bible. One of Tech-i's favourite ways to tell the story once she knows it, is to act it out: Dad says, "She's a born actress!" So, that's always fun & comes naturally to her!



Joseph's Coat: An idea for the children's acting: Make coats out of a double sheet of newspaper, colour them.

6. ALL OTHER SCHOOLING USUALLY COMES AFTER OUR BIBLE TIME, & with Tech-i's reading words it has been very successful to have them from her Bible stories. Those quickest & the ones she's learned the story the easiest, & when we tell the story the next time around, it offers a good way to review her words.

Little readers we made for her, the theme taken from the Bible stories, also have been some of her most favourite books!

7. THE ONE HOUR IN THE MORNING WHEN

TECHI & I WORK TOGETHER on a Bible story & some schooling is a real privilege & a fruitful learning time! This might not be able to be done in a regular Home with more children & just one person teaching them; however, in such a situation big brothers & sisters can be some of the best teachers! The little ones will profit from the story the big ones have, & there is usually an activity or follow-up project little ones can work on while the bigger children do more advanced work.

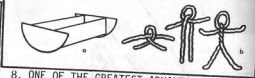
About once a week when Sara & I take turns having our "Story-work-day", one of us then has the children together, & since David & Davida are working on the Old Testament now, they always have great fun joining in on Tech-i's Jesus story, & whenever Tech-i joins the big children for their Word & schooltime, she is turned on to learn about Moses, or the Golden Calf—or about Joshua, a real special hero for her right now!

CRADLE BOAT

Materials: Small cardboard box (matchbox size), 1 circle, 4" diameter, cut from lightweight cardboard, scissors, crayons, paste, 2 pipe cleaners

Procedure: Cut circle in half to make two rockers. Let box to make cradle-boat (sketch a). Use two pipe cleaners to make baby Moses (sketch b). Bend one pipe cleaner to form loop. Place second pipe cleaner in loop and bring ends down so legs will be same length. Twist second pipe cleaner to form body, then bend arms and legs. Let child place baby in cradle.

Time required to make: 30 minutes



8. ONE OF THE GREATEST ADVANTAGES OF A PLANNED BIBLE CURRICULUM IS THAT THE BIBLE STORY SEQUENCE CAN BE EQUALLY ENJOYED BY A GROUP OF CHILDREN of different ages. The follow-up activities or lessons can then be altered to the kids' various learning levels—spelling or research for the older set, & reading or writing etc. for the little ones. Other WS units have had great success in teaching this Bible Curriculum to as many as five to seven children of different ages at a time!

9. OUR WORK TIME INCLUDES MANY LESSONS ON DIFFERENT SUBJECTS TO LEARN ABOUT, as you will see in the following pages. Yet, with her actual learning to read or her numberwork I like to follow a plan to ensure progress. Your child might even follow a language, math or science work-

book, which can be worked either in relation to the Word study or afterwards. A plan or curriculum for numberwork is outlined in P.Theophilus' Classes: "A 'Rhythmic Revolution', Parts 1 to 4. For Tech-i's reading we use Readers for her to progress on, as well as the FC "Keys to Reading" Method, since she likes sounds a lot.

10. SO ALL THIS TO SAY, THAT IT IS HELPFUL TO HAVE YOUR INDIVIDUAL LEARNING PROGRAM FOR EACH CHILD FOR THEM TO LEARN THE BASICS—often you might not be able to include i.e. their numberwork or reading progress in the Bible Curriculum, but then can follow after the Word study, just try to involve the child's basic school needs as much as possible with the Bible.

11. IT MIGHT BE HELPFUL TO YOU TO LIST AT THE BEGINNING OF THE WEEK THE BIBLE STORY YOU WANT TO DO WITH YOUR CHILDREN, then branch off for each child, listing the progress in the 3-3's you'd like for them to make that week. If you use a small notebook for example, or a section in your own daily notebook for each child to list their individual subject plan, you have a good oversight of what they achieve.—This time, once a week, spent on planning, saves a lot of daily time you might lose when trying to think about what to do for each child.

(THE BOOK OF JOHN)

12. TO GIVE AN EVEN MORE COMPLETE PICTURE OF SARA'S BIBLE CURRICULUM CHAPTERS & experiment how even a 2-year-old can benefit when preschooling is revolved around the Bible, I did a study with Tech-i on the Book of John, very simply explained here & offering some ideas of what other children could do!

13. THE MATERIALS HELPFUL FOR THIS STUDY were the Revolutionary Handbook, printed long ago, of WHICH WE WILL GIVE THE INFORMATION on the Book of John (see charts), as well as to some degree Halley's Bible Handbook, & I found it very helpful to use a Bible which has cross references listed on each page.

INTRODUCTION TO THE GOSPEL OF JOHN

1. WRITER—The Apostle John (Rev. Handbook)
2. DATE—c.90-110 AD (Brents recorded cover 7 years)
3. PURPOSE—Inspire faith in Jesus as the Son of God.
4. KEY VERSE—JOHN 20,31, which contains the most prominent thesis throughout the entire book: "believe" and "life".
5. THEME—FAITH and ETERNAL LIFE. John, therefore, selects from the life of Jesus those facts, teachings, and words which inspire faith, resulting in eternal life.
6. TITLE—THE LIFE OF CHRIST, for each chapter reveals characteristic or work of Christ.

- Ch. 1: Christ, the Son of God
- 2: Christ, the Son of Man
- 3: Christ, the Divine Teacher
- 4: Christ, the Soul Winner
- 5: Christ, the Great Physician
- 6: Christ, the Bread of Life
- 7: Christ, the Master of Life
- 8: Christ, Defender of the Weak
- 9: Christ, Light of the World
- 10: Christ, the Good Shepherd
- 11: Christ, Restorer of Life
- 12: Christ, the King
- 13: Christ, the Servant
- 14: Christ, the Consoler
- 15: Christ, the True Vine
- 16: Christ, Giver of the Holy Spirit
- 17: Christ, the Great Intercessor
- 18: Christ, the Great Sufferer
- 19: Christ, the Uplifted Saviour
- 20: Christ, the Conqueror of Death
- 21: Christ, Restorer of the Pentastich

2. OUTSTANDING FEATURES FOUND PRIMARILY IN THE BOOK OF JOHN:

- A. In 1st Christ gives the most complete revelation of himself (1-2) and of God(3),
 1. The "I Am's" of Christ are found 14 times in the N.T., 12 of which are in John.
 - a. I AM the Resurrection—JN 20
 - b. I AM the Bread of Life—JN 6,35
 - c. I AM from above—JN 8,23
 - d. I AM the Eternal One—JN 8,58; (REV 22,13)
 - e. I AM the Light of the World—JN 9,5
 - f. I AM the Door—JN 10,9
 - g. I AM the Good Shepherd—JN 10,11
 - h. I AM the Son of God—JN 10,36
 - i. I AM the Resurrection and the Life—1JN 1,25
 - j. I AM the Lord and Master—JN 13,13
 - k. I AM the Way, the Truth, and the Life—4JN 1,9
 - l. I AM the True Vine—JN 15,1
 2. He declares himself to be sent from God six times consecutively in the sixth chapter of John (verses 37, 38, 40, 46, 57). Also in Chp. 5: v23, 24, 30, 36, 37, 38.
 3. Christ speaks of God as "The Father" over one hundred times in the Gospel.
- B. The book of John divided into seven natural divisions:
 1. Introduction: the Incarnation (the Spirit taking on bodily form—COG 2,9) of Jesus(1,1-5, 9-13)
 2. The Witness of Christ by John the Baptist (1,6-5, 34)
 3. The Public Ministry of Christ(1,35-12,50)
 4. The Private Ministry of Christ in His Instruction to the Disciples(13,1-17,26)
 5. The Sanctification of Christ and His Exaltation (18,1-19,42)
 6. The Triumph of Christ Over Sin and Death (20,1-31)
 7. Conclusion: Christ the Master of Life and our Salvation(21,1-23)
- C. There are recorded eight miracles of Christ to prove his divinity, six of which are found only in the book of John.
 1. Water made into wine—JN 2,1-11
 2. Healing of the nobleman's son—JN 4,46-54
 3. Healing of the man at the pool of Bethesda—JN 5,1-9
 4. Feeding of the Five thousand—JN 6,1-14 (MT 14,13-21) MK 6,30-34 LK 9,10-17)
 5. Jesus walks on the Sea of Galilee—JN 6,15-21 (MT 14,22-36) MK 6,35-39 LK 9,18-25)
 6. Healing of the man born blind—JN 9,1-7
 7. Raising of Lazarus from the dead—JN 11,1-44
 8. The second draught of fishes—JN 21,1-6
- D. Shorter lessons and conversations of Jesus found only in John.
 1. The talk with Nicodemus—JN 3,1-21
 2. The talk with the woman of Samaria(at the well)—JN 4,1-26

27. CROSS REFERENCES FOR JESUS BEING THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD ARE IN JOHN 8:12, 9:5 & 12:46. These verses can be read aloud with older children to emphasise the point & children might like to make in their notebooks a list of all the verses which talk about Jesus being the light of the World. (This detailed study can also wait till going over John 9.) Children of capable age to do research work like this can take their concordance & do a whole study on light & darkness. For example: Ps. 27:1, Ps. 119:105, Ephesians 5:9, 1Thess. 5:5, 1Peter 2:9, 1John 1:5, John 8:12, 1John 2:8, Isaiah 60:19, Romans 13:12, & many more! Projects like this can be done for almost every Bible study if time allows.

28. FOR THE SCHOOL TIME THAT FOLLOWS IT WON'T BE DIFFICULT TO FIND SPELLING WORDS, dictionary words etc. that pertain to the chapters, & including the Bible map for these studies. Such a word study for instance could be a study on the word "life". Together find words which have to do with life. For instance, to live, lively, I am alive, the breath of life & so on. This can be lots of fun & older children can even use a dictionary. The study of John the Baptist & Jesus' baptism for older children can also be read in Matthew, Mark & Luke as well to get the most complete picture & the story can be reviewed of John's birth.

JESUS' DISCIPLES

29. IN THIS SECOND PART OF JOHN, CHAPTER ONE, WE CONCENTRATED ON LEARNING THE NAMES OF JESUS' TWELVE DISCIPLES. Although only a few are mentioned in John 1, we made a whole study on them (The "LIFE OF JESUS" chart lists the references concerning the calling of the disciples). From different flannel-graphs we took out 12 different men figures placing them on our flannel-graph set. (If you don't have a flannel-graph set of men &/or want to include an arts & crafts project, you can make the 12 disciples of paper-cut figures, out of pipe cleaners & material, or draw them as stick-figures. See "Do-It-Yourself" illustrations on following page. Have fun!)

30. WE GOT TO KNOW THE FISHERMEN (PETER, ANDREW, JAMES & JOHN), & Matthew, the tax collector & how the disciples came to follow Jesus. To learn the names of the disciples, Techi learned a song with their names to the tune of "Bringing in the Sheaves". We usually sing this song or quote the Books of the Bible, Months of the Year, Days of the Week etc. whenever

FOLLOW ME

Matthew 4:18-22

Once when Christ was walking

(Walk in place.)

By the shining sea,

(Make waves in the air with hands.)

He called out to fishermen,

(Cup hands around mouth.)

"Come and follow me."

So they left their fishing nets,

(Make a dropping motion.)

And followed one by one.

They followed after Jesus,

(Walk in place.)

Because He is God's Son.

A "Fingerplay!":--Little children like action & learn quickly when movement is involved.--Use simple motions when memorising verses & quotes.

going up or down the stairs with the children! Redeem the time!

"There were 12 disciples, Jesus called to help Him. Simon Peter, Andrew, James, his brother John, Phillip, Thomas, Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddeus, Simon, Judas & Bartholomew.

Chorus: He has called us too,
He has called us too,
We are His disciples,
I am one with you."

(Repeat the chorus.)

31. WHEN TELLING DAD HOW TECHI KNOWS ALL THE NAMES OF THE DISCIPLES from that song & how fascinating her memory is, Dad answered "Amen! What a vessel for Jesus!"

32. WE TALKED ABOUT THE JOB OF THE DISCIPLES listed in Matthew chapter 10:7-8 & how our Family are the disciples of Jesus today! Techi loves to hear about YOU, our Family, via pictures, photos, video & the beautiful testimonies in the FN. MO Quotes on this: "God specialises in using little things." 23:10, & "True disciples are the little sheep who hear His voice & follow Him all the way", 122:26. We had lots of fun reading FC's TK "Witnessing" & "There are Millions of Us", & had all the disciple figures as guests in our room for a few days!

Clothespin Figures

A simple little figure can be made from a clothespin by attaching a pipe cleaner around the neck of the clothespin (Fig. 1). If the head of the figure seems too small in proportion, add a ball of clay around head of clothespin. Make features in clay. If clay isn't used, make features directly on the clothespin. Dress, using strips of cotton for appropriate clothing.

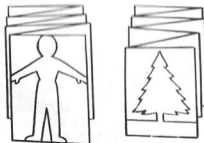
The illustration shows pattern for a Hebrew cloak with sash and headpiece. A short felt coat, cut from the same pattern, and pants made from pieces wrapped around legs of clothespin and stapled in place would make a boy figure of several races, depending on how the costume was trimmed.

Illustrations give ideas for girl figures to be adapted according to their use. Stand the figures in lumps of fuzz. Hair can be made from yarn clipped to fuzz and glued on, or short pieces of yarn glued in place and tied in braids, etc. Beards are made from very fine fuzz glued in place.



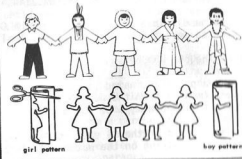
(Note: Other types of clothespins may also be used.)

Paper Figures

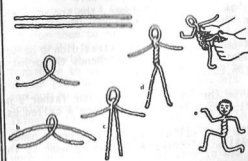


Cut through all folds, leaving part of the design intact (uncut) at the fold on each side to hold the border together when unfolded. A child pattern (illustrated) when opened would be a number of children holding hands.

This could be used very effectively when studying about children of the world. Such items as construction paper clothes, bits of fur for headpieces, ribbon, and tiny feather headpiece, can make each child look like a child from a different country. This border strip could be effective used as a circle of children holding hands around a large globe.



Pipecleaner Figures



33. HERE IS A SUGGESTED LIST OF ACTIVITIES TO DO FOR OLDER CHILDREN if you want to make a whole study on discipleship:

Find the names of the disciples when read-- --Look up & read the different chapters in the Gospels about Jesus choosing His disciples. (See the chart on "Jesus' Life")

-- T
 J --- R E W
 S (son of Zebedee)
 O H
 I L
 --- O L O ---
 T --- S
 A M --- (son of Alphaeus)
 --- N
 J --- S

--Write down all the names of the disciples & their job (if listed) they used to do before they met Jesus.
 --In Luke 6:13 it mentions the difference between discipleship & apostles. The apostles are the 12 which Jesus chose from the disciples, so this is a point to remember!

To do a study on each disciple (or as a means of review) you can use this chart "WHO AM I?"

WHO AM I?

I brought my brother to Jesus. I also brought to Jesus the boy whose lunch was blessed & multiplied to make it feed a great multitude. (John 1:40,41; 6:8,9) Who am I?

I am the apostle who told Nathaniel about Jesus. Later on, some Greeks came seeking Jesus. (John 1:44, 12:20,21) Who am I?

Philip was my close friend, he witnessed to me about Jesus. When I first met Jesus, He told me that He saw me standing under a fig tree. Matthew, Mark & Luke call me Bartholomew. (Lk. 6:14, Jn. 1:44,45, Mt. 10:3) Who am I?

I am the disciple who wrote one of the Gospels, & Jesus--through an angel--dictated to me the Book of Revelation. I also wrote three Epistles. Who am I?

I am the one who betrayed Jesus. (Jn. 18:2) Who am I?

I was a publican, named Levi. I used to sit at the receipt of customs to collect taxes (money) from the Jewish people. When Jesus told me to follow Him, I forsook all & followed Him, & we had a great feast in my house. (Lk. 5:27-29) Who am I?

I am Andrew's brother & used to be a fisherman. One time I stepped out of the boat to Jesus, walking on the water. (Mt. 14:28-31) Who am I?

I am from Cana, that's why Matthew called me _____, the Canaanite. (Mt. 10:4) Luke also calls me "The Zealotes" (Lk. 6:15) because I belonged to a very patriotic group of Jews called Zealots. Who am I?

I am a brother of James, the son of Alphaeus. I have also been called by the names of Lebbaeus & Judas. (Mt. 10:3; Lk. 6:16) Who am I?

I am the disciple who first didn't believe that Jesus was risen from the dead. I wanted to see in Jesus' hands the print of the nails & put my fingers into it. (Jn. 20:25) Who am I?

I am the brother of John, our father's name is Zebedee. John & I were mending the fishing nets when Jesus came & called us. (Mt. 4:21,22) Who am I?

I'm also called James. My father's name is Alphaeus & I also have a brother who follows & serves Jesus, whose name is Thaddeus. (Mt. 10:3) Who am I?

SPINNER GAME

If you wish, you or your older children can make a SPINNER GAME, as a means to review the names of the Twelve Disciples. Cut out a big cardboard circle, dividing it into 12 equal spaces, & the initials (or even better, the first two letters) of the disciples' names written each on a fraction. Make an arrow & attach it to the circle with a paper fastener, not too tight, so that it can spin freely. The children take turns spinning, receiving one point when they get the name of the disciple right, & an extra point for a fact they can tell about the disciple. Set a time limit (five or ten minutes), then count up your points. Have fun!

4. A SPINNER GAME CAN BE USED FOR MANY OTHER SUBJECTS YOU'D LIKE TO REVIEW, for example verses, quotes (by writing down the reference), Prophetic books in the Bible, Poetic books, Prophets, ML characters, etc.

35. RESEARCH IN THE BIBLE ABOUT THE DISCIPLES' JOB (Lk. 9:2) & discuss a specific outreach your Home might have. Include your children when filling out the Shepherd Reports, mentioning the numbers witnessed to, the souls won to Jesus & the inspiring testimonies of reaching this World with the Love & Words of Jesus!

36. THE MAIN SUBJECT TECHI LEARNED FROM HIS CHAPTER WAS THE STORY OF THE WEDDING AT CANA, Jesus' first miracle! (I didn't go with her into the story about Jesus throwing out the merchants of the temple, a rather complex story for little children to understand) We had a flannelgraph story about it & the story itself was very exciting. We really dramatised it & did it very detailed with the help of the actual Bible text & the flannelgraph pictures. Of course, it could be acted out even with just a poster or the help of a picture in the Hamlyn Children's Bible & demonstrate it with six empty bottles, filled with water & then the story told of how Jesus made the water into wine!

37. TECHI HAD GREAT FUN HELPING ME FILL UP SIX PLASTIC BOTTLES with water & we learned what it means to "fill it up to the brim", & sure enough, just a couple of nights later when Techi had her tea time with Dad & he had filled the little cup with soothing catnip tea, Techi asked him to "fill it up to the brim"!

38. TECHI LEARNED ABOUT NUMBER SIX, as we did a whole review on number six with that story & learned about what wine is usually made of. After various outings when we've seen vineyards, we did some reading words about wine & grapes. So, Techi learned about Jesus' first miracle!

39. THE SECOND THEME OF THAT SECOND

CHAPTER, JESUS OVERTHROWING THE TABLES IN THE TEMPLE, COULD INCLUDE THE FOLLOWING ACTIVITIES which could be done with older children. The story can be told with a Bible picture, a poster or a FG if you have one. Evidently there were two cleanings; this at the beginning of His public ministry; the other at the close, during His Last Week (see Matthew 21:12-16, Mark 11:15-18 & Luke 19:45,46). In this cleaning, Jesus drove out the cattle; & called the Temple "a house of merchandise"; in the other He drove out the traders, calling the Temple "a den of robbers".

40. THE CHILDREN COULD READ THE REFERENCES & ANSWER: What did Jesus say the purpose of the Temple? (See Luke 19:46, Mark 11:17 & John 2:16.) Also children could make a study of or list all the animals which Jesus threw out of the Temple, & what their purpose was in the Temple area.

41. DAD EXPLAINS VERY GOOD ABOUT THE MONEY CHANGERS IN THE TEMPLE, the cattle & material things which were handled in the Temple in the ML 928 "Tithing & the FN". "The money changers...got so crooked they'd give them a poor exchange rate, & in so doing they were robbing both the customer, the Temple & the Lord!" Read the full story, paragraphs 127-129!

42. A BRIEF STUDY ALSO COULD BE MADE ON THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM. From Halley's Bible Handbook, page 218: "for 400 years Israel was with only a Tent as God's dwellingplace, & God had been satisfied (2Sam.7:5-7). Yet when it seemed expedient for them to have a Temple, God wanted them to give His plans. (1Chron.28:19; Exodus 25:9). David, who wanted to build it, was forbidden to do so, because he was a man of war (1Chron.22:8). So, Solomon, his son got to build it. (See the following Scriptures on how the Temple was built: 1Kings 6:14-22, 7:9-12, 1Chron.22:14-16, 29:2-9). This first Temple was destroyed later by the Babylonians; other Temples were built & the one Jesus came to was Herod's Temple, then destroyed by the

Romans in 70AD."

43. EMPHASISE WHAT JESUS SAID ABOUT HIS BODY. "He spake of the temple of His Body!" (Jn.2:21, He.9:11-14) In Jesus, God dwelt among men. We, the Church, also are the Temple of God, see ICor. 3:16-19 & 2Cor.6:19. "I will dwell in them & walk in them; & I will be their God, & they shall be My people!" Hallelujah! PTL!

JOHN 3: THE DIVINE TEACHER

44. THIS STORY OF NICODEMUS IN VERSES 1-22 IS RECORDED ONLY IN THE BOOK OF JOHN & it is one of Tech'i's favourites right now.

With very simple flannelgraph pieces I first told her the story & right afterwards we acted it out. She wanted to be Nicodemus, the Pharisee, & with a scarf around her head as he was pictured in our flannelgraph story, she had great fun to come to Jesus, simply asking "Jesus, how can I get saved?" It was my turn to tell her, "Except a man be born again he cannot see the Kingdom of God." We actually did the whole dialogue between Jesus & Nicodemus & she in her cute little way asked then, "But how can I enter again in Mommy's tummy & be born?" She liked that line a whole lot. For a long time after this, she'd step on a little stool often throughout the day preaching Jn.3:16--her favourite verse! Our MO quote was 526:17, "Jesus is God's gift of Love!" & the names for Jesus in this chapter are: Rabbi, a Teacher, & Son of God.

PAPER BAG CROWN

Materials: A paper bag large enough to fit around child's head, scissors, gummed stars.

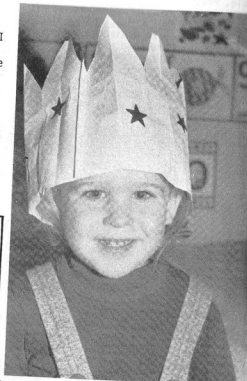
Procedure: Cut off closed end of bag, leaving a 6" band. Fold band in half three times and cut points as illustrated. Let the children decorate the crown with the gummed stars.

Time required to make: 15 to 20 minutes



45. TECHI REMEMBERS EXACTLY THE TESTIMONY OF WHEN SHE GOT SAVED & likes to testify of it! We used the picture in the back of Mag 15 about Jesus standing at the door of our hearts knocking & we did a little skit together: I was someone who didn't know Jesus & I was real sad. Tech'i came along, & held me by the shoulder,

saying: "Jesus loves you! You can pray & have Him in your heart too!" She loves to play this skit over & over, the same with the song "There Once Was a Lonely Hippo" (Businessman, student, housewife, etc.) acting it out with props. She likes David then to play Jesus. Another thing she likes to do is for somebody to draw a big face, & she asks, "Do a sad face please!" Then when she sees it, she witnesses to the sad face "Jesus loves you!" & we draw over the sad expression a happy smile! She's really concerned that people are happy & saved! GHI! When seeing a sad child or person in books, she prays for them!



A crown of reward!

46. HERE'S A LITTLE POEM I SHOWED TECHI which also can be used as a "Clapping Story". These clapping stories can be a help in teaching several young children at the same time, like in playgroups or Sunday school-type teachings. By means of these you can repeat stories many times just as you do with songs, & even better if you can find a little tune to put the story to. Usually when telling

a clapping story, you say a line & the children repeat after you & so on. And you can tap a rhythm by clapping your hands on accented beats & clapping the heels on your lap on unaccented beats. So, you would say the story line-by-line & the children repeat. This little song goes as follows:

Nicodemus	
Verse	1 2 3 4
UNCE	a MAN named NIC - o - DE - mus
IN	the NIGHT-time CAME to JE - sus.
"YE	must, YE must," JE - sus SAID,
"he BORN	a - GAIN, be BORN a - GAIN."

47. A TK WE LIKE TO USE A LOT IS "DO YOU NEED A NEW LIFE?" in the FC Mag Vol.1. It shows in that story two children witnessing about salvation to a little black boy, & the first time Tech'i saw it she said: "He (the black boy) is sad with darkness!" This was quite a remark, because she knows that people without Jesus are sad & need Him & she also knows that people live in darkness if they don't have Jesus--the Light! So that was quite a statement.-- Wise Tech'i! Just a few days later she was reading that same story again, but in the meantime we had gotten the beautiful Jesus poster by Jacob Sailor. We had posted on the wall the picture of Jesus & the few children around him, & one is a little brown boy. While reading the TK again, Tech'i suddenly said: "Oh, look he's happy now!" Pointing from the boy in the TK to the happy one on the Poster, Tech'i was happy that our little brown boy in the story got to know Jesus now too. GHI!

48. A FOLLOW-UP ACTIVITY FOR LITTLE ONES COULD BE TO LEARN THE IMPORTANT VERSE John 3:16 in another language. You can find a list of John 3:16 in many different languages in the KIDZ Mag No.3. (Regarding the KIDZ Mags--a publication that our children, including Tech'i, love very much--we've found it helpful to bind every few issues together to make a little book!)

49. IN TEACHING OLDER CHILDREN, THEY MAY LIKE TO MEMORISE THE WHOLE ACTUAL PASSAGE OF JOHN 3:1-21, as well as act it out in a dialogue skit. David (6) & Davida (5) did real well with this. One of our missionary families in the Pacific shared a beautiful skit in KIDZ Mag 2: "Jesus comes a-knocking", for you to use when witnessing with your children. Again with your older children, list the names for Jesus

The Holy Spirit (Jn 3:8)

The wind blows,



The wind blows,

Where it goes



Nobody knows.

What it does

Everybody knows.



The Holy Spirit,

The Holy Spirit,

You cannot see Him,



You cannot hear Him.

You cannot touch Him,



But you can know Him.

in their notebook, & find your dictionary & spelling words. Try always to have your Bible map open & refer to it when teaching.

50. JOHN 3:14 MENTIONS HOW MOSES LIFTED UP THE SERPENT--read it with your older children in Numbers 21:9, how everyone who was bitten by the serpent would live when looking up to the brazen serpent. God had asked Moses to set upon a pole, Jesus says in John 3:14 that He will be "lifted up"--on the cross to die for us so that we may live, TYJ!

So this was the study in John 3! Now let's jump over a few chapters & continue with Chapter 6!

JOHN 6: THE BREAD OF LIFE

51. WE CHOSE TWO SUBJECTS IN THIS CHAPTER TO TEACH TECHI. First, his miracle of feeding the 5000, & Jesus being the Bread of Life, the second, of Jesus walking on the water. Tech'i's memory verse for the first subject was John 6:35: "And Jesus said unto them, 'I am the bread of life, he that cometh to Me shall never thirst,' & he that believeth on Me shall never hunger!"

52. WE TOLD THE STORY WITH A FLANNELGRAPH & she liked the part a lot where Andrew comes to the little boy & the little boy shares his five loaves & two

fishes. We also emphasised the fact that Jesus was praying before eating. He was thanking His Father, & how Jesus was not wasteful but wanted to have everything picked up of the leftovers. The story itself is really marvellous which Tech liked, although I'm not sure she quite understood the greatness of the miracle, that a little bit of food can go so far!

53. TO IMAGINE WHAT 5000 REALLY MEANS & STANDS FOR COULD BE DIFFICULT for little ones, & there are hardly any pictures or posters which really show such a multitude of people. Still, there are valuable concepts to show little children about this story, like sharing, praying & being diligent & not wasteful.

54. ONE POSTER WE HAD OF THAT STORY PICTURED JESUS & the disciples taking care of & feeding the multitude. It also depicts a Mommy with her toddler on her lap eating the bread. Tech loved that scene & herself would feed the young child in the picture, taking the bread out of Jesus' hand & offering it to the little child. Then, in the child's stead, Tech would say, "Thank you!"

55. AS WITH MOST TEACHING SITUATIONS, IT HELPS LITTLE CHILDREN TO PERSONALISE A STORY to make it easier to relate to the subject. Like in this story, instead of referring to the great multitude, Tech understood better how everyone must have been thankful when putting herself in the place of another child.

56. IF YOU DO NOT HAVE A FLANNELGRAPH FOR THIS YOU CAN USE FIGURES FROM OTHER FLANNELGRAPHS, or the finger puppet figures in KIDZ Mag No. 5 from the Acts Story. To demonstrate it, you could make a little pouch with the five loaves & two fish in it. Just cut it out of paper, as well as the 12 baskets for afterwards.

57. THE DAY I INTRODUCED TECHI TO THAT STORY, THE BIG CHILDREN JOINED US & we had a real detailed flannelgraph. While Tech & I afterwards worked with number cards, especially reviewing the number 5 & the number 2 for the bread & fishes, Davida copied out her memorisation verse & David made a study on the number 12, called a dozen. He listed all the series of 12's he knows, like the 12 baskets, 12 disciples, 12 months, 12 hours from midnight to noon. 5000 is another number study for older kids.

58. TECHI WORKED ON A POSTER WHICH SAYS "I am the Bread of Life" to emphasise this lesson & help us remember it. A poster or picture is a good way to round up



Techi & dear Richard had lots of fun working together on all the posters!

a subject the children are learning about. For older kids it could also be some kind of a subject summary in their notebook. Keep it simple, clear & pictured if possible.

59. WE READ SOME OF THE OLD MO-LION READERS & Letters where it talks about Jesus providing for us, like "A Loaf of Bread", "God Cares" & "A Dime From A Bread", all some of Tech's favourites, & then made our own little reader about the miracle story of Jesus feeding so many people. During one of the following days, Tech learned about the process of how bread is made, which was an ideal choice of time & subject, since we'd seen a farmer sowing grain seeds on the big fields right at the same time!



God and people working together to grow food. This can be a very creative thing. Children will come up with some unusual ideas when turned loose with just a group of circles, triangles, rectangles, etc.

An idea for a picture series. Potato printing could be used as well for a series like this.

60. IN A FOLLOW-UP ACTIVITY, BIG CHILDREN ALSO CAN KEEP LISTING THE NAMES FOR JESUS in this chapter. Another activity is to make a list, after reading through the complete chapter, & write down the

words where Jesus declares that He is sent from God", together with the reference. In verse 31 it mentions the manna which gives the opportunity for a study on the manna in Exodus 16, & big children can add John 6:27 to their memorisation work.

61. ANOTHER STUDY FOR OLDER CHILDREN IS TO READ (A LIST) THE VERSE & WORDS where Jesus talks about Him being the Bread of Life, or the Living Bread or the Bread sent from God. (See verses 32, 33, 35, 41, 48, 50, 51.) And still another activity for children capable of it is to do a study on Communion (See Mls No. 337B & 781) & list what the bread in that ceremony symbolises. Dad said that Communion is the only ceremony that Jesus expected us to follow. The bread symbolises Jesus' body which is given for our healing. So this can give a good study here, especially from the verse 14:22-33.

62. NOW TO THE SECOND SUBJECT WHICH WE LEARNED FROM THIS CHAPTER: JESUS WALKING ON THE WATER, verses 17-21. This is described only very briefly here in the Book of John but it is a very dramatic & picturesque story, & that's why we chose it for Techi to learn about mainly using the cross-reference in Matthew

14:22-33. 63. WE HAD TO USE THE HAMLIN CHILDREN'S BIBLE although its picture of that story is not quite correct.--it should be nighttime, so I had to make sure Techi understood this. We right away got into acting out the story using a little table turned upside down, which was Techi's boat. She was Peter as well as all the other disciples, while I was Jesus. We used the actual KJV dialogue when acting out this story. She was sitting in the boat, looking all troubled because of the big wind. We made the noise of the wind & then she said, "It is a spirit!" while coming closer to her walking on the "water" (the livingroom floor), I told her, "Be of good cheer! It is I! Be not afraid!" Techi learned the part of Peter wanting to come to Jesus across the water & how he doubted when he looked down at the waves. Jesus answered him, "O thou of little faith. Wherefore didst thou doubt?"

64. TECHI ENJOYED PLAYING THIS VERY MUCH & wanted to act it out over & over again. So, we memorised a whole passage actually, & wanted to act it out passage actually. So, we memorised a whole passage actually, & wanted to act it out passage actually. So, we memorised a whole passage actually, & wanted to act it out passage actually.

65. TECHI ENJOYED PLAYING THIS VERY MUCH & wanted to act it out over & over again. So, we memorised a whole passage actually, & wanted to act it out passage actually. So, we memorised a whole passage actually, & wanted to act it out passage actually.



The figures for this poster were taken from an old Bible theme colouring book of David's.

721B:9 which says "The moment we are tempted to fear, we immediately think of Jesus & the fears vanish". We also emphasised keeping our eyes on Jesus & how it was Peter's fault that he looked down on the waves & took his eyes off Jesus. We had great fun with that story.

They Walked on Water

Once	2	3	4
JE	WALKED	ON	THE SEA
PE	SAY	"LORD, IF	IT'S YOU"
BID	WALK	ON	THE WATER
"COME"	JE	SIT	ON THE SEA
So	JE	WALKED	ON THE SEA
Of	STORM	JE	WALKED
And	THAT	MADE	PE
PE	JE	CALLED	"LORD, HELP
And	JE	SIT	CAUGHT

65. WE ALSO DID A LITTLE WRITING EXERCISE RELATING TO THAT STORY. After writing wavy lines with a soft pencil on a big sheet of paper, Techi then followed these lines with a blue marker. We cut these lines with sails to "float" on the water.

66. TECHI ENJOYS RIGHT NOW "WRITING" OR "DRAWING". Her results are still quite scribbly! Whenever we encourage her writing, Davida afterwards comes & whispers in my ear: "We really just say it's good to encourage her, right? Because it's not really writing at all!" Davida herself is practicing her results & printing, & of course she could get expected of her, & she couldn't get away with scribbles!

67. NEVERTHELESS, WE LIKE TO ENCOURAGE TECHI'S COORDINATION FOR WRITING by practicing lines, together connecting picture objects which go together to practice especially a left-to-right routine, or by

exercise with wavy lines. When making writing exercises, we prefer to draw the lines or letters first with a soft pencil very lightly for the child to copy over. Especially when learning & practicing the letters of the alphabet, it might be easier & more effective for the child to remember the letter when written out completely though lightly, instead of dot-to-dot letters, which are more abstract for the child to connect. The complete correct image, not a dot-to-dot letter, will be imprinted into the child's mind this way.

68. TO EMPHASISE TO TECHI THE MIRACLE it was that Jesus walked on the water, Sara & Rich on their turns with the children experimented with floating & sinking science exercises, finding familiar objects around the house to experiment with. (See Paul Theophilus' "Teaching General Science" class).

69. IF THE STORY IS TOLD ALONG WITH OLDER CHILDREN, THEY WILL FIND DICTIONARY WORDS especially in the Book of Matthew, like "constrained", "tosses", "contrary" & "diseased". As a writing exercise it might be an idea to let older children do a little composition themselves, rewriting the story in their own words. As an art project, a whole group of children might like to decide on each a picture of that story, all on the same size of paper & then like a filmstrip put it up on the wall scene by scene! Look up how much "furlongs equals, & study up on it. (Ten furlongs equal one mile.)

JOHN 9: "THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD"
70. IN THIS 9TH CHAPTER JOHN TELLS US THE STORY OF THE MAN WHO WAS BORN BLIND, then he healed as a manifestation of God's work & this story again is only recorded in John. With Techi I concentrated on just that story & didn't go into the attitude of the Pharisees which takes a big part in that chapter.

71. WITH THE HELP OF FLANNEL GRAPH, POSTER OR PICTURE, THIS STORY CAN BE TOLD TO LITTLE CHILDREN & also can be acted out: The blind man sits & begs, Jesus passes by him. The disciples see the beggar & ask Jesus, "Why is he blind?" Jesus answers, "Neither hath this man sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him."

72. ESPECIALLY WITH OLDER CHILDREN, THIS QUESTION OF THE DISCIPLES GIVES AN OPPORTUNITY TO DISCUSS WHY PEOPLE CAN BE SICK & that it is often our own fault. (See ML 737). For little children the whole story

can be simplified so that after the man was healed, he went about & witnessed of Jesus Who healed him & how the angry Pharisees didn't like him to witness & finally cast him out. But then Jesus came again & declared Himself to be the Son of God. The memory verse here is John 9:5, again about the Light of the World, as well as a verse from John 8:12: "I AM THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD. HE THAT FOLLOWETH ME SHALL NOT WALK IN DARKNESS BUT SHALL HAVE

Matthew 28:18-20

High upon a mountain
(Stand on tiptoe and raise hands high above head.)

As a cloud was hanging low,
Jesus spoke with power
(Hold hands out palms down as in pronouncing a benediction.)

To His waiting friends below,
"Go and teach all nations;
baptize them when you do;

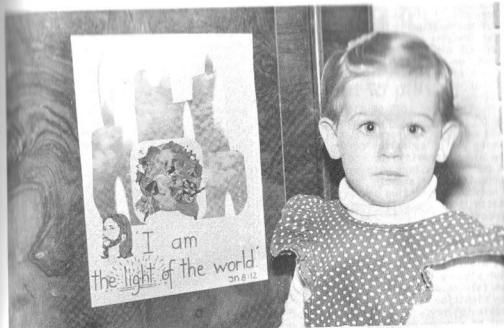
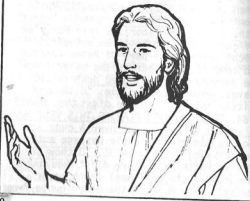
(Make a baptizing motion.)
Then teach them to obey my laws,
(Shake index finger.)
And I will be with you."

(Put both hands together on chest then gesture out on the word "you.")

Then Jesus went to Heaven,
(Point up.)

But He left them work to do;
And He was always with them,
And He is with us too.

(Raise both hands up, then bring them to the chest on the word "us.")



Two year old Techi!:-Everybody's joy!

THE LIGHT OF LIFE." And the MO Quote for this chapter: "Jesus is the Light of the World. Only in Him there is Light" (3:12)

73. ACTING OUT WAS REALLY THE MEANS TO TEACH ABOUT THIS WONDERFUL MIRACLE, Techi liked the part about the spitte, & we had to agree to only "pretend" when acting out this part! For little children like Techi, a study can follow on the eyes, using the TK, "Look Me in the Eye" in FC Mag Vol.1. We drew a big picture of an eye, named & labelled all the parts like eyelashes, iris, pupil, etc. David assisted on that.

74. THE LITTLE ONES CAN LEARN ABOUT WHAT IT FEELS TO BE BLIND & the darkness can be demonstrated by blindfolding them for a little while & letting them experience what it feels to not be able to see. We did a study of the seeing-eye dogs who lead blind people, & how blind people learn to read with braille, etc. Also make sure that if the children know someone who is blind, that person can still be fed spiritually by Word tapes & hearing the Bible read to them. The study can continue with the care of our eyes, using the TK in the FC Mag Vol.1, "Look Me in the Eye". Another study which we included was a review on body parts; learning their different names & learning to read them.

A little fingerplay of another story where Jesus healed a blind man.

THE BLIND MAN

(MR. 10:46-58)

Jesus was walking;

(Walk two fingers.)

The blind man called,

(Explain that each time we pretend to be the blind man we shall close our eyes.)

"Jesus, have mercy on me!"

(Close eyes; cup hand to mouth.)

People said, "Shhh!"

(Hold finger to lips.)

He's too busy for you!"

(Frown; shake finger at blind man.)

But Jesus said, "Come unto me."

(Smile; motion with hands to come.)

Leaping for joy,

(Lift hand quickly.)

The blind man said,

(Close eyes.)

"Please, Master, help me to see."

(With eyes still closed, point to eyes.)

The blind man had faith

That Jesus could heal,

(Hold hand over heart.)

And Jesus did make him to see!

(Close eyes; point to eyes; open eyes quickly and smile.)

Here's a little game to play: You call out the body parts in different positions, for instance, the child is lying down & you ask him to touch his nose, or his heel, or his elbow, big toe, navel, parting & so on, & the next time around the child is kneeling, sitting, standing on one foot etc.

75. THERE ARE LOTS OF SIGHT-READING WORDS TO CHOOSE FROM

which have to do with the subject. We learned about opposites using the FC opposites card game. It can be played stemming from the theme of "light & darkness". Start with just two sets of opposites, for example "day-night" or "hot-cold" & letting the little ones match them, gradually adding more sets of opposites.

76. THE STUDY ON LIGHT & DARKNESS LEADS US TO A STUDY ON DAYTIME & NIGHTTIME.

We named activities which we do in daytime & at nighttime & looked through magazines & our picture file to find pictures which pertain to daytime & those which belong to nighttime. This also could lead to making a very simple clock, for instance out of a round paper plate & two hands, with numbers drawn in. Point out throughout the day very regular & set times, moving the handles accordingly, for example wake-up time, witnessing time, lunch-time, nap-time, etc. Don't forget to use songs like "This Little Light of Mine" or "Let the Sunshine in," all of which have to do with Jesus the Light!

77. NOW FOR OLDER CHILDREN THERE CAN BE DONE A MORE DETAILED STUDY ON THE WHOLE CHAPTER

& they also can look for the out-word reason why the Pharisees tried to Pharisee Jesus. Jesus' mistake was, in the Sabbath day!—That "Jesus is a sinner because He didn't keep the Sabbath day!" You can read, maybe by using different roles, the dialogue between the Pharisees, the parents & the man who got healed; have one child read Jesus' part, one reading the healed man & another one the Pharisees' & so on.

78. IT IS BEAUTIFUL TO WITNESS THE HEALING MAN'S FAITH IN JESUS,

although he didn't know who He was. Here is a little exercise older children can follow-up on: Read through & list how the healed man confessed & believed in Jesus. (Look up the verses: John 9:11, 17, 33, 36 & 38.) Write it in your notebook. Another exercise could be now to list: How did the Pharisees speak of Jesus, what did they call Him? (See the verses John 9:16

HAPPY TIME POSTER

Material: A 10-ft. strip of wrapping paper, thumbtacks, poster paints and brushes, cutouts of children, large figure of Jesus, paste.

Procedure: Tack the wrapping paper on the wall low enough for children to reach. Explain to the children that they may make a picture of the happy time when the boys and girls went to see Jesus. Let them paint a scene of trees, grass and flowers—something of their own interpretation of the pathway where the children ran to meet Jesus. Perhaps some of them will want to paint birds in the picture. Provide cutouts of children and a figure of Jesus for the children to paste on the scene.



24 & 29.) Write down & compare to the previous list! And then of course, older children can do a whole longer list on opposites & do dictionary words as well as work on their writing & spelling when needed. And don't forget to let the older children list again the names for Jesus in this chapter.

79. BY NOW, IF THIS EXERCISE IS FOLLOWED UP FAITHFULLY, THE CHILDREN SHOULD HAVE QUITE A RANGE OF NAMES JESUS WAS GIVEN!

If you didn't do a Word study on "light & darkness" in the first chapter, you can put this in here & let the children look up those references & read them aloud or at least list the references. A writing & grammar exercise here could be: Think of words which have to do with "Light" (i.e. Jesus, day, sun, bright, etc.) & then think of some which have to do with "Darkness" (i.e. night, sleep, spiritual darkness, fear, etc.). Work with your child, discuss & write it out if the child needs to practice writing & spelling. (If the child is new with his spelling & practicing it, be sure the child has the words listed first to copy from. Always make learning fun!)

JOHN 10: "THE GOOD SHEPHERD"

80. FOR LITTLE CHILDREN THIS CHAPTER MIGHT BE BEST TOLD WITH A LITTLE TOY ANIMAL SET.

We have an assorted animal set here, a toy all three children have enjoyed for a long time, that also contains sheep. Using blocks we built a fold including the doorway, & then used some little shepherd figures. While playing with it you can tell the story about the robber "who climbs up some other way",



Learning through play!

a robber & thief, but that he that goes in by the door is the Shepherd. While playing you can give the memorisation verse: John 10:11 "I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD. THE GOOD SHEPHERD GIVETH HIS LIFE FOR HIS SHEEP." & also verse 14, "I AM THE GOOD SHEPHERD & KNOW MY SHEEP & AM KNOWN OF MINE". Follow up & act out the story how the Shepherd leadeth his sheep out to green pastures. Learn verses from Psalm 23 & review the Psalm if the child has learned it already. Like Teché. MO Quotes about the sheep following closely: "True disciples are the little sheep who hear His voice & follow Him all the way" (122:26) & then 116:6: "They that love me most follow closest". Teché played with the little set & the sheepfold over & over again, & even was telling the story about the Good Shepherd & how He calls us by name to her dillies!

81. HER DOLLIES OFTEN HAVE BEEN A GOOD MEANS TO EITHER REVIEW OR TO CHECK IF SHE HAS UNDERSTOOD THE STORY or whatever subject we are learning about. Also when teaching & reviewing reading words, numbers or other facts, Teché's "family" of dollies, duck, lamb & dog, are very teachable! And by teaching them, Teché herself

Little White Lambs

Little white lambs
run out to play;
(Wiggle fingers of right
hand and move hand
forward.)

Follow your shepherd
all through the day.
(Hold up index finger
of left hand. Move
finger, and have
right-hand finger fol-
low.)

You know your
shepherd will take
care of you.
And God will take care
of the shepherd, too.
(Point upward.)

reviews!

82. ADD MORE MEMORISATION VERSES. VERSES 27 & 28: "MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE & FOLLOW THEM & THEY FOLLOW ME & I GIVE UNTO THEM ETERNAL LIFE & THEY SHALL NEVER PERISH. NEITHER SHALL ANY MAN PLUCK THEM OUT OF MY HAND". Emphasise when playing with the Shepherd & the sheep that the Shepherd calleth the little sheep by their names. Maybe you can give each sheep & let the your own family to each sheep & let the shepherd call along following the shepherd, & when the robber calls, they won't follow, but run to the Shepherd!

83. HERE ARE SOME OTHER IDEAS TO USE TO ACT OUT THIS STORY: Make the Shepherd out of pipecleaners or a clothespin, & sheep

WOOLLY SHEEP

Material: Piece of cotton 2" x 1", 1 white pipe cleaner, scissors

Procedure: Use cotton for the body of the sheep. Cut pipe cleaner in half for legs. Twist one piece of pipe cleaner around cotton about 3/4" from one end to form head and front feet. Twist second piece of pipe cleaner about 3/4" from opposite end to form tail and back legs (see sketches).

If children wish to add detail, have them pinch a bit of cotton at each side of the head to form ears (see sketch 4) and roll between fingers a little cotton from body to form a tail.

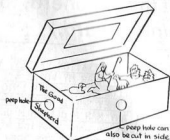
Time required to make: 15 minutes



can be made of cotton wool & pipe cleaners (see photos). We tried the latter one with the children, but had a bit of difficulty to get the sheep formed right so they'd really look like sheep. Another possibility is drawing & cutting out the sheep (use folded paper to make the sheep stand, as shown in KIDZ Mag Vol.1, No.1 "Paper Animals".) And still another idea is the "Peep Box" (see photo).

PEEP BOXES

Material: Shoe box, stand-up cutouts to illustrate a story, any props needed to make the story complete, crayons, paste, cellophane, or saran wrap.



Method: The shoe box may be painted with tempera or poster paint if desired. Cut a large hole in lid; cover hole with cellophane or saran wrap. This lets light into box. Cut peep hole in box in the end. Let children make stand-up cutouts to illustrate the story. Use twigs stuck in clay for trees and shrubs; green tery toweling look through the hole to see the picture. This type of activity will help inspire a story on the minds of the children.

84. ONE OF TECHI'S FAVOURITES COULDN'T BE FORGOTTEN HERE: THE STORY OF THE LOST SHEEP. (Lk.15:4-7). Then you could read the beautiful TK by Zeb G.: "Shepherd Time Story" (FC Mag Vol.2), again one of Techi's favourites. She loves to point out our lively mountain sheep opposite the fat, lazy city sheep of the other shepherds. There's so much in that story to talk about: How Jesus takes His rod to keep away the wolf, & that Grandpa is our Shepherd! This letter in itself gives the best explanation for John 10!

MY SHEPHERD

Luke 15:3-7; John 10:11

I'm glad the sheep have a shepherd
(Nod head "yes" in agreement.)

To care for them, you see.

(Pretend to pet sheep.)

I have a friend called Jesus,
(Point to Heaven.)

And He takes care of me.

(Point to self.)

85. AS A FOLLOW-UP ACTIVITY THE LITTLE CHILDREN CAN LEARN ABOUT SHEEP & collect pictures of what they look like, different types of sheep, about the ram & about wool & how we get wool from the sheep, how the shearing happens & all these facts about that animal. This also can lead to a study on the names of the male, female & baby animal of a whole different set of animals--(See "Teaching Tips" class by Paul T. This & other classes soon to be published in FC Book!)--Use your encyclopedia or animal & nature books.)

86. HERE ARE ACTIVITIES INVOLVING GROUPING, MATCHING, WRITING & COUNTING to do in relation to this subject: If you have never done this before, make verb cards, (using them like flashcards): graze, eat, hop, etc. Once the child knows them, make a new card "ing" maybe in a different colour--now you have grazing, eating, etc.

87. DO A VERB STUDY OF DIFFERENT THINGS DIFFERENT ANIMALS DO (flying, jumping, swimming...). Find pictures to illustrate! Act it out! Have fun! (FC offers lots of good & fun grammar, spelling & language exercises, you soon can use.--Please, keep praying for the completion of the FC Book! PRAY IT THROUGH!) Older children may want to study & list attitudes of the Good Shepherd like, "He

Jesus Made People Walk

Lines:	1	2	3	4
TH	WAS	a	MAN	who COULD not SEE
TH	JE	-	was MADE	his EYES to SEE.
TH	AND	a	MAN	who COULD not TALK
TH	JE	-	was MADE	his TONGUE to TALK,
TH	AND	a	MAN	who COULD not HEAR.
TH	JE	-	was MADE	his EARS to HEAR.
TH	AND	a	MAN	who COULD not WALK.
TH	JE	-	was MADE	his LEGS to WALK.

giveth His life for the Sheep", "He knows them by name", "He calls them", "He goes ahead of them", etc.--Compare this with the attitude of the hireling "who runneth away", "who stealeth", etc.

88. LET THE CHILDREN DESCRIBE THE PICTURES in the TK's as much as possible. (We have so many more inspiring & instructive "talk-about" pictures & even



Techi, 2 yrs. old, loves to read about you--Jesus' Disciples of today.



Stand up, Stand up for Jesus!

while TK books in our Family! TYJ))

89. FROM "SHEPHERD TIME STORY" WE WANT TO READ & LEARN ABOUT DAVID, OUR PROPHET, using the TK "David" (also by Zeb G.) For little children, you have to simplify this ML (TK), but still they learn the inspiring history of our Prophet, the beautiful story how he was foretold in God's Word for a long time. Show the children, especially the older ones, the paragraphs in the Bible & let them read these verses if possible. Memorize these passages with your children.--It will really strengthen their faith in God's appointed & anointed man for these last days for when our children will be so important.

90. WE PRAY THAT THESE IDEAS CAN BE OF HELP TO YOU--besides all the many ideas you yourself have been using already! Have fun in teaching your children the inspiring Word of God! KGFG with your children!--We love you! (Amen! TYJ--D.)

(From Linda Goodman's Sun Signs & Jeane Dixon's Yesterday, Today & Forever.)

--How To Recognise Aquarians! (Uranians):

1. LOTS OF PEOPLE LIKE RAINBOWS, BUT THE AQUARIAN IS AHEAD OF EVERYBODY...He lives on one! What's more, he's taken it apart & examined it, piece by piece, colour by colour, & he still believes in it! The Aquarian is essentially a realist, even though his address is tomorrow.

2. YOU'LL HAVE TO BE CONSTANTLY PREPARED FOR THE UNEXPECTED WITH URANIANS. Generally kindly & tranquil by nature, Aquarians nevertheless enjoy defying public opinion, & they secretly delight in shocking more conventional people. These normally soft-spoken & courteous souls can suddenly shirk circuit you with the most amazing statements & actions at the most unpredictable times! Aquarians often deliberately adopt weird attire to show their refusal to conform.

3. YOU CAN OFTEN RECOGNISE PEOPLE BORN UNDER THIS FIXED AIR SIGN BY THEIR FREQUENT USE OF THE WORD "FRIEND". Continuous experimentation simply leaves him curious to penetrate the next mystery, & the next mystery could be you! Freedom-loving Uranians can be acutely funny, perverse, original, conceited & independent, but they can also be diplomatic, gentle, sympathetic & timid. Whether he's mingling or singling, he'll retain his sharp perception.

4. URANIANS MAKE HIM A NATURAL REBEL, who instinctively feels that all old customs are wrong, & that drastic alteration & revolutionary change is what the World & people need. Aquarians are always analysing situations, friends & strangers. They probe into the heart of your private feelings.

5. DESPITE THEIR FIXATION ON FRIENDSHIP, AQUARIANS DON'T HAVE MANY INTIMATES. A peculiar sort of isolation hangs over the Uranian, & he's often misunderstood by mankind. That's because mankind hasn't yet caught up with the Aquarian, since the water-bearer lives in the future, coming back only briefly to the present. As the Aquarian thinks, so will the World in fifty years!

6. THIS SUN SIGN IS KNOWN AS THE SIGN OF GENIUS. A great deal of the confusion is due to man's tendency to belittle his prophets. (How! Ez. 33:33!)

7. THE AQUARIAN OUTLOOK IS SO BROAD THAT YOU'LL SELDOM FIND ONE WHO IS PREJUDICED,

The brotherhood instinct is so strong in him, ordinarily, everyone is his brother or sister. Ordinarily, it's difficult to meet an Aquarian to make a precise appointment. However, once you've succeeded in nailing him & he gives you his word he'll meet you at a particular hour, he will be there on the dot. You can count on it, even set your watch by his punctuality, & you'll better not be late yourself! (Amen!)

8. THE AQUARIAN IDEALS: Equality--brotherhood--love for all--live & let live--seek the truth--experiment--& retire to meditate. Aquarius believes in violent change, but he leaves the violence to others. You'll rarely find an Aquarian fighting fiercely for a cause. They live their code, & feel that's enough. His truth-respecting mind won't budge an inch when he has a firm conviction, despite his distaste for unpleasant confrontations.

9. ANOTHER REASON WHY URANIANS OFTEN MEET WITH HOSTILE CRITICISM IS THAT THEY'RE SO FULL OF SURPRISES. Aquarius has an obstinate way for not letting you know what he's up to. Trusting people doesn't come naturally to the Aquarian, until after he's scrutinized your motives, even your soul, if possible. Never expect the Uranian to take you at face value. He wants to know what's behind that face, & he'll ask some mighty embarrassing questions to find out. But it's comforting to know that, once you're accepted, he'll be loyal, & his friendship will be unshaken by malicious gossip.

10. URANIANS NEED LOTS OF FRESH AIR, SLEEP & EXERCISE, BUT THEY SELDOM TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THESE REMEDIES. They don't get much fresh air because they close their windows, pile on the blankets & still complain that they're freezing. The high frequency nervous tension that accompanies Uranus mental activity keeps them from getting enough sleep, & often the rest they do get is troubled by strange dreams.

11. AQUARIAN HEALTH IS USUALLY GOOD IN CHILDHOOD. The real troubles don't begin until maturity increases stubbornness. These people are extremely susceptible to hypnosis. Aquarians don't have the best memories in the World, but then they really don't need to memorise much, since they seem to pick up knowledge out of thin air, with some kind of invisible antennae. The typical Aquarian is the embodiment of the legendary absent-minded

professor.

12. THE URANIAN POWER OF CONCENTRATION CAN BE AWESOME. Yet, they're also able to pick up things going on around & behind them when they choose. They can carry on a complicated discussion & still not miss an inflection of what's happening in the other part of the room. Never underestimate the Uranian process of soaking up knowledge while they seem to be oblivious.

13. WHAT THE AQUARIAN MAN OR WOMAN THINKS IS ALWAYS A CLUE TO TOMORROW. The uncanny Uranus ability to plunge into the unknown & absorb mystical secrets without half trying leads to a peculiar sort of intuition which gives them a high degree of psychic precognition. Every Aquarian has a unique kind of sensitivity.

14. URANIAN WON'T JUMP TO A CONCLUSION UNTIL IT'S PASSED THE TEST OF HIS KEEN MIND. However, once he forms an opinion, it remains firmly fixed in his brain. As strongly as he loves change in society & government, he won't change his own ideas one iota for anybody.

15. AQUARIANS DESPISE LYING & CHEATING, & they avoid borrowing & lending. They keep their word & pay their bills & expect others to do the same. He hates hypocrisy. His mind & body must be as free as the wind. To try to pin him down is to try to stabilise the butterfly. The soul of the water-bearer is constantly torn asunder by Uranus, the unpredictable & violent planet of change which lets him see ahead with electric blue clarity to the future. Aquarius belongs to the mind. He represents its truest hopes & its deepest ideals.

16. AQUARIUS--JUDE (THADDAEUS). Jeane Dixon assigns the stargis Aquarius to Jude, otherwise called Thaddeus in the Bible, one of the 12 disciples of Jesus. Jan.20 to Feb.18.--Dito Jan.25th! Dad.Feb.18th!

17. AQUARIUS, A VERY DIFFERENT SEGMENT OF THE ZODIAC, ONE CHARACTERISED BY A GENEROUS, SENSITIVE, UNCONVENTIONAL PERSONALITY. All those traits combine in the sunny spirit of Aquarius, the sign that has during the last few years become a symbol of the new World of peace & harmony that is waiting to be born. We stand on its brink. Its beneficent atmosphere of fellowship & kindness gives us hope. No matter what our own Zodiac sign, we should all be interested in the way human nature is developed & displayed in the personality of Aquarius.

18. IN A SPIRITUAL SENSE, AQUARIANS ARE RELATED TO ONE OF THE LEAST KNOWN OF THE APOSTLES. Sometimes called Thaddeus or

Labbaeus, he was the brother of James the Less. His name was Jude. In my vision he appears as the embodiment of the positive characteristics of all Aquarians.

19. JUDE WAS PERHAPS THE MOST LOVABLE OF THE APOSTLES. Indeed, his nicknames were expressions of endearment & affection. Thaddeus is derived from the Hebrew word for "breast-child", & Labbaeus comes from the words for "heart-child". These names were well chosen for him, as they are for all Aquarians who realise the best that is within them. Like Jude, they can not only give the love of those who know them, but also give their own great love to all the World.

20. YOU WHO WERE BORN UNDER THE SIGN OF AQUARIUS ARE HIGHLY SENSITIVE. Your intuition is keen, your feelings tender. Quick to perceive distress or sorrow in others, you are equally quick to be hurt or saddened yourself, especially when someone for whom you care fails to return your affection as intensely as you give it. Then you are apt to immediately break off your relationship. You must remember that not everyone has your ability to love to the outermost limits of human sentiment. Jude didn't give himself those nicknames. They were bestowed on him by others, who appreciated the constant charity he practiced. That is Aquarian at its best.

21. YOUR TRUE ROLE ON EARTH IS TO REFRESH THE PARCHED SPIRITS OF THOSE WHO THIRST FOR A KIND WORD & HELPING HAND. You are like Friday's children, loving & giving. You will always be like Jude: Humane, warmhearted, a friend to those in need.

22. YOUR AMPLI TALENTS WILL ASSURE YOUR SUCCESS IN A WORLDLY SENSE, BUT YOU WILL MODESTLY ALLOW OTHERS TO TAKE CREDIT FOR YOUR WORK. Your satisfaction comes from a job well-done, not from seeing your name up in lights. You are usually too outgoing & personable to brood about your possible shortcomings. Rather you are confident quietly & don't need public acclaim to assure you of your abilities. An even stronger factor is a natural kindness, a willingness to allow others to enjoy glory. An inveterate humanitarian, always looking out for someone else's good to the neglect of your own, you tend to function as a kingmaker, a power behind the throne. It is as if the happiness of others is your one uncontrollable passion.

23. ALMOST AS ADMIRABLE AS YOUR OPEN-HEARTED GIVING IS YOUR MASTERFUL TACT. People seek out your views, insist upon your advice, when a really important

issue arises, you must be willing to demonstrate your intelligence & judgement by telling the truth in plain terms.

23. GOOD RELATIONSHIPS WITH THOSE WITH WHOM YOU LIVE & WORK ARE ESPECIALLY VITAL TO YOU. You adapt easily to the psychic vibrations of those around you. Like Jude with his three names, you often seem to be more than one personality. It is as if you can exchange one mind for another, functioning as quite a different person when the need arises.

24. IN YOUR EARLY LIFE, YOUR WORLD OF ACTION & ACCOMPLISHMENT IS OUTSIDE YOUR HOME. That trend, however, will reverse later in life, as you increasingly find the spiritual resources you need within your family circle. Often the children of the Water-Bearer are pushed forward into the public eye, whether or not they seek a life of leadership & glamour.

25. BECAUSE YOUR ASTRAL INFLUENCES MAKE YOU CREATIVE & QUOTE, OFTEN UNCONVENTIONAL & SOMETIMES DEFIANT OF CUSTOM & TRADITION, you may feel a strong, if unexpressed, desire to unleash your genius upon the World through art, literature, music or drama.

THE AQUARIAN CHILD:

26. THIS INFANT IS MADE OF THE RAW MATERIAL OF URANUS, & he's going to make you chase him into tomorrow. He's a quivering, sensitive, stubborn, independent mass of invention & electrical impulses. His mental processes will be as fast as Uranian lightning. His thoughts will vibrate like high frequency radio beams. Time machines are a common Aquarian obsession.

27. LOTS OF AQUARIANS DON'T BREAK LOOSE & SHOWER ELECTRIC SPARKS OF GENIUS ON A MATTING HOUR UNTIL THEY'RE A YOUNG FIFTY. Aquarius loves to figure out mysteries.

28. AN AQUARIAN YOUNGSTER CAN BE STRONGLY NEGATIVE. The immediate reaction to a command (or even a pleasant suggestion) is often an emphatic no. But let him think about it, mull it over, & it's surprising how many times his final reaction will be sensible--the answer he found by himself correct & acceptable. These boys & girls can be calm & sweetly docile on the surface, but the north wind can turn them suddenly topsy turvy. Unpredictable in their behaviour, but lovable & often amusing, they can be quite a spinning propeller to contend with. It isn't easy to direct them or channel them. They have no idea where they're going, but they have definite ideas about how to get there.

29. RAISING & TEACHING THESE 'WONDERS' CAN BE A BIG RESPONSIBILITY. (See "Prophecy for Davidito!", No.619). Their minds combine fixed practicality with uncanny perception & sharp, probing logic. They love to do favours for friends. It's eerie, but Aquarians can sometimes cause a thing to happen by simply concentrating on it & waiting.

30. YOU'LL NEVER KNOW QUITE WHAT TO EXPECT FROM DAY TO DAY. This is a child who may not want to stay indoors when it rains. But none of his exploratory journeys will ever result in a dead end or a total loss.

31. THESE CHILDREN ARE NEVER INFANTS. They are born middle-aged. As a toddler, he may have trouble navigating the block without an incident. Teachers often complain that the Aquarian child refuses to explain, step by step, how he arrived at his remarkable answer to a complicated problem before she finished writing it. There's a good sensible reason, his Uranian intuition, that works by some kind of unseen radio waves. (Ps.119:99,100.)

32. ENCOURAGE HIM TO PARTICIPATE IN PHYSICAL ACTIVITY OR HE'LL DAYDREAM THE HOURS AWAY. Mentally they're speed freaks. They may have an empathy for birds, trees, nature & the seashore. They'll always prefer their own independent discovery to organised activity.

33. UNSPOKEN TENSION CAN DEEPLY DISTURB HIM. These youngsters can almost see into the souls of others, & hear thoughts which haven't been audibly expressed, which can disturb them.

34. BE CAREFUL WHAT YOU SAY & HOW YOU SAY IT WITH AQUARIAN YOUNGSTERS. Suggestions planted in these fertile, remarkably accurate Uranian minds in childhood, can take firm root & form fixed adult opinions. He does almost everything suddenly. Aquarian boys & girls have multitudes of friends.

35. ADOLESCENT PROBLEMS OF ROMANCE MAY NEVER BOTHER YOU. The Aquarian child may have to be reminded which sex is which. Few of these youngsters are boy crazy or girl crazy.--Just plain crazy is more of a possibility!

36. YOUR LITTLE URANIAN HAS FROGS IN HIS POCKETS & STARS IN HIS EYES, BUT HE'S VERY SPECIAL. He's a humanitarian. He loves people. Do you know how rare that is? As society moves into the Aquarian age, his unprejudiced wisdom is leading us. Aquarian boys & girls have been chosen by destiny to fulfil the promises

of tomorrow!

AQUARIUS--SEVENTH DIVISION:

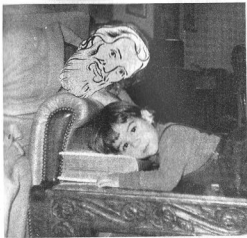
January 25, (Dito!), February 7, 16.)

16. FROM CHILDHOOD YOU FEEL OUT OF PLACE, out of step, somehow uneasy about your identity & future prospects. It is as if you are subconsciously aware that a significant change lies ahead of you.

17. YOU ARE: Inclined toward religion, A student of the mind, looking for a cause, idealistic. Aquarians drink plenty of water. Because you are as independent as most Aquarians, you may dislike formal worship & the dogmas & ritual of organised denominations. But you do have a constant sense of an all-powerful God, caring for His people on this Earth. Even if you prefer to worship Him in long walks in the forest, you feel His presence in all aspects of your life.

18. BECAUSE OF YOUR PERCEPTION OF THE WORLD & MAN AS THE INEXPRESSIBLY BEAUTIFUL HANDWORKS OF THE CREATOR, you are especially interested in the interaction between the physical World & the spiritual, between the body & the mind, between earthly phenomena & the occult. If you recognise that your fascination with the mind & its powers is a hint of your in-born instincts, then you can develop & direct great gifts of intuition & sensitivity.

19. YOUR PERCEPTIVE INTUITION WOULD BE UNIQUELY USEFUL IN DEALING WITH EMOTIONALLY DISTURBED INDIVIDUALS. Don't be surprised if such unfortunate persons confide in you & become dependent upon your care for them. Any work involving the suffering & the needy would suit you; for,

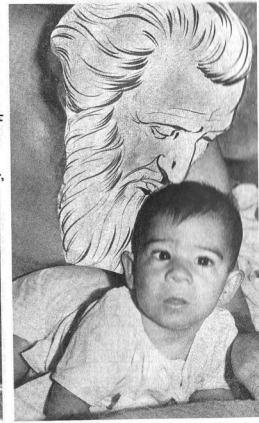


Our World Changers--for Love!

Like Jude before he met Christ, you are looking for a cause. You need to dedicate your energies to some higher goal, for you are a crusader at heart.

40. WHEN YOU WANT TO BE YOU ARE HARD-WORKING & SELFLESS. Money means little to you, but the satisfaction of a job well done means everything! Your stars tell you to be bold, & I advise you to heed them.

41. RELATIONSHIPS: It is quite possible that you will have several close relationships with persons who will never know there is anyone else who matters in your life. In your choice of friends, you will be especially fortunate, having many faithful allies by your side in good time & bad. Your parents & other kin will be closer to you than is ordinarily the case, & their enduring affection will comfort you when your ideals seem threatened & your causes seem lost. In this regard, many a rich man has been poor by comparison to you!



King and Prince (Dito 6 mos. old)

DAVIDITO'S ASTROFLASH:--Born on January 25, 1975 at 12.10pm. (Largely true!) 9/11/74
[--Comments in Parentheses & Underlinings by Dad:]

IN THE GENERAL PROFILE WHICH FOLLOWS, YOU'LL FIND A BROAD DESCRIPTION OF YOUR CHILD'S CHARACTER with all its possible contradictions. This is in fact a back-drop on which his personality is formed. Don't be surprised by the strong words we may use in this portrait. They are necessary to describe a psychological type & show its dominant traits. Life itself invariably rounds off these sharp angles.

FROM THE APPEARANCE OF THE SKY AT THIS CHILD'S BIRTH, he will have a need to communicate with others & a wide range of curiosity. He'll be interested in unusual, odd things right from babyhood. Later he'll tend to specialise in the obscure forms of knowledge, pure abstractions or other fields in which his non-conformity can be put to good use. Beneath an outward show of careless extravagance & an airy demeanor, he's prone to profound meditation & can erect systems of logical thought that it would be hard to criticize. (He does!)

HE'S DETERMINED TO EXPRESS HIMSELF EXACTLY & PRECISELY, so everyone will know how he feels about everything. To do so he uses an almost lyrical form of expression, though his turns of phrase often have a sort of uncalculated charm hard to grasp at once. One of his rare talents will be to reduce the most involved thoughts to key formulas, pat summaries of unattackable certainties.

UNLESS HIS PASSIONATE SINGLE-MINDEDNESS HAPPENS TO BE BROUGHT TO BEAR ON SOME PARTICULAR PROBLEM, he may seem the soul of conviviality, for he has an instinctive sense of what is done & not done, & tends to be punctilious about form & ceremony. Beneath the affability is an outrageous individualist who detects half-measures. He needs a clan & fervent admirers who give him unconditional loyalty, admiration & devotion to the point of near-worship. If for some reason he doesn't find the right job worthy of his talents, he'll withdraw into a haughty solitude, hurt but never losing dignity. (Amen.)

AS A SMALL CHILD HE'S NERVOUS, LIVELY, CHANGEABLE, QUICK TO IMPROVISE, BRASHLY ENERGETIC. He loves theatrics, showing off, anything to amaze the crowd. "Look at me" was probably one of his first sentences. Early in life, he'll be aware of his own value & want to lead. Until he's mature enough to really acquire authority, he may be rather hard to cope with. Even

growing up, he may be too quick to defend his own interests, too inclined to get his own back against purely fancied aggression. (?)

PARENTS & TEACHERS SHOULD TEACH HIM A LITTLE HUMILITY IS A GOOD THING, & that everyone has talents, even though they may not be as visible as his own. They should do everything they can to wean him away from his proneness to reject everything but absolutes, his breakneck thirst for stark justice & the humbly impossible. Instead he should be taught how to relax, to accept a bit of the bad along with the good. And above all to understand that weakness & approximations are inevitable qualities in all living beings.

THE DOMINANT SIGN OF THE ZODIAC MAY ACCURATELY deny or confirm some traits appearing in the general profile. Here is how this sign affects the tendencies described above!

WITH AQUARIUS AS THE DOMINANT, THIS BRIGHT CHILD IS BLESSED WITH A CURIOSITY WHICH EXTENDS TO JUST ABOUT EVERYTHING, & in adulthood will run the gamut from classic art to advanced scientific techniques. Early on, he'll be able to ferret out little known facts, bring to light what was not known or realised &, equally important, communicate his enthusiasm to others. The space age is just right for him for the future to him seems quite fantastic & wonderful. (Amen.)

HIS UNFINISHEDNESS MAKES HIM A GOOD TEAM-WORKER, as does his ready spirit of enterprise. He closely identifies himself with partners or helpers, gets absorbed in their problems, hopes, & dreams. This wonderfully attuned person will be especially stimulated by those aimed at the social & moral liberation of mankind which lead to fulfillment & the ridding of people's complexes & inhibitions.

AS AN ADULT HE'LL BE A GOOD IMPROVISER, switching interests at just the right time. He may want power, but only in order to accomplish spiritual goals.

THE INNERMOST ASPECTS OF HIS PERSONALITY: The following tendencies, which result from the moon's position in his birth sign, apply to your child's emotions, his feelings & the way he reacts to his environment. This is a highly personal World. One which may change or appear quite different as the result of later events.

UNLESS COUNTERED BY OTHER FACTORS, the moon in Cancer will tend to indicate

that this child will be pronouncedly lethargic. This naturally may have some disadvantages for you. His irresistible laziness, his slow development indicate that he will have an organic propensity to lag behind & refuse to go on to the next stage in the process. Bedwetting may be part of this general picture, but his unconscious refusal to become an adult will be seen in his tears, his pouting & his repeated whimpering whenever called upon to give up his privileges, the arms & (?) skirts of his mother, the kindergarten, the playschool which he knows, his bottle.

IN ANY CASE, HE SHOULD NEVER BE SHOCKED BY SUDDEN CHANGES, but explained them carefully. Also, he should be given new signs of affection whenever he tries to do as he is asked. He will have a double problem in consolidating the security of the familiar World about him & defending himself against progress or change involving known rules. (Does well!)

HE FINDS THE CENTER OF HIS BEING & HIS JOY IN A WARM FAMILY ATMOSPHERE & care should be taken to see that he does not limit all his relationships to the home world. The affection he receives at home will later on help him broaden his social sense to include a much larger scope. Throughout life he'll need some safe heaven that represents security to him, & without it he may tend to feel uprooted. (In Jesus & Family.)

HOW HIS PERSONALITY MAY DEVELOP: The phases of the moon can also enrich or impoverish his relationship with his environment & affect his emotional life in a different fashion.

HERE WE HAVE A COMBINATION OF SECRECY & AGGRESSION. If his education is able to make the most of this combination, the result will be an adult who is energetic, headstrong but disciplined & likely to be successful because of his self-mastery & his ability to turn all human softness into spartan virtues.

BUT HE SHOULD NOT BE REPRESSED IN CHILDHOOD, For he has a lot of energy & it needs to come out somehow. "A healthy mind in a healthy body" has to start with the healthy body, & he should have plenty of physical exercise, preferably out of doors & in a sport that he enjoys. (Does!)

NOR SHOULD HE BE REPRESSED MENTALLY, made to feel guilty or sinful. If the parent makes this mistake, the child could easily acquire a permanent sense of injury & want to retaliate on the World. One way would be to rebel at school--to see it as a place of inflicting punishment & of setting traps. He would resent the parents who sent him there as well as

the teachers who made his hours there a prison. And his idea of revenge would be to get even later, to retaliate somehow, if not on the actual persecutors that made him suffer, then on anyone at all in the outside World. (TG, doesn't go!)

ALL THESE EMOTIONAL SICKNESSES--the hatred of school & the state of panic which makes schooling quite impossible--usually has to do with the child's pre-school emotional factors, rather than anything in the school itself. It may be his inability to mix with others, again that comes from aggression that he acquired at home. In brief, the problem is to conquer the aggression by kindness, & this can usually only be done at home.

THIS CHILD'S INTELLECTUAL ATTITUDE: Mercury's position influences his intellectual tendencies, his understanding & interpretation of events quite independently of his environment's effects on his intelligence.

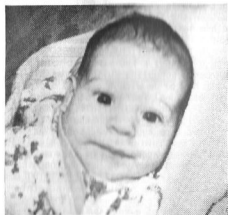
THE SITUATION LOOKS ENCOURAGING FOR THIS CHILD'S INTELLECTUAL DEVELOPMENT. If nothing stands in the way of his possibilities' natural growth he should distinguish himself by his keen mind & intuitive curiosity into a wide variety of fields. He'll be a blithe free spirit, harmoniously using all his talents & enjoying his knowledge in the same way that he enjoys life. (Amen.)

HE MAY SEE INTO THE FUTURE. He can take an idea back to its sources & with his imaginative reasoning, infer its future effects. Consequently as an adult his opinions & knowledge may well ahead of their time, & he may also have the gift of awakening in others a grain of concern for the truth, or leading them to become more aware of themselves. (Amen.)

HIS INTUITION COULD BE SUPPORTED BY A GOOD SCIENTIFIC OR TECHNICAL TRAINING. Without such a solid formation, his mind tends to waste itself in nebulous fantasies. However, if he shows a precocious literary talent--& this is by no means unlikely--this should be given full rein & every chance at development.

ASSETS: A SPIRIT OF DISCOVERY, AN ORIGINAL INTELLIGENCE OPEN TO EVERYTHING, a gift for combining logic & imagination, techniques & poetry. Weaknesses--a tendency to dissipate his energies--a tendency to hearted attempts, hobbies, half-learned attempts, hobbies. (Not Dito!)

LEISURE ACTIVITIES: Artistic games, music, photography, movies, playing with a tape recorder, scientific creative games such as building radio sets, electronics, etc. (Yes, yes, yes!--All of 'em!) (GBHMJAB:)



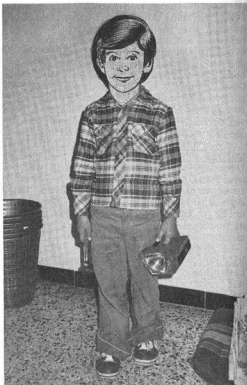
Baby Tech only one day old!

1. MC OH MY! SO, SO VERY MUCH HAPPENS IN JUST ONE MONTH OF DAVID'S LIFE! I usually wonder when looking over his daily log how I'll ever fit even one month's activities onto paper! It was a tremendous joyful event when Tech was born! We were all bursting with excitement & so very many changes resulted from her suddenly becoming the newest, yet "most important" member of our household!

2. THE NIGHT SHE WAS BORN, OUR DEAR TYPIST & SUBSTITUTE MOMMY, PATH, GOT DAVID DRESSED & READY FOR BED during the most incredible lightning & thunderstorm we had ever seen! Path writes in his log: "As David & I were reading on the bed, I said, 'I hope the lights don't go out. You know, I hope the lights don't go out. You know, I hope the lights don't go out. It's possible because it's a really bad storm' hoping to prepare David just in case they did go out. Neither Alfred, Sara, Mommy or Daddy were there so I didn't know if he would be afraid or exactly what his reaction would



Our Path is married to her typewriter!



"Be prepared!" says David, with flashlight, hammer and full pockets!

be, but David right away said, "OH, THAT'S OK! I'VE GOT MY FLASHLIGHT!" So instead of carrying a car in his hand all evening as usual, he had already been prepared by carrying now a flashlight! Soon the lights did go out & David immediately clicked on his own flashlight & we then went to bed by candlelight!--Path. For some time after this incident David had the regular habit of always carrying a big, clunky, red, adult flashlight around with him absolutely everywhere & parked it faithfully right by his bed for any emergency use in the night. Always prepared!

4. INCIDENTALLY, THIS WAS THE VERY FIRST NIGHT EVER THAT BOTH ALFRED & I TOGETHER HAD SLEPT AWAY FROM DAVIDITO. We'd always hoped that the new baby would not cause him to feel abandoned in any way, yet this is how the situation seemed to work out, that both of us were needed to help with Dad & Maria & new baby Tech, so this

was a real test of Davidito's faith to trust God & not to have to depend on us--right from the start, the day of her birth! It was like a "growing" lesson, especially since Dad had recently gotten the revelation about David's problem with jealousy, & David seemed to withstand this test fine, GBH, & even had no grudges afterwards as we had expected. There were plenty of things happening at the home-front which kept him occupied in spite of all the excitement & changes going on.



Grandpa Story Time together!



I decided I really like her after all!

For one, it was David's third birthday, & David helped Path make her a surprise birthday cake!

5. ONLY THREE DAYS AFTER TECHI'S BIRTH, DAD & SUE CAME TO VISIT OUR STAFF HOME (since Dad, Maria, Sue, Peter & Dora were living at the time in a different apartment quite a ways from our home, having had to move due to the backsliding of former leaders & for security purposes). Dad was, understandably, raving quite a bit about baby Tech, but David didn't seem to be too terribly mindful of it, that is until Dad asked David if he liked the new tape he had done called "Grandpa's Sickness & New Models" (MCC9). Dito very calmly replied, "No," apparently offended that Mommy & Daddy were no longer at home, & because that same day he had heard Dad say over the telephone that Tech had been sleeping in bed with them both! However there were very few times that his jealousy or reaction showed outwardly in a bad way. Of course we had

desperately prayed for his understanding & help during this time, & glory to God, that David did take it as well as he did. GBH! Both Mommy & Daddy tried to make it as easy on him as possible.

6. BEFORE BED A FEW NIGHTS LATER, HE COMMENTED THAT WE'D BETTER CUT HIS FINGERNAILS EVERY NIGHT 'BECAUSE TECHI'S COMING HOME SOON & you need to have short fingernails when you take care of babies!" In other words, he was putting out a feeler for our reaction to whether Tech was still on her way home, or if Mommy & Daddy were actually living away from us for any longer period of time with Tech. I then had to explain to him & clarify once again that Mommy & Daddy had to live away from him, not because of Tech or because they preferred to, but because of the situation with our enemies who had known before where they were living! I think he already knew that but was seeking a confirmation.

7. I WAS FEELING STRONGER THAN EVER DURING THIS TIME A GENUINE MATERNAL INSTINCT TOWARDS DAVIDITO, wanting to really mother & father him, & give him full-time attention while his parents were gone. I knew he was battling internally being away from them & must have had lots of questions, especially since he had not seen them very often at all, & all this compounded with the new arrival of baby Tech. He actually only visited them three times in the entire month they were living apart from us & usually for only a few minutes at a time at that. However Mommy & Daddy always made it the greatest of occasions with him & gave him their full-time attention when he did come for a visit, giving him very nice little gifts & having good prayer & playtime with him as much as time would allow. David also caught a slight cold during this time

which really hindered the matter, as we of course did not want the cold to spread to the baby or anyone at the apartment, but Mommy & Daddy would call the house & ask to speak with David fairly often & still showed a great love & interest in him!

8. THE VERY FIRST VISIT DAVID MADE TO SEE MOMMY & DADDY AFTER THEIR MOVIE WAS THE DAY TECHI CAME HOME FROM HOSPITAL. (See Tech Story Chapter 2.) Mommy & Daddy already had a nice gift prepared for David, which was a super neat gyroscope which he played with often afterwards.



Dito's new gyroscope, a love gift from M&M!

Mommy was hoping in her heart that the day David came to visit them once Tech was home from the hospital that Daddy would be sure to give David his fulltime attention as well & greet him warmly, etc. rather than be too wrapped up with the arrival of the new baby, whom Daddy had not yet seen! Just as Maria had wished, Daddy was very welcome & happy to see dear little David & played with him first for awhile before very considerably following David into the newborn's room to see Tech for the first time, letting David lead the way! Mommy's heart's desire & a beautiful, warm family reunion! PTL!

9. ONE AFTERNOON WE PLANNED TO TAKE THE CHILDREN TO SEE THE WALT DISNEY MOVIE "BAMBI". We first stopped by Mommy & Daddy's place with David for a short visit before the movie started. Mommy, making sure that the baby was already fed & in

her pram & not in her arms while David came to visit, greeted him warmly & gave him some nice paperback science books & a couple of gifts that people had sent in from the field. Then Daddy gave David a very special "manly" gift--A real compass that Dad had been carrying in his pocket for several years. He explained to David that if he gets lost, he can just get out his compass & find his location, explaining to him all about the directions & poles, etc! Later at the "Bambi" movie, along with Alfred & Dora & our little Davida, David really enjoyed himself & especially liked the big strong stags that would fight with their antlers!

10. HAVING SEEN THE MOVIE SEVERAL TIMES AS A YOUNG CHILD, I REMEMBERED IT VERY WELL & WAS ACTUALLY DEEPLY IMPRESSED by the scene where Bambi's mother was shot & killed, leaving Bambi alone. Because we did not want to be the cause of any stumbling block to David, especially at such a delicate time, Alf & I had prayed & decided to take both children out of



Daddy also gave me his real "spy-glasses" with binocular lenses!

the movie for this scene so that they would not relate the subject in any way to our being apart from Dad & Maria, & also just to play it on the safe side, & Maria agreed to our decision! Other parents may not see this necessary to do with their children, but in this particular case seeing how responsible we were for David's fulltime care, we prayed & thought it best to spare him from any type of sorrow or bad impression from a system movie.

11. I'M SURE NOW THAT ONE REASON WHY I WAS SO HIGHLY IMPRESSIONABLE AS A CHILD IS SO THAT I CAN STILL EVEN NOW EASILY RELATE TO OUR CHILDREN'S SITUATIONS & REACTIONS to new experiences. TTL that our children are taught the Word & can "know what is true & false by the standard of God's Word." (E:29) Children who are "left to their own doings" or thoughts & conclusions throughout life are most often left with bad impressions in new, strange experiences! It certainly helps to not over-protect them from every new experience, but to help them thru it, talk & pray about it together!

12. MOMMY WAS WRITING SWEET NOTES BACK & FORTH TO DAVID EVERY CHANCE SHE GOT & DAD WOULD SAY TO US ON THE TELEPHONE, "GIVE DAVID A LOT OF LOVE FROM ME!"

Thursday, 29 March 1979
Dear Mommy & Daddy,
I love you! I got a big star because I did a big chart. I wrote in the missing numbers in each space, 1 to 100!
Davida has a cold now. When she's better she can come to the apartment.
I reviewed 48 quotes with Sara & we read lots of Kids Komix!

My favourite is the "Little Dog Dream" & I like "Registration!" very much.

Our verses for today is James 4:3--"Ye ask & receive not because ye ask amiss that ye may consume it upon your lusts."

Love

David

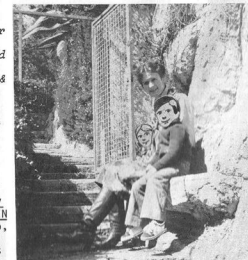
13. THREE-YEAR-OLD DAVID WAS ACTUALLY A GREAT LITTLE HELPER DURING THIS TIME IN KEEPING DAVID OCCUPIED & REALLY BUSY TOO, in caring for her! David is always very sweet about helping her pull her panties up & down to go potty since she still finds it such a difficult task. We were still enjoying our "Secret Place" in the garden & lots of nice outside play.

14. HE HAD A FEW VISITORS THIS MONTH



"One little sister keeps me busy enough! What am I going to do with two??"

who were Justus Ashtree, Italian Bepi and dear Paul & Marianne who've always been faithful, loyal ambassadors for our King & Queen. David seemed to sense right away that Justus A. would not quite be the competent replacement for Peter A., who was away on business at the time. "Are you as big as Peter?" David questioned Jus at their first meeting. David was



En route to our "Secret Place" at the top of the steps--with a secret lover!
--Marianne!



No one can see us! Kid's playtime with Marianne!

very interested in making close friends with Peter at this time, which was nice since Peter was fairly new to our home & actually benefited from the freetime & fellowship with the children. David also wanted to be sure that we had a nice birthday party for "Big Peter" this year. "With lots of candles & disco dances", he requested, & believe it or not, David would jump out in the middle of the circle if we all started our dancing & exercise time at night, & really "boogie", trying lots of new steps & really "get into it", to the enjoyment of the rest of the staff & friends, GBH!

15. BOTH CHILDREN HAVE ALWAYS ENJOYED VERY MUCH HEARING STORIES OF MY OWN CHILDHOOD

& often ask to hear a story about when I was a little girl before bedtime. One night after reading a Bible healing story, I'd explained in brief to David the story of how I once serious-

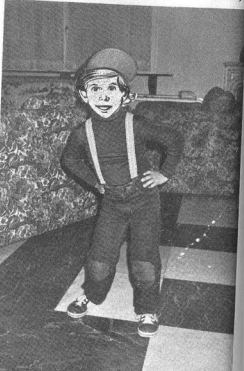


It's a tie! Dito & Peter play a favourite boardgame!



Play "David's Mighty Men"--one more time, please!

ly burned my leg with boiling water years ago & David immediately asked if I had put cold water on my burn. I said "Well,



Quite the disco-goer!

yes, I did! How did you know?" & he said, "Well, I read it in the Dito story! That's what Dave did to the burn on my face, he ran cold water on it." Just think, he actually remembered that since only two years old! (Because he really doesn't yet read his own Dito story!) Another afternoon when he woke dry during his nap, (experiencing quite a problem with persistent bedwetting) he told Path right away & she said, "Do you know why?" & was about to say, "Because you got up to go potty during your nap," but David said, "Yes, I know why--Because I prayed!" Amen!

REHAVITOUS
16. ALTHOUGH DAVID SEEMED TO BE QUITE A GOOD BOY IN MANY WAYS DURING HIS TIME, HE STILL WAS ACTING A BIT REBELLIOUS & DEFIANT

which is something we had to help him through with lots of love & understanding since he was actually battling inside quite a bit we suspected. When corrected he would shake his finger back at me in my face & mouth silently the same words, but not actually say anything. This he would do once we were finished talking to him & ready to close the session in prayer. He would also stick his chin up quite defiantly & purse his lips in a rebellious attitude, or would even threaten under his breath, "OK, then I just won't do that," or "OK, then I just won't finish eating." He seemed to be very resentful of correction at all during this time, quite sensitive really. When it happened the next time I even had to slap him for it rather than warn him again about a bad attitude, & he stopped this rebellion right away. TTL!

17. PLANS TO MOVE WERE ALREADY UNDERWAY BY THE END OF THE MONTH

& as soon as David saw me preparing suitcases, he right away asked for a certain little plastic bag he always likes to carry with him in travels & started packing away all his "paraphernalia" that he likes to lug around, usually things stuck away in the drawer of his bedside table--you know, "necessities," like toy cars, shells, bottle caps, rubber erasers, etc. He's actually a very genuine help around the house when there's lots of things to do & has always continued with his mopping, gardening & clean-up jobs. He'll move boxes & scoot around suitcases on the floor & fetch things for me, run errands & all on moving days & is a great help!

18. DAD & MAMMA HAD CONFIDED IN HIM THE SECRET THAT WE WERE GOING TO MOVE TO-

GETHER AGAIN SOON, but not to tell anyone

since we were going to have to leave some staff members behind again, & you know what? David knew that secret for about two weeks & didn't let anyone know about it at all, but Alfred & me! He carried his little plastic sack around, like his "security" for several days. Then one night came to me after dinner when I was all alone washing dishes & said in a whispering voice, "I'm going to tell you something about the secret, but bend over so I can talk in your ear," & asked, "Are we going to leave now or in a few minutes?" Poor little thing! So anxious to go & yet so brave & willing to forsake all & walk right out the door with just his little bag! Anxious of course to meet Mommy & Daddy again, even though they did have to bring along new baby Techii, ha!

19. ALFRED & I SOON VISITED ANOTHER CITY

to locate a new house for all of us to move back together again. We took David along with us for the PR Family sample as Dad has often suggested we do, because he's such a good boy. You know it's quite amazing that we will sit in adult conversation & discuss lots of things about Mommy & Daddy, our household situation, etc. & David never teaks any kind of security matter. He hears us discuss quite important things & never disputes our word, changes a story or includes anything in the conversation, which is a tremendous blessing. He knows it's a great responsibility to represent Mommy & Daddy & he's our little prayer warrior there doing his part at good PR, as Daddy has asked him to do. GBH! Of course we've learned that when taking children out on business it's always wise to explain your mission to them & have prayer altogether before going; also that it's always good to "reward" them in a way with a little time spent out in a park, or perhaps a snack out in a cafe or something.

20. ON THIS PARTICULAR OUTING WE WERE QUITE BUSY

so we didn't even have time to stop & watch a very interesting giant lawn-mower working in an open park area, but had to scurry on with our business, but had to explain to David we had too much to do to stop & enjoy the lawn-mower. It was a couple of hours later as we were coming home on the bus all by ourselves that David was looking out the window & rolled his eyes over to me to say, "I heard the voice of the Lord talking to me!" I said, "What's He saying?" & he tuned in as if he was listening even harder, then said, "The

Lord says, "The next time you see a lawnmower I'll stop it so you can see it!"

SCHOOLING

21. BEFORE OUR MOVE I HAD BEEN WORKING QUITE A BIT WITH DAVID ON MATH since he seemed to very much enjoy it during this time & even excelled greatly in his addition & subtraction. He even commented to me once, which I always take very seriously, his reaction to our studies & activities: "You know, Sara, I really like school. I didn't used to like Math but now I can really do it". Another time when I commented, "David, you're so smart!", he said, "Yes, I know!" This was the day that he worked on two whole pages of ad-about 50 sums all on his own. That's counts out the answers on his fingers & writes the sum with his pencil into a workbook.

22. WE ALSO MADE A STUDY DURING THIS TIME OF THE MISSIONARY DAVID LIVINGSTONE & applied the verse 2Timothy 2:15, "study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that need not to be ashamed..." David also learned to tie his own shoes during this time, Hurray! I'm convinced that he could have tied his shoes at a much earlier age since he'd already learned how to tie them about 3/4 the way through over a year ago, but because I'm left-handed I always had a difficult time explaining to him how it's done, trying all sorts of ways & angles--getting behind him to tie them, standing in front

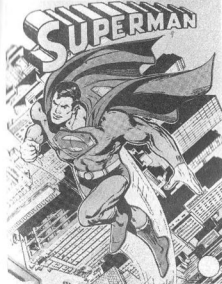
of him to tie them, etc. We did make up this little poem, which seemed to help describing the motions in tying shoes as you say it: "Make a little tie, make a rabbit ear, bunny hops over, (when the string comes over to come back through the hole) comes out here!" Finally in the end I had Alfred help David tie his shoes everyday & this way he learned the matter of about a week just how to finish off the job!

23. MOVING DAY ARRIVED & WE WERE ALL BACK TOGETHER AGAIN! Maria commented one she & Dad & the others arrived to our new little Heavenly Home, "TTL! It looks like we have a really good team now!" And right at the beginning of our reunion, we began working on "Techi's Life Story" & it was a great blessing to have Dora's help & counsel once again with our children. Of course, David was most excited to again be with Mommy & Daddy & looked forward to his evening reading time with Mommy as often as it worked out, as well as to hearing his own "Grandpa Stories" which we like to share with you all as well on Wild Wind tapes!

24. DAVID WOULD OFTEN ASK MOMMY FOR JUST ONE STORY BEFORE BED, BUT THEN GOT THE HABIT OF ASKING HER FOR MORE & more after that "one" bedtime story. So Mommy gave him a little talk on the importance of keeping his word--when he asks for just one story & she agrees to one story, she means just one & he shouldn't even ask for more, but should be appreciative that he got what he asked for. Maria really makes the best out of only one story, too, with prayer & song or verses applied to the lesson.

25. MOMMY WAS ALWAYS HELPING DAVID REALLY CLAIM VERSES & TAKE A STAND OF FAITH ABOUT NOT WETTING HIS BED. He was really desperately praying about it before bed but usually would still wake up wet, so Maria suggested that we share with him from Ephesians 6, the story of how to take a stand & how Grandmother got the verse about "lying vanities" when she sat on platform waiting to give her healing testimony & was suddenly paralyzed, not even able to stand up to give her testimony! She was concerned that David wouldn't feel defeated when he had really been trying to take a stand, & that the Enemy was lying to him & telling him he just couldn't do it. Just the day after that, we had prayer at lunchtime & I was thanking the Lord in prayer that David was fighting the Enemy so well. He said

at the end of the prayer, "I got a verse: rebuke the Enemy & he shall flee from you!" That's not the way the real verse says, but anyway, that's the verse I got!" Maria then explained to him later how Daddy often gets Scripture that way, that the Lord can give it to you in a different way & in application to your person. That's the way the Lord can give you His own personal Word!



26. SINCE DAD & MARIA HAD ENJOYED SO MUCH SEEING THE MOVIE "SUPERMAN" Daddy wanted this time to take David & a few of us to see the movie as well, since it's a good parallel of how God sent His Son to the Earth for the good of man! Superman was like a type & shadow of Jesus in a way, saving others from disasters & apparently being sent by God & having power ordained of God. Daddy told Dito during the movie that we'll fly even faster & better than Superman someday when we're in our Spirit bodies! David very much enjoyed the movie even though it was actually quite violent in places, but because the violence was mostly natural catastrophes, i.e. a big earthquake & a dam bursting, & because Daddy was thoroughly explaining every bit of the movie to him, he took it very well & remembered that movie for years later!

27. WHEN AT THE TRAIN STATION TICKET WINDOW, DADDY DROPPED SOME CHANGE OUT OF HIS POCKET & DITO QUICKLY SCURRIED TO PICK IT UP FOR HIM. SO DADDY SAID HE COULD KEEP IT! Dito wanted to hold Daddy's hand as they walked along. Then

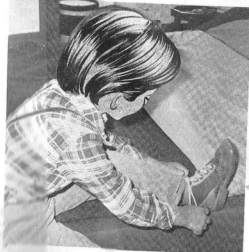
funny Daddy spotted a grocery cart outside the shopping center area where the movie was playing, so offered Dito a ride all the way up to the movie theater--right up to the ticket booth in a grocery cart: I noticed during the movie & then later on the way home that David, after sitting through such a tense movie, was sucking his thumb while sitting in his parent's lap, something he'd seldom ever done, even as a baby.

28. DAD ALWAYS EXPLAINS LOTS OF REAL LIFE STORIES TO DAVID WHEN OUT ON WALKS & OUTINGS. He explained on this occasion the story of how one of his first reactions to being in church when a little boy was spitting into the offering plate, thinking it was a spittoon like he'd often seen his uncle spit in. Ha! Daddy could spit clear from the bench at the train station there, way out past the train tracks, so all the way home David was spitting too! Daddy commented "Poor boy. We need to take him to church some day. He doesn't even know what it's like!"

29. AFTER HAVING HAD SUCH A BIG DAY WITH DAD & MARIA, DITO CALLED A BIT BEFORE HAVING TO GO TO BED & part from them even for his overnight sleep. Mommy came into the room to say good-night & pray for him, concerned that the exciting "Superman" movie might have some kind of effect on his dreams. She suggested that I stay in bed with him & cuddle him until he fell asleep. Isn't that sweet!

30. DAVID WAS HAVING LOTS OF FUN TOO WITH ALL THE GIRLS IN THE HOUSE, including dear Sue who's been our close friend & sister for so many years. Once at the dinner table she was stumbling over saying a big word, "phenomenon... phenomenon..." when David casually looked up from his plate & said clearly, "phenomena!" Ha! He also likes to see the blush of pretty Jewel's fair complexion when he opens up her robe and squeezes her legs! He said in front of everyone, "Next time you take a bath, I'm just going to let you wear your slippers & show you off in the living room!" Ha!

31. AND NEW BABY SISTER SOON BECAME A FAVOURITE GIRLFRIEND, TOO, ESPECIALLY WHEN SHE LEARNED TO LAUGH & ENJOY HER BIG BROTHER! Davidito said to Dora one day, "Dora, Tech'i's big brother wants to let you know that Tech'i sneezed!" So we're back together again. "TTL! And the adventures we will continue to share with you that we experienced in this house are sure exciting. It's a wonderful life with our Lord, our King & Prophet & Queen & our sweet Little Prince--& we certainly can't forget our precious Little Princess! PTL! MLY!



Leave it to me, Sara!
I can figure it out!



Baby Tech admiring the men in her life!



All Hail to Our King, Queen, Prince & Baby Princess!

May '79



Dad prays for the breaking of bread!

1. AS THE FAMILY JOINED TOGETHER FOR OPENING PRAYER ON COMMUNION DAY, Davidito read to us several pages from his Hamlyn's Children's Bible in Colour & participated with us in the Lord's Supper after songs, prayer & fellowship. Dad always includes the children in our Communion services by acknowledging their attentiveness, asking them a few questions, or singing their song requests about the bread & wine.

2. DITO SAT UP & LISTENED ATTENTIVELY ALL THROUGH DAD'S BEAUTIFUL TALK & after having watched Maria nurse Tech! in her arms, David then wanted to sit in her lap & eventually scooted himself so far down that he was lying in her arms in the same position as Tech! David said regarding Dad's talk, "I'm going to be a real good boy so that Davida, who copies everything I do, will watch me & be good too!" And during the Communion at the dinner table he dipped his bread into the wine & said, "Look Daddy, I'm making a sop!"

(TIME WITH MOMMY & DADDY)

3. WHILE WALKING DOWN THE SIDEWALK ONE EVENING SINGLE FILE, WITH DAD & MARIA, I LEARNED A GREAT LESSON WHEN DAD SAW A YOUNG TEENAGE BOY stop his motorbike up the road a-ways as if he was going to check or repair it, situating it right by

the curb. Dad then warned us girls to move our purses away from the street to the other side, inside the sidewalk. This we did as we walked by the boy who kept looking down until we passed by, then he quickly got on his bike & left! Daddy said he had a warning that the boy was a "purse-snatcher" & in that position right by the sidewalk he could have quickly grabbed our purses, jumped on his bike & taken off & we would have never caught him! Isn't that a good tip?

4. ONE OTHER EVENING AS THE FAMILY WAS WATCHING TV, A VARIETY SHOW CAME ON WITH SOME SUPER-IMPOSED PICTURES on the screen of a mermaid sitting at the bottom of the sea, so that what was on TV looked as if the people were walking & singing & dancing underwater! Maria was prompting us to explain to David & Davida exactly what was happening & why it looked like people were singing underwater, but Dad said, "Oh, honey, let them leave some things up to their fascination & imagination, that's half the fun, fantasizing in your own mind what you think is going on! You don't have to explain absolutely everything to children!" Of course we usually do explain everything we know how to the



David partakes in Communion

children when it comes to TV or movies etc. so that they fully understand & will not get the wrong impression or even bad impressions from what they see on the screen. But just this time Daddy was making it a lot more mysterious & fun! The

children knew it was a TV "trick", & then laughed about the strange, funny show while listening to Dad's funny comments about it!



Dito helps prepare Techí's health formula!

5. DAD & MARIA WERE OUT FOR THEIR BRISK LONG WALKS EVERY EVENING AGAIN AS USUAL once Maria had regained her strength after breastfeeding her very often & continuing her good diet, etc. It's always so interesting after moving to a new place to hear of how Dad & Maria faithfully get out every day & thoroughly explore the entire neighbourhood area! Dad will often explain to us at dinnertime, after their walk, of some nice path through the trees in one direction, or way down the road over the next two hills in the other direction, or the discovery of a new shopping center area somewhere, etc. & then when we attempt the jaunt to follow that same path, we're always astounded to see the long, exciting & unpioneered path they chose to take! It's always fun! What "Brave Pioneers!"

6. DAD HAD SPRAINED HIS FOOT THIS MONTH BY STEPPING DOWN OUT OF A BUS ONTO HIS FOOT IN THE WRONG WAY so that it was weakened & hurting to begin with, before he then actually slipped on the very steep, slick stairway in our house & landed on his tailbone about three stairs down!! Oh, we all felt terrible since we'd all noticed how dangerously slick the tile stairs were, but having just moved in & not taken care of the safety precaution areas of the house

first-off such as these stairs, this accident was caused by our carelessness! LHO! He & Dad had great mercy, TTL, & Dad had to use crutches for several days, but regardless of the inconvenience of his crutches he was still out on brief walks & active throughout the day. GBH!

7. ALFRED IMMEDIATELY PURCHASED SOME SLICE-ON FLOOR STRIPPING MADE OF A ROUGH BRID MATERIAL THAT WOULD CATCH YOUR SHOES AS YOU WENT UP & DOWN THE STAIRS to help prevent such falls. Dora was also having to carry the baby up & down the stairs, & with three children in the house we found the dangerous staircase a "prayer-reminder"--to pray for safety, & even demonstrated to the children exactly how & where to hold onto the banister. The adults have to show a slow, sure prayerful example of how to use the stairways!



Daddy tells the story of "Castro the Rebel!"

8. ONE EXCEPTIONALLY FUN SUMMER EVENING WAS WHEN DAD SUDDENLY INVITED US ALL OUT FOR A NICE COUNTRY DRIVE IMMEDIATELY AFTER DINNER. David sat in Mommy & Daddy's lap on the trip as our "boys" took turns driving & Daddy even wanted to take a trip to the next city & scout it out & "see how the other half lived" at their



Dad fell asleep on this storytime, but sweet David lay perfectly still so as to not disturb him!



With Faith hearing stories of her Family movies!

nightclub area. Ha! Daddy had us stop off for ice cream at a nice little cafe, & after ordering for everyone a first round, he then gave each of us a ceiling price of so much & therefore ordered doubles for everyone! Oh boy! (See "RFN Dream", HL No. 828.)

9. WHAT A SURPRISE TO HEAR THE GOOD NEWS THAT DAVID WAS SOON GOING TO MEET AUNT FAITH along with Uncle Juan on a brief visit! PTL! David asked right away, "Is she still the little girl from the Ranch Stories, or is she big & old like Sara?" David was actually very shy when first meeting them, but Davida began talking up a blue streak almost right from the beginning, which actually brought David out of himself to talk even more & try to out-do her. "This isn't all of us," Davida said, "because we left little Techí at home". Faith & Juan were staying at a small apartment in the city & Juan cooked some delicious summer lunches for us when we'd make visits for fellowship or seeing films of you, our beautiful family worldwide, which were a great blessing for our children here who hear so much about you, but never had the opportunity to see you on film before this chance with Faith & Juan's home movies! It was an especially good sample for them to see the children singing, such as our fiery little girls in Peru, Anim & Mikol. "Those kids can really sing!" Dad said about Juan & Rosa's beautiful little girls. "They really have



David & Davida meet Faith & Juan!

talent! I'm glad to see some of our children are learning to sing boldly & on key! God bless those dear mothers & helpers for that good training! That's what we did with ours when they were young!"

10. KENAZ, HUSBAND OF HOOTIAH, & FILLED MEMBER FROM INDIA ALSO VISITED along with Faith & Juan at this time & the children

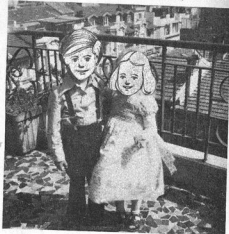


Kenaz tells of his field work in India!

enjoyed very much looking through Kenaz' collection of photos & postcards from his mission field! David was extremely cautious about walking on the apartment balcony, & at first stayed right up against the doorway trying not to get too close to the edge or to see the street way down below!

11. THE HOME MOVIE THEY WERE ESPECIALLY INTERESTED IN WAS OF THE BAPTIST PARTY IN PERU, when the Indians piled their raw meat on hot stones & covered it for an outdoor primitive cooking method. David & Davida often played that same scene of building a heap of stones & pretending to cook outside! These Family movies really made a lasting impression on them.

12. A COUPLE OF OTHER OUTINGS WE HAD THIS MONTH WERE TO A CIRCUS & A BOOK FAIR. While at the fair we were visiting the English book booth when a man began to almost pounce on us with a quick, hard witness about some kind of an enlightenment. He began by saying, "Since I speak English I'm sure you'd be interested in the enlightened writings of this woman. As you know there are three sensitive spiritual centers of your body: the mind, the heart & the stomach. This woman has taught us that by divine enlightenment she can see the reappearance of Christ. Blah blah blah." When I had the chance to answer I said, "Well, thank you, but we really prefer to read the Bible." He quickly snapped back at me, "But surely you know, young woman, the Bible is not the only enlightened, inspired work on Earth! Many other people have written divine works". (Amen! This we're sure of!) & many people have great truths & light in what they have to say." I answered, "Well, I guess that depends on the source" & he kept preaching away, when I looked down at David & he said, "Did you hear that? He's 'witnessing' about some old woman's stomach!" Ha! David's brow was knit & his arms crossed & he frowned, "But that's not right!" He knew from one of his favourite Letters "Students Stand Up" that this Systemite was trying to debunk God's Word, so we left! I had to muffle my laughter at his remark & escape quick before David began to let'm have it -- & I really wondered what that man thought of this smart little boy's answer!



David & Davida

...THEY ALSO PARTICIPATED IN OUR NICE ...
...TOO GOOD TO BE TRUE! ...
...STAFF MEMBERS NOW, BEGINNING

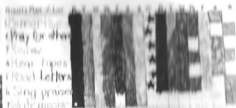


David, Sara & Davida on Sara's Birthday!

at this time I also began taking care of both David & Davida most of the time, although dear Jewel, the staff cook, slept with Davida in another room & helped put her down for a nap separately every day so that I could continue to have some special time with David. I usually had both children first thing in the morning for breakfast-memory-verse-time, devotions & school, then our outside playtime for at least an hour a day (& much more in the nice warm weather), which is always followed by lunch & then a rest time, before more afternoon activities.

14. SO THIS EXPERIENCE WAS QUITE NEW FOR ME, ACTUALLY SCHOOLING BOTH CHILDREN FULL-TIME & trying to keep up with their two entirely different levels of learning. I had been working quite a bit with David on Math & he was improving greatly, so I included Davida in on as much Basic Math as I could. She did amazingly well & almost caught up with David's level because she was very interested & good at Math. One morning we made charts in several different ways: One, of the people in our house, charting the boys, girls, men & women & totals, colouring in the blocks for each number & each category. We did another chart on the ages of the people in our home as well as a line graph chart, & other types.

15. THIS ALSO LED TO ANOTHER IDEA OF MAKING A "MIGHTY MAN CHART" OR CHECKLIST that we made in poster form to put by his bed with 7 points we wanted to make sure to try to cover every day: Memory work (a



Mighty Man Chart

verse or a quote), prayer for others, review our verses & quotes, hear Word tapes, read the Word & Letters, sing praises & write missives. The children would get stars each day in the categories they had covered, although the "missives" category was a "bonus" column, since we did not have the opportunity to work on our Mail Ministry every day. This project was lots of fun & at times when I see that we have not been able to cover enough areas in a day, I'll usually try some type of chart such as this, or the "Mountain Man Chart" printed by FC years ago, to encourage & inspire the children (& me!) to try harder &



David, the Mighty Man!

press in a bit more in the areas we have been lacking in. (FC reprint coming soon!)

16. DURING A SCIENCE LESSON WITH DAVID WE ONE DAY DISCUSSED HOW MAN COPIES NATURE FROM GOD'S PLAN & DESIGN.

then afterwards made a little chart to show the differences & examples of this. When explaining to David what pictures to draw, the very example I had in mind was of a beaver building a dam compared to a man-made dam, & I was looking forward to explaining this since I had not been over it with him before. Believe it or not, the first thing that David thought of as I was explaining this lesson was a beaver, which seemed very psychic since it was just what I had in mind! When I asked him what it was that man had made to copy the beaver's dam, he said "A big cement dam that holds back water!"—He remembered that from the "Superman" movie he saw with Dad & Maria! His other examples were a bird & an airplane, & then how a frog & certain beetles can shoot out poisons, just how a man can shoot game for hunting & uses bullets & guns, etc. We had been studying about natural defences & instincts in animals some weeks before this, so he really enjoyed drawing this conclusion together of how man copies God's plan. When I asked David how birds travelled, he said, "They fly, but people fly in the Spirit!"

17. ALTHOUGH DAVID WAS STILL TYPING FAIRLY OFTEN, AT TIMES HE SEEMED TO HAVE A NEW INTEREST NOW IN CURSIVE WRITING. This we worked on just a few times but I was still having to work with him on his printing in handwriting because it seemed to need improvement in neatness. I believe now that I should have traced his lettering for him for much longer a time rather than expecting him at too early of an age to print & write on his very own by following the base line & middle line & judge the size of his own printing, or by following the abstract type of "trace the dots" method. With Davida, for example, I've always traced her letters very

David

Lightly written name on lined paper for children to copy over.

lightly on lined paper for her to copy over my writing & therefore follow me --this I did because it was easier for her to get her busy on handwriting work without my close supervision so that I could sometimes work closely with David, who was at a higher level of schooling. As a result, Davida's handwriting seems much nicer & neater now & she has little difficulty in forming her letters & showing very nice, neat appearance. I went back to tracing David's letters & words for him on lined paper for quite awhile after this, & it did definitely help his handwriting to improve. We also had a study of vowels & consonants during this time.

18. BEING WITH BOTH CHILDREN FOR SCHOOL TIME ALSO MEANT THAT I HAD TO HAVE SOME EVENING ACTIVITIES PLANNED FOR THEM to keep occupied while us big people had work or fellowship in the evenings. By keeping our activity supplies right at hand on a certain low, labeled shelf, the children could choose different projects to work with of their own choice, such as modeling clay, water paints, chalkboard, painting, dot-to-dot workbooks etc. They were also of course very happy to just play together with little sets of farm animal toys, dollies, etc. on the rug, provided they had good light & supervision for playtime if I happened to be busy on something else.

19. MARIA ESPECIALLY HAD OFTEN MARVELLED AT HOW CONTENT & BUSY OUR KIDS WERE ARE WITH JUST LITTLE, SIMPLE TOYS like marbles, "Playmobile" plastic people figures & accessories, animal sets, & Lego blocks. These toys are all very durable, lightweight & inexpensive, plus highly favoured & preferred by the children themselves to any large or expensive toys! Keep toys small, portable, easy to clean & play imaginatively with & the children will get lots of use out of them!

20. IT WAS ESPECIALLY FUN AT THIS TIME TO CONTINUE WITH OUR BIBLE STUDIES FOREMOST & make a complete study of the early life of Jesus from the Book of John. We always put the Word first in schooling & it was not very often, honestly, that we had time for other school projects such as Math, Science, etc. We loved to read the Children's Editions of the Letters & then practice our Bible study that day in chapter 4. I first started acting out the Devil in a skit & David assumed the role of Jesus—I was stalking around him,



David plays Jesus resisting temptation.

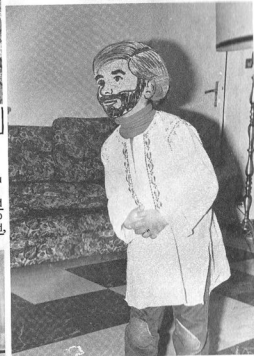
tempting him & really bothering him, while Davida was hiding her face in her hands scared to even look! "Now I'm the Devil!", I said to David, " & what would you do, Jesus, if the Devil was acting like this?" And much to my surprise, he socked me right in the nose! Ha! Well, he had to get the point to fight back with the Word, of course, but I could hardly blame him



David's hand-painted beard!

for such a reaction! The children wanted a "replay" of this little skit for the next four days.

21. THEN ONE EVENING WE DECIDED TO PERFORM THE SKIT FOR THE FAMILY. We didn't really have it planned or prepared very much, & were only expecting to show the skit to Alfred, Dora & Tech, who were going to be there for dinner. Lo & behold, Dad & Maria showed up unexpectedly at dinnertime & David didn't seem a bit hesitant at all about doing his skit for them too!



Poor Jesus is so hungry!

I dressed up with lots of props, etc. to play the part of the Devil; David was Jesus & Davida the angel who came & ministered to Jesus at the end of "the Temptation in the Wilderness". David used an eyebrow pencil to draw a dark beard all over his chin & face, trying to look like Jesus. So the skit began while Mommy & Daddy sat down at the dinner table.

22. DAVID ANNOUNCED THE INTRODUCTION TO THE SKIT, which was not such a good idea since she wasn't speaking clearly & loudly enough for all to understand who would play what role. I began to read the passage from the Bible in the background, when David walked out as Jesus alone in

the wilderness, hungry & fasting. Dad said right away, "Oh, that looks like the Devil!" since David's beard was painted on rather ferociously, so everyone was quite surprised when I jumped out looking a lot more like the Devil than David did!

23. I BEGAN TO SWEEP AROUND DAVID WITH A CAPE OVER MY SHOULDERS JUMPING HIM, AS DAVID BOLDLY QUOTED THE ENTIRE CHAPTER PORTION OF MATTHEW 4 in reply to all the Devil had to say. At the end of the skit we sang the song, "If You'll Bow Down & Worship Me!", while I tempted David & Da-



Rebuke the devil & he will flee!



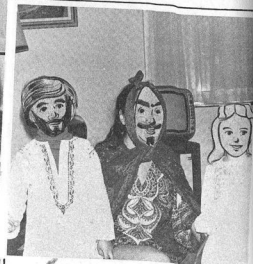
Song of victory after the Temptation!

vida with toys, candy, etc. "Jesus Is Enough For Me!" the children would sing back, & rebuked the Devil away in Jesus' name as I fled. David was very dramatic in the attack to the Devil's temptation; he would put his hands on his hip & tap with the Devil's meager attempt!

24. DADDY SAID LATER ON THAT HE WAS SO SO SORRY THAT WHEN DAVID FIRST APPEARED ON STAGE THAT DAD HAD THOUGHT HE WAS THE DEVIL & had said something about it aloud. "You know", he said, "kids will



"... & the 'angel' came & ministered unto him!"



Our cast takes a bow!

never forget a thing like that. He'll always remember that I called him the Devil! Maria told me later that Daddy felt really bad about it & mentioned it several times. So this was actually my fault in not stressing before the skit began what roles were to be played by who, & we have since learned that it's a good tip to post such information on a posterboard or chalkboard, etc. before a skit, film, video, etc. so that everyone will have it clear in their minds what the story's going to be about etc. before you even begin!

25. SOMETIMES WHEN STARTING TO HAVE A BRAND NEW SERIES OR BIBLE STUDY I tell David, "Now this is pretty 'heavy meat', so you're going to have to listen real well to keep up with us!". David replied once to this, thinking of course that he's so much older than David, "And my old bottle won't break, either, hearing all this new wine". Ha!

BEHAVIOURS?

26. DADMENT THROUGH A STAGE DURING THIS TIME OF ACTUALLY ENJOYING, IT SEEMED, AGGRAVATING LITTLE DAVID TO TEARS, poking her, teasing her, & playing rough, sort of like the big older brother role he enjoys playing with her. Sometimes his behaviour, when not checked by warnings, would warrant a spank, but overall he was entering a more 'boyish' stage too, & TTL David's pretty tough & can take it!

27. HE NEVER LIKED AT ALL BEING CORRECTED, HOWEVER, & WOULD OFTEN GLARE AT ME almost in a hateful way when reprimanded or actually punished with spanks, which were very few & far between. Even correcting him verbally caused him to feel quite offended, even though I always try to do it apart from others if possible, so sensitive feelings have to be dealt with sensitively; nevertheless, bad behaviour should be punished.

28. AND DAVID HAS CONTINUED DOING ALL SORTS OF FUNNY THINGS IN HIS SLEEP, talking out loud, stirring, even sitting up in his bed oftentimes. One night he actually leapt out of his bed & landed on the floor, then just cuddled up & laid down to go to sleep on the rug! I asked him if he was dreaming about "The Little Green Frog" going hippity-hop. (ML No. 275.) Ha! Dad has said that Aaron used to do all sorts of funny things in his sleep too, including walking in his sleep all around the house at night!

PLAYTIME

29. ALTHOUGH THE SUNNY SUMMER WEATHER USUALLY WARRANTS wearing shorts, T-shirts



David stayed on the floor this night he jumped out of bed!

& sandals, David's new growing interest in climbing, jumping & running everywhere required that he wear long pants & light socks to protect himself! He's always been extremely cautious throughout his life, but at this time began to attempt lots of "daring tricks" such as a shiny over a low fence as quick as he could & jumping down off the other side. Often when he'll get the idea of such a venture his eyes will light up, then he'll start to run then stop & pray, "Lord, help me not to hurt myself in Jesus' name. Amen!"



David up a tree!

& dash--he's off! He likes to climb over little brick walls, jump down from high places, climb trees, kick the ball as hard as he can, etc. He has always been very independent about not wanting to hold hands while climbing on things or even walking down the street, but we do enforce holding hands when out, for safety reasons. He likes to try "circus stunts" on almost anything climbable, hanging, etc. never in too daring or dangerous a way, but just in a sort of independent & experimental way, seeing how it's a new thing!

30. ALFRED HAD A BURDEN FOR "GARDEN IMPROVEMENTS" in our new home, but got a big thorn stuck right at the base of his thumb on one hand which festered & swelled & began to cause him lots of trouble. We gathered together to pray for him that the thorn would come out, & after prayer Dito sweetly encouraged him by saying, "You know, I've had problems too & the Lord has always healed me". He recalled his experience with the Whooping Cough & the burn on his face & even a little scratch he had had on his hand earlier that bothered him a lot. It was really cute how both kids were worshipping Alfred not to be afraid or worried! Dad did suggest after seeing the thorn deeply lodged in the skin that Alf visit the free clinic to have it taken out! Lesson: Do gardening & other manual labour wearing gloves!

31. ALONG WITH SETTING UP A BRAND NEW HOUSE INSIDE, WE USUALLY HAVE TO DO A BIT OF FIXING OUTSIDE THE HOUSE TOO, & try to make a nice children's play area. We try to make some kind of sandbox or sandplay area in every yard since it's such a simple thing to fix up & also quite a clean & edifying plaything. By simply boarding two planks in a square frame alongside a cemented curb area in our back yard we were able to section off a nice little area for the sandbox, partially shaded so that the children at the daily 12:00 noon playtime could have sun or shade, whichever they preferred. Sand is also kept quite clean by the wind, sun & rain so is never very dirty for the children to play with even if they add water & make mud pies--provided there are no cats in your neighbourhood! Sorry to say, there were lots around here, so we had to cover the sandbox with screening nailed to a log that we could roll back when the children began to play & then cover the sandbox when they were done to

keep out those nasty cats!

32. AND AS EMBARRASSING AS IT IS, I SUSPOSE I SHOULD SHARE WITH YOU A LESSON WE LEARNED ABOUT "PROVISIONING" OUR SAND. Well, the boys had been so busy they hadn't been able to obtain some nice, clean sand for us. We usually in other houses have gathered it from an isolated beach area or simply provisioned it with the children from a construction sight, asking the workmen for several buckets full. Well, there was a nice huge, big pile of beautiful clean sand just down the block from us at an apartment building site. However, we never were able to find the workmen there during work hours & ask them for our sand as usual. I had the big idea that because they had so much sand, hills & hills piled full in their yard, that perhaps we could just take two mop buckets down there one evening & at least gather a bit to begin our sandpile project! It was already built & just waiting for that nice clean sand only a little ways down the street...

33. SO OFF WE WENT, DORA, DAVID, DAVIDA & MYSELF, ALONG WITH LITTLE TECHI IN THE STROLLER TO "PROVISION" OUR SAND. On the way there I prayed aloud, "Lord, if it's not Your will for us to take this sand, then please just stop us in some way, but please, just don't let us get in trouble!" We quickly loaded our buckets & then because they were so heavy to carry, we parked them by the side of the street & continued our walk through the neighbourhood. We were gone for quite a long while & on our way back, we stopped to discover our buckets, shovels & sand were all gone! We began to walk home feeling quite convicted about the whole incident, when a motorbike drove up right behind us & slowed down, & my heart began skipping beats as I was thinking, "Oh my Lord, it might be the police!" but it wasn't, IT! We hurried back home as quickly as possible & I shared the lesson with everyone that it definitely wasn't the Lord's will & He stopped us by not providing what we thought might have been a "need". "Borrowing without asking is stealing," Daddy has told us before. So we were really sorry & even told the children we were sorry for even attempting such an idea! The Lord stopped us from getting our sand & without getting caught just as we had prayed, but what a gracious, merciful way of teaching us a lesson. Ty!

34. DAD & MARIA ONE EVENING AT DINNER PRESENTED TO DAVID, A NEW ELECTRONIC

PULLING TOY CALLED "SPEAK'N SPELL" made by Ixos Instruments. Daddy was really thrilled with the possibility of having a new Spelling Revolution within the family, a way to learn spelling in a game-like fashion, & had so much fun playing with it himself he worked on it with David far into the night. Ha! In fact, everyone took a turn at the "Speak'N Spell" which is programmed with a computer's voice, not a man's voice, but a very clear human-sounding voice, that after challenging you to spell a certain word in a series will "catch" you with the exact wrong punch of a letter to chose in a spelling sequence with "You're wrong!" or "Wrong, try again!" It even answers back "I won't!"

35. WE ENJOYED PLAYING WITH "SPEAK'N SPELL" QUITE A BIT AT FIRST but David ended up being a little aggravated that the machine was challenging him so much & would shout out it was right over David's attempt to Spell a word. It is a very good spelling toy for children perhaps age 6 & over, but 4 1/2 year old David was offended as soon as he was told "wrong" & would quickly change channels & go on to another game, avoiding the fact that the toy was winning! Maybe you'd like to try it!

MEET PETTIE & JACKIE!

36. NOTE FROM DAVID TO MOMMY & DADDY ON 4 APRIL 1979:

Dear Mommy & Daddy,

I want a cat. Do you think that's a good idea? A kitten, because I looked in this book. I learned how to give the cat food. If we don't want mice in the house



Dad & Jewel take a turn!



Dad explains the spelling rules to Dito!



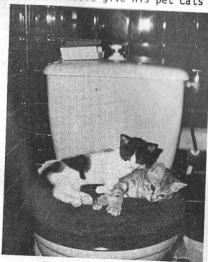
Watch this! I can spell if you tell me what to do!

then we need a cat. The cat will go whap! when he finds a mouse. There are Siamese & the brown-haired Persians & the square-headed Tabbies. "Let your request be made known unto God". Philippians 4:9. So I'm going to let my request be made known unto God. Amen! I prayed for a cat, a kitten. I don't have anything else to say. I'm done with this business here. ILY, Mommy & Daddy. Love, David.

37. ANSWER FROM MARIA, 6 APRIL 1979. (when they lived apart from us):
Dear David,

WLY & we're so happy to receive your letter & find that you have learned so much about cats. Daddy especially likes cats too & when he was young had five kittens at once, but he found that f're were too many at once because they were sleeping all over him & messing everything up, waking him up too early in the morning & his mother got mad & threw them out! But we think that one would be alright, D.V. If you could be faithful to take good care of it. Perhaps, however, it would be better to wait for a little while until we move so it could start right off in the new place. Maybe you can start looking around to see what kind we could get. I hope Sara won't be allergic to a kitty. We should pray she won't be. WLY very much, GBY! Mommy & Daddy.

38. SO LITTLE DAVID HAD HIS LITTLE MIND PRETTY OCCUPIED WITH THE IDEA OF A NEW KITTEN FOR QUITE SOME TIME. He prayed for the names he would give his pet cats & he



Meet Petie & Jack!

got two names, "Petie & Jack". Then one night on TV I saw an advertisement from the city pet department for two little kittens who were available for free upon request by telephone to the TV station.

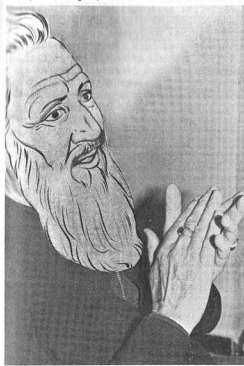
39. THE FUNNY THING WAS THAT JUST THE NIGHT BEFORE SEEING THIS TV AD I HAD DREAMED THAT WE SAW A LITTLE GREY KITTEN ON TELEVISION THAT was being given away for free. As soon as the ad came on, I told the kids my dream, seeing that little grey cat as well as a little black & white kitten available for free, & the whole Family quickly held hands & prayed & claimed those two kittens would be ours. We called the TV & they were! PTL!--The next day we went to pick up our kittens & brought them home on the train in a canvas shopping bag!

40. SO MEET PETIE & JACK! Dad & Maria were quite pleased with the original idea but did not fail to warn us that cats can carry all sorts of human diseases & sickness so to be sure we pray for them fervently & take good care of them! "If you're not able to take good care of a pet then you should not take the responsibility of having one!" Dad said. These were actually the first pets the children had ever had besides the several animals David had in the yard at Tenerife when under two years old, so we studied up right away about cats. Dad had plenty of little stories to tell us about the kitty cats he took care of when a young boy & we enjoyed Petie & Jack on our team for a long time! TYJ!



Our "kiddies"!

"MAKE A JOYFUL NOISE!"--MUSIC FUN FOR CHILDREN--Ch.85--by Sara D. 8/81 Age 5-6
Rhythm, Organ, Guitar & Dad's Lesson on Teaching Children to Sing!



Dad leads the family in singing, PTL!



Dear Dad sings about Heaven!

talented background & good training, but it's the Lord's music that has "made the Revolution" as Dad says, & that plays such a leading role in all of our children's & adults' lives alike. What a wonderful blessing to be able to share all of Dad & Maria's burdens, talents & experience in music with all of you Family, & even the World through our beautiful MM radio ministry, & through video & audio tapes of Dad's own favourite songs, & through our publications on the subject.

4. "ONE OF THE GREATEST HERITAGES WE CAN GIVE OUR CHILDREN IS THE LORD'S MUSIC", Dad has said. "As you sing songs of prayer & praise together, it all wears a groove in the children's heads. If you do it often enough, they learn it. All our children should learn these hymns & Christian songs!" Out of the mouths of babes & sucklings Thou art perfected praise." (12 April '81) (Mt.21:16.)

5. DAD HAS COMMENTED MANY TIMES, "I WAS SO SURPRISED TO LEARN THAT SO MANY OF MY STUDENTS IN SCHOOL WERE TOTALLY TONE-DEAF, they couldn't carry a tune at all! They must have never heard singing or good music at home. And you know, they had the hardest time learning the simplest simple tune. That's one great advantage of going to church, you hear good songs & hymns starting at a very young age & you can really learn a lot about singing & music, as well as the Lord & the Bible that way."

6. I CAN HARDLY THINK OF ONE TIME THAT DAD HAS NOT LED US IN SONGS OF PRAISE AT THE BEGINNING OF ANY MEAL OR FELLOWSHIP TIME. He's the "leading inspirationalist" in our Home & even though we are not too accustomed to playing the guitar for the sake of quietness & better security, nevertheless music & singing has played a

1. (MARIA: IF YOU, SARA, WOULD LIKE TO WRITE SOMETHING ABOUT MUSIC, WE THINK THAT'D BE GREAT.) David has sure proved that he can now sing very well & sing on tune, too! Remember how he used to sing off-tune, & we really thought it might even last for life! He can really sing well now as he plays his guitar! PTL!)

2. DAD & MARIA & ALL OF US HAVE BEEN SO THRILLED WITH THE GOOD FRUITS & IMPROVEMENTS MADE IN OUR CHILDREN'S SINGING & MUSICAL ABILITIES SINCE DAD HAS SHARED SOME VERY HELPFUL & TIMELY TIPS WITH US ON HOW TO TRAIN THEM MUSICALLY, & WE'VE ALL ENJOYED SO MUCH EVERYTHING TO DO WITH MUSIC--rhythm, guitar & piano playing, songs & dancing--that we'd like to share now with all of you what we've learned once again from our precious Dad & Maria. Without their help coupled with lots of prayer & practise, we would not now be rejoicing over the victories & fun we've had in making music for Jesus!

3. NOT ONLY HAS MUSIC PLAYED A LARGE PART IN DAVIDITO'S TRAINING & ACTIVITIES, coming from Dad's very extremely musically

very major part in our communion with the Lord & fellowship together as a body. Dad & Maria often sing beautiful duets together of songs both of them have been singing most all of their lives, & those songs certainly feed all of us & have been so beneficial for the children as well. Dad often inspires the children with big enthusiastic motions & by encouraging them to "play your instrument of ten strings, don't forget to play your ten-stringed instruments unto the Lord!" --Ps. 33:1,2; Ps. 92:3!--And he claps his hands as he sings:



Dad sings praises with baby Tech!:
December '79

7. EVER SINCE DAVIDITO WAS A TINY BABY, PRAISE HAS BEEN SINGING MANY SONGS OF PRAISE WITH HIM to be used with our other little children as well, knowing that the Lord's music influences them in a good way & feeds their souls as well as ours, & helps us praise the Lord, who's always been so good to us! Dad & Maria often commented on what good rhythm & appreciation of music David had even as a very young baby, & Tech! as well is extremely musically inclined & very rhythmic, talented & gifted along these lines.

8. THE FOLKS HAVE ALWAYS MADE SURE THAT A VERY GOOD QUALITY TAPE RECORDER WAS ALWAYS AVAILABLE FOR THE CHILDREN'S USE. As we've shared with you before, we've always loved & appreciated so much the opportunity to feed him the Word throughout his life on tape,--in Scripture tapes, memory verse review, or in good, wholesome, happy-hallelujah music! These good Family music & Scripture & MO Letter tapes have thoroughly "heart-washed" our children all the days of their lives & keep us all happy & united & in the Spirit as we all enjoy them together, PTL! And we hope you do too!--Let tapes teach for you!

[RHYTHM]
9. BEFORE SHARING WITH YOU SOME OF THE MORE RECENT & VICTORIOUS LESSONS WE'VE LEARNED FROM DAD REGARDING TEACHING CHILDREN SINGING & MUSIC now in David's seventh year, let's go back a bit in the past for a little history of how we've enjoyed learning rhythm & creative movement together during musical activities & free-time. Following Dad's example, we have always begun most any Bible Study, Flannelgraph or fellowship time together with at least a few simple basic choruses & songs of praise. Children's Gospel choruses help teach the Word & also sort of "break up the ground", preparing it for the "seed" of the Word soon to be planted in their hearts. We've always stressed to the children that the Lord loves praise: "The High & the Holy One dwelleth in the praises of His people." Singing is praise & this is a great way to not only please the Lord & give Him the glory He deserves, but also helps us to pour out & be more united & free in the spirit. (Read Psalm 100!)

10. AND PRAISE SURELY IS "THE VOICE OF



David! So--a "one-man band"!--Dec. '80.

[AITH]" FOR A DISCONTENTED CHILD (or parent/teacher!), who's perhaps grumpy or tired, or just after an "unpleasant" scolding or mistake--also the inspirational boost for a child who doesn't want or feel like participating in what you have planned.--"Don't just stand there: Do something--sing, shout, PTL, quote Scriptures!...& you'll often find praise your way right out of the pit into which the Devil is trying to cast you!" (Mt. No. 33:6.)

11. LEARNING TO SIMPLY CLAP IN TIME TO MUSIC CAN BE PRACTISED AS A GAME & IS VERY ENJOYABLE FOR YOUNG CHILDREN. Always try to make every teaching effort fun & enjoyable, striving meanwhile to do things in a disciplined way & take time to work on areas that perhaps need more practise or drill than others. Our kids like to sit all together in a circle on the floor & clap their hands to the song they're hearing on tape or that we're singing, then clap their elbows, clap their knees, clap their feet, pat their tummies, pat the floor, pat their shoulders etc., to the beat of the music. This is especially helpful for very young ones like Tech!, who will always imitate so beautifully everything else the older children do. (This is, too, why your older children should be taught very well, as Dad has pointed out, for the younger ones will always imitate the older ones & older ones will always be quite responsible for teaching the younger ones!) (See "Copycats!")

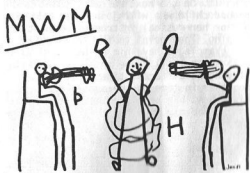


Musical instruments make music more fun!

12. EVEN THOUGH WE ARE NOT ALWAYS ABLE TO BE VERY LOUD, OF COURSE, WE STILL CAN ENJOY LOTS OF SONGS & PRAISE & FUN TIMES WITH CHILDREN'S MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS to listen our praises, as well as cultivate in them more musical appreciation, self-expression & creativity. Since Dito was just over one year old, we've always kept

a few musical instruments for this purpose & have especially enjoyed over the years simple wooden rhythm sticks, single bells on a handle or large ring, simply made "maracas" (or beans in a small plastic canister, taped shut), small finger cymbals, kazoo, (or small blow-pipe that you hum tunes through, much like the old-fashioned paper & comb sound), & a triangle. These simple rhythm instruments are the easiest for children to handle & simply hum or tap together to the music.

13. OTHER INSTRUMENTS FOR USE AT HOME SUCH AS SMALL XYLOPHONES, MOUTH ORGANS (HARMONICAS), RECORDERS, OR PORTABLE PIANOS ETC. ARE ALSO QUITE ENJOYABLE, but must be fairly well practised & accomplished musically before they help contribute to an overall good sound in a group. The simpler rhythm instruments are much more enjoyable & easier to use for young ones. To simply create an enjoyment for basic rhythm you do not need the more advanced instruments & actual classes to learn to play a musical instrument.



MWM drawing by Dito--Jan. '81.

14. SURELY ALL YOU PARENTS HAVE LIKEWISE LEARNED MANY LESSONS ON TEACHING MUSIC & SINGING & RHYTHM ETC. WITH YOUR CHILDREN since music is such a very large part of all our children's lives. You may have found as we have here that in using simple rhythm instruments for songs of praise together that it seems quite difficult for very young children to do two things at once, such as sing & play, or sing & march, or march & play simultaneously. Of course, kids will attempt it, but it probably will not sound too much like the "joyful noise" the bible talks about!

Therefore,
15. WE OFTEN SING A SONG FIRST SITTING IN A CIRCLE ALL TOGETHER, then next try to play the rhythm of the song as I sing it, the children playing their simple rhythm

instruments to the beat of the music. Oftentimes, we'll all just count the rhythm or beat to the music as we play the rhythm sticks, cymbals & triangle for example, counting one, two, three, four. Next, we'll sing the song again & try to play rhythm instruments along as we sing. This way the children can definitely hear when they're not really playing to the beat & are a bit off & will then try to play all together in unison & eventually with a practise will be able to both sing & play a rhythm instrument to a very simple chorus such as the "B-I-B-L-E" or "The Wise-man built His House Upon a Rock." Of course, the children will want to dance or March to many happy tunes, so this we take turns doing also. However, attempting to both sing & march & play an instrument is something that has to be practiced in order to be done in a pleasant way & really sound nice.

16. THE CHILDREN CAN OFTEN HEAR MORE CLEARLY JUST EXACTLY WHAT THEY'RE PLAYING IF YOU POINT TO ONE CHILD AT A TIME, IN TURN, TO BEGIN PLAYING the song as you sing it. On the next refrain, point to the second child who will join in as well with his or her musical instrument without singing. Then point to the third child, for example, & have him or her join in as well so that all three instruments begin playing at different times, but joined together in time to the music. Once the basic beat has been repeated several times, you may find the children are singing much better & also have learned to sort of appreciate the song in a new way, putting more into it!

17. SO THERE'S JUST A BIT OF BACKGROUND ON HOW WE'VE EMPHASISED RHYTHM, INSTRUMENTS & SINGING TO A PROPER BEAT, & basic music appreciation at a young age. Singing with children will be covered later in this chapter, which of course should be done always in the right pitch & on key.



Small, portable "Bontempi"-brand organ, battery operated.

[ORGAN]

18. SOON AFTER DAVID'S SIXTH BIRTHDAY, MARIA GAVE HIM A BOOK CALLED "THE MUSICAL PEOPLE", by L. Caster, by Chappell Music Ltd., London, a fun, highly-illustrated book for learning more about written music: Treble & bass clefs, Middle C, written music on the 5-lined musical staff, time signatures etc.

19. WE LEARNED MORE EXTENSIVELY ABOUT WRITTEN MUSIC WHILE LEARNING TO PLAY A SMALL PORTABLE ORGAN (battery-operated that David's parents gave him for his sixth birthday. While seated comfortably at a low table at their elbow's height for easier reach & playing, David & David could take turns at the 2-octave keyboard, playing up & down the scales, beginning at Middle C. We called the fingers by numbers (thumbly, I & wee-man, 5), to learn to play very simple songs. While one child played the organ, the other practised playing on a "mock-up" keyboard made on white cardboard, with black and white keys drawn in!

20. INITIALLY THEY LEARNED TO PLACE ALL TEN FINGERS ON THE KEYBOARD WITH BOTH THUMBS ON MIDDLE C-- just rest the fingers there "lightly"--as if butterflies had gently "lighted" there, ready to play. Right thumbly, or "1", begins on Middle C to begin most of our simple tunes. So far, we've only learned to play with the right hand.)

21. TRY THIS LITTLE SONG ON A KEYBOARD beginning at Middle C, called "Jesus Loves Our Praise":

Jesus - loves - our - praise
(1 - 2 - 3 - 4 - 5)

So - let's - praise - the - Lord!
(5 - 4 - 3 - 2 - 1)

22. THE CHILDREN MAY LIKE TO MAKE UP SIMPLE VERSES, i.e. "Prayer - is - powerful", (repeat) or use 5-letter spelling words: j-e-s-u-s, D-a-v-i-d, h-a-p-p-y.

Or try this tune called "Tugboat":
Putt - Putt - Putt-Putt-Putt-Putt:
(1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1)

Goes - the - lit - tle - tug - boat
(1 - 2 - 3 - 1 - 2 - 2)

Putt - Putt - Putt-Putt-Putt-Putt:
(1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1)

On - the - same - old - note!
(1 - 2 - 3 - 2 - 1)

[SINGING]

23. LET'S GET ON WITH THE EXTREMELY HELPFUL LESSONS DAD HAS TAUGHT US ON



The children's first public witness singing at our neighbour's home, Christmas '80!

[TEACHING CHILDREN TO SING:] Obviously, we were in great need of his help, for even though we enjoyed music & singing for Jesus so very much, I wasn't very mindful that the children cannot always sing on whatever key I happen to choose to pitch a song in when not led by the organ or guitar! And even when led by guitar, they often sang off-key on certain songs, nor could we find the right pitch to lead them to sing in! I'd totally overlooked volume as an actual aid to singing--David to always sang rather quietly. Often when trying to follow Dad in a hymn of praise at the dinner table, for example, he could only be faintly heard & still be off-key, not able to easily follow others in singing.

24. IN NOVEMBER 1980 DAVID BEGAN HAVING REGULAR GUITAR LESSONS on our dear helper Richard, (we'll share more on this later on), but of course having to sing along with the songs he was learning to play again emphasised the problem area in

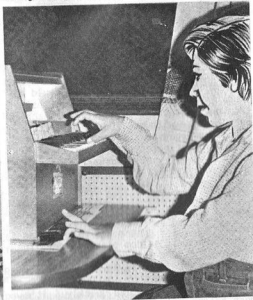


Kids sing "Time to be Happy" with Faithy! -- August '79!

our children's voices of being able to sing consistently on-key & at the right pitch!
25. DAD SAID WHEN FAITHY VISITED OUR HOME FOR FAMILY COMMUNION, PRAISE & FELLOWSHIP, "I always sing baritone in the key of C, but that's always lower than usual, with children you need to pitch your songs high enough for them to sing them. They can't sing low, they sing soprano. Kids always need a higher pitch." After hearing David's first guitar recital on video, Maria spoke up in great concern for not only our children's voices here in our Home, but also yours!

26. "I DON'T KNOW WHAT IT IS ABOUT SO MANY OF OUR KIDS' SINGING, BUT IT'S JUST OFF! Poor little David, it's just pitiful! Sara needs to work with them on the scales & use the organ with their singing. Other Family children sing all the time on the streets & all, but can't really sing at all, & many children we've heard on video just don't sound good! You can certainly tell from most of the videos we've seen that so many of our kids sing off-key!" God bless Maria, she's always so attentive to needy areas & careful to point out suggestions & tips to help us in every way!

27. SHE'D CAUTIONED US PRIOR TO THIS AGAINST USING ANY TINNY OR CHEAP, BAD-SOUNDING MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS & to stop using a small cheap, toy piano that we



David practises on our first (toy) piano. May 1980

had for over a year that eventually became warped & totally out of tune! It's important to invest in a good instrument because your child will learn by what he hears as he progresses. A poor instrument provides poor "feedback", a second-hand instrument may work fine if tone quality is good.

28. I'D TRIED A FEW IDEAS TO TRY TO HELP THE CHILDREN SING THEIR "PROGRAM SONGS"--holding the first note of the song a little while on the piano, before they joined in singing the first note of the song, & this actually seemed to help a bit, but regardless, they were sometimes completely off in singing & I sometimes find the lasting solution that would help them to always sing on-key & follow more easily. "You bring your little organ to dinner one night," Dad said " & I'll give you all a voice lesson!"

29. HALLELUJAH! GRANDPA TO THE RESCUE! Here's what you've all been waiting for:

DAD'S LESSON ON TEACHING CHILDREN TO SING! --11/2/81

30. "KIDS NEARLY ALWAYS SING IN THE KEY OF C, OR USUALLY, BUT MOST SONGS ARE USUALLY PITCHED TOO HIGH OR TOO LOW. When Sara sang on video, 'He's Got the Whole World In His Hands', to lead the kids, she sang too high, about one octave too high! You're pitching their songs out of their range, therefore, they sing out of tune or off-key, in the wrong range!

31. "WE NEED TO LEARN TO TEST THE KIDS' VOCAL RANGE SO YOU'LL KNOW JUST HOW HIGH OR LOW YOU CAN SING FOR THEM. I had former voice training so I knew how to range my kids' voices once I saw they could sing. Even driving along, I would test them on their vocal range, & have each one practise with me, 'Do-De-Mi', etc. Using the organ or a pitchpipe, see what their highest notes are & their lowest notes & see if your songs are within the children's range.--It's a matter of their vocal range.

32. "YOU SEE, THE GUITAR IS PROBABLY NOT A STRONG ENOUGH MELODY--IT'S AN ACCOMPANIMENT INSTRUMENT, but does not play a strong enough lead. The guitar was made for accompaniment, it seldom plays melody. The singer sings the melody while the guitar plays accompaniment in harmony chords.

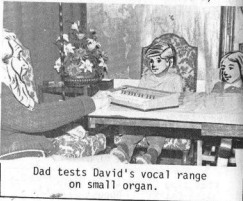
33. "CHILDREN USUALLY FOLLOW A STRONG LEAD VOICE, they imitate quickly & it's much better if you're trying to teach, if they can just hear a good, strong lead voice. They need to hear a lead voice

clearly, without others singing. Sara, you usually have a rather low voice. I probably sing too low for the children too sometimes. I guess we have almost the poorest bunch of singers in this family here than almost any I know! You all lack that strong lead & when Sara sings along with the others, she can nearly get off key! Hardly any of our boys can sing on key, so if we're going to set the example for the children here, for God's sake, if you can't sing, don't sing at all when the children are trying to sing along!

34. "SARA SHOULD SILENCE ALL OTHERS & TAKE THE LEAD. You can sing well but you sing too softly. You need to drown out all the noise & just sing alone so the kids can follow you. Your sense of music is sufficient if you have no distraction, but all of our boys sing off & you can't let them mislead your singing. If you have an ear for music you can learn. It's partly a gift that God gives, an ear for music, & it's partly training. So you need a good, strong, loud lead--on tune! (The MMW "Children's Tape" is an excellent lead for learning!--Dad.)

35. "PICK CHILDREN'S SONGS WITH THE CLEAREST LEAD THAT THEY CAN IMITATE & FOLLOW BY HEARING. If you don't already have a strong lead, it's better to sing without the guitar. This way it's easier for them to learn the melody. You've got to pitch the songs in their range, not too high, or the children will try to drop down lower, but land somewhere in-between.

36. "NOW WE'LL PLAY THE SCALE HERE, STARTING AT C OR 'DO'. David, sit up nice & straight & you sing what I play: 'DO, DO, DO, RE, RE, RE, MI, MI, MI' etc."--(Dad plays the full scale this way with firm David singing alone, then Davida & then has me sing "DO-a Deer" song with the kids several times--from "Sound of Music".)



Dad tests David's vocal range on small organ.

37. "NOW YOU CORRECT HIM WHEN HE MAKES A MISTAKE, OR ELSE HE'LL THINK IT'S OK WHEN HE'S OFF. Try again." (Dad tries David on the bass notes). "Ok, David, you're able to carry a tune! He has a little difficulty singing lower than middle C or higher than about six notes above it; one octave is about average for a child."

38. "OUR CHILDREN, THANK GOD, WHEN YOU GIVE THEM THE NOTE 'DO' THEY CAN SING IT, so they're not tone deaf, they can follow a stay on key as long as the notes are in their range. Now use the same key to this organ to pitch them when they begin to sing, or get one of those pitchpipes." (Dad tests each child's vocal range several times.)

39. "NOW WHEN YOU GET TO THE HIGH END OF THE SCALE, YOU HAVE TO YELL TO HIT IT HARD!" The high notes you must sing loudly! Davida sings the scale fine up until the very last DO--Reach for it, reach for it! She has a tendency to not meet those high notes.--Hit it real good & clear! It's much easier to sing 'la, la, la' on those high notes. Try it!" (Dad starts each time at the bottom of the scale & plays up, then holds the high notes while each child takes turns singing.) "They need to sing the full scale, starting from the bottom every time & go up!"

40. (DAD LEADS DAVID TO SING A FULL OCTAVE.) (Songs don't always have such a wide range. He really only hits well six notes, C to A. It's harder on those high notes, & he's pretty in tune up 'til A. Lord, help us to sing with all of our might!" (Dad prays the kids will sing to the right tune & on key & tests them again on the musical scale.)

41. "IT TAKES STRENGTH TO HIT THE HIGH NOTES! You need might to hit those high ones--it takes hard work & practise, so work at it as hard as you can. And keep in his range, C to A. He's rather limited so it's best to find songs that fit his range. Be sure every song they sing is pitched in their range.

42. "SOME CHORUSES THEY CAN'T SING BECAUSE THEY JUST CAN'T HIT IT & IT SOUNDS OFF. The kids know they were off-key but they didn't know what they could do, because you pushed them beyond their range. They didn't find the right pitch because nobody was leading & the kids followed suit.

43. "IT'S HARD WORK, SINGING, & YOU'VE REALLY GOTTA PUSH IT! YOU'VE GOTTA YELL LOUD IN ORDER TO HIT IT--& hit it real clear! Put a lot ofumph behind it & push from clear down here at the bottom of your

chest. Right about at the bottom ribs there's a muscle called your diaphragm. If you practise & your diaphragm develops & all, you can sing lower!

44. "YOU KNOW WHAT A BIG ORGAN LOOKS LIKE? The organ pipes are round & the big round ones make the low sound, but soprano or high-tone pipes on the organ are high & tall & thinner." (Maria suggests we look for a good picture of an organ in a catalogue or encyclopedia to illustrate this point.--Also that we show the children a picture of the diaphragm in a book.) "So you have to yell loud or you can't make it, you have to yell to hit those high notes!"



Dad points out David's diaphragm.

45. "THE DIAPHRAGM IS ABOUT HERE, AT THE LEVEL OF YOUR BOTTOM RIBS. The diaphragm holds up the lungs, the heart, the liver, & esophagus & stomach, & one of the most important things it does is hold up your voice. The power to speak & sing actually comes from right down here. The Bible says, 'From out of your innermost parts flow rivers of living water.' Put your hand on your tummy & go 'Ha, Ha, Ha, Ha, Ha!' See, you can even see your hand move! That's where the power comes from & the sound or echo chamber is up here, in your chest on low notes, & nasal cavity.

46. "A REAL DO FROM YOUR DIAPHRAGM prevents the sound through your nose having that undesirable nasal twang. You have vocal chords up here to shape the sound & the 'wind' coming from your chest. When you sing up high, the vocal chords get tighter, & you let 'em hang loose & limp for low notes."

47. (DAD HAS NOW EACH ADULT SING THE "DO-RE-MI-FA-SO-DO") & hold it long & loud on "SO-O-O!" "Volume, Sara, you need more power in your singing & sing louder so you can lead the children. Kids can be plenty loud when they want to, but they need to put it to use for the Lord!"

48. "THE 'RIVERS OF LIVING WATER' FLOW FROM HERE, BELOW THEIR RIBS."--(David giggles) "David! I didn't know you were so ticklish! Anyway, the voices of many waters run right here--the power comes from your tummy, like a bucket bringing water up to the top of the well, the full tone comes right up to your head.

49. "IT ALSO HELPS TO SING AT THE RIGHT TIME." The best time for voice class is in the morning or afternoon about two or three hours after the last meal. Try not to have your voice lesson or singing lesson or dance lesson too close to mealtime. Right before mealtime is fine, in fact the best time, when the meal is well digested & you can sing out & really soak it to'nt!

50. "DON'T KEEP 'M SINGING FOR TOO LONG AT A STRETCH OR THEY'LL TIRE EASILY." Half-an-hour of singing is enough if they're really going to sing out with lots of strength.

51. "ESPECIALLY WITH YOUNG CHILDREN, BECAUSE THEIR RANGE IS SO LIMITED, YOU HAVE TO FIND SONGS THAT FIT IT," rather than have them straining their voices & trying to hit notes they can't hit & getting them off tune, off-key. And even if the song has a small range of not more than six notes in an octave, be sure it is pitched in the key which stays within their range. If they can't reach it, they'll drop down out of tune, out of time & off-key. You've never heard anything more awful than a little group of kids trying to sing some chorus that's too high--& it happens often! See, most songs are for sopranos & tenors because the high voices usually lead.

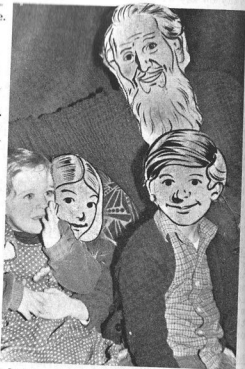
52. "DAVIDA HAS A LITTLE GREATER RANGE & A LITTLE BETTER EAR FOR MUSIC." Probably she inherited that. Heritage has a lot to do with it, also a gift from the Lord has a lot to do with it. It's probably not David's particular gift--His gift is memorizing the Word & preaching! Singing may not be his main gift, but he can sing if he tries hard enough & works at it. He can carry a tune fine if he's not distracted or led astray. The notes that are easily within his range he hits, if you give him the note--so does David.

53. "YOU'RE GOING TO HAVE TO GET THE SONGS WITHIN THEIR VERY SHORT RANGE," at least as far as their range is developed. If you can't, then you're not going to get a good song or good performance out of them.

54. "TRY TO FIND A REPERTOIRE OF SONGS

THAT ARE EASILY WITHIN THEIR RANGE." It's better if you pick a tiny group of songs that are pitched in their key, within their range, that they can sing well, than a hundred songs all of which they sing poorly--it's the quality, not quantity, that counts!"

55. (DAD PRAYS FOR THE CHILDREN AGAIN & ENCOURAGES THEM TO PRACTISE & SING UNTO THE LORD WITH ALL THEIR HEARTS:)" Amen! You can do it with Jesus' help, amen! GY! ILY!"



Dad loves, encourages & prays for the children after his singing lesson!

SUMMARY

- 1) Test the children's vocal range so you'll know how high & how low they can sing.
- 2) Pitch every song within their vocal range--Play on the organ, piano or pitchpipe at least the beginning notes they are to sing to help them sing on-key!
- 3) Lead their singing (in practise) with a good loud, lead voice, pitched rightly by the organ or pitchpipe.
- 4) Practise singing individually & together the musical scales, "DO-RE-MI" etc. Sing loud & strong to hit the high notes! Correct any mistakes & practise

to improve.

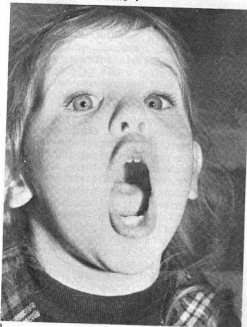
5) Sing at the right time--preferably before mealtimes, & for only about half-an-hour at a time.

6) Choose a few good songs they can all sing well & that are easily within their range, pitched in their key.

7) Remember to pray for good fruits and Jesus' help in singing, performing, witnessing & working for Him!

56. "THANK YOU, THANK YOU, DAD! AND YOU!"

With a great burden to do better & fun drill & singing practise for the next little while, the kids relearned to sing according to these pointers by Dad! By our carefully pitching every song within their range using our portable organ & by having them sing the "DO-RE-MI" song, the kids within only a couple of weeks time could not only sing clearly & loudly the range that Dad had picked out for them, but had also increased their singing range to a full octave! We were also pleased to see that by changing the pitch & chords of many of the kids' songs on guitar, they were finally able to sing some of these songs that they could previously not help but sing off-key, such as "He's Got the Whole World in His Hands", & "This Little Light of Mine".



That's a good strong DO, Tech!

57. IF YOU FIND THEREFORE THAT YOUR CHILDREN CAN SING SOME SONGS QUITE WELL & ON-KEY BUT HAVE DIFFICULTY IN REACHING THE NOTES IN OTHER SONGS, MOST LIKELY THEY ARE NOT WITHIN THE CHILDREN'S LIMITED VOCAL RANGE & can simply be altered to fit their singing range, or replaced with other songs to sing instead for a better sound & better witness! Hallelujah! Davido proudly belted out his full-octave scale on the little organ only two weeks later for Mommy, & Davida too in imitation sang loud & bold, in fact, so loud that it seemed her last note would nearly crack the windows! Ha!--We're still learning!

58. THE MAIN PROBLEMS I HAD BEEN HAVING WITHOUT EVEN REALISING IT WERE NOT ONLY CHOOSING THE WRONG RANGE FOR THE CHILDREN TO SING IN & just picking out any note I thought suitable to begin a song on, but that even when playing along with a guitar, the melody was not strong enough, there was no strong lead. Dad's tips opened up a whole new door to us, the fact that the guitar is not a lead, melody instrument, & we therefore clearly understood why some songs on the guitar are quite difficult to sing, especially for children, whereas others when more simply played to lead a melody will come out much better & stronger & consistently on-key!

59. WE IMMEDIATELY CHANGED THE CHILDREN'S REPERTOIRE TO MORE SIMPLE SONGS THAT THEY COULD SING VERY WELL, including ones David could learn to play on the guitar.



Richard instructs David on guitar --what patience!

Once singing became more easy for him, he could better concentrate on learning to play rather than sing & play simultaneously. I had singing practise with David & the two girls apart from guitar lessons, but at the same time had to make sure that Richard's guitar lessons always covered songs that were perfectly within David's vocal range & that he was able to sing well. What a victory!

LEARNING TO PLAY GUITAR

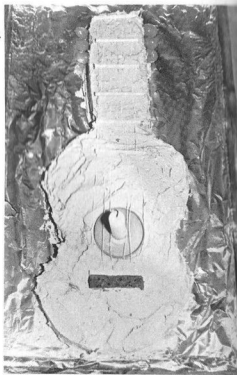
60. GOD BLESS DEAR RICHARD, WHO WHEN COMMISSIONED BY MARIA TO BEGIN TEACHING GUITAR LESSONS in November 1980 when David was nearly six years old, worked out a 30 minute daily teaching time, stuck to the rules as far as Daddy's guidelines in teaching music & vocal range & pitch, & made guitar learning lots & lots of fun for our Little Prince! This should be a good tip for other Homes & parents who perhaps may not be such accomplished musicians themselves & perhaps do not feel competent in teaching guitar or music & singing to their children. --There are many other family members who are certainly capable of teaching & should be happy to share their talents with our budding little prophets!

61. SO NOW WHEN DAVID PLAYS HIS GUITAR FOR US or leads us in dinner songs, has a guitar recital etc., he seldom forgets to give Richard his due credit. "You know, Richard really put a lot into all this!" David will say. --As Dad often cheers one of us: "Three cheers for Richard! Hip, hip, hooray!..."

62. EVEN WHEN RICHARD TOO FOUND IT SOME-TIMES DIFFICULT TO SING ON KEY WHILE TEACHING DAVID GUITAR LESSONS, he just

refrained from singing & simply strummed his guitar too along with David strumming his, & guided him more how to play chords rather than concentrating too much on singing, trying his best not to mislead David as he had been misled in the past! For further practise & just freetime play, David loved to try & follow Peter A. on guitar during our inspiration time, when "us girls" like to sing & dance a little right before dinner. This way David not only had classes & sometimes his own practise time, but free, inspirational playing as well! --All to the glory of God!

63. WITHIN ABOUT TWO MONTHS, DAVID WAS VERY GOOD AT PLAYING TEN CHORDS to various family songs, & although classes didn't always work out daily, he was usually anxious to have them & very excited about the fact that he had his own area to excel



Dito's surprise cake on his sixth birthday!

in, his own special talent being developed with the help of an adult male teacher--which Little David has always enjoyed!

64. IN THE BEGINNING ON A FEW OCCASIONS, HE WAS VERY HESITANT ABOUT HAVING HIS

GUITAR LESSONS because he had his mind set on something else at that time--another suggestion interjected by us adults, or a change of plans that had come up suddenly. However, if there actually was time for his guitar lesson & if a special activity was not planned & these were the reasons why he was hesitant about his lessons, we simply had to remind him that it was good for him to at least try to practise his guitar & do it for Jesus' sake, as it was a talent the Lord had given him that he needed to develop & use more willingly as a witness & for God's glory. This reminder always spurred David on to go through with it & he grew to be very enthusiastic about his lessons, especially anxious to try the more "fancy" chords that he'd seen Paul Michael or Jeremy play on the MMW videos. Ha!

65. PERHAPS ONE OF THE GREATEST HELPS IN LEARNING THE GUITAR WAS A REGULAR SCHEDULED

HALF-HOUR CLASS TIME, always reserved directly after lunch for Richard & David to play guitar together. This way there was no interference, & because they didn't have to sing along with great strength & effort, it didn't bother their full tummies either. Davidito was then always prepared for his lesson at the scheduled time & the more regularly he had these short classes, the better he learned & soon encouraged he became to "stick" to it & to use his guitar playing more often

than our inspiration times together!

66. ONE HELPFUL CHILD-REARING BOOK

TITLES: "Most adults remember music training as long hours of tedious practise, yet they wish they had continued. It takes stamina, imagination, & persistence on the part of the parents to keep the ball rolling until the child gets to the point where the music is its own motivation. Start gently with short practise periods, perhaps using token rewards which lead to a new tape, a live concert, a tape recorder or to some other music-related present."

67. "DO NOT BE WISHY-WASHY ABOUT PRACTISE. CHOOSE A GOOD TIME, perhaps in the morning before school when your child is fresh & when the music will not interfere with other family activities. Once your child gets in the habit of practising at a certain time, it won't seem to him to be so much of an interference. During the rest of the day, do not talk about practising, do not make him show off for everyone, & do not nag. But do keep interested & supportive. Make sure your child enjoys his teacher; if he doesn't, find another. Unless you get into really extenuating circumstances, do not give up." (From *Help Me To Learn*, a handbook for teaching children from birth to third grade, by Mary F. Rice & Charles H. Flatter, a Spectrum paperback by Prentice-Hall Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, U.S.A., 07632. More will be covered from this book as well as other music helps in our FC Childcare Handbook Vol. II, "School Days!")

68. BOTH RICHARD & PETER, WHO ALSO AT A LATER DATE BEGAN TEACHING DAVID THE GUITAR

HAD TO KEEP IN MIND THAT IN ORDER TO MAKE IT LOTS OF FUN & VARIED & NOT TOO MUCH A BORING, MONOTONOUS "CLASS", THEY SHOULD

LET DAVID CHOOSE as much as possible the songs he was interested in learning & that were suited to his vocal range & abilities, and even give him a few fast rockin' numbers



David plays while Techi dances!

such as MMW's "Rockin' Robin"--especially because Techi loves to dance to David's guitar-playing, & this sure kept "class-time" a hoppin' & a poppin'! David also had to be trained to look at the songbook & follow the written chords rather than watching what the other boys were playing & following them in mimic. This helped train his eyes to read the chords & play in time to the words in the song! Since learning new chords came so easy to David, it was practising his strum & reading chords from the FC Songbook (86) that helped improve this playing with regular practise!

69. AGAIN, WHEN BEGINNING TO SING A GUITAR SONG,

David had to learn to play the opening bar of music so as to be able to pitch his voice to sing to the song properly & on-key. The first songs David learned to play on the guitar were, "I'm In Love With Jesus", "Standing on the Promises", "This Little Light of Mine", "All I Want To Do is Serve Him", "Everyday With Jesus", "The Wise Man", "I Love Him Better Every Day", "Be A Blessing", "Praise Him" & "When the Spirit of God Moves In Me, I Dance Like King David"--a favourite of our little gypsy dancers who always sing & fling their skirts in gypsy-style to this one!

70. TO COUNTER-BALANCE THE LESSONS DAVID WAS LEARNING ON THE GUITAR, I HAD SINGING

PRACTISE WITH THE KIDS AT A DIFFERENT TIME OF THE DAY, as Dad suggested, to really strengthen & train their voices for singing. A few times a week we also took a little time with the children to practise playing the small organ. Perhaps the practise both David & David had with rhythm instruments & typing have benefited their musical talents with rhythm & organ keyboard, David especially having learned the very basics of touch-typing

for already two years prior to this.

71. THEFORE, I HAD WHAT I THOUGHT MIGHT BE A GOOD IDEA--BUT FOUND OUT LATER IT WAS A GRAVE MISTAKE IN THE MAKING!--that as long as Richard was teaching David the guitar, that perhaps David could join in on guitar lessons too & they could both at the same time be learning guitar & organ! David's fifth birthday was approaching in March '81, & I suggested to Maria in a note that perhaps we could purchase for David a small guitar for her birthday present & have her included on David's guitar time with Richard. The small guitar I had in mind was even on sale in town & we were quite anxious to push through this idea without having even prayed it through at all, when Maria in the Lord's wisdom replied.

72. "DON'T YOU THINK DAVID NEEDS SOMETHING SPECIAL? The two girls have their dancing lessons & recitals & David has his guitar time. David beginning to play the guitar too may even kill his desire to learn! Just pray about it & let me know what you think!" She also had me read a section from a book that she'd been reading called Raising Siblings, to read through the markings she had made in it, especially the tips on making each child feel special as much as possible--on paying attention to each one's interests, individual needs & gifts, & allowing each child some area where he or she can really enjoy & excel in along with the parents' special encouragement & concern.

73. OH, I WAS CERTAINLY OUT OF TUNE NOW--"OFF KEY" FOR SURE! How hasty I was in not praying about an idea & asking the Lord what was really best for the children, especially what was really best for David's sake! I was thinking rather on how to incorporate all three kids in on the same activity at once, such as having Spanish classes together with staff cook Margie, dancing & movement exercises together with Dora & I, & now guitar together with Richard! David had been included on lots of our "dancing" classes with the girls since we had specifically chosen marching & witnessing skill-songs at that time rather than teaching the actual techniques of dancing. I was so sorry to have missed, or just barely missed, God's mark in this area! Once again, Thank God for Maria! She said also:

74. "THIS IS THE ONE AREA THAT DAVID REALLY EXCELS IN & IT SHOULD BE LIKE HIS 'OWN' AREA. David could be learning sewing on the organ or something else mean-



Learning to make a "joyful noise" unto the Lord! TJJ:

while. Of course it's OK to double-up on some projects with all three children, but this is the one area that he's the best at & where everyone looks up to him. If his little sister Davida begins playing the guitar too, then he'll think, "Now even she can do it!" She can do sewing or crocheting or organ or something meanwhile, but David needs that one special area of attention." How very true! And Maria does not need any System book to give her this wisdom, it's definitely from Above & so terribly convicting that in her multitudinous tasks in taking care of Dad, the Words, the mail & God's World-wide Family, she'll even have the time to stop & pray over a situation that I myself should have for David's sake & training in the Lord!

75. DAVID HAS FAR SINCE EXCELLED ON THE GUITAR & SINGING so that as of this date, July '81, after our latest Kiddie Viddy Show, or Home Video dance & song recital that we make for Dad & Maria, Dito's parents

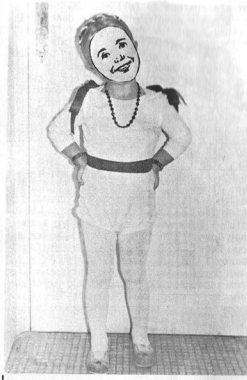


David plays boldly for Dad & Maria! May '81.

are so happy, really thrilled with the good fruits of his labours as we shared with you in the first paragraph of this story! And this isn't the first time! Dad & Maria have genuinely commended him many times over since we've improved our "problem areas" due to Daddy's lessons on singing. They always take the time to come in & purposefully appreciate & encourage David: 76. "HONEY, IT'S SO, SO WONDERFUL HOW WILL YOU CAN SING NOW! The Lord has really helped you since Daddy's class on music & singing on key in the right pitch & all. You do so well, you can really sing now! What a victory! PTL!" And when Mommy and Daddy heard David sing & play during guitar class one day out in the sunny backyard, they came out to comment. "We're so proud of you! Not even Aaron started that young!" Dad said, "Hey look, 'D' chord for David & 'G' for Grandpa! You can almost spell our names as you play the guitar. Ha!"

77. IN DAVID'S LATEST GUITAR RECITAL ON VIDEO HE PLAYED, "Gospel Gypsy Pirates" & "As For Man, His Days Are But As Grass" & "This Little Light of Mine." Even though the "As For Man"-song is quite difficult to sing for most anyone, David still strived to hit those high notes & was able to sing it fairly well considering its difficulty, PTL! Because he may choose some of these rather difficult songs at times, such as "Gypsy Caravan" which Dad considers a very difficult song to both sing & play, we've tried to suggest he choose an easier song to sing, one that's more within his vocal range, as well as perhaps a song the girls can dance a little routine to for our video shows!

DANCING
78. WE'LL TRY TO MAKE ANOTHER COMPLETE LIFE-STORY CHAPTER ON DANCING & Lessons



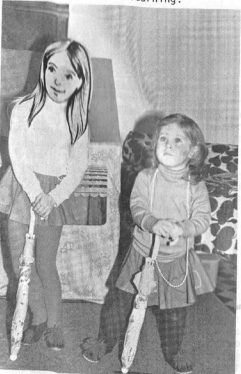
Davida's first dance recital--4 yrs. old.

we've learned as well as vision for teaching our little girls (& boy!) to dance for Jesus!--Ha! We sound like quite the star performers now that we've gotten the victory due to Dad's talk! Well, we're still learning but we've sure had fun & enjoy sharing everything with you, even the "raw truth"! If we could only share with you Tech's new starring role--with a feather plume in one hand & lightly veiled in a silky scarf, dancing to "Sex in Heaven!" PTL!

79. IT WAS DAD'S IDEA AWHILE BACK THAT WE TRY & DEVELOP THE GIRLS' GIFTS & INTERESTS WITH FREE DANCING MOVEMENTS & BASIC RHYTHM & STEPS, especially Little Tech, whom Dad had a great desire to see taught some basics in dancing. The girls were also very very eager to be the "pretty dancing girls" to go along with David's guitar playing & songs, so off we went into regular dancing lessons for about 30 minutes a day before lunchtime. The more detailed specifics, tips & helps we've learned in teaching dancing we plan to share with you in another Chapter, D.V.,

but are anxious to tell you now that singing & music complemented with dancing & encouragement for free-movement, & the kids' own creativity, has certainly paid-off & been very enjoyable & even used as a witnessing mode, as they have fun dancing very basic tap, turns, steps & swaying movements--even rock'n'roll & twist, especially to MWM's fun music tapes! They have a lot more fun now singing witnessing songs & receive the blessing of witnessing & pouring out to others via video!

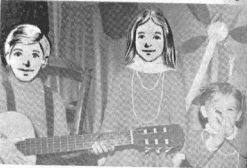
80. DAD HAS OFTEN PRAYED FOR THE CHILDREN'S ABILITIES & SINGING & DANCING, etc., in his nightly prayers with them before bed: "Thank You Lord for keeping their health & keeping them from accidents. Thank You for how talented & smart & beautiful & full of the Word they are & how they love You so much, wanting to serve You. Even serving You by their dancing & beauty & using all to Thy glory, if not now, someday You'll use it for the winning of hearts! But already now it's to their benefit & exercise & learning."



Our girls dance to "Simple Song" with simple props!--April '80.

81. TO ENHANCE THEIR BEAUTIES & INTEREST IN DANCING, WE'VE USUALLY FOUND A FEW SIMPLE LITTLE PROPS TO BE OF NOT ONLY FUN, BUT A HELP TO THE KIDS IN DANCING. A small colourful bracelet on the right hand will help remind the child which is the arm which should lead in most movements--we routinely lead to the right in all movements & song motions etc.; the same applies to an anklet on the right ankle which will help the little girls especially to know which foot is the right & should lead in dancing. Dad suggested we use a large, full-length mirror at the girls' floor level to allow them to see themselves & how they move & perform, also in mimic of the same movements that we do. "Children are great mimics!" Dad has said many times. "You make up a simple routine & they'll follow everything you do. Just turn on those MWM Tapes & let'm see them several times & they'll surely be able to dance just like that in no time at all!"

82. WE'VE ALSO HAD TO MARK WITH THIN COLOURED TAPE THREE LITTLE SPOTS ON THE FLOOR to show the three kids where they should stand in place at the beginning of every song & where to come back to should they make a circle in their dancing, for example, & need to get back in place. This is especially good for stage



Kiddy Viddy Show, January '80!

performing or video shows where the kids should always be mindful that the camera or the audience needs to see them & they should be facing their audience with a big smile & lots of spirit!

83. MARIA ALSO SUGGESTED WE GIVE A SMALL TYPE OF REWARD after video shows especially, or in-between our video numbers to encourage little Techi to keep going. Sometimes a tiny little toy has helped, & we've found a few raisins & a little sip of juice will do just fine to keep her

going, because she's a "born-star"--just turn the camera on & she's ready to go again no matter what the situation! GHI: "H. IT'S BEEN GREAT FUN TO USE THE DANCING PRACTISE WITH CERTAIN THEMES SUCH AS, "ROUND THE WORLD" activities at night! With different people sometimes helping with the children, we plan ahead for them a special theme, such as Cowboy Night, Arabian Night, German Night, Hawaiian Night, FF Night etc. With a few little props & dressing-up such as the kids Love to do & usually a special "native snack" to accompany the night's theme, everyone's ready for fun! With a little dance lesson as well to attempt the typical dance from each country or night's theme, we've had loads of fun, incorporating dancing into all sorts of things!



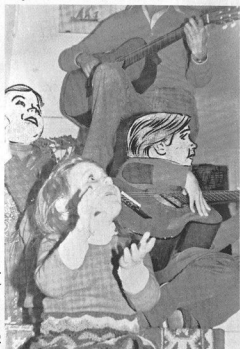
A Hawaiian hula-honey--dancing Davida! Age 5

85. ONCE AGAIN, OUR CHILDREN HAVE LEARNED THAT THIS DANCING IS NOT ONLY FOR FUN, BUT IT'S FOR JESUS, & a witness to the World & "where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is Liberty." Isn't it wonderful how the Lord made so many events in our life for Him so exciting & just so much fun! Halleluiah!

86. SO AFTER SEVERAL YEARS OF ENJOYING, TO THE FULLEST LEARNING ALL ABOUT MUSIC, MELODY, SINGING, INSTRUMENTS & PRAISES TO JESUS, we're now rejoicing over the many

victories & lessons we've learned as we gather round the video! & wish our three kids' latest Witnessing Show and with "Jesus Really Loves You" (Hymn #14) year-old David plays "Rockin' Robin" on guitar while Davida bops back & forth singing with all her might, microphone in hand. And--you guessed it--Techi as our dear little one "Rockin' Robin", dancing away, elbows flappin', & the biggest smile you've ever seen! We're dancing & singing & enjoying it all together as a witness & new ministry for Jesus! Hope you're having fun too! We love you & love to hear every little tip & victory you have to share as well!

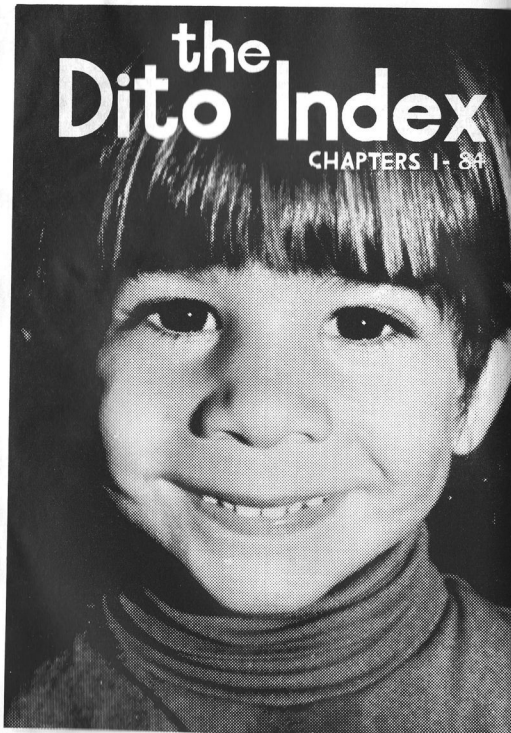
87. WE LOVE ALL YOU, DEAR FAMILY, so much, & keep every single one of you in our prayers daily! We want to thank you too for your great Love & loyalty to God's Work & our dear King & Queen & for your prayers for us all too, as well as faithfulness & support which make all our victories possible! GBY in your daily care & training of the Lord's future. End-time prophets, our children: "Your labours are not in vain in the Lord." (1Cor.15:58.) Love forever in Jesus & in Service to our King & Queen of Love! Love, Sara.



"Come & Dine!" the kids are singing, for Sunday soup!

the Dito Index

CHAPTERS 1-84



THE DITO INDEX

Notes & Comments on Using This Index

This Index, covering Chapters 1 to 84 of the "Davidito Letters", has been especially written for busy parents and others involved in the care and training of children. Each reference has beside it a time-saving note, summary or comment about the specific contents of the paragraph(s) referred to. We hope that this added annotation will make it much easier for you to find special topics or items of interest quickly, as well as see at a glance a simple summary or outline of the principle thoughts and ideas covered under each topic. Further to this, we have added where possible, special cross-referencing so that you will be able to look up related topics which are covered elsewhere in the Index.

It is important to note that all of the references used in this Index are made to Davidito Chapter numbers, and not to any other numberings used on the letter, with the exception of the Father David Letter 608, which we have referred to as ML608. Except where we have especially grouped topical references according to the age of the child, all references appear in numerical order, the chapter number first, followed by the paragraph numbers.

For example, under the heading "Davidito": 1:191 (love gift to David) — would mean that in the Davidito Story, Chapter 1, paragraph 191, you would find information to the effect that Davidito was a love gift to David.

Topics which may be of greater interest to the reader have been printed in bold upper case lettering. Occasional abbreviations have been used. For example, where a section may have been added to the end of a letter, we have chosen to refer to this addition as a "footnote", abbreviated: "f/n". Where a small introduction has been written before the numbered paragraphs, we have chosen to refer to this section as "introduction", abbreviated "intro".

In the instance where duplicate numbering has occurred, for example: "Whooping Cough and Childhood Diseases" and "El Canario" are both numbered Chapter 27, we have chosen to refer to "Whooping Cough" as Chapter 27, and "El Canario" as Chapter 27A.

Until the letters can be reprinted, the Reader needs to note the following printing errors that could cause confusion:

- * There are two Chapter 27's, which have been treated in this Index as "27" and "27A".
- * The two paragraphs "9" in Chapter 47 are treated as "9" and "9a".
- * In Chapter 7, the paragraphs are numbered correctly up to 19, and then begin again at 11 to 22. We have simply re-numbered these paragraphs correctly, 20 to 31, and ask the Reader to do the same in his or her copy.

"Davidito, do you know what you are doing? You're teaching the whole world how to take care of babies!"

Davidito Story 13:25



The Dito Index

CHAPTERS 1 - 84

A

Aaron
32 f/n:5 (fought evolution)
64:10 (songs)

ABRAHAM

1:36,108 (names Davidito)
1:19 (grays)
3:3 (concerning Lucy)
9:31 (Dad tells about)
11:46 ("kisses" mean words)
27A:12-13 (ancestors rejoice)
45:19 (Dito/tongues)
80:23 (likened apostle Peter)
Abuela (Carlos' mother)
9:28 (Dito's grandmother)
9:32 (Dad gives gift to)
9:37-38 (rejects Dito)
14:39 (visit)

ACCIDENTS (See also: Davidito, Complaints & Illnesses)

4:8-9 (preventative prayer)
7:27 (fall/ changing table)
7:31, 9:21, 10:20-25 (caused; God gives warning first)
9:37 (death of Isidro)
14:10-11 (bumped head)
14:28 (smashed finger/lession)
17:39 (lamp burns)
31:2-3 (hitting glass door)
31:4-11 (gadget board falling)
31:29 (falls on duck)
34:9-13 (chlorine gas)
42:19 (desperate prayer/fear)
49:12-21 (burn from lamp)
70:21-22 (while playing)
70:24 (caused by disobedience)
84:6 (Dad/sprain and fall)

Activities for Children (See: Excursions & outings; Stimulation & training; Teaching & training)

Addition (See: Math)

Adela Davis (See also: Reference Books)

5:65 (titles of books)
27:33 (Vitamin C)

Adrenal Glands

5:59 (Pantothenic acid)

Aesop's Fables (See also: Books for Children)

56:19 (rebuking a dog)

Affliction (See: Love)

Affliction (See also: Davidito, Problems & Afflictions; Disease, Colds)

4:8-9 (prayer)
5:36 (good diet)
5:56 (result of sugar)
6:6 (chill)

7:10-11 (thrush)
7:31 (prayer & healing)
8:11 (weeding)
8:29 (sin)
13:13 (cold)
24 & 26:all (stammering)
27:all (whooping cough)
27:19 (communion fasting)
36:11 (Dad very sick)
38:12-17 (vomiting child)
40:22 (Dad, heart trouble)
41:17 (food or water change)
45:4-12 (mites or scabies)
48:34-37 (seeing cripple can affect children)

Affluence

52:13 (deathly ill)
61:14 (flu)
64:4-13 (Dad)

Aggravation

67:all (fever/Dito)
67:12 (symptoms of illness)
69:28,32,41,42 (isolate sick member)

69:33 (result of disobedience)
78:all (bedwetting)
78:3 (not accept physical)
78:12 (colds not prevented)
78:12 (coughs and colds)

Affirmation (See also: Labour; Maria, birth of Davidito)

1:96 (exPELLing)

Air

5 f/n:3 (clean for diaper rash)
5:15 (for diaper rash)
27:40 (clean/see-whoop, cough)
27:46 (ventilated room)

Airplane

4:18-19 (Tripoli)
7:5,12-17 (Sara,Dito to Sicily)

Alcohol (See also: Wine)

5:44 (danger of excess)
29:37 (sips for children)

Alexander the Great

11:80-81 (compared to Dito)

ALFRED

6:10 (translator)
6:26 (w/ Carlos)
6:29 (Lucy to hospital)
6:44 (interest in books)
7:10 (prays for Dito)
7:14,18 (stays in Tenerife)
7:16 (w/ Angelina)
9:3 (work in Tenerife)
10:21-23, 12:9 (care of Dito)
11:91 (love for Dito)
12:13 (dancing Dito to sleep)
12:20,29 (w/ Dito)
13:9 (comforts Dito)
13:28 (visa trip)
14:20 (frightened Dito)
14:31 (swimming w/ Dito)
20:23 (playhouse w/ cushions)
21:16 (Dito bites/ jealous)
21:23 (Dito clung to)
22:5 (cutting Dito's nails)
22:18 (Dito to see baby)
22:36 (Dito play in basket)
22:39 (w/ Dito to witness)
24:2 (w/ Davida)
24:4 (Dito clingy with)
24:27 (flee)
24:31 (concerned re: Dito's affliction)
24:51 (Dito misses)
25:77 (like Dito's parent)
27A:41-42 (swimming w/Dito)
27A:47 (visits farm w/ Dito)
28:33 (bus stop w/ Dito)
29:30-31 (visa trip)
30:20-22 (kite for Dito)
31:16 (swimming)
31:37 (Dito jealous of love-making)
32:31 (mechanics & pictures)
33:21 (prays for Dito)
34:32 (visa trip)
36:25 (toy airplane w/ Dito)
36:40-41 (stamp/coin collection)
37:13 (key chain for Dito)
38:10-11 (lost watch)
38:32 (move to M&M's apt.)
41:13 (play & shop w/ Dito)
42:8 (folk dancing)
45:2 (imaginary ball w/ Dito)
46:8 (separated from Davida)
49:4 (geography w/ Dito)
50:17 (Dito in charge of Sara)
52:10 (Dito bowing)
52:21 (playing store w/ Dito)
54:3:5 (teaching Dito)
59:19 (home servant)
61:21 (new location)
62:1 (misses Dito)
62:6 (obstacle course for kids)
63:14 (outing to airport)

66:33 (Math game with Dito)
71:32,33 (on special mission)
72:32 (honoured as parent)
73:3 (in Malta)
73:9 (Dito anxious to see)
74:1 (made lamps w/Dito)
75:15,17 (Sara/Dito to airport)
75:21 (jail in Malta)
75:27 (arrival from Malta)
76:11 (corrected by Dito)
77:22 (shops for tree)
78:23 (helping Dad unpack)
79:1 (travel/Path & Dito)
79:2 (soft-hearted)
79:34 (w/Dito on outings)
79:42 (Dad's comments on)
80:33-34 (ready to go/stay)
83:19 (locates new home)
83:22 (teaches Dito/tie shoes)
84:30 (thorn in thumb)
84:7 (covers dangerous stairs)

Alpha Tocopherol Acetate

5:59 (Vitamin E)

Amesiasis

3:12 (sterilizing baby things)

Amusements (See: Excursions & outings; Materials & equipment for children; Play; Toys)

Ana

66:8 (house and school helper)
68:26 (making math aids)
67:5 (visits Dito when sick)
73:29 (Davida's helper/cook/housekeeper)
74:31 (left home)

Anaesthetic

68:11 (for fever)

Andra

78:10 (talking with Dito)

Anemia, Pernicious

5:56 (Vit. B12 prevents)

Angelina

6:33 (Lucy's baby)
6:7, 7:14-15 (nursing)
7:18, 9:3 (w/ Sara & Alfred)
10:21,22 (cold)

Anglo

8:7-9 (Italian psychic restaur-
rant owner)

Angels

9:38 (troops)
10:6 (guardian)
27:22 (by child's side)

Anger

41:33 (child's threats)
56:4 (at interference)

Animals (See also: Pets)

12:29 (caution about)
22:34 (bird watching)
22:36 (turtles mating)
22:37 (spider & ant)
37:15-21 (stories about)
59:17-18 (studious about)
79:31 (hyenas)
84:31 (keep out of sandbox)

Animism

76:50 (not all superstitious)

Antibiotics

5:59 (kill beneficial bacteria)
27:8 (for whooping cough)
27:47 (not cure w/ cough)

Antichrist

71:41 (certain TV shows)
74:42 (Dad explains to Dito)

Antiseptic

68:28 f/n (to clean thermometer)

Aphrodites (Love goddess)

5:10 (compared to Maria)

APPETITE (See also: Eating; Feeding, nursing & eating)

3:38 (in babies)
5:56 (Vitamin B1)
6:32 (loss/interrupted feeding)
8:49 (rejoys eating)
8:50-51 (re: snacks & meals)
8:53 (better w/ adults at meal)
12:13 (loss off/ troubled spirit)
13:1 (not for food to eat)
14:36 (affected by discipline)
27A:1 (at 13-14 mos.)

Apple Cider Vinegar

45:6 (on bites)

Apples

5:27 (grated or blended)
6:30-31 (not w/ milk)
6:34 (w/ carrots)

AQUARIANS

1:92 (born old)
2:16 (characteristics)
3:49 (unpredictable)
5:5 (forgives but never forgets)
8:41 (isaulous)
8:47 (orderly, tidy)
8:57 (importance of love)
16:36 (perfectionists)
21:24 (silence is dangerous)
27A:28 (tidy)
56:7 (silence when mad)
57:14 (L. Goodman's Sun Signs)
82:1-15 (general traits of)
82:6 (signs of genius)
82:7,8,15 (outlook and ideals)
82:9 (relation w/others)
82:10,11 (health of)
82:11-14,29,31 (intellect and mental power)
82:16-25 (apostle Jude)
82:26-35 (Aquarius child)
82:36-41 (7th division)

Arabs

62:8 (Dad sympathetic towards)

Aries

61:17 (Davida touches every-
thing)
63:7 (boldness)
Arithmetic (See: Math)
Art Projects (See also: Materials & equipment for school)
32:14,15 (water colors, paper, macké)
33:5 (picture of yard)
33:5-8 (poster day/night; cut up magazines; potato sculpture)
33:24 (painting of Noah's ark)
35:6-10 (making postcards, etc.)
37:2 (paper designs)
51:10 (combined w/other topics)
54:all (arts & crafts ideas)
54:3 (Dito makes a car)
62:22 (on giant paper)
66:46 (bookmarks)
66:47 (Dito w/ Richard)
77:26 (manger scene)
81/1:all (Bible projects)
81/2:all (Bible projects)
81/3:all (Bible projects)

Arhur

13:38 (visits)

Ascorbic Acid (See also: Vit. C)

5:59 (tablets)
27:33 (amount to use)

Aspirin

67:14 (w/high fever)
68:1,10 (for fever)
68:5,10,11,19 (Dad re: effects)
68:18,19 (not w/ake for)
69:1,19,26,29,30 (for fever)

Astatis

21:10 (sinking off)

Attention Span

4:33 (change rapidly)
8:15 (longer at 7 months)
51:18 (longer 2-1/2 to 3 yrs.)

Avocado

5:58 (Vitamin B2)

B

Babies (See also: Babies, Care of)

7:22 (lean witness)
28:6 (ultimate in sex)
28:6 (little souls from heaven)
35:15-17 (language development)
80:7 (belonging to all gift of God)

BABIES' CARE OF (up to 1 yr.)

1:80,91 (bathing & dressing)
1:89 (with mother)
1:125 (baby's sleep/feeding)
1:126 (feeding)
1:131 (getting used to light)
1:132-133 (gas pains)
1:144 (schedule)
1:165 (nursing)
1:176 (hold head)

3:3-12 (sterilizing utensils)



2:8 (past experience)
6:3 (w/ Dito)

- 3:20 (bathing)
- 3:21 (skin care)
- 3:22 (body lotion & cologne)
- 3:35-37 (bathinette)
- 3:47 (holding)
- 3:65-67 (vitamins, soap, sleeping)
- 4:7-8 (prayer & committing to the Lord)
- 4:20-22 (crib learning/activity/lies)
- 4:25-26 (what's best for child)
- 4:28-34 (stimulating)
- 4:39-40 (outings)
- 4:43 (talking to)
- 5:12-15 (diaper rash & changing)



- 5:15 (labelling items)
- 5:16-18 (foods, diet at 2 mos.)
- 5:17 (leed liver oil)
- 5:18-22 (milk & formulas)
- 5:22-27 (starting solid foods)
- 5 f/n (diaper changing - Dad)
- 6:6 (legs warm)
- 7:10-11 (clean pacifier & toys)
- 7:12 (breastfeeding, security)
- 8:28-30 (care of solids)
- 8:47 (eating w/ hands)
- 8:50-51 (don't force to eat)
- 8:57 (cries to be picked up)
- 9:17-19 (safety precautions in home)
- 10:9-10 (household play objects)
- 10:11 (teaching vocabulary)
- 10:12 (teaching coordination)
- 10:13 (teaching how to open drawers)
- 10:14 (care not to bump head)
- 12:13 (spiritual upset/ loss of appetite)
- 12:15 (spanking)
- 12:28 (lasting impressions)
- 13:9-10 (contipation)
- 13:16-24 (counsel on bedtime)
- 13:26 (recording details of day)
- 22:21-22 (learning to care for own first child)
- 33:2 (disinfect toys)
- Baby Food** (See also: *Feeding, nursing & eating; Formula*)
- 5:22-27 (preparation of, freezing)
- 6:34 (preparing, mixing foods)
- 8:48 (good foods)
- 8:50 (snacks)
- Baby Oil**
- 3:36 (for cradle cap)
- Baby Talk** (See also: *Talking*)
- 24:13 (Ditto resorting to)
- 63:8 (correct older children)

- Bacteria**
- 5:59 (Vit. K in intestines: yoghurt increases, antibiotics kill)
- Baking** (See also: *Food Prep.*)
- 13:8 (cookies)
- 13:8 (carrot cake, custard etc.)
- Balance** (See also: *Davidito, physical development*)
- 8:19 (Maria teaches Ditto)
- 8:64 (8 mos. stanks)
- Bananas**
- 6:7 (daily fruit)
- 7:23 (in milk)
- 8:12, 13:1 (w/ yoghurt)
- 13:8 (in bread)
- 34:5 (snack)
- 36:30 (a good meal)
- 65:1 (breakfast)
- Bananas**
- 49:13 (in a burn)
- Barcelona**
- 8:22 (Dad's visit to)
- Barclay**
- 5:3 (children's tapes)
- Basic Needs of Baby** (See also: *Babies, Care of*)
- 4:34 (sensory stimuli, etc.)
- Bathinette** (See also: *Materials & Equipment for children*)
- 3:35 (use of, care of)
- Bathing**
- 3:20 (infrequent when cold)
- 3:34-37 (active in bath)
- 7:13 (overcoming fears)
- 23:27 (not daily in cold weather)
- 28:31-32 (child not secure alone in tub)
- 32:28 (swims instead)
- 34:9-19 (accident caused fear)
- 34:17, 18 (had to take bath)
- 50:21-23 (children together)
- 65:22 (w/ watching)
- 74:10 (Ditto bathing Maria)
- 78:45 (after wetting bed)
- Bathroom**
- 9:19 (someone always w/ young child)
- Beans**
- 5:34 (dried, as snack - special variety)
- 5:52 (for stamina)
- 5:59 (Vit. B1, Potassium)
- 7:19 (sprouting for children)
- Becky**
- 13:30 (visits)
- 63:7 (helps Dad)
- Bed** (See also: *Bedtime*)
- 4:56 (basinette, travel bed)
- 8:17 (playpen bed)
- 9:20-23 (fall from bed, safety)
- 8:20 (wooden crib)
- 36:15-16 (tigger bed, bed rules)
- 45:4 (small bed in hotel)
- Bed Bugs** (See: *Mites*)
- Bedtime**
- 6:34 (goes to sleep in own bed)
- 8:3 (w/ blue bear & pacifier)

- 13:16 (routine)
- 20:6 (whispering calms child)
- 22:1 (at 10pm, Ditto 14 mos.)
- 37:40,41 (late - avoids bedtime)
- 56:39 (use wisdom in stories)
- 65:25 (story & fellowship)
- 76:26 (Scripture tape)
- 78f/n (suggestions re:bedwetting)
- 79:3 (night light for Ditto)
- 83:24 (stories)



- Bedding**
- 5 f/n:4 (air out & change)
- 27:46 (air for sick child)
- Bedwetting**
- 7:25 (missing loved one)
- 75:12 (due to insecurity)
- 78:all (problem and solution)
- 78:27 (related to bad dreams)
- 78:28 (at nap time)
- 78:31,56 (spiritual causes)
- 78:33,34 (drinks, diapers)
- 78:34,35 (set through to subconscious)
- 78:38 (not accepting it)
- 78:45 (takes everyone's time)
- 78:50 (psychological associations)
- 78:57 (don't make big thing of)
- 78:64,65 (Ditto jealousy)
- 78:72 (love, prayer, faith)
- 78:75-89 (reasons & remedies)
- 79:21 (bitterness re:)
- 80:28 (battle at 4 yr.2 mos.)
- Beer** (See also: *Meat*)
- 5:59 (Vit. B1, Pantothenic acid)
- Best Brain**
- 5:59 (inositol, choline)
- Beets**
- 27A:1 (pickled, red, 13-14 mos)
- Behavior** (See also: *Discipline*)
- 55:all (at 2yrs.11 mos.)
- Belain**
- 31:42 (Spanish sister)
- 39:27 (walk w/ Ditto)
- Bepi**
- 75:27 (arrival from Malta)
- Bethany**
- 77:19 (of Peter & Damaris, visits)
- 77:20 (outing)
- 77:21 (meets Grandpa)
- Bible** (See also: *Scripture, Word*)
- 65:25,26 (reading references)
- 67:16-18 (study when sick)
- 72:15 (learning lessons)

- 81/1:15 (giant print)
- 81/1:32 (full of history)
- 81/1:34 (much use of numbers)
- 81/2:2 (formulae curriculum)
- 81/2:5,6 (basics from Dad)
- 81/2:7 (use of KJV)
- 81/2:9-12 (knowledge activities)
- 81/2:12 (original writings)
- 81/2:15-29 (study Gen. 18,2)
- 81/2:19 (cross references)
- 81/2:30-44 (study Gen.2:8-25)
- 81/2:45-57 (study Dan. 1)
- 81/2 f/n (Noah's ark found)
- 81/3:12-17 (study Book of John)
- 21:16 (because of jealousy)
- 81/3:28-41 (stories in Gospels)
- 81/3:59-61 (monkeys, serpent, Jesus)
- 81/3:51-79 (study John 6)
- 81/3:60,61 (study/big children)
- 81/3:62-64 (skit/Jn.6:17-21)
- 81/3:69 (use dictionary when reading)
- 81/3:70 (study/John 9)
- 81/3:78 (John 9/older kids)
- 81/3:80-89 (study/John 10)
- Bible Curriculum**
- 81/1:all (for schooling with Bible study)
- 81/2:all (OT chapters)
- 81/3:all (pre-school activities)
- BIBLE STORIES** (See also: *Word*)
- 24:2 (avoid gruesome O.T. for younger children)
- 28:23 (at 13-14 mos.)
- 32:14,16-23 (w/ flannelgraph)
- 32 f/n:6 (basic Bible classes)
- 34:22-23 (acting out, caution about choice of stories)
- 35:14 (in afternoon at 20 mos.)
- 37:34 (child re-tells stories)
- 38:21-23 (needed at 2 yrs.)
- 53:1 (on faith)
- 56:21 (child tells story)
- 63:5 (daily)
- 66:4 (for 3 1/2 yr. old)
- 73:54 (stress contrast between make-believe and true)
- 74:10 (comment re:OT stories and wickedness)
- 79:10 (emphasizing positive)
- 81/1:2 (how taught)
- 81/1:3 (reinforce w/M.L.'s)
- 81/1:36 (flannelgraphs)
- 81/3:4 (review stories)
- 81/3:21,22 (using KJV)
- 81/1, 2, 3: all study activities)
- Bicycles**
- 71:35-29 (learning to ride)
- 71:12,23 (trainer wheels)
- 71:13 (foot brakes preferred)
- 71:13 (use of handbrakes)
- 71:24 (gloves/warmth and protection)
- 71:24 (soft seat, basket)
- 71:29 (safety chain)

- Bimbi**
- 31:29, 37:45 (Sally's new baby)
- 38:9 (Ditto jealous of)
- Birth** (See: *Labour, Prenatal care, and related articles under Dad, Davidito & Maria*)
- Birthday**
- 14:32 (shares cake)
- 14:39 (Ditto's first)
- 39:12 (Ditto's 2nd)
- 59:1 (Ditto's 3rd)
- 79:12 (Ditto's fourth)
- Bites**
- 34:31 (iodine for rabbit bite)
- Biting Habit**
- 21:16 (because of jealousy)
- 42:22,23 (Dito bites Alfred)
- Black Magic**
- 4:9 (effect on children)
- Blackboard** (See also: *Materials & equip. for children*)
- 55:1 (making your own)
- Blending** (See also: *Baby food*)
- 5:24 (prep. of baby food)
- 5:27 (fruit for baby food)
- Blow**
- 5:59 (need for Vit.B6, folic acid, Vit.K, calcium)
- 68:5 (aspirin increases circulation)
- Blue Bear** (See also: *Toys*)
- 8:3 (Dito's teddy bear)
- 28:31 (gives it a bath)
- 29:24 (for security)
- Boat Travel**
- 75:9 (B&M to Italy)
- 75:9 (bowel movement)
- (See also: *Potty training*)
- 13:9 (constipation)
- 13:26 (record)
- 13:42 (talking about)
- 23:all (potty training)
- 27:33 (Vit.C causes loose bowels)
- 62:26 (regular/balanced diet)
- Bone Powder**
- 5:59 (tablets for calcium)
- Bones**
- 5:59 (health of)
- 8:13 (need for milk)
- BOOKS FOR CHILDREN** (See also: *Reference books; Research*)
- 5:59 (health of)
- 7:29 (damage from falling)
- Bran**
- 5:59 (Niacin)
- Bread**
- 5:30,31 (brown w/ white)
- 5:59 (refined/low in vitamins, whole grain-Vit. E, B1)
- 5:61 (wheat)
- 13:4 (whole/snack)
- Breakfast**
- 7:13 (suggested for adult)
- 22:1 (at 14 mos.)
- 25:73 (eaten confusion)
- 35:11 (schedule at 20 mos.)



- readers)
- 16:all (reading)
- 16:12,13 ("Golden Book" readers)
- 17:all (reading)
- 17:14-16 (system readers)
- 17:23-29 (Ladybird readers)
- 32:13 (picture books)
- 32:31 (Ditto's picture books)
- 32 f/n:1 (Ladybird:Dinosaurs)
- 32 f/n:8 (7th Day Adventist picture book)
- 33:13-17 (picture dictionaries, Richard Scarry, Dr. Seuss, MacDonald Starters, Ladybird)
- 33:14-17 (pictures as good value)
- 35:5 (buses, detailed)
- 36:6 (Hamlyn's Children's Bible)
- 36:30 (photo album)
- 36:31 (Ladybird)
- 41:35 (Portuguese, 1st grade)
- 43:7 (Bible picture book)
- 47:7 (Nature encyclopaedia)
- 48:22 (about children's lives, adventures, good morals, pleasant art & spirit)
- 51:2 (Hamlyn's Bible)
- 54:11 (from Library, on Arts & Crafts)
- 55:2 (dictionary encyclopaedia)
- 55:9 (dogg)
- 56:19 (Aesop's Fables)
- 59:10 (gypsies)
- 71:6, 78:33; 81/3:63; 84:1 (Hamlyn's Children's Bible)
- 76:7,8 (Christian devotional)
- 78:10 (Ladybird talkabout)
- 79:8 (not re:snakes, lizards)
- 81/1:11 (Bible workbook)
- 81:15 (giant print Bible)
- 81/1:21 (explain differences)
- Bookmarks**
- 75:5 (how to make)
- 81/1:15 (nice gifts)
- Bottle Feeding** (See also: *Feeding, nursing & eating; Formula*)
- 3:15, 3:40, 7:3 (Ditto needed)
- 7:23 (when stopped)
- 72:9 (David at 2 mo.)
- Brain**
- 5:59 (health of)
- 7:29 (damage from falling)
- Bran**
- 5:59 (Niacin)
- Bread**
- 5:30,31 (brown w/ white)
- 5:59 (refined/low in vitamins, whole grain-Vit. E, B1)
- 5:61 (wheat)
- 13:4 (whole/snack)
- Breakfast**
- 7:13 (suggested for adult)
- 22:1 (at 14 mos.)
- 25:73 (eaten confusion)
- 35:11 (schedule at 20 mos.)

41:2 (child cracks own eggs)
59:13 (eats a good one)
65:11 (3-1/2 yr. old)

Breast Feeding (See: Nursing)

Breath

7:27 (loss of breath from fall)
10:18 (holds breath in fear)
27:15 (raise arm to catch breath when choking)
27:23 (loss of whooping cough)
42:19 (child holds)
59:7-9 (holds breath in fear & frustration)

Breathing Techniques in Labor

1:30-46 (w/ 75, 196, 198 (comments on))

Brewer's Yeast (See also: Yeast)

5:21 (in baby's formula)
5:59 (B vitamins)
5:61 (as health food)
5:62 (in diet salad)
27:46 (in sick child's diet)
41:15 (add to restaurant meals)

Brunhild

8:42-44 (queen of Valkyries)

Budget

5:49 (economical cooking)
5:63 (nutritional value of milk)

Bundeson (See also: Ref. Books)

8:12, 13; 13:4 (importance of milk)

Burn

49:12-21 (from lamp)

Butter

5:59 (Vit A)

Buttermilk

5:59 (calcium & proteins)

C

Cabbage

5:59 (Vit B6, K, P)

Calamine

45:6 (for bites)

Calcium

5:46 (in milk, cheese, yoghurt)
5:59 (food list)
8:13 (in milk)
80:9 (pills for Maria/pregnant)

Calendar (See also: Math)

55:3 (to learn numbers)

Camera (See also: Pictures)

6:8 (record of Dito)
12:4 (movie)

Camping

57:10 (1st experiences)

Canaries (See: Tenerife)

Canary Islands (See: Tenerife)

Candles

13:8 (not in home)

Capsules

5:17 (cod liver oil)
5:59 (Vit D, E)

Car (See also: Toys)

79:13 (helpful addition to household)

Carbohydrates

5:13, 30, 32 (sugar)
5:39 (low c. diet)
5:54 (100 % in sugar)

Care of Babies (See: Babies, care of)



Care of Child (See: Children, care of)

Care of Mother (post-natal) (See: Mother, postnatal care of)

Care of Pregnant Mother (See: Pregnancy; Pre-natal prep.)

Carrels

7:10-11 (w/cleanliness & baby)

Carlos

6:9-28 (Dito's physical father)
7:8, 9, 24 (visiting, playing w/ Dito)

7:17 (witnessed to)
9:3 (receives Jesus)
9:7 (lived near by)
9:24-42 (family)

10:28 (rejects Dito)

10:28-33 (Dad's comments re: 11-87 (God's choice)

20:20 (visits M&M)

27A:11 (hopeless)

28:36-41 (visit/problems)

Carpet

8:53 (protect w/plastic)

Carrots

5:59 (Vit. P)
6:62 (in diet salad)
6:34 (w/ apples)

13:8 (in cake)

42:21 (snack food)

Catnip Tea

11:13, 37 (soothing/Dad, Tech)

Cauliflower

5:59 (Vit. K)

Caution

10:4 (about things)
13:10 (against using Q-tips and vaseline for constipation)

14:24 (sharp sticks)

14:25 (T.V.)

22:46 (about gadget board)

27:1, 11 (to prevent sickness)

Cell Formations

5:59 (Vit. E)

Centonipap

56:33-41 (violence etc.)

Centigrade

68:28 f/n (converted to F°)

Cereal

3:38 (to over 2 mo. old child)

5:18 (whole grain)
3:59 (Vit. B1, E)
6:30 (w/ apple sauce)
13:4 (cooked)

Chalkboard (See also: Materials & equipment for school)

65:11 (making your own)
6:22 (game)

Changing Table

5:15 (labelling & sponges)
7:27 (fall from)

Chard (green)

8:48 (as baby food)

Chastisement (See also: Discipline)

19: "Chastisement" (memory verses)

Cheese

5:22 (at 6 mos. old)
5:34 (snack food)
5:47 (breakfast)

5:52 (stamina)

5:59 (Vit. A, B2, D, calcium, proteins)

5:62 (diet salad)

78:22 (at 14 mos. sandwich)

27:46 (nutritive value w/sick)

42:21 (sticks, snack food)

Chicken

5:59 (Vit. B1)

Chickenpox (See also: Childhood diseases)

27:35 (general reference)

CHILD CARE (See: Babies, care of; Children, care of; Cleanliness; Dad, comments; David; Diapers; Excursions & outings; Maria, comments & counsel; Materials & equipment for children; Materials & equipment for school; Stimulation & training of children; Teaching & training; toys)

Childcare Center

4:2 (ICM)

4:23-24 (strange doctrines)

12:22 (system)

Childcare Classes

4:11 (not much was written)

4:12 (M&M had to do them)

4:14 (hard record of Dito)

CHILD CARE HELPERS (See also: Alfred; Ana; Dad, comments on childcare and to helpers; Dave, Dora, Jewel, Lucy, Lydia; Maria, counsel; Richard)

3:3 (Lucy, first nanny)

3:55 (Dito used to nanny)

4:2 (had to change old habits)

4:11 (need to be obedient)

4:51 (Dito rated them)

5:9 (Sara, love)

5:12 (diaper changing)

5:13 (working together)

5 f/n (diaper rash)

6:42 (diapers and study)

6:50 (reading, deadlines, reports)
7:3 (Lucy tries breast w/ Dito)
7:6 (testing baby products)
7:10-11 (trush)

8:59 (male helpers)
10:20 (accidents)
10:21 (care of Dito)

10:25 (accidents)

12:6 (humble)

12:8 (devotion)

12:9 (change)

14:22, 23 (don't teach bad behavior)

15:6 (need increased vision)

23:31 (a gift making learning fun)

25:7 (teachers need to be desperate)

25:4, 7 (God deals w/ parents and teachers through child)

27:14 (didn't recognize whooping cough)

27:17 (learning for Davida in turns)

27:12 (note from Pat)

27:18 (encouraging sick kids)

37:37 (discuss lessons learned)

54:2-5 (boys teaching)

62:2 (children and home helpers)

62:10-12 (Richard & German bro.)



67:7 (phone in from town)

67:10 (attend child w/fever)

69:40 (share lessons w/all)

70:9 (learn patience & love)

70:20 (playing w/Dito)

71:32-35 (effect on child of sudden changes)

72:13 (Dora)

73:21 (easily distract Dito)

73:29 (Ana/faithful, sacrificial)

73:30 (work quickly to prepare house)

74:7-8 (check for drafts)

75:9 (security measures)

77:4 (be more economical)

77:17 (help w/Dito in Sara's absence)

77:22 (contributes decorations)

77:28 (girl back to U.S.)

79:20 (adjusting to Dad & life style)

80:10 (visit clinic before Tech's birth)

Childcare Revolution

2:3 (started by Dito's birth)

4:13 (began)

80:2 (Tech start new one)

Childhood Diseases

27:47 (whooping cough)

27:25 (to build up resistance)

27:35 (general reference to measles, chickenpox, mumps)

27:35 (very contagious)

27:37 (do not affect adults, very contagious to children)

68:13 (may start w/fever)

68:12, 17 (spread by children, animals)

Children

24:75 (are the Kingdom of God)

65:17 (teaching prep for)

68:28f-7 (reflect parent's fear)

69:38 (ours/older in spirit)

70:10 (questions normal at 3!)

70:22 (curiosity)

75:9 (inspire w/childlike faith)

78:24 (bedwetting at 4-5 yr.)

78:3 (fall different)

78:14 (Family children special)

78:12 (not dressed warmly)

78:14 (alone/night diapers)

78:17 (older at night/not good)

78:67 (attention from adults)

78:16 (pray always for)

81:17 (learn by doing)

81:2, 17 (retain lessons better w/ pictures)

81:3-89 (important in future)

83:11 (left to their own thoughts)

83:15 (enjoy stories of Sara's childhood)

CHILDREN, CARE OF

5:17 (cod liver oil, garlic, wheat germ oil)

5:20 (whole milk)

5:30, 33-36 (healthy foods)

8:28-30 (care of colds)

9:17-19 (safety in home)

11:25 (spanking)

13:28 (little tape recorders)

12:16-24 (counsel on bedtime)

70:20 (playing w/Dito)

13:26 (recording details of day)

17:15 (careful choice of readers)

18:all (salvation)

27:all (care of sick children)

32: f/n:14 (don't disappoint)

33:2 (disinfect toys)

35:11-14 (schedule at 20 mos.)

56:3 (very impressionable)

56:32 (explain everything: TV, songs, etc. to child)

69:37 (care of sick)

69:36 (importance of little things)

69:41 (instinct & intuition)

69:49-56 (activities when sick)

70:10, 11 (instructing)

71:37 (be truthful/account w/ work together)

71:33 (Sara/Dora counsel & work together)

72:26 (standards of behavior)

74:13 (swear when cold)

78:26 (changing when wet)

79:13 (behavior in car)

79:31 (affacted by TV)

79:41 (Sara/Dora/thing done)

80:7 (preparing for new baby)

80:21 (movie about Jesus)

80:30-32 (help to overcome jealousy)



Children of God

44:17 (a group in Greece)

Chemicals

34:9-13 (dangers of mixing)

Cholis

1:169 (from tummyache)

Chocolate

7:23 (in milk)

30:2 (milk)

Choline

5:55 (foods containing)

Choking

27:15 (fear of in whooping cough, raise arm to catch breath)

Christmas

13:6 (baking)

13:36-39 (1975)

38:41-45 (1976 - a normal day)

55:11-15 (family time)

77:22 (tree for kids/family)

77:23 (Alf/Dito make wreath)

77:24 ("is for kids & Alfred")

77:26 (making manger scene)

77:27 (gift to visit USA)

77:29 (moving again)

77:29 (moving in shifts)

77:30 (gift for Dito)

77:31 (separated)

77:32 (greeting to Family)

Claustrophobia

18:11 (fear of closed places)

Classes

37, 6, 8 (Family Care Services)

Clay

61:8 (the cook)

66:14 (w/ Dito)

CLIMBING

6 f/n (utilization)

3:70 (bathing)

3:12 (w/ baby)

3:6 (diapers)

61:2-15 (diaper changing)

toilet seats)
 26:11 (clean up after outings)
 27:46 (air beds in sun)
 27A:28 (Aquarian characteristic)
 28:33 (learning to scrub potty)
 29:21,22 (child cleaning windows)
 33:2 (disinfecting toys)
 33:6 (children's bottoms and genitals)
 37:1 (art, paint in bathroom)
 37:30,32 (teach to be clean)
 40:16 (potty & penis)
 45:5,8,10 (disinfect mattress)
 56:26 (disinfect 2nd-hand toys)
 60:8 (cover public toilet seats)
 60:17 (clothes)
 62:6 (screamed sandbox to keep cats out)
 65:3,4 (light match for odours)
 65:17 (morning toilet)
 65:10 (clean shoe strings)
 65:12 (washing hands)
 65:21 (clean hands after pets)
 65:22 (bathing)
 70:7,8 (dishrack)
 73:41,42 (rinsing teeth w/ water not always enough)
 73:7 (technique for brushing teeth)
 74:3 (fly screen on doors)
 80:20 (Dito, Davida wash toys of Techii)

Climate
 4:39 (cool & windy, baby indoors)
Clinics

1:53, 98, 100-102, 116 (birth of Dito)
 1:54, 155 (for poor)
 1:58 (what to take to)
 1:59 (food)
 3:6 (suction machine)
 3:12 (cleanliness)
 27:44, 45 (Sally)
 45:7 (for scabies)
 49:21 (free clinic)
 80:10 (helpers familiar w/ before birth of Techii)
 84:30 (Alf's thorn removed)

Clothing
 3:42 (prophet's robe)
 3:44 (baby & maternity)
 3:56 (Dito's)
 6:6 (sleepers)
 6:46 (bits, home-made)
 9:13-14 (dress warmly)
 11:59 (young prophet's)
 12:3 (too tight)
 13:11-14 (dressing child)
 14:32 (getting own sweater)
 20:7 (training pants)
 26:4,9 (for excursions)
 34:14 (cold weather)
 51:6 (dressing self)
 60:17 (children/care of)
 65:8-10 (care of & dressing)
 65:19 (dressed properly)

67:9 (warm during fever)
 68:4 (pajamas)
 68:4 (to prevent chill)
 71:24 (gloves/bicycling)
 73:11 (only underwear in hot weather)
 74:17 (sun hats)
 74:17 (sunglasses)
 74:20 (shoes vs. slippers)
 78:12 (several layers/cold house)
 78:13 (warm/prevent colds)
Cold Oil
 5:16, 17 (at 2 mos., liquid; at 18 mos., capsules)
 5:27 (for growing children)
 13:2, 22:4 (capsules at 14 mos.)

Coffee
 5:55 (1 to 2 cups daily maximum)
 41:20 (decaffeinated for child)
 81:2,12 (to make 'old' manuscripts)

COLDS

8:21 (drafts on train)
 8:27-30 (prayer)
 9:1 (warm & liquids)
 9:13-14 (prevention in babies)
 9:19 (drafts)
 9:23 (drafty bed)
 13:13 (prayer for)
 27:3 (contagious)
 27:14 (keep child home)
 27:35 (1st symptom of whooping cough)
 34:14 (baths & clothes)
 47:12 (in wind without hat)
 53:2 (Dito)
 65:19 (sneezing sign of cold)
 78:16 (keep children separate)

Coincisions

36:40,41 (stamp & coin)
 3:22,23,37 (on baby)
 29:2 (toddler age, has his own)
 45:6 (in skin treatment)
Colours (See also: Teaching & Training)
 35:31-42 (how to teach)

Commands
 9:17 (obedience)
 10:12 (following simple c.)
 10:14 (following instructions)
 14:1 (follows simple phrases at 11 mos.)
 22:26 (at 14 mos., follows c.)
 31:7-10 (at 17 mos., following verbal instructions)

Commercial Foods (See: Processed Foods)
COMMUNICATIONS (See also: Sign Language; Mimicking)
 4:42 (w/ others)
 4:50 (facial)
 5:6 (love is)
 5:19 (in the Spirit)
 13:37 (sign language)
 22:24 (at 14 mos., sign lang.)

25:6,3 (w/ Lord)
 25:78 (shuts eyes to avoid)
 31:30 (sign language)
 32:5,6 (understanding at 17 mos.)
 37:25 (21 mos. follows instructions)
 37:43 (example of child misunderstanding)
 70:26 (w/M&M via note)
 79:22 (Dito's typed note)



Come-union
 61:1, 2 (sexual unity)
Conjunction
 27:19 (w/ fast & prayer for children's sicknesses)
 81:3-6,11 (study on)
 84:1 (children included)
Concentration (See: Attention span)
 8:16 (at 7 mos.)
 51:5 (best in morning)
Conception
 5:7 (by ultimate in love)
Conchi
 9:30 (Dito's flesh aunt)
 9:32 (gift to)
 14:39 (visit)
 31:18 (new baby)
Constitution
 13:9-10 (caution)
 78:79 (re: bedwetting)
Contraction (See: Labour; Maria, birth of Dito)
 1:12, 13, 17, 22, 24, 37, 56, 75, 193 (Maria w/ Dito)
Cooking (See: Food preparation)
Cookies
 13:6-7 (chocolate chip)
 13:8 (made w/ honey)
Coordinating (See: Davidito, physical development)
Corn
 5:59 (Vit. F, oil)
 5:59 (Cornmeal)
 5:29, 20:21 (Gofio, Canarian corn meal dish)
Cough (See also: Colds)
 27:3 (contagious)
 27:15 (& gagging spells w/ whooping cough)
 27:22 (prayer for spasm)
 27:29 (courtesy to cover mouth)
Counsel (See also: Dad; Maria)
 4:10 (not obeying)

Cradle Cap
 1:36 (oil)
Crawling (See also: Davidito, physical development)
 5:2 (cold floor)
 6:39 (attempt)
 7:26 (learning)
 8:15 (help to c.)
 8:17 (out of playpen)
 9:17 (safety)
 9:18 (on furniture)
 10:11 (w/ object in hand)
 10:12 (down from bed/chair)
 13:41 (up the stairs)
 14:3 (on coffee table)
Cream (milk product)
 5:19,20 (in formula)
 5:42 (sour, w/ liver)
 5:59 (Vit. A)
Creams & Lotions (See also: Lotions)
 5:12; 5:19; 9 (to clean bottoms)
 5:13; 5:19; 3 (for diaper rash)
 32:9 (anti-bacterial)

Creativity (See also: Stimulation & training of children)
 4:18 (stimulation of)
 13:46 (need freedom for)
 53:11-15 (w/ toy models)
 54:7 (when child plays alone)
 79:28 (in store game)
Crying
 38:13 (may be good reason)
 56:6 (over little things)
Cuddling (See also: Love)



8:45 (a learned response)
 8:57 (cries to be picked up)
 17:10 (encouragement for good works)
 27:16, 23 (& pray when coughing)
Curiosity
 4:27 (freedom)
 8:17 (stuffed by playpen)
 9:18 (safety precautions)
Currants
 5:59 (Vit. P)
Custard
 7:23 (in milk)
 3:2 (snack)
 13:20 (wakeup hungry)
Customs
 1:206,207,208 (male babies)
 3:8, 12 (Canarian)
 9:28 (Grandmother's role)

27A:48,49 (baptism & care not to offend the people)
Cuts
 34:31 (put iodine on)

D
DAD: Birth of Davidito, Attitude and Activities



1:2 (great time)
 1:3-4 (my story)
 1:5 (sleepy)
 1:17, 10 (care for Maria)
 1:8 (observations of Maria)
 1:9 (warned to be prepared)
 1:11 (wakes others)
 1:12 (in undershirt, giving directions)
 1:13 (leave it to the girls)
 1:14 (awake again)
 1:15, 19-20 (suspicious)
 1:32 (chicken with head off)
 1:36 (praying)
 1:67 (never seen birth before)
 1:74 (waiting for birth)
 1:103 (too excited to take pics)
 1:191 (enjoys baby)
 1:192 (followed progress)
 1:204-209 (wanted girl)

DAD: Comments on Childcare & to Helpers
 3:22,23 (smells and cologne)
 3:58 (reprimands re: cleanliness)
 3:60 (extra personnel in house)
 3:61,62 (relationship w/workers)
 3:62 (taking medication)
 3:64 (diet of helpers)
 3:65 (care of Faithy)
 1:4 (idally logs & records)
 4:23, 24 (breaking childcare doctrines)
 4:25, 26 (have a happy child)
 4:1/n (training like painting a masterpiece)
 6:31-33 (fruit and milk)
 6:34 (mix baby food)
 6:51 (looking up to Jesus)
 7:27, 28 (Lucy/accident/divided heart)
 9:17 (make him obey & come)
 11:11 (Prophet for Dito)
 11:3-46 (teach Dito to Words)
 13:24 (call to waking child)

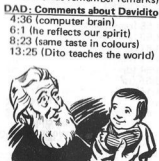
14:10, 11 (facing our own faults)
 18:1-11 (pray w/ 2-yr-old)
 21:15 (Dito understands even whispers)
 22:23 (gave Sara D, choice about caring for Dito)
 22:31 (meet reasonable requests & when you say no, mean it)
 22:35 (money is dirty to play with)
 24:32-37 (talk w/Sara re:astammering)
 24:37 (serious prayer & correct our mistakes)
 24:55 (pushing child too hard, demanding teachers)
 24:60 (The Handicapped Child, ML 722)
 25:11 (Dito's wishes)
 27:13 (travelling w/sick child, exposing others)
 27:25 (disease/build up resistance)
 30:3 (danger of matches)
 32:1/n-7 (make school simple)
 32:1/n-9 (explaining spiritual world to child)
 32:1/n-10 (choosing good child-care books - Proverbs)
 32:1/n-13 (praying w/children)
 32:1/n-14 (don't disappoint children)
 34:10, 11 (need to obey)
 34:14 (bathing in winter)
 34:31 (medicine labelled & out of reach)
 36:25 (always carry tissues w/ children)
 39:6 (glad for help w/children)
 40:1 (Sara's love for Dito)
 41:19 (taking 'charge of child)
 43:8-9 (Sara's a psychologist)
 45:23 (bad example can inhibit a child)
 47:17 (let children perform when they want)
 48:21 (re: children's books)
 49:14 (bawled out for negligence)
 49:25 (girls to clean foreskin)
 51:24 (Sara a blessing & amazing teacher)
 56:24 (pray for love & wisdom daily)
 56:26 (disinfect used toys)
 58:1 (counsel on sex)
 65:24 (dry w/vigorous massage)
 66:13 (CC helpers children at heart)
 70:2 (care of lawmworker)
 70:2-4 (all out to clean yard)
 75:1 (re: clean dishrack)
 74:5 (re: children Bible course)
 77:1 (to Sara re:Dito story)
 84:5 (telling of discoveries out walking)
DAD: Comments on Children

3:20 (baths)
 4:4 (beautiful babies)
 4:36 (child's brain, computer)
 5:9 (knows mom, loves nanny)
 7:4 (imitators)
 7:15 (nursing)
 7:31 (prayer & healing)
 8:2 (big toys, feeling of power)
 8:3 (Blue Bear)
 9:28 (need grandparents)
 12:28 (minds like tape recorders)
 13:10 (constipation)
 13:24 (call to waking child)
 13:35 (jealousy)
 14:22 (take things offered)
 14:28 (find out the hard way)
 18:11-11 (child of 2-2-draw)
 20:2 (child holds broom/ can hold cup too)
 20:4 (unnecessary warnings)
 20:7 (pants on when sitting on ground/ worms & disease)
 21:15 (attached to things)
 21:29 (independent problem-solving)



23:24 (imitators)
 23:28 (cleanliness in pottyng)
 25:all (afflictions)
 25:4 (God is dealing w/parents of afflicted child)
 25:13 (eat in peaceful place)
 27:13 (sickness teaches)
 27:24 (teach them to think on the Lord when coughing)
 27A:31 (from 1-2, most beautiful age of child)
 27A:37,38 (a little noise doesn't bother)
 27A:39 (correct child for bothersome noise)
 27A:42 (holding breath under water/ instinctive)
 27A:48,49 (re-baptising child in Catholic area)
 28:17 (hit back if child hits)
 30:13 (problem children/ problem parents)
 31:14 (healthy fear of cars teaches caution)
 31:15 (swimming rings dangerous)
 31:40 (surprised at Dito's interest in sex)
 32:9 (not short pants/serapes)
 37:47 (a sense of judgment)

40:5 (musical education)
 42:21 (choice in eating)
 43:18-21 (problem child needs salvation & prayer)
 43:24 (importance of daily oversight of progress)
 47:13 (children want to help)
 48:6 (teaching to wait & lesson of faith)
 52:6 (letting children keep money they find)
 56:3 ("Little ears have big pitchers")
 56:32 (explain books, TV, etc. to children)
 56:32 (should only scream in emergencies)
 63:7 (attention by being naughty)
 63:9 (David's 'normal' child, Dito, exceptional)
 67:13 (re:child's suffering)
 67:14 (counsel re:fevers)
 68:7 (ack child needs care)
 68:28 /n/4 (sick/dress warmly)
 68:28/n/7 (reflect pants)
 69:39 (prayer/care of sick)
 70:19 (little ears/big pitchers)
 70:23 (milk teeth pliable)
 72:20 (importance of first child well trained)
 72:27 (giving children freedom)
 78:60,62 (some ML's not read to)
 80:12 (preference for pram)
 80:21 (movies about Jesus)
 81/3:21 (Bible stories)
 83:28 (take Dito to church someday)
 84:1 (include in communion)
 84:4 (leave some things to imagination)
 84:9 (children's singing)
 84:24 (kids remember remarks)



DAD: Comments about Davidito
 4:36 (computer brain)
 6:1 (the reflects our spirit)
 8:23 (same taste in colours)
 13:25 (Dito teaches the world)
 21:5 (understands adults talk)
 27A:5 (eating potatoes)
 27A:8 (Dito's Canarian trait - 'Live & let live')
 27A:9 (sign language)
 27A:11-26 (Guancheran role in influencing Dito)

27A:32 (Dito most intelligent)
 27A:35 (Dito's behavior)
 39:2 (pretends to be a baby, but is very smart)
 41:36 (concern for overtaking)
 43:11,12 (ecstatic or hysterical)
 45:6 (he's inspired)
 52:11 (very sensitive)
 56:5 (treating like a teenager)
 56:5-7 (disciplining)
 60:18 (in love w/ Sara)
 70:16 (warning to Dito)
 78:43 (bedwetting problem spiritual)
 78:57 (re:behaviour/bedwetting)
 78:63-67 (behaviour & bedwetting)
 79:2 (Sara & Alf's discipline)
 79:17 (psychic character)

DAD: Description & Characteristic

3:46 (a mechanic)
 3:60,61 (loving & concerned)
 4:44 (childhood interests & background knowledge)
 5:48 (life style & eating habits)
 5:51,6:23 (sacrificial, generous)
 6:15 (loving father)
 6:20 (lots of love)
 6:23 (compared to Santa Claus)
 7:17 (loving sample)
 8:26 (winning to street children)
 9:12 (considerate of needs)
 9:23 (indignant re: Dito's flesh relatives)
 12:11,12 (singing thru tears)
 12:26 (mechanical)
 13:7 (breaking all the rules)
 14:27 (playing piano)
 14:35 (good Christian people)
 14:37 (dislikes loud noises)
 14:42 (bought local school a blackboard)
 17:30 (liked Aesop's Fables)
 22:46 (admiring sunset)
 24:66 (merciful)
 25:16 (angry)
 25:30,62,63 (childhood, shy)
 26:51 (didn't conform to having kids immunized)
 27A:29 (weeps over Dito growing up)
 28:41 (cries over Papa Marcos' thank you)
 28:42 (mail could upset him for whole day)
 31:27 (likes pets)
 34:30 (agile with feet, memory of armless man)
 37:39 (faithful shepherd greets all w/ hug and kiss)
 38:31 (tourist tied in his arms)
 39:10,11 (generous & prays for healing of boy)
 39:12 (winness to local people)
 39:13 (won Monica to Jesus)
 41:28,29 (mindful of others

(feelings)
 44:all (FFing Monica & Claire)
 47:20 (tipping as testimony)
 48:19 (crowds make nervous)
 48:6 (interest in pyramids)
 60:24 (loving greeting)
 60:20 (psychic)
 62:7 (liked Swiss house & wild-tille)
 62:8 (interest in Egypt)
 64:6 (encouraged by faithfulness)
 64:10 (cries at Aaron's songs)



70:3 (keeps yard a testimony)
 71:28 (enjoys children)
 72:23 (snips coffee-milk)
 73:10 (kind to taxi driver)
 79:11 (explains to Dito)
 79:12 (likes surprises)
 79:13 (knowledge mechanic)
 79:30 (good testimony to neighbours)
 79:40 (begins disco evening)
 80:36 (encouraged by unborn Tech)
 82:1-25 (Aquarians/traits)
 83:5 (raving about Tech)

DAD: Facts About Life of

1:81 (77 kilos)
 1:140 (11 lbs. at birth)
 3:40 (birthday, Feb. 18)
 8:7 (Angelo's cafe, brunch)
 8:26 (winness to street children)
 8:58 (bodyguard - Dave)
 12:4 (filming)
 14:27, 27A:31 (playing piano)
 14:42 (bought local school a blackboard)
 21:20 (used to drive school bus)
 21:26 (first haircut)
 27:50 (children had whooping cough)
 27:51 (didn't conform to having children immunized)
 32:17 (Bible stories before bed)
 36:1 (very sick)
 39:1 (wears gold chain)
 39:12 (winness to local people)
 40:6 (first song: "Jesus Loves Me")
 40:19-22 (court in Tenerife, heart trouble)
 42:3 (always travelling and away from loved ones)
 44:19 (presents to Claire & Monica)
 50:1-15 (FF persecution)

52:13 (deadly ill)
 59:22-28 (RNRF)
 64:4-13 (Dad's sickness)
 67:4 (recovery from illness)
 68:28 /n/1 (vaporisers choke)
 70:7 (sick due to dirty dishrack)
 71:30 (became sick)
 73:9 (avoids air sickness)
 73:17 (talks to Family at night)
 74:2,3 (improves homes)
 74:27 (miracle of lambchop)
 74:28 (restoring Grandpa clock)
 75:13 (sleepwalking as child)
 78:18,19 (responsibility for Family)
 77:12 (great concern for you)
 77:25 (his childhood Christmas)
 78:35 (dry food/sick stomach)
 78:61 (as boy/reaction to heavy sermons)
 79:12 (his father w/train)
 80:1,2 (met Tech before birth)
 83:28 (as boy/spitting into offering plate)
 84:6 (sprained foot)

DAD: General counsel & comment

5:44 (exhorts friends re: sea-food, smoking, alcohol)
 5:49 (food prep.)
 6:1 (about sunlight)
 6:15 (witnessing)
 6:18,27 (FFing, more loving to Carlos)
 9:11 (talk about jobs)
 9:15 (crown & rewards)
 10:5-6 (objects have spirit, angels)
 10:19-23 (rebuke for accidents)
 11:17 (35 grapes)
 13:6 (cocolikes)
 13:25 (Davidito teaches the world)
 13:39 (not expensive Christmas)
 14:16 (vision for work w/Dito)
 14:34 (love neighbours)
 18:19 (spiritually sensitive people sense good & bad)
 22:21 (about new mothers adjusting)
 24:30 (gifted people/afflictions)
 24:56 (afflictions/ humility)
 25:4 (God deals w/ parents through children)
 27:13 (lack of love, spreads disease)
 27:32 (counsel for Vit. C)
 28:6 (Mormon teaching)
 28:78 (mother's love, sex)
 28:38 (women do dishes when men visitors come)
 30:5 (don't have to close eyes to pray)
 30:27 (bees sting when you're afraid of them)
 31:3 (X on glass door)

32 /n:1-6 (Ladybird books & dinosaurs)
 32 /n:8 (Devil is handhome)
 32 /n:9 (explaining spiritual world to children)
 32 /n:11 (diffreniate between true/fantasy stories)
 32 /n:13 (praying w/children)
 32 /n:14 (couldn't disappoint Maria)
 37:3 (wooden toys, nice spirit)
 38:30 (bananas/good meal)
 38:42 (missionaries can't afford Christmas)
 41:16 (tip waiters for cleaning up after child)
 42:2 (put photos away, forget the past sometimes)
 43:13,14 (aluminium is poison; saving tissues)
 44:22 (professional girls & love)
 48:21 (comment about books)
 56:26 (disinfest using toys)
 56:36 (interest in violence almost inherited)
 57:11 (Christmas wreath on gate)

57:13 (on giving Christmas gifts)
 58:all (counsel on sex)
 61:1 (timidity is pride)
 65:21 (take care of pets)
 65:24 (dry off w/vigorous massage)
 67:3,4,16 (spiritual cause of sickness)
 68:5,10,11,19 (re:aspirin)
 68:14,18,21 (to consult doctor)
 68:28f/n1 (caution re: vaporisers)
 68:28f/n2 (vaporiser tent & oils to breathe)
 68:28f/n3 (ventilation in sick-room)
 68:28f/n1-8 (sickroom equipment)
 69:11 (emergency phone no.)
 69:29-32 (treatment/consultits)
 70:12 (gardening)



71:3 (friendly to visitors)
 71:20,21 (riding bike, driving car)
 71:31 (Dito to town/P.R)
 71:34 (gradual changes of personell)
 71:44 (David's 'fleshy')

72:8 (little girls act out mother-hood)
 72:10 (re: Maria)
 72:11,15 (re: snacks)
 72:15 (bananas full meal)
 73:1 (luggage limits)
 73:6 (Blurred Sara & Dito hurry)
 73:8 (discusses plans beforehand)
 73:27 (older child learns responsibility)
 74:9 (protecting subconscious)
 74:14 (play at beach daily)
 74:20 (laundry restrictions)
 74:21,24 (re: Dito in meetings)
 74:22,23 (Lord dealing w/Dito for foolishness)
 75:11 (re: eyes checked)
 76:12 (Dito in love w/Sara)
 77:5 (on having a dietitian & meal plans)
 77:10 (disappointed in Family problems)
 77:16 (encouraged by Inky's dedication)
 77:23 (decorations as witness)
 77:24 (re: Christmas gifts)
 78:22,24 (re: packing radio)
 78:25 (importance of obeying suggestions)
 78:26 (re: private family photos)
 78:35 (effects of subconscious)
 78:41 (re: bedwetting)
 78:53 (dangers of talisman)
 78:57 (attention re: bedwetting)
 78:63 (re: discipline for bedwetting)
 78:67 (re: worry over bedwetting)
 79:11 (countries w/poisonous animals)
 79:13 (good 2nd hand car)
 79:15 (shares w/family at dinner)
 79:37 (Dito's hurts)
 79:38 (Dito's bad feelings)
 79:39-41 (disc times)
 79:44 (love & fun for all)
 80:22 (sturmishing stones)
 80:24 (crucifixion scene)
 81:1,5 (emphasized 3 P's)
 81:9 (stresses the Word)
 81:13 (re: math)
 81:15-2 (stories & testimonies of faith)
 83:19 (bring Dito for PR)
 84:3 (motorcycle purse snatchers)
 84:32,33 (borrowing without asking)
DAD: Moving & Travelling
 6:1 (travelling)
 6:48 (leaving for Tripoli)
 8:20-22 (to Barcelona, Spain)
 9:1 (Return to Tenerife)
 9:1 (Tenerife)
 9:5-10 (new house)
 9:5-11 (Sept. 75, new house)

9:40,41 (hotel, Oct. 12/75)
 24:27 (flee)
 42:5 (left Tenerife)
 42:3 (always travelling & away from loved ones)
 44:30 (left Madeira)
 50:25 (move to farm in Spain)
 60:5 (move back to Portugal)
 62:1-3 (move to Switzerland)
 73: all (moves to Malta)
 73:6 (moving hard on)
 76:9 (from Malta)
 78:7 (plans for Tech's birth)
 79:1 (new house)
 83:5 (for security)
 83:8 (tells Dito about)



DAD: Prayer

8:27-30 (for Dito's health)
 11:7 (last will & testament)
 11:70-74 (against hypocritical churches)
 11:all (for Dito)
 24:29,33 (about stammering)
 24:56 (for Dito's deliverance)
 25: all (prayer & counsel about Dito's affliction)
 27A:36 (prayer for Dito)
 52:9 (about Dito's behaviour)
 67:5 (for Dito/tech)
 68:23-28 (for Dito/fever)
 69:42,46 (for Dito/tonsillitis)
 70:7 (reason for sickness)
 74:21 (Dito & bicycle)
 74:29 (for children)
 79:129 (for rain in Malta)
 78:39,40 (Dito/bedwetting)

DAD: Prophecies, Dreams, Visions

1:206 (about girl baby)
 2:19 (spirit of his father David)
 3:3 (Abraham about Lucy)
 8:27 (telukin)
 9:38 (of Isacio in heaven)
 10:30 (Carlos as small child)
 10:31 (Carlos as big fish)
 10:33 (Atlanta)
 11:all (for Dito)
 11:18 (hold fast the faith)
 11:55 (Dito leading people)
 22:13 (Dito waving to ancestors)
 22:14 (Guanchian ancestors spirits/ help girl for children)
 24:23 (about Dito stammering, influence of the little boy)
 24:45 (for Davidito)
 27A:11-26 (Dito's Guanchian

ancestors & influence on him)

27A:16 (people have seen a great light)
 27A:29 ('Das of Heaven' of childhood)
 39:2 (Dito: King of Elves)
 41:5 (received Prophecy for Davidito)
 52:11-12 (prophecies for Dito)
 67:3 (endtime witnesses)
 74:4,5 (ladde/Dito/Family children)
 78:53 (vision/photo of Maeva)
 78:55 (re: Sphinx & sphinxer)
 78:58 (spirit named 'mischer')
 78:68 (Dito spoiled/needs lashes)
 80:23 (vision of Tech's birth)
 80:26 (Dito to visit American Navy ships)
 80:30 (Dito/psalms)
 83:4 (re: Dito's jealousy of Tech)

DAD: Relationship & Spiritual Link with Davidito

2:19 (has spirit of Father David)
 3:25 (insists on 'mischer')
 6:4,48 (Dito fussy when parents going)
 8:23 (same taste in colours)
 8:27-44 (Dad's prayer & Elixir prophecy)
 10:1-3,33 (discerns spirit)
 11:3 (sorrow at leaving, especially at death)
 11:14 (Dito to remain to give Words)
 11:16 (Dad commissions helpers)
 12:26 (mechanical)
 13:21 (stir in sleep)
 14:27 (Dito respectful)
 14:37 (Dito reacts like Dad)
 18:all (Dito saved)
 18:all (Dito speaks)
 21:2,3 (admires & cries for Dito)
 21:8,9,10 (out of centuries of darkiness)
 22:1,4 (interprets Dito's thoughts)
 24:6,65 (understands problems)
 27A:4 (eating habits maybe inherited)
 27A:29 (weeps for Dito)
 27A:30 (Dito respectful)
 38:37-40 (knows Maria but apprehensive of Dad)
 40:21,22 (at Dad's sickness)
 41:22-25 (understanding feelings)
 48:19 (crowds make nervous)
 49:5 (check on child's safety)
 52:11 (Dito very sensitive)
 53:24 (about the love he needed & wanted but didn't get)
 64:11 (gave Dad will to live)
 67:4 (hesitant to publish letter about Dito)

71:8 (hurt by Dito)
 71:26 (encouraging on bike)
 74:26 (joke together)
 76:22 (plays w/ Dito)
 79:12 (plays w/ toy crane)
 82:all (Acuarians)
 83:8 (happy to see Dito)
 83:9 (gives compass to Dito)
 83:27 (gives ride in grocery cart)

DAD: Relationship with Tech

81:55 (concern that Tech not wet bed)
 88:10 (helpers familiar w/ clinic)
 88:3,5 (a born actress)
 88:13,29 (a vessel for Jesus)
 88:37 (tea time w/ Tech)

DAD: Role in Care of Davidito

1:14 (set up room)
 1:22 (cologne)
 3:24; 9:14 (care for every detail)
 3:26 (pictures & baby inspiration to him)
 3:45 (brought washing machine)
 4:47 (danced w/ to music)
 3:57 (insists on cleanliness)
 3:65 (Bundeson book)
 4:3 (w/ photo album)
 4:7,8 (talk on prayer for children)
 4:11,12 (concern about child-care classes)
 6:1,30,49 (playing w/ Dito)
 7:19 (in Tripoli)
 7:26; 8:1 (play)
 8:24 (gave sugar cube)
 8:47,48 (teating)
 10:1-3 (singing to, greeting)
 10:18-23 (prayer for Dito, rebukes workers)
 10:26 (at table w/ Dito)
 11:all (prophecy for Davidito)
 11:66 (talking in tongues to child)
 13:5 (makes a baby spoon)
 13:19 (intercom to Dito's room)
 14:10,11 (bumped head)
 14:17 (touches chandelier)
 14:21 (table manners)
 18:all (Dito's salvations)
 21:4 (excursion into banana fields)
 21:6 (reading book, Spanish)
 21:19 (discipline for throwing toy at taxi driver)
 21:30 (shows how to get ball)
 22:13 (gives Sara choice about caring for)
 22:29 (sent Dito & Alfred to witness)
 22:41 (ride on lawn mower, opening peanut butter jar)
 22:42 (playing)
 22:44,45 (wine bottle & discipline)

22:46 (out to see sunset)
 24:33 (prayer about stammer, influence of little boy)
 24:56 (says for Dito's deliverance)
 24:71,72 (watching Dito)
 27:24 (teach him to look to the Lord when coughing)
 27A:7,8 (how to kill flies)
 27A:27 (how to use rake)
 27A:29 (weeps for Dito)
 27A:31 (plays piano)
 27A:33-35 (playing w/ globe)
 30:1 (shoes birdie)
 31:28 (be w/ pets)
 32:5 (runs house)
 33:11 (teaches about moths)
 33:19 (making choices)
 34:26,27 (discipline about done buggy)
 36:2 (sings to Dito)
 38:2-3 (get larger blanket)
 38:29 (daily visits)
 38:31 (discipline)
 39:3 (wanted to give him toy whistle)
 39:12 (furry animal, 2nd birthday)
 39:21 (how to blow nose)
 41:22 (discipline/verbal reproof)
 41:30 (jokes)
 42:14 (discipline)



43:22 (tells stories)

45:5 (suspected bedbugs)
 46:17 (setting up wooden train)
 47:14,15 (lesson about stealing)
 48:15-19 (object lesson on faith and patience)
 48:23 (teaches about damages of smoking, at 2-1/2)
 49:15 (check on child)
 52:3 (laughed at Dito's wild tale)
 52:11 (Dito very sensitive)
 52:21 (teaching about retailing)
 56:5,7 (discipline)
 56:27-29 (loves to tell him exciting stories)
 56:30,31 (lesson in sharing)
 61:3 (concern for)
 61:3,4 (wanted Dito to have a bar of haircru)
 68:4 (keep warm w/fever)
 68:23-28 (prayer for healing)
 69:37 (Dito/disobedience & affliction)

70:13 (suggestions for fasting)
 71:9-29 (teaching a little boy)
 71:38 (concurrent TV shows)
 73:4 (gave pocket change)
 73:9 (jokes re: Alfred)
 73:11 (Dito can smile when he likes)
 73:31 (glad he has school)
 73:36 (Dito teach (teach)
 74:1 (gift of tool kit)
 74:6 (teaching manners)
 74:8 (concern re: drafts)
 74:9 (includes in Dito's sleep)
 74:13 (breakfast w/)
 74:15 (teach/religious)
 75:18 (getting out of Malta)
 77:3 (rewarding good behaviour)
 78:1 (reason for bedwetting)
 78:30 (bath to see bed)
 78:71 (sharing stories w/)
 79:6,7 (Grandpa stories/night)
 79:11 (explains things to him)
 80:3 (special time, Grandpa stories)
 84:34 ('Speak & Spill' toy)

Dancing

84 (helping Dad)
 79:19 (wholeheartedly forakes all)
Dancing (See also: Music)
 3:47 (Dad danced w/ Dito)
 8:24 (Dito responds to music)
 13:16 (sleep)
 20:14 (Dito)
 31:12 (Dito 'Age of Aquarius')
 42:6-11 (Dito performs)
 49:3 (at 2-1/2 yrs)
 59:21 (w/ musical instruments)
 66:8 (w/ Ana)
 68:8 (batter)
 79:30 (handyman)
 79:42 (Dad comments on)

DAVE

8:58,59 (bodyguard, bodyman)
 9:1 (Dave to travel)
 9:20,21 (Dito falls out of bed)
 13:19 (intercom)
 13:26,29 (Sally & Dito)
 22:12 (w/ Dito in garden)
 22:17 (learned for Dito w/ Sally)
 22:28 (Dito shows and w/)
 23:33 (handwritten comp)
 30:18 (sitting w/ Dito)
 31:14 (walk w/ Dito)
 37:13 (a baby rack for Dito)
 37:36 (walk in garden)
 38:9 (Dito becomes child dish w/)
 47:9 (knock from window)
 49:7 (joined staff again)
 49:7 (knock off old chair for Dito)
 49:12 (cold water on burn)
 64:5 (teaching Dito)
 65:10 (third w/ Dito)
 67:7 (taking movies)

DAVID (See also: *Dad; Mo & Maria*)

19: David Our Shepherd (memory verses)

DAVIDA (Moria)

5:21,22 (food progression & vitamins)
22:17 (birth, 22 Mar '76)
22:22 (hardly slept w/ Lynn)
22:20 (Dito in love w/ 3 yrs.)
24:2 (rejoins parents, then to other home)

24:4 (Dito mimicks)
24:43 (left in Portugal)
25:38 (Sara had to forsake)
27:3-4 (stayed behind for 1 mo.)
27:4 (has cough & cold)
27:5 (whooping cough)
27:6 (isolated)
27:14,17 (helpers caring for)
28:4 (1 mo. old, Sara w/ Dito)
29:29 (stopped breast feeding)
31:38,40,41 (Dito "loves" baby)
35:9 (disgusts Dito)
36:9 (goes to new home)
36:10 (frequent crying)
36:18 (Dito reacts to her gone)
46:5 (sickness)
46:5 (comes to Portugal)
47:2 (visit from Mommy, Dito)
57:1 (w/ Dito)
59:15 (w/ Dito)
61:7 (sex play w/ Dito)
63:6-9 (2 yr., 2 mo. Aries)



66:8 (liked school visitors)
69:4 (spanking for disobedience)
70:21 (discipline/obedience)
71:37 (Dora took care of)
71:47 (needs help to discern)
71:44 (learns verses from directly applied)
72:1 (demanding infant)
72:7 (description of)
72:9 (nurses at 3 yrs.)
72:11 (food trials)
72:14 (Dito teaches and cares for)
72:19 (hardened to bumps & spills)
72:32 (raised under Dad's care)
73:18 (separated from Dito)
74:14 (likes water at beach)
74:24 (play during meetings)
74:31-34 (w/ Dito cutting hair)
75:5 (lacks security wisdom)
75:14 (following Dito)

75:27 (arrival from Malta)
75:29 ("FFS" policeman)
76:25 (copies Dito)
77:9 (teasing cat)
77:19 (leaves w/Dora)
78:29 (picked up stammer)
79:27,28 (playing store & making change)
80:5,6 (eager for Tech's arrival)
80:26 (uses men in uniform)
81:1,5 (answers verbally)
81:7 (prefers studying Word)
81:1:22 (w/love to learn)
81:3:57,66 (sitting exercise)
83:13 (great helper)
84:14 (interested/good at math)
84:17 (handwriting)
84:21-24 (skit of Mt. 4)
84:25 (keeping up w/Dito)
84:26 (Dito teases)

DAVIDIT: Behavior

1:112,113 (mad at feeding time)
1:117,129 (likes Dad's voice)
1:1124 (squeal, voice)
6:5 (not too playful as small baby)
7:2 (playful & talkative)
7:6 (moody & sensitive/teething)
7:20 (learning to adapt)
8:56 (imitator)
9:16 (reaction to discipline)
9:18 (careful w/whings)
9:22 (fear of falling)
10:4 (cautious, obedient)
10:30 (stubborn)
12:5 (independence)
12:13 (adapts to change)
12:14 (not afraid of dark)
12:15 (obedient)
12:17 (problem-solving)
13:41 (actions on falling)
14:29 (best behavior w/M&M)
14:36 (loss of appetite when discipline)
20:1 (likes to eat broken food)
20:3 (frustration/broken cracker)
20:10 (imitations)
20:13 (has to carry something)
21:35,36 (jealousy)
22:16 (curious & mimicking)
22:24,26 (sign lang./expressions)
24:48-50 (sensitive, comfortable, defiant, hateful)
27A:9,10 (sign language)
27A:35 (takes advantage of good humor)
27A:43 (independence/walking)
30:21 (needs to be reasoned w/)
30:14 (fear of cars/ caution)
31:22 (responsibility seriously)
35:7 (accurate)
36:17 (reverts-babish behavior)
36:26,27 (sexual stimulation)
36:33,34 (laughs at roller skates)
37:10 (shows faith)

37:23 (acts out things)
40:1-2 (signs of pride)
42:17 (usually good but needs correction)
48:34-37; 60:14; 63:16,17 (concern for injured)
49:5 (safety conscious)
50:20 (repeats what you say)
51:23 (loving to Sara)
56:5-9 (spilled behavior,spank)
61:9 (maturing)



66:7,8 (didn't like people watching)
68:2,3 (when sick w/fever)
68:17 (panics when sick)
71:32,34 (insecure when Alfrred left and others came)
72:10 (Mommy pregnant)
72:12 (giving counsel)
72:13 (wise and cautious making decisions)
72:16 (mimicks David)
73:4 (travelling to Malta)
73:13,14 (independent stage)
73:27 (acts babish)
74:14 (timid at beach)
74:15 (slept w/beach toys)
74:16 (operates independently)
74:22,23 (acting foolish/falls)
75:4 (w/ police in house)
75:1 (remembers exactly)
75:14 (changes)
76:15 (walks stiff-legged)
76:17 (a bit hypochondriac)
76:19 (rowdy & loud)
76:21 (if disciplined in public)
76:23 (helpful handyman)
77:14 (surprised byinky)
77:20 (copies older child)
77:21 (anxious to be w/M&M)
78:8 (immature/mature)
78:14 (concern re:big kids in diapers)
78:18 (concerned/wet pajamas)
78:18 (affectionate to Sara)
78:23 (fascinated by photo)
78:26 (when woken at night)
78:29 (cliny to mommy)
78:29,30 (reverting to babyness)
78:51 (some relief from diapers)
78:52 (weeping re: wet bed)
78:56 (diapers to punishment)
78:56 (announcing mistakes)
78:64 (babyness/no attention)
78:65,66 (re:expected baby/

time w/mommy)
68 (not serious/bedwetting)
68,69 (stubbornness/disappoints all)
73 (conviction/big brother)
79 (changed routine/misbehavioring)
79 10 (lets for reaction)
79 35 (explains remote control)
79 38 (to gain attention)
79 38 (jealous/Maria pregnant)
79 39:41 (jealous/Sara & Maria)
80 8 (comparing himself & Tech)
81 2,3 (carries flashlight)
81 6 (feels' statement)
81 13 (helps David/a potty)
81 15 (remembers burn)
81 16 (rebellious)
81 17 (help in moving)
81 18 (keeps secret)
83 23 (excited to see M&M)
83 24 (acts for bedtime story)
83 27 (picks up dropped change)
83 27 (sucking thumb)
83 30 (fun with girls)
84 1,2 (at communion)
84 11,12 (rejected false doctrine)
84 26,27 (teases David, dis-likes correction)
84 28 (funny activities during sleep)
84 35 (aggravated by "Speak & Spell" toy)

DAVIDIT: Birth, Details of.

1:4 (date labour started)
1:11 (4 o'clock AM)
1:14 (7-8 AM)
1:35 (beautiful day)
1:36 (David - Abraham & name)
1:48 (arrived)
1:81 (weight)
1:82,85 (it's a boy)
1:102 (wide-eyed)
1:107 (in crib)
1:109,204 (expected a girl)
1:111 (little king & prince)
1:125 (sleep)
1:142 (name)
1:148 (7% in birth)
1:154 (count of bill)
1:205-210 (It's a boy)
3:5 (birthday- Jan. 25)
3:6 (mucous)

DAVIDIT: Care in Early Weeks

(See also: *Babies, Care of*)
1:125 (first night's sleep)
1:126 (formula)
1:144-146 (nursing)
1:150 (bottles may be necessary)
1:185 (w/ine)
3:15 (sucks Lucy's breast)
3:16 (music)
3:17 (baby doctor)
3:19 (slept w/ Lucy)
3:20 (bath)
3:24 (toilet & cologne)
3:27 (sleep, sensitivity)
3:29,30 (infant seat)
3:31 (pacifier & honey)
3:34,37 (bath)
3:47 (orange juice, dancing)
3:49 (frustrated/change position)
3:50 (schedule)
3:54 (vitamins)
3:65 (cool liver oil & sunbath)
3:66 (variations in putting to sleep)

DAVIDIT: Compared to

1:136 (Babys goat crying)
2:15 (a Spanish olive)
3:41 (fat Jewish man)
11:80,81 (Alexander the Great)
28:1 (Brown Prince)
28:2 (child psychologist)
31:19 (chimpanzee)
35:6 (little Prince)
39:2 (King of Elves/of Knomes)
41:11 (stranger & pilgrim)
41:40,41 (wonderboy/ little Prince)
43:15 (teen-ager)
46:16 (child-sized oracle of God)
50:1 (little prince)
51:24 (child prodigy)
52:11 (sweeter than Elixirs of Heaven)
56:1 (teenager)
56:40 (royal prince)
59:21 ("Big" little prince)
61:23 (the king)
70:15 (unlike plum)
71:19 (Dito on bike/Peter on waves)
71:20 (riding bike/driving car)
76:11 (little man)
78:4 (our little king)
78:17,42 (David vs. Goliath/bedwetting)
78:57 (exhibitionist)
78:73 (little prince)
83:19 (little prayer warrior)
83:31 (sweet little prince)

DAVIDIT: Compared to Dad

(See also: *Dad, Relationship & spiritual link w/Davidito*)
8:47 (tidy like Dad)
10:3 (likeness to each other)
11:21,28,32 (reign in his stead)
48:19 (have same spirit, crowds

make nervous)
67:6 (polite, not murmuring)
73:19 (avoids rowliness)
82:all (Aquarius)
DAVIDIT: Facts About
2:19 (spiritual father)
3:5 (birthday: Jan. 26, 1976)
5:5 (Aquarian)
6:21 (Carlos, physical father)
7:14 (first trip)
7:18 (plane to Tripoli)
7:21 (trip to Italy)
8:20 (train to Spain)
8:22 (boat ride)
9:1 (bath to Tenerife)
12:13 89-1/2 mo./Sara & Alf)
12:19 (first birthday)
15:49 (moving to Portugal)
16:5 (receives Jesus at 2 yrs.)
18:12 (left Tenerife)
24:2 (Lisboa)
24:27 (fee)
24:29 (moved 5 times)
38:32 (to M&M's apartment)
40:19 (prayer for Dad in court)
41:15 (move to Madrid)
41:11 (2 yrs. gypsy travel)
50:15 (flight to Madrid, Spain)
56:15 (fleeing in night)
59:1 (3rd birthday)
66:3 (hungry for learning)
66:3 (travelling)
69:1 (health returned)
70:5 (busy boy, summer '78)
73:11 (eats better at home)
73:12 (gains appetite)
73:21 (diigent in business)
74:10 (remembers all M&M tell him)
74:20 (new house rules)
74:17 (funny little boy)
78:6 (faith trip)
83:8 (sees Tech 1st time)

DAVIDIT: Interests & Activities

(See also: *Stimulation & training of children; Excurstions*)



2:4 (books & cars)
3:16 (music)
3:20 (likes inspiration and fellowship)
4:38 (being carried to see)
4:42 (watching curtains/ communication w/ people)
4:50 (facial communications)
4:51 (reaction to new people)
6:8 (using hands)

8-5 (likes outdoors/swimming)
 8:20 (7 mo./watches scenery)
 8:23 (nature/likes adults/favorite colors)
 8:52 (likes/parents time)
 8:56 (smiles for camera)
 9:2 (mechanical)
 10:11 (objects in hands)
 12:18 (pretends)
 13:30-32 (at 10-11 mos.)
 13:41-43 (crawling, brushes hair)
 14:13 (machinery)
 14:15-17 (chandelier)
 14:33-34 (walks)
 15:30 (love for books)
 15:31 (all reading)
 15:33 (stamp album, coins)
 15:54 (motorcycle)
 20:8 (finger games)
 20:9 (books, favorite pastime)
 20:14 (walking on tiptoes)
 21:11-15 (brooms)
 22:36 (books & purses)
 22:38 (blowing steam from mouth on glass)
 24:52; 55; 78 (swimming to escape pressures)
 28:19-33 (pouring, cutting, etc.)
 29:11-22 (books, polishing, etc.)
 29:32-37 (outings & nightclubs)
 33:13 (books, cars, puzzles)
 35:5 (books)
 35:7 (Modeling clay, gluing)
 35:5 (Bible stories)
 35:5 (likes housework)
 36:40-41 (stamp & coin collection)
 37:12-13 (keys)
 37:26 (stamp book)
 37:35 (rides wheelbarrow)
 37:38 (benches)
 38:21 (Bible stories and flannel-graphs)
 38:34 (safe)
 39:26 (crazes in sidewalk)
 40:14, 15 (play & activities)
 41:1 (hides behind furniture)
 41:34 (lawnmower/ books)
 42:6-10 (dancing)
 43:7 (vehicles in Bible)
 45:14 (C.E.'s at bedtime)
 46:11-13 (play, writing, tools)
 47:1 (airplane)
 47:4 (new books)
 47:5 (cooking)
 47:7 (seashells)
 47:9 (foreign people & places)
 47:9 (airlines, stamps, foods and customs)
 48:23 (house clean-up)
 49:2 (mopping floors etc.)
 49:7-8 (playhouse)
 51:2 (Bible devotions)
 51:6 (hanging up clothes, buttoning)
 51:11 (geography)
 51:15 (savings money)

52:2 (loves to pretend)
 52:5, 6 (savings money)
 53:16 (washing car)
 55:6 (pyramids)
 56:20 (Mo Letters)
 56:29 (Dad's stories)
 57:3 (airplanes)
 59:21 (Sara dancing)
 63:18 (children's dictionary)
 66:2 (general knowledge, encyclopedias)
 66:5 (games, art, music)
 66:10 (schooling fun)
 66:26 (likes using tape measure)
 70:5 (filking clean yard)
 70:5 (daily work w/helpers)
 70:9 (helping pick w/helpers)
 70:14 (gas station/lawnmower)
 70:20 (wind-up airplane)
 71:6, 7 (reading w/mommy)
 73:36 (flannelgraphs)
 74:1 (handy w/mommy)
 74:31-34 (cutting own hair)
 75:24 (Bible study)
 76:2 (loving up)
 76:5 (mail ministry/bookmarks)
 76:8 (Scripture raisin game)
 76:7 (Christian devotional books)
 76:9, 10 (the Word)
 76:24 (Indoor games)
 76:25 (Helps Davida ride tricycle)
 77:7 (Devotional books)
 78:6, 7 (ranch life/Grandpa stories)
 79:9 (animal study)
 79:10 (violence in stories)
 79:22 (learning to type)
 79:25 (enjoys/practises printing)
 79:27-28 (playing shop & making change)
 79:30 (raking leaves)
 80:4 (learning to bake/cook)
 80:24 (Bible study)
 80:25 (rides tricycle)
 80:29 (toddle time "secret place")
 80:35 (imitates unborn Tachi)
 81:1, 2 (mainly the Word)
 81:1, 17 (writing exercises)
 81:1, 22 (gift of memory)
 81:1, 24 (fitness in skit)
 83:4 (chooses spelling words)
 83:10 (goes to movie)
 83:26 (enjoys "Superman")
 84:17 (typing/cursive writing)
 84:18 (evening activities)
 84:20 (Bible studies/skits)
 84:21-24 (skit of Mt. A.)
 84:29 (daring tricks)
 84:34, 35 (Speak & Spell toy)
 84:36-40 (2 pet kittens)
DAVIDITO: Ministry, Present & Future

1:174, 175 (Dad's dream)
 1:191 (love gift to David)
 2:1 (special)
 1:19 (spirit of his father)
 3:27-28 (sensitive w/ Dad)
 4:13 (begins Childcare Rev., Health Rev., Education Rev.)
 5:7 (teach love)
 5:28 (Health Rev.)
 7:1 (sensitive to others spirits)
 7:28 (Devil attacks)
 7:31 (spiritual lessons/latter day ministry)
 8:31-36 (to be a great prophet)
 11:2 (Prince, deliver people out of great sorrow & bondage, a standard-bearer before God)
 11:3 (bear the flag, leader to the world)
 11:5, 6 (shine as star, carry banner)
 11:6 (feed My people)
 11:7 (teach him Words of David)
 11:8 (saint of God)
 11:9 (saint of Moses)
 11:10 (great task to teach him Words of David)
 11:11 (he shall remain)
 11:16 (power in his hands)
 11:17 (robes of the son of a prophet)
 11:22 (light unto His people; gov't on his shoulders; fighter; world conqueror)
 11:55 (vision: on beach leading people/ power & oratory)
 11:56-58 (eyes flash like fire, mouth like lightning, Spanish)
 11:57-58 (young prophet/ leader)
 11:75, 93 (teen-age leader)
 13:25 (teaching world, care of babies)
 15:19 (Eudtime prophets)
 22:14 (Ganathian ancestors beg to help children)
 27A:1-126 (Guanchian spirits beg for help, use bits as medium, want him to speak Spanish)
 41:5 (Prophecy for Davidito)
 46:14-17 (Sara's dream re: political commentary, witness & helper to Maria)
 52:1, 12 (Prophecias)
 56:40 (preparing for future ministry)



59:3 (understanding letters)
 59:10 (discerns spirits)
 60:7 (in tune in emergencies)
 60:14 (growing as a shepherd)
 67:3 (Eudtime Witnesses)
 75:2 (security training)
 78:59-62 (some things are too heavy)

DAVIDITO: Physical Description & Characteristics

1:67 (black curly hair)
 1:92 (hair)
 1:126 (husky)
 1:127 (cut, around a long time)
 1:128 (cupid-bow mouth, nose, emerald crow's)
 1:138 (red spot, eyes, aware)
 1:178 (fingerails)
 2:14, 15 (brown baby)
 2:16 ("Davidito")
 3:7 (head size)
 3:41 (fat Jewish man)
 3:42 (hands expressive)
 7:7 (appears older than he is)
 7:9 (loves Spanish people)
 7:22 (young but wise)
 8:5 (advantage)
 8:24 (lighter, curlier hair)
 9:24 (Lecharrero, native of Tenerife)
 10: Intro (little brown boy)
 10:1 (huge dark eyes)
 10:33 (Canarian "one of them")
 11:29 (cupid fingers)
 11:39 (a saint)
 11:88 (smarter than adults)
 12:20, 21 (leaves of Moses)
 12:22, 23 (maturity)
 12:26 (mechanical)
 13:34 (jealousy)
 13:47 (doesn't tear or destroy)
 16:25 (fear of falling)
 20:22 (doesn't like to get dirty)
 21:2 (beautiful as a girl)
 22:15 (outwardly expressive)
 22:30 (strong will)
 24:11, 12, 19, 20 (jealous)
 24:28 (brave during moves)
 27A:15 (uncanny)
 27A:18-22 (eyes)
 28:12 (psychologist)
 28:12 (psychic)
 29:4 (timid in public)
 30:15 (fear of big noises)
 31:12 (dancing, psychic)
 31:28 (skin of ducks)
 36:21 (tuned in to nature)
 39:21 (knows what's out of place)
 43:23 (doesn't want to hurt feelings)
 47:1-3 (psychic)
 48:9 (more nervous & excited w/ parents)
 49:1 (brown, hairy legs)

50:16 (shy, not talkative)
 51:4 (tender hearted)
 53:10 (sensitive)
 60:14, 63:16, 17, 48:34-37 (concern for injured)



66:18 (never "push")
 67:20 (sympathetic to Sara)
 70:1 (serious & "adult")
 71:2 (faithful messenger)
 71:8 (naughty to get attention)
 71:8 (cantankerous/repentent)
 71:30 (fast w/ home)
 71:35 (embarrassed by bed-vesting)
 71:35 (wants to take man's place)
 72:2 (special child)
 72:4 (fantasy game)
 72:4 (never misses a thing)
 74:11 (obedient & willing)
 75:2 (obedient & willing)
 76:10 (absorbs information)
 76:11 (corrects Alfred)
 78:6 (extremely sensitive)
 78:10 (78) (psychic)
 79:13 (psychic)
 79:15 ("pacemaker")
 79:23 (diligence/correct typing)
 79:30 (works hard/diligent)
 82:26-35 (Aquarius child)
 82:36-41 (Aquarius, 7th division)
 84:10 (natural cautions)
 84:29 (daring tricks)

DAVIDITO: Physical Development

1 mo.
 4:53 (reaching out)
 4:54 (bats at toys hung on crib)
2 mo.
 4:56 (playing on tummy)
3 mos.
 4:47/Johnny Jump-up
 4:52 (physical movement develops intelligence)
 4:57-62/"Exercises for Your Baby"
 6:2 (music w/ jumper)
 6:8 (use of hands)
 6:35 (kicking)
 6:37 (trying to roll over)
 6:39 (trying to crawl)
 6:39 (sat up in bouncy chair and leaned to pick up toy)
4 mos.
 7:1 (sensitive to others)
 7:2 (different sound for each thing)

7:4 (drinking from glass)
 7:4 (tried exercises on his own)
 7:5 (reaches out for toys)
 7:5 (tries to turn over)
 7:8 (kicking ball in jumper)
4 1/2 mos.
 4:57: 7 (stands stiff legged, holding on to couch)
 7:9 (prefers sitting up to laying back)
 7:13 (fun bath-time)
 7:15 (didn't like bottle)
 7:23 (drinking from a glass)
5 mos.
 7:25 (stands in walker)
 7:26 (learned to crawl & sit unsupported)
 8:1 (walk holding two fingers, sits up well)
 8:1, 5 (walk)
6 mos.
 8:5 (swimming)
 8:10 (wants teething trials)
 8:18 (imitating actions)
7 mos.
 8:15 (concentrates for longer)
 8:16 (tries to pick up and roll ball)
 8:16 (pushes beach ball along in walker)
 8:16 (tried to say "ball")
 8:19 (fast coordination)
 8:19 (trying to feed himself 8:46 spoon)
8 mos.
 8:54 (stands for long periods)
 8:55 (maneuvers walker)
 8:55 (handling broom)
 9:2 (enjoys mechanical interest)
 9:16 (Dad disciplined firmly)
9 mos.
 10:8 (walks with help)
 10:10 (tower w/cassette boxes)
 10:11 (crawling w/ something in hand)
 10:14 (toss toys out of box, and puts back in)
9-10 mos.
 12:5 (feeds himself w/hands & spoon)
 12:19 (using a stick)
 12:22 (visiting nursery school, coloured at table, etc.)
 12:25 (interest in books)
10 mos.
 13:1 (10 teeth)
 13:40 (walk alone at 10-1/2 mos.)
 13:41 (crawled up stairs)
 13:42 (brushes own hair)
11 mos.
 13:41 (11 teeth)
 13:43 (zipper)
 14:1 (follows simple action phrases)
 14:5 (lines on chalkboard)
12 mos.

- 14:43 (kicking & carrying ball)
13 mos.
 15:25 (Baby's Basic Words)
 20:1 (eating w/ hands)
 20:2 (holding cup)
 20:10 (imitating from books)
 20:15 (new vocabulary words)
 20:24 (climbing slide)

- 14 mos.**
 21:34 (catching & throwing ball)
 21:39 (tries to put on shoes)
 22:3 (eats w/ spoon/ holds cup)
 22:24 (only sign language)
 22:33 (pouring beans)
 27A:27 (carrying rake)
 28:19-22 (coordination exercises/ household skills)

- 15 mos.**
 29:1 (running races)
 29:2 (up stairs, one at a time)
 29:12 (pencil & chalk lines)
 29:21 (puzzles, pouring rice, juice)

- 16 mos.**
 30:19 (weaned of pacifier & Bluebear)
 30:25 (recognizes 3 colours)

- 17 mos.**
 31:16 (jumped in pool w/ Alf)
 31:19 (begins speaking)
 31:19 (learning potty)
 32:10 (few words)
 32:10 (Spanish)
 32:11 (writing, early skills)
 32:12 (sight words)
 32:16 (Bible time)

- 18 mos.**
 33:1 (using both hands)
 33:3 (straight lines)
 33:12 (tiptoes, sits cross-legged, carries large toys)
 33:18 (began dressing self)
 33:19 (choices)

- 19 mos.**
 34:1 (helps set table)
 34:2 (pouring milk)
 34:29 (using feet)

- 20 mos.**
 35:7 (following shapes)
 35:13 (daily activities)
 37:11 (string buttons, touching toes)
21 mos.
 37:14:17 (holds scissors)
 37:18 (sign language)
 37:22 (syllables)
 37:23 (hammer, nail, shovel)
 37:25 (follows instructions)
 37:27-29 (practising dressing)

- 2 yrs.**
 15:38-42 (starting to read)
 39:19-20 (counting)
 78:19 (staying dry at night)
2 yrs, 3 mos.
 42:29 (200 sight words)
 43:4 (counting to 20)

- 2 yrs, 5 mos.**
 24:7 (speaks clearly, advanced vocabulary)
 45:3 (completely night trained)
2 yrs, 10 mos.
 53:11 (learning coordination games)
 53:16 (mainly tasks)



- 3 yrs.**
 59:14 (progress in school)
 60:21 (Lord's Prayer, English & Spanish)
 64:3 (22 verses, read 5 books in month)

- 3 yrs, 10 mos.**
 76:16 (foreskin not back half-way)
 78:11 (somersault)
 79:25 (learning typewriting)

- 4 yrs, 3 mos.**
 83:21 (ties own shoes)
 71:3-29 (learns to ride bike)
5 yrs, 6 mos.
 76:16 (foreskin all the way back)

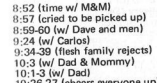
- DAVIDITO: Problems & Afflictions**
 1:132 (stomach cramps)
 1:133 (gas pains)
 1:169, 170 (colic)
 3:48 (hicups)
 4:6 (frustrated)
 4:6 (teething)
 5:12-15 (diaper rash)
 3:3 (fussy, lack of attention)
 6:6 (chill)
 7:6 (teething)
 7:10, 11 (thrush)
 7:13 (fuss at bath)
 8:10, 11 (teething pains)
 9:21 (fall out of bed)
 9:29 (constipation)
 13:13 (cold)
 14:10, 11 (bumped head)
 14:28 (smashed finger, lesson)
 17:39 (burned by lamp)
 20:7 (too much sun)
 24:14, 15, 29 (nervous)
 24:13 (began stammer)
 25:all (Dad's comments re: stammering)
 27:all (whoooping cough)
 28:32 (not secure alone in tub)
 30:7 (teething)
 31:2-11 (hitting glass door;

- gadget board falling)
 32:8 (battie wounds)
 33:21 (bumps & prayers)
 34:4 (restless night)
 34:9-13 (poisonous fumes)
 34:31 (rabbit bite)
 38:4-6 (pushed over store win. down display)
 38:12-17 (vomiting)
 41:32,33 (fear of lizards)
 42:19 (fear of hitting head)
 45:4-12 (colds)
 47:12 (cold)
 48:28 (stammering)
 49:12-21 (bad burn)
 51:20 (fear of giants)
 53:5-9 (problem w/ jealousy)
 56:22 (bumped head)
 59:4-9 (fainting, fear of dark)
 67:all (fever)
 68:all (fever)
 69:all (poison & pencil)

- 69:13, 5, 12 (latitude not right)
 69:2 (demanding attitude)
 69:5 (flippant, rebellious)
 69:14-41 (tonsillitis)
 69:16-17 (fear of doctors)
 70:23 (bump from fall)
 70:24, 25 (bumped from teeth)
 70:27 (lispy from accident)
 72:14-16 (causing Davida to misbehave)
 72:23 (not heeding warning)
 72:30 (reasoning/disciplining)
 73:21 (difficulty w/ others)
 75:12 (fear & insecurity)
 76:3 (catches cold on trip)
 76:12 (jealous)
 76:13 (deceitful)
 76:15-17 (penis hurts)
 78:all (bedwetting)
 78:9 (stammering, rebellious, babyish behaviour)
 78:19 (wet bed)
 78:20, 26, 27 (bedwetting, rebellious spirit)
 78:27 (bitterness/bedwetting)
 78:29 (terrific battle & stammering problem returned)
 78:32 (for benefit of others)
 78:46 (needs to go on attack)
 79:32 (bedwetting)
 80:26 (fear of boats)
 80:27 (fear of System schools & Sunday schools)
 80:28 (bedwetting)
 80:30 (acting babyish)
 83:5 (offended)
 83:7 (internal battles)
 84:26, 27 (teasing Davida, dislikes correction)

- DAVIDITO: Relationship with others**
 4:50, 51 (personality barometer)
 5:4 (embarrassed)

- 5:9 (communicating)
 6:6 (playing w/adults in bed)
 6:41 (not interested in new baby)
 7:1 (sensitive to others spirits)
 7:8 (w/ Carlos)
 7:20 (nepheus/new culture)
 7:25 (w/ St. Clair)
 8:8 (w/ Angelo, restaurant owner)
 8:25 (maids, Barcelona)
 8:26 (street urchins)
 8:45 (learns to show affection)



- 8:52 (time w/ M&M)
 8:57 (cried he picked up)
 8:59-60 (w/ Dave and men)
 9:24 (w/ Carlos)
 9:34-39 (flesh family rejects)
 10:3 (w/ Dad & Mommy)
 10:1-3 (w/ Dad)
 10:26, 27 (cheers everyone up)
 10:31 (feels in spirit)
 11:38 (first real show of love for Dad)
 12:7, 11 (adjusts to new helpers)
 12:22 (outsiders)
 12:23 (not w/ other children until 2 yrs, old)
 12:29 (w/ 8 yr. old boy)
 13:28 (Sally)
 14:18 (not so demanding with Maria)
 14:20 (Alfred/ games)
 14:39 (w/ cousins/ jealous)
 14:42, 43 (wants to school)
 15:7 (more friendly & affectionate, greeting people)
 17:46 (learning together)
 20:17, 18 (meeting visitors)
 21:18 (waves to local people, not tourists)
 22:3 (refuses to eat w/ strangers)
 22:7 (playmate, Knight)
 22:7 (more friendly & affectionate, greeting people)
 22:39 (witness to little girl)
 22:42 (w/ Dad)
 24:3 (not accustomed to older children)
 24:26 (affected by other children)
 24:46, 47 (sees Dad ill)
 25:73, 74 (not at ease around a lot of people)
 27A:46 (generous, but jealous of visitors seeing baby)
 28:3 (kisses girl)

- 28:11 (w/ Sara)
 29:4, 8, 9 (at public park)
 29:17, 18 (sharing lemons w/ villagers)
 29:23-26 (jealous, yet proud of new baby)
 29:35 (food from strangers)
 30:38 (timid)
 30:12 (hoarding toys)
 30:29 (understands Spanish, likes baby girl in village)
 31:18 (visit to Carlos' home)
 31:37 (jealous of Alf & Sara)
 32:2 (playing a joke on)
 32:29 (jealous of visitors w/ Alf & Sara)
 32:33 (boys of fiesta)
 34:6-8 (embarrassed)
 34:19 (kissing Sally)
 34:28 (w/ Dad & girls)
 35:6 (witnessing)
 35:1 (get well card for Dad)
 36:74 (acting out skits, usually shy)
 36:13 (adult environment & village children)
 36:23 (poor children)
 36:30 (phones Lynn)
 37:42 (says bill when out)
 37:4 (concern for Sally in labour)
 37:45 (sends love to Sally)
 37:47, 48 (w/ M&M)
 38:4-6 (store display incident)
 38:7-8 (witnessing)
 38:9 (jealous of baby)
 38:10, 11 (prayer for Alf's watch)
 38:22, 23 (associated Dad w/Mo)
 38:22, 40 (time w/ M&M)
 38:36 (apartment living)
 38:46-48 (first time to meet older family/child)
 39:1 (kisses M&M gold medalion)
 39:15, 16 (jealous Dad & Monica)
 39:17, 18 (furious at Hosea for invasion of time w/ Dad)
 39:25 (Kina, German Christina)
 40:4 (blissing to be out with)
 41:2 (quiet for others)
 41:7 (first time w/out M&M&Alf)
 41:4 (tourists)
 41:20 (eats best away from M&M)
 41:26, 27 (sharing)
 42:1-3 (photos, loved ones)
 42:5 (shy)
 42:27 (mistaken for a girl's observations)
 42:28-31 (other's comments & observations)
 42:33-36 (evil woman)
 44:25-32 (w/Monica & Claire)
 45:15-24 (sexual expression)
 46:5-6 (Davida again)
 47:5 (cooking & serving)
 47:14, 15 (taking toys)
 47:17 (not forced to perform)
 47:21 (Impresso Portuguese

- maid)
 48:1 (gate-crashing Casino)
 48:26 (deception)
 50:all (lessons in security/lie)
 50:16-24 (w/ family children)
 50:17 (protective of Sara)
 51:21 (Sunday School classes)
 52:8 (gardener)
 52:9 (missed Alfred)
 52:14, 15 (encourages sick Dad)
 52:15 (hurt Dad's feelings)
 52:16 (wept as touched by Spirit)
 53:19-24 (sexual experiences)
 54:5 (arts & crafts w/Davida)
 56:7 (using short terms, Dad, Mom, Bob)
 56:21 (Dad as prophet)
 57:1 (rough w/ Davida)
 60:1 (RNR changes, new people)
 60:3 (enjoys visitors)
 60:19 (comments about Dito)
 61:2, 3 (during sex time)
 61:8 (protective)
 61:12 (w/ old friends)
 61:15 (helping w/smaller children)
 61:22 (mindful of sample to Davida)
 62:10, 11 (w/ Richard)
 62:23, 24 (sexual interests)
 63:6-9 (w/ Davida)
 64:6, 11, 12 (Dad's sickness)
 64:15 (w/M&M)
 65:7 (enjoys visitors when sick)
 69:2 (demanding w/Sara)
 69:5 (disobedient to Sara)
 70:6 (exhorts on dishwashing)
 71:1, 2 (security-minded)
 71:4, 5 (keeps secrets)
 71:2 (concern for M&M)
 71:32, 33, 35 (missed Alfred)
 72:all (w/ Davida)
 72:10 (Davida helps his brother)
 72:19 (raucous w/ Alf & Path)
 73:18 (Maltese playmate)
 73:23 (concern for children)
 73:22 (wanting toys)
 73:24 (love & concern for Sara)
 74:13 (faith in Sara's word)
 74:24 (Dito/Davida during family meetings)
 74:26 (first leaving of new baby)
 75:17 (concern for children)
 75:17 (cries hearing Alfred)
 76:11 (looks forward to seeing Richard)
 76:11 (protective & possessive)
 76:12 (loves Alfred)
 77:13 (prepared to meet Inky)
 77:17 (adjusts to roomies)
 77:19 (wants up to visitor)
 78:5 (exposed to Family children)
 78:7 (bought love gifts for

children)
78:9 (new children/new experience)
78:11 (confidence in game)
78:18 (Maeva his friend)
78:23 (helping Daddy unplug)
78:31,36,50 (influences of other children)
79:2 (travel w/Sara or Alf)
79:37 (holds grudges)
80:1 (David/only other child)
80:6 (anxiety about Tech's place in home)
80:8 (kisses unborn Tech)
80:8 (eager for Tech's arrival)
80:29 (loving w/Sara)
80:35 (eager for Tech's birth)
83:12 (writes note to M&M)
83:14 (interested in Peter A.)
83:31 (Tech/girl friend)
84:1 (cuddles Maria)
84:9 (shy w/Faith & Juan)



DAVIDITO: Relationship w/Tech
78:64,65 (jealous of time w/mommy)
78:72,73 (closer to/gave diapers to)

DAVIDITO: Spiritual growth
7:30 (faith & prayer)
7:31 (spiritual lessons)
10:3-8 (spiritual sensitivity)
12:7 (aware)

13:21 (sensations in the spirit)
15:16 (receives Jesus at 2 yrs.)
18:14-18 (Dito gets saved)
18:37 (100 scriptures at 3 yrs)
20:20 (Spanish spirit child)
22:12 (feels "vibes")
22:13 (waving to spirit of ancestors)

24:25 (stammering, emotional & spiritual problem)
24:32 (weeps)
24:65 (so sensitive in the spirit)
27:13 (lessons from sickness)
27:20 (learning patience, waiting for healing)
27:21 (strengthening faith)
27:23 (learning to trust the Lord)
27:27-29 (fight of faith)
30:13,14 (in tune w/Dad)
32:16 (Bible time at 17 mos.)
41:6 (sensed changes)

45:13 (distracting & refusing to pray)
46:5 (senses in spirit)
52:14,16 (encourages sick Dad)
52:16 (weep at touched by Spirit)
56:16 (feelings about God)
60:21 (3 yrs. Lord's prayer in English & Spanish)
63:5 (growing sense of right & wrong)
67:6 (resists murmuring)
67:9 (comforted by prayer)
67:20 (reads Bible to comfort Sara)
69:2,12 (need desperation in prayer)
69:12 (not trusting Lord)
69:13 (Lord must chastise)
69:34 (prayer & repentance)
69:38 (the fight of faith)
70:1 (psychic predictions)
70:6 (warning dream)
70:23 (overcomes passing out)
71:30 (understands fasting)
71:31 (witnessing in town)
71:42,43 (good discernment/ applying scriptures)
72:18 (has shepherd's heart)
72:30 (learning to be spirit-led)
73:26 (prophesies)
73:32 (beats Alf at verse review)
74:21,23 (Lord expects more from)

74:24 (reading Word during meetings)
75:8 (learning to trust Lord)
75:10 (chapter memory)
75:32 (psychic re-future helpers)
76:7,8 (Christian devotional books)
76:9 (only wants to learn Word)
77:7 (money teaches spiritual principles)
78:9 (gift/security-minded)
78:10 (kept secret)
78:13,25,55 (spiritually sensitive)
78:43 (rebuked attack of Devil)
78:68 (age of accountability)
79:11 (strong soldier)
79:13 (making decisions)
79:16 (psychic analysis/Rachel)
79:17 (psychic)
79:21 (bitter, rebellious re: bedwetting)
79:32 (use of prayer and Word)
79:33 (understanding concepts)
80:33,34 (encourages Sara)
83:4 (faith tested)
83:19 (hears voice of Lord)
83:25 (takes stand of faith)
84:2 (sample for David)
84:12 (encounters teacher of false religion)
84:20 (Bible studies)
84:29 (prays before play)

84:30 (encourages Alfred)



Death
56:38 (explain w/Word & love)
38:31 (tourist dies in Dad's arms)

Deborah (of Timothy)
78:5 (re: children of Deborah David)
27:54 (classes "An Ounce of Prevention", "Faith for a Little Child")

Delina
78:15 (of Rachel & Timothy)
Delivery (See: Labour; Maria, birth of Dito)
Dental
5:32 (effect of soft drinks)
5:56 (honey cuts bills)
27:33 (rinse mouth after Vit.C)
80:9 (Maria to dentist)

Dependency
42:20 (over dependency)
Development of Child (See: David, physical development)
Devil
7:28 (attacks Dito)
24:38 (uses afflictions)
24:38 (putting pressure on Dito)
27:22 (attacks w/ fear in whooping cough)
27:23 (rebuke in prayer)
75:23 (devices)
78:43 (Dito rebukes)
79:15 (how far can lead astray)
79:31 (always tries to enter)
81:2:38 (liar, Eve listened to)
81:2:44 (resist w/ Word)

Devotions
22:24 (family singing)
66:2 (daily)
Diapers
4:61 (opportunity to teach)
5:3 (dirty diaper)
5:12-15 (diaper rash & changing)
5 f/n (Dad on diaper rash)
13:16 (bedtime routine)
78:14 (older child wear)
78:34,46,50,51,57 (for bedwetters)
78:72 (Dito gives up)

Diary (See: Logs; Records)
Dictionary (See also: Books for children)
55:2 (w/ 3 yr.-old)

63:18 (3 yrs.4 mos.)
70:16-18 (learning new words)
81/1:18 (words listed in notebook)
81/1:21 (Bible)
81/2:13 (words in Bible knowledge)
81/2:24,33,42 (sample words from Bible study)
81/3:28,49 (in Bible study)
81/3:69 (find words when reading)

Diet (See also: Health foods)
3:62,64 (for women)
5:29 (health foods)
5:30,34 (beneficial and harmful foods)
5:33,34 (snack foods)
5:36 (pregnant, nursing & children)
5:38 (outline of good diet)
5:47 (simple diet,breakfast)
5:50 (refined foods low in vitamins)
5:62 (FFers' diet)
5:63 (better diet & meal plans)
5 f/n:1,2 (aggravating diaper rash)
8:12,13 (need for milk products)
13:4 (milk needed)
27:31,46 (for sick child: small, frequent, high protein)
76:46 (liquids, soups, juices good for whooping cough)
65:2 (B.M. regularity)
78 f/n (re: bedwetting)



Digestion
1:132 (stomach cramp)
1:333 (gas pains)
1:169,170 (colic)
5:46 (upset caused by milk)
5:59 (Vit.B2, pantothenic acid, Vit.D)

6:30-33 (upset/milk & fruit)
6:32 (milk bottle interrupted)
27:31 (readily digested foods when sick)

Dill Pickles
27A:1 (at 13-14 mos.)

Dinner
5:48 (menu of simple dinner)
8:53 (w/ Dito)

Disciples
81/3:29-31 (learning names)
Disciplining
19:Discipleship (memory verses)
58:41 (training for children)
81/3:32 (job of disciples)

DISCIPLINE & PROBLEMS (See also: Tantrums)
9:16 mos. (disobedience)
12:15 (Dad's counsel)
13:18 (warning before bed)
13:26 (daily record)
13:47 (right teaching)
14:3 (care of children)
14:8-9 (reinforce the positive)
14:12-14 (attractive diversions)
14:32 (playing in dirt)
14:36 (loss of appetite)
18:1-12 (Dito needed salvation)

20:21 (eat & throw sand)
21:16 (for biting)
21:17 (slaps)
21:19-20 (for throwing toy at taxi driver)
22:27 (slap for throwing food)
22:29 (many times doesn't require)
22:30 (dirty stick in mouth)
22:45 (for disobedience w/wine bottle)
23:42 (potty training)
23:45,46 (potty training, usually no physical discipline)
27A-39 (correction for being too bothersome)
28:14-18 (throwing things and hitting people)
29:27,28 (more discipline during 13-15 mos. toddler stage)
30:9-11 (temper tantrum, spanking, prayer)
32:34,35 (displaced anger)
34:20,21 (reaction to discipline at 19 mos.)
34:26,27 (obedience)
34:33,34 (respect what a child is doing)
36:17,18 (regression, kicking toys)
37:37 (discuss w/ adults)
37:46,47 (for being negative)
38:4-6 (in public)
38:2-17 (bad behavior/sick)
38:20 (key time around 2 yrs.)
38:31 (rowdy)
39:17,18 (temper tantrum)
39:24 (eating too many vitamins)
40:10 (demanding & materialistic)
41:3 (child lectures self)
41:22-25 (bad behavior in public)
42:12-18 (difficult to eat w/food)
42:22,23 (disobedience)
43:8-10 (distracting child w/good alternatives)
43:16-19 (rebellious behavior needs salvation)
46:17 (Jesus spansks)
48:8-18 (tantrum due to disappointment)
49:9-11 (not eating and destructiveness)
52:4 (you need to catch a child

at it to punish him)
52:9 (bad behavior/missing someone)
56:5 (spoiled behavior)
56:5-12 (bad behavior & attitude/teenager)
56:16-17 (refusing to eat)
57:2 (swat for false sharing)
57:14,15 (selfishness)
63:10-13 (unwillingness, hitting back)
64:13,14 (need to really enter stand situation)
69:4 (spanking/disobedience)
70:21 (for eating seeds)
71:7 (not wanting to read w/Mommy)



71:7 (for saying "no")
72:11 (re: gluttony)
72:23 (for safety)
72:21-30 (Sara discusses)
72:24 (flash or spirit)
72:25 (clearly emphasize lesson)
72:28,29 (equal for adults & children)
74:8 (for letting Dito sleep in draft)
74:32-34 (Dito & David, re: cutting hair)
76:14 (too full of "no-no's")
76:20 (for playing at meals)
76:21 (avoid in public)
77:9 (staps for screaming unnecessarily)

Diapers (See also: Afflictions)
4:39 (protect babies from contact w/)
5:44 (from unclean seafood)
5:59 (Vit.A, resistance to)
13:13 (exposed to sickness)
20:7 (lying on ground/nits)
25:18 (don't assume to)
25:48 (stammering like)
26:65 (spiritual & emotional problems more damaging)
27:41 (whooping cough)
27:6 (insulating/sterilizing dishes)
27:14 (importance of recognizing symptoms)
27:24 (life-long immunity)
27:25 (to build up resistance)
27:35 (childhood contagious)
27:80 (fight with; prayer, Word, healthy diet, rest, vitamins)
70:29 (need to quarantine)
Disinfecting
3:35 (bathinette)

33:2 (baby toys)
Discipline (See also: Discipline)

4:11 (in workers)

Doctor (See: Doctor)

1:17,24,27,39 (various counsel from)

1:42,43,50,53,61-64,77,87,93, 95 (comments about)

1:10,114-116,120,122 (visit & apology)

1:123,124 (Doctor's comments about the girls)

1:153 (permission to come home)

1:194 (good testimony to)

3:17 (baby doctor visit)

4:10 (call in emergency)

5:11 (baby doctor visit)

5:37,38 (Dr. Koger's counsel)

5:4/n (for serious diaper rash)

27:7-8 (David/whooping cough)

49:21 (to check burns)

67:12 (reporting symptoms to)

69:15-24,28,33 (for fever)

69:22-24,29-31,35 (counsel often not reliable)

73:28 (Dito comforts Davida)

75:11 (cheap in Malta)

80:9 (Maria visits during pregnancy)

80:13,14 (counsel not always reliable)

Do-Do (See: B.M.)

Dora

71:34,35 (shared room w/Sara & Dito)

71:34 (comments on Dito's expressiveness)

71:34 (loving way w/children)

71:36 (dreams when in king's house)

71:37 (answer to prayer)

71:37 (experience in teaching)

71:38 (comments re-System TV)

72:13 (newcomer/Dad's home)

74:31 (rejoined home)

75:27 (arrival from Malta)

78:73 (Dito brought diapers to)

79:16 (counsel re: Rachel)

79:43 (Dad comments on Dora)

80:6 (Davida's helper)

81:3-31 (pre-school Bible curriculum)

83:23 (helps w/children)

84:7 (w/ w/baby on stairs)

Dreams (See also: Dad, prophecies, dreams, visions)

3:68 (baby's dreams)

10:6 (objects in life remind us of dreams)

24:42 (bad dreams of giants/Old Testament stories)

71:36 (Dora, when in king's house)

Dressing

33:18 (18 mos. begin practising)

36:38 (practise on balloon boy)

37:27-29 (21 mos./practising)

51:6 (2yrs.8 mos.--self)

59:2 (3 yrs. old)

63:10 (not wanting to)

66:8-10 (3-1/2 yr. old)

Drinking (See also: Alcohol)

7:4 (learning to drink from glass)

7:23 (no bottle, only glass)

13:2 (milk, oatmeal)

6:7 (liquids w/ straw)

Dummy (See: Pacifiers, Nursing)

Oxleya (Reversing Words)

17:18; 20:11 (teach left to right, reading readiness)

E

Ears

5:59 (VitA)

47:12 (infection in wind w/out hat)

EATING (See also: Feeding, nursing & eating)

1:68 (lack of/ fainting)

5:all (general counsel/nutrition)

8:46 (w/ spoon)

8:47,49, 9:2 (w/ hands)

8:53 (w/family cover carpet)

9:2 (w/ hands)

10:26,27 (spaghetti)

12:5 (habits of)

13:1 (rinse teeth w/ water)

14:36,37 (loss of appetite/food problems)

14:38 (can miss meals)

14:40 (feeding self)

26:10 (choose clean places when out)

41:18-20 (eating out w/2-yr-old)

42:14 (bad behavior)

42:21 (eating out/ carry extra food)

49:9-10 (won't eat)

56:16 (not eating as protest)

56:18 (let child serve himself)

55:11-13 (healthy breakfast)

77:4 (economically but healthfully)

Eating (See also: Stimulation and training of children)

4:1 (study childcare references)

4:17 (from birth)

4:18 (early education)

4:46 (family help)

5:37 (health & nutrition)

87:1-35/n (subjects)

Educational Toys (See: Materials & equipment for school)

Egg

5:22 (yolk at 6 mos.)

5:34 (boiled as snack)

5:39 (in diet)

5:45 (6 eggs--1/2 cup powdered milk)

5:47 (breakfast)

5:52 (stamina)

5:59 (vitamins etc. in)

5:62 (health diet salad)

8:12 (in yoghurt)

8:48 (as baby food, 7 mos.)

13:2 (w/milk & honey/custard)

27:46 (good nutritive value when sick)

27A:1 (in 13-14 mos. diet)

41:2 (child cracks own egg)

41:16 (raw in meat)

Egypt

62:8 (Dad's interest in & Sara's visit)

Elixir (See ML 618)

8:27 (prophecy)

Embarrassment (See also: David-It, Relationship w/ others)

5:4 (put yourself in child's place)

45:23; 50:23 (boys, about their penies)

56:22,23 (falling)

73:22 (close door when loving)

77:25 (about exchanging gifts)

Emergency

1:41 (childbirth)

4:10 (hindiing)

26:4 (on outings) prepare food, clothes, have phone no.)

73:7 (call on Family's prayers)

Emotions (See also ML 608:2,3,7)

8:10 (from teething)

24:25 (stammering/emotional problems)

25:12,17,22,23,39 (emotional suffering)

25:66 (damaging personality, outlook on life)

Emmanuel

40:3 (w/M&M & Dito)

47:9 (visits from Italy)

50:14 (warns M&M)

78:10 (disappointments re:)

79:14 (defection of)

79:18 (had been so close)

Encouragement

35:34 (children love)

Endtime

19:Endtime & warning (memory verses)

Encyclopedia (See also: Books for children)

88:2 (research by Dito)

73:39 (researches new subjects)

81:1,19 (for research)

Enemas

3 1/2 n (careful w/ babies)

Energy

8:9 (what foods)

Entertainment

57:all (home fun)

70:28 (movie)

70:39,43 (Family discos)

70:42 (all enjoy discos)

Environment

82:32 (surroundings free of no-no's)

Epsom Salts

6:69 (magnesium sulfate)

Escher

30:17 (visits Dad)

Evolution

81:2,20 (study of Gen. 1:1)

81:2,20 (school books teach)

Exaggerations

60:16 (3 yrs. old)

EXCURSIONS & OUTINGS

4:39 (in pram)

7:24 (in stroller)

8:6 (Italy)

12:13 (walk w/ parents)

12:22 (nursery school)

13:33 (restaurant)

14:33,34 (walks)

16:23 (what I did today book)

17:33 (opportunity to teach new vocabulary)

18:1 (eating out)

18:14 (banana fields)

21:18 (daily walk)

21:18 (Santa Cruz)

17:27 (carnival, as a gypsy)

26:all (carnival, museum, movie, zoo, tour, etc. plus hints)

7A:47 (local farm)

78:26 (open air zoo)

79:4,10 (playground/rides)

79:32,37 (port/picnic/night club)

80:16 (construction site)

80:18 (park playground)

81:20,21 (carnival rides, etc.)

81:26 (pet shop)

81:29 (Botanical gardens)

81:30 (fire station)

81:31 (airport)

81:32 (local farm, Canaries)

81:33 (Village Fiesta)

81:26 (Sunday stroll)

36:8 (banana fields)

36:19 (busy hotel)

36:25 (walking in fields)

38:32 (seafunt w/ M&M)

38:43 (Christmas day, walk)

39:8,9 (hotel billiard room)

39:16 (safe w/ Alf)

39:22,23 (s'opping)

39:27,28 (w/Sara & Beien)

40:3 (abandoned house)

40:13 (seeing city life)

41:18 (eating out)

41:31 (country club)

41:39 (harbour)

43:3 (country club)

43:11 (tea house)

45:3 (police station, harbour, ferry boats)

46:4 (train into town)

47:1 (zoo/amusement park)

48:34 (big casino)

48:49 (park in Lisboa)

51:22 (help to learn language of country)

53:17 (nature walk, autumn)

59:11-13 (Japanese restaurant, banking)

60:23-26 (Sintra fire station, bowk)

61:17 (grocery shopping)

63:14,15 (airport)

63:16-17 (zoo & circus)

66:41 (nature walks)

66:45 (cainry farm/dessert house)

70:14 (gas station visit)

71:31 (going to town)

73:19 (to playground)

79:34,35 (many w/ Alfred)

80:20-24 (Jesus of Nazareth)

80:25 (see animal zoo)

80:25 (Int'l Trade Fair)

80:26 (American Navy ships)

84:8 (drive w/M&M)

84:12 (circuit & book fair)

Exercises

4:57-62 (for baby)

5:62 (moderate when dieting)

7:4 (pillow for baby)

7:5 (baby)

7:12 (suckling)

8:5 (swimming)

29:1,2 (leg coordination, climbing, running, etc.)

79:30 (yard raking)

79:39-43 (Family discos)

Eyes (See also: Eyeglasses)

27A:17-22 (darkness & searching in; other spirits looking out)

67:6 (sunlight hurts when sick)

75:11 (most priceless possession)

81:3:73,74 (study of blindness)

Eyeglasses

4:37 (babies)

5:59 (Vit. A, B2, C)

F

Fahrenheit

68:28/n (converted to 159)

Fainting

1:57,68,72 (at baby's birth)

59:7,8 (holding breath)

63:10-13 (reaction to discipline)

FAITH

7:31 (a lesson on)

17:3 (for teaching reading)

18:10 (salvation by faith more than understanding)

19:Faith & promise (memory verses)

24:70 (faith & desperate prayer)

27:16 (claiming promises on)

27:21 (learning faith thru sickness)

27:26 (scriptures)

27:49 (preventative)

30:33 (opposite of fear)

33:21 (for 1-1/2 yr. old)

34:24 (a child's faith)

36:4 (encouraged by adults who keep their word)

48:all (prayer/ test victory)

48:8-18 (object lesson in faith and patience)

48:29-32 (for a toy bus)

50:10 (in sudden move)

56:13 (verses to help overcome insecurity)

56:25,26 (for toys)

71:17 (Dito thankful for bike)
84:9 (visit to Dad's home)

Falling (See also: Accidents)
7:27-30 (fear of)

Family
4:45,46 (advantages of our)
27:18 (encouraging sick child-
ren)

44:24 (our marriage relation-
ships a witness)
50:18 (took Sara & Dito in)
56:41 (children are special)
59:23-28 (RNR changes)
60:23 (outing with family members)
64:4 (RNR, Dad's concern)
74:21,25,26 (meetings w/M&M)
78:65 (discos/Dad's house)
81/3:32 (photos, video, etc.)

Family Care Services

37:8 (classes)
66:27,29 (math class aids)
69:36,47 (publications)
81/1:5 (pubs for teaching)
81/1:19,20 (pubs)
81/1:24,25 (pubs for Bible
curriculum)

81/2:12 (History Time Line)
81/2:26 (Teaching General
Science)

81/2:28,43,50 (History Time
Line)
81/3:9 (Keys to Reading)
81/3:73 ("Look Me in the
Eye" TK)

81/3:75 (opposites card game)
81/3:83 (paper animals/Kidz)
81/3:87 (prayer for book)
84:15 (Mountain man chart)

Family of Love
32/17n 14 (Maria's faith in David)

40:20 (FF publicity)
47:22 (blessed w/ exceptional
children)

81/2:14 (translators)
81/2:14 (worldwide mission-
ary outreach)

81:3:32 (disciples of Jesus)

Fantasy
45:11 (2 yrs. 4 mos. stories)

Fast
27:19 (first of month)
64:5 (3 day)

Father (See also: Dad; Alfred;
Parans)

83:29 (real father)

Fatigue
5:54 (caused by sugar)

Fats
5:40 (heat & energy)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (Vit. B6, etc.)

Fear
3/7n (baby experiences/enema)

6:49 (sudden movement)
7:1 (strangers)
7:13 (bath)

7:29-30 (falling)
12:14 (noises)

14:20 ("boo" games)
14:26 (Dito for Dad's health)

19: Fear (memory verses)
21:30 (of getting caught under
chair)

24:26 (of dark)
24:42 (of giants caused by bad
dreams and O.T. stories)

27:15 (of choking in whooping
cough)

27:16 (claiming promises on)
27:26 (fight w/ faith-building)

30:15 (of big noises)
30:32-34 (child hid during sleep)

34:8-18 (may be caused by
accident)

41:32 (lizards)
42:29 (of bumping head)

50:25 (giants/David & Goliath)
56:13 (of sudden moves, insecur-
ity, verses)

56:22 (of falling)
56:29 (scurries)

59:4-9 (fear of dark)
63:1-4 (haircut)

68:28/17n (spiritual attack)
73:28 (Davida/of doctor)

70:26 (of boats)
80:27 (of System Sunday
schools)

FEEDING, NURSING & EATING

(See also: Baby food; Nursing;
Formula)

1:126 (formula)
1:144-146 (nursing)

1:150 (bottles may be needed)
3:15 (first formula)

3:38 (appetite)
3:47 (orange juice)

3:51 (not worried about eating,
if happy & gaining weight)

3:54 (vitamins)
3:65 (cod liver oil)

5:1 (food choice)
5:12 (food progression)

5:16 (diet at 2 mos.)
5:17 (cod liver oil)

5:21-24 (food prep & progression)
5:27 (fruit, juice, etc.)

5:61 (health food supplements)
6:2 (4 hr. schedule)

6:3,15 (preferred bottle to
breast)

7:23 (lost interest in milk)
8:47 (eating w/ hands)

8:48,49 (enjoys healthful foods)
8:50 (snacks)

8:53 (eats best w/ family)
12:5 (eating habits)
12:20 (distractions)

13:4 (2 glasses milk daily)
13:20 (snack at night)

13:26 (daily record)
13:33 (at restaurant)

14:36,37 (loss of appetite when
corrected)

14:40 (snack, 1 yr. old)
20:1-5 (eating others' food,
using a cup & frustrations)

22:1-4 (foods at 14 mos.)
27A:1-5 (at 13-14 mos.)



27A:4 (not interested in lunch)
27A:5 (potatoes & sat)

30:6 (cracker, juice & milk)
72:11 (food trials/Davida)

8:19 (coordination)
Fertility

5:59 (Vit. E)
Fever

7:11 (teething)
27:35 (in childhood disease)

27:36 (important to isolate)
67:all (Dito)

81:12 (Dito's illness)
68:1,2 (symptoms of)

68:3 (lubsides after united
prayer)

68:9 (Dr. Koger's belief re:)
68:15 (strain on the baby)

68:19 (usually at night)
68:20 (avoid milk products)

68:22 (symptoms of infectious
disease)

69:3 (children rest after)
69:41 (counsel re:)

69:43 (Dad's counsel re:)
Fing (See: Flirty fishing)

Fing
5:59 (Vit. B2)
6:11 (Portugal)

Flirty Fishing
11:79-82 (taught)
19:17 (memory verses)

20:1 (disease)
27:15 (to fight fears of choking)

27:21 (trial of stammering &
whooping cough)

27:28,28 (fight of faith)
27:30 (children suffer in sick-
ness/ good soldiers)

50:11-13 (to protect loved ones)
Fingerails

1:17,17 (baby)
8:6 (cut for new baby)

First Aid (See: Safety lessons &
precautions)

9:17 (study about)

9:9,9 (anti-bacterial cream)
9:9,9 (his well-equipped; Holy
spirit test)

9:14 (as snack)
9:40,43,44 (perfect food)

9:41 (toanmia)
9:60 (Vit. B6, D, E, etc.)

9:61 (Fidelity in Madeira)
44:all (Madeira)

46:15 (Dito advising in dream)
47:9 (many visitors through FF)

48:1 (at Casino)
50:1-15 (reporters & persecution)

56:19 (witnessing to sheep)
60:4 (persecution)

61:10 (M&M start new explo-
sion)

62:8,9 (Sara to Cairo)
67:18 (fiannegraph lesson)

79:34 (Alfred teaches Dito)
Flies

27A:7-8 (killing flies)
Flour

5:39 (white/wheat)
5:62 (acid/white)

Folic Acid
5:59 (sources of)

Food (See also: Baby food)
5:all (nutrition)

5:29 (good & bad)
5:34 (snack)

5:36 (importance of good sample)
5:45 (powdered milk)

5:52 (stamina)
5:58 (snack in purse)

5:60 (deficiencies in)
8:29 (for good health)

26:4 (on outings)
27:31 (diet for sick children)

81/2:47 (Daniel refuses King's)
Food Preparation

5:23-27 (blending, freezing,
reheating)

5:42 (liver)
5:47 (simple meals)

5:48,49 (economical)
5:59 (vegetable water)

5:60 (faulty prep, destroys
vitamins)

5:64 (Health revolution)
8:46 (finger food)

13:6-8 (cookies)
28:20,21 (making Gofito/Dito)

30:23 (biscuits w/ Dito)
47:5 (eggs in basket)

57:8-9 (home party)
62:5 (dandelions, nettles)

63:4 (birthday cake)
Foreigners

47:9 (visitors, FF & family)
Forgiveness (See also: Penis)

49:22,5 (pulling back)
76:16,17 (not yet back)
Forgiveness

19:Forgiveness (memory
verses)

39:13-16 (Dad & family in
Tenefie)

40:4 (Dito out at club)
40:17 (Mag interview)

40:19 (court case)
41:8 (persecution)

41:8 (less, for security)
42:22 (Fidelity in Madeira)

44:all (Madeira)
46:15 (Dito advising in dream)

47:9 (many visitors through FF)
48:1 (at Casino)

50:1-15 (reporters & persecution)
56:19 (witnessing to sheep)

60:4 (persecution)
61:10 (M&M start new explo-
sion)

62:8,9 (Sara to Cairo)
67:18 (fiannegraph lesson)

79:34 (Alfred teaches Dito)
Flies

27A:7-8 (killing flies)
Flour

5:39 (white/wheat)
5:62 (acid/white)

Folic Acid
5:59 (sources of)

Food (See also: Baby food)
5:all (nutrition)

5:29 (good & bad)
5:34 (snack)

5:36 (importance of good sample)
5:45 (powdered milk)

5:52 (stamina)
5:58 (snack in purse)

5:60 (deficiencies in)
8:29 (for good health)

26:4 (on outings)
27:31 (diet for sick children)

81/2:47 (Daniel refuses King's)
Food Preparation

5:23-27 (blending, freezing,
reheating)

5:42 (liver)
5:47 (simple meals)

5:48,49 (economical)
5:59 (vegetable water)

5:60 (faulty prep, destroys
vitamins)

5:64 (Health revolution)
8:46 (finger food)

13:6-8 (cookies)
28:20,21 (making Gofito/Dito)

30:23 (biscuits w/ Dito)
47:5 (eggs in basket)

57:8-9 (home party)
62:5 (dandelions, nettles)

63:4 (birthday cake)
Foreigners

47:9 (visitors, FF & family)
Forgiveness (See also: Penis)

49:22,5 (pulling back)
76:16,17 (not yet back)
Forgiveness

19:Forgiveness (memory
verses)

Formula
1:126 (to supplement
colostrum)

1:132,169 (too much)
1:183 (hungry)

3:15 (first formula)
5:18-22 (infections)

5:45 (whole powdered milk)
7:3 (Dito preferred formula)

7:16 (stimulate suckling)
29:29 (fortified)

Fowl
5:59 (folic acid)

Fractals
56:19 (witnessing to sheep)

60:4 (persecution)
61:10 (M&M start new explo-
sion)

62:8,9 (Sara to Cairo)
67:18 (fiannegraph lesson)

79:34 (Alfred teaches Dito)
13:46 (child needs)

Frozen Foods
5:27 (orange juice)

Fruit
5:47 (apples, pears, bananas)

5:34 (snack)
5:47 (breakfast)

5:48 (lunch)
5:52 (stamina)

5:59 (vitamins & minerals)
6:31 (not w/ milk)

8:46 (finger food)
8:48 (good food)

8:50 (snack)
Frustration

5:8 (misunderstanding)
10:18 (wanted to walk)

13:46,46 (long string of words)
20:3 (cracked crackers)

21:29-31 (trying to get toy
back)

24:23 (stammering)
25:8 (quits)

26:21,72 (starts in tears)
37:29 (expecting too much)

37:36 (child's need for toilet)
42:23 (pending discipline)

56:10 (trying to get his way)
56:14 (at interference)

59:1 (too things for himself)
59:9 (may cause teeth-rotting)

G

GAMES (See also: Materials &
equipment for children; Toys;
Stimulation & training)

3:31 (in environment)
8:1 (busy box)

10:9 (repetitious)
12:21 (toy)

14:20 (not to bring on fear)
16:11,14,35 (teach reading)

15:27 (word games)

17:11 (games not tests)
17:42 (reviewing words)
17:48-57 (w/word cards, food etc.)

20:8 (finger games)
33:9 (porcupine finger game)
34:26 (hide-and-seek)
35:24-42 (language development)
36:28-29 (learning comparisons)
37:4 (to teach fractions)
37:17 (finger game)
37:31 (out of everything)
39:29 (races)

52:10 (bowling)
53:11 (bat, ball etc.)
57:4 (indoor games)
60:21 (to learn language)
60:22 (clues)
66:10 (repetition for children)
72:4 (fantasy)
75:25 (Scrabble)
75:26 (board games)
76:6 (Scripture raisin game)
76:24 (indoor)
76:26 (Silent Samuel)
78:8 (Hide 'n seek)
79:5 (Scripture)
79:26 (acting out roles)
79:29 (cowboy night dinner)
81:1:4 (Bible quiz)
81:17:33 (multiplication card game)

81:3:33,34 (spinner game)
81:3:74 (to learn body parts)
81:3:75 (opposites cards)

A
SECRET
MESSAGE!



Gardening
46:10 (sprouting seeds)
47:13 (prune dead leaves, water)
84:30 (use gloves)

Garlic
5:17 (capsules)
5:61 (health food)
5:62 (diet salad)

Gentian Violet
7:11 (treatment of thrush)

Geography
17:44 (stamps & map)
51:11 (stamps, world map, languages)
55-8:11 (study of islands, dogs, cold lands)
59:16-18 (Australia, animals)
66:45 (Switzerland/excursions)
81:1:4 (atlas to teach)

81:1:31 (Conch to study)
81:2:36 (in Bible study)

Germs
3:57 (dirty dish rag)
4:39 (protect small babies)
20:7 (sitting nude on ground)
27, 7:10 (whooping cough, highly contagious)
68:28/n/1 (breed in warm, moist air)
78:12 (carried in mucus)

Gifts



9:32 (to Conch & Abuela)
22:39 (book & money to neighbour)
22:40 (Bible books for gifts)
31:18 (for Conchi's baby)
47:12-15 (Christmas/too many)
78:58 (toy crane)
79:12 (battery run crane)

Glands
5:59 (folic acid)
Glass
7:4 (drinking from)
Glenn Doman (See also: Reference books)
6:44-45 ("Teach Your Baby to Read")
15:9,27,31; 16:9 (comments & suggestions)

Godahfi
3:83 (Maria sends pictures)
7:20 (guets of)

Guitar
5:59 (iodine)
Good-Bye
ML608 (to children)

Goodman, Linda
42:all (Aquarians)
Grain, Whole
5:18 (cereals)

5:52 (stamina)
5:59 (milling destroys Vit. B)
5:59 (Vitamins, etc.)

Grandparents (See also: Papa Marcos)
80:4 (send Dito birthday card)

Grandpa Stories
56:39 (tapes: use wisdom)
Grapefruit
5:59 (Vit. B2)

Grapes
5:59 (Viten. P)
13:15 (eaten whole)
Grated Foods
5:27 (apples & pears)

Gravy
5:59 (made w/ cooking water)

Growth
5:59 (Vit. B, etc.)
Gums (See also: Teeth; Teething)
5:3; 7:6 (teething gel)
5:59 (Vit. C)

Gun Stage
56:33-41 (in children)
Gypsies
50:20 (our life)
57:8-10 (party theme)

H

Habits
7:6 (nursery habit)
7:10 (clean)
24:35 (stammering)
63:13 (hands out of mouth)

Hair
5:2 (no 'ear' shampoo)
5:5 (insolito)
34:12,17 (washing)
65:22-24 (washing)

Haircut
21:26 (Dito's 1st haircut)
63:1-4 (visit to barber)
76:18 (Dito's joke)

Halley's Handbook
81:2:12 (Dead Sea scrolls)
81:3:42 (study re: temple)

Hammlyn's Children's Bible
66:18 (Word study)
81:3:5 (16,36 (Bible stories)
84:1 (Dito's Bible)

Handicapped
24&25:all (Dito's affliction)
Hands
7:11-12 (cleanliness)
8:15 (left)
8:47,49; 9:2 (eating w/)

10:12-11 (holding objects)
Happiness
5:6 (love creates)

Head
7:27; 9:20-22 (fall on)
14:10,11 (bumped on table)
Headache
69:20 (dangers of fevers)

HEALING
5:59 (Vit. C)
7:31 (prayer for)
19:Healing (memory verses)
24:all (Dito's stammering & healing, desperate prayer)
24:43 (healed in 10 days, then relapsed)

24:73,74 (completely delivered)
25:84 (healed of stammering)
27:20 (sometimes takes time to be healed through prayer)

27:21 (of stammering/bitter)
30:32-34 (of village baby)
31:32 (of duck)

80:10-11 (starved boy/head)
7:24 (prayer for maid)

9:8 (from stammering)
10:10 (from eventually healed)
19:11 (from fever)
19:20 (from language w/L car's)

Holy Spirit
5:6 (love)
13:14 (checks us)
19:Holy Spirit (memory verses)

30:33 (protect baby)
Honesty
48:25 (caution in care of boys)

Honest
ML608:6 (w/ child)
25:all (facing problems, confessing faults & causes for problems & afflictions)

Honey
3:32 (w/ pacifier)
5:16 (in 2 mos. diet)
5:31 (whenever possible)
5:42 (w/ yoghurt & liver)
5:53 (heavily)
5:55-57 (best)
5:61 (health food)
7:23 (in milk)
8:12 (w/ yoghurt)

8:50 (on wheat bread)
12:7 (w/ milk, helps sleep)
13:2 (w/ milk in custard)
13:4 (w/ milk)
13:8 (baking)
27:33 (w/ Vit. C)

41:15 (add to restaurant meals)
Hospital
1:24 (well equipped)
1:42 (staff)
1:96 (used to babies)
1:100 (family affair)
1:101 (good)

1:155 (rich hospital)
Hossa (See: Jonathan)
House
9:5-7 (in Tenerife)
73:30 (big old house/Mata)
79:1 (making a home)

Humility
24:56 (afflictions help keep us humble)
25:22 (prayer for)

Hunger
7:2 (baby)
34:5 (restless sleep)

Hearing
21:30 (differentiation between sounds)
Heart
6:50 (nutrition)
68:2 (rapid pulse/fever)

Heater
68:28/n/4 (blower/bad when breathing difficult)
Helpers (See: Childcare helpers)
Herbs
3:63; 5:48 (teas)
80:16-19 (Motherwort & Raspberry tea for pregnancy)

Hiccups
3:48 (frustrating)
High Chair (See: Materials & equipment for children)
8:33 (up to table)
9:19 (safety)

History
81:1:32 (7000 Years of World History)

81:2:28,43,50 (Time line)
81:2:48 (Nebuchadnezzar)
81:2:50 (study of Bible)
81:2:51 (life of Daniel)

Holy Spirit
5:6 (love)
13:14 (checks us)
19:Holy Spirit (memory verses)

30:33 (protect baby)
Honesty
48:25 (caution in care of boys)

Honest
ML608:6 (w/ child)
25:all (facing problems, confessing faults & causes for problems & afflictions)

Honey
3:32 (w/ pacifier)
5:16 (in 2 mos. diet)
5:31 (whenever possible)
5:42 (w/ yoghurt & liver)
5:53 (heavily)
5:55-57 (best)
5:61 (health food)
7:23 (in milk)
8:12 (w/ yoghurt)

8:50 (on wheat bread)
12:7 (w/ milk, helps sleep)
13:2 (w/ milk in custard)
13:4 (w/ milk)
13:8 (baking)
27:33 (w/ Vit. C)

41:15 (add to restaurant meals)
Hospital
1:24 (well equipped)
1:42 (staff)
1:96 (used to babies)
1:100 (family affair)
1:101 (good)

1:155 (rich hospital)
Hossa (See: Jonathan)
House
9:5-7 (in Tenerife)
73:30 (big old house/Mata)
79:1 (making a home)

Humility
24:56 (afflictions help keep us humble)
25:22 (prayer for)

Hunger
7:2 (baby)
34:5 (restless sleep)

Hearing
21:30 (differentiation between sounds)
Heart
6:50 (nutrition)
68:2 (rapid pulse/fever)

Heater
68:28/n/4 (blower/bad when breathing difficult)
Helpers (See: Childcare helpers)
Herbs
3:63; 5:48 (teas)
80:16-19 (Motherwort & Raspberry tea for pregnancy)

Hiccups
3:48 (frustrating)
High Chair (See: Materials & equipment for children)
8:33 (up to table)
9:19 (safety)

History
81:1:32 (7000 Years of World History)

81:2:28,43,50 (Time line)
81:2:48 (Nebuchadnezzar)
81:2:50 (study of Bible)
81:2:51 (life of Daniel)

Holy Spirit
5:6 (love)
13:14 (checks us)
19:Holy Spirit (memory verses)

Hysteria
6:7 (tantrum)
42:19 (fear)
56:22 (from falling)

Ice Cream
69:21,30,38 (for teething)
84:8 (w/Mata on sitting)

Illness (See: Afflictions, Disease)
Imagination
45:1,2 (at 2yrs, 8 mos.)
52:2,3 (making up stories)
53:15 (children w/ toys)
56:27 (things in the tank)
66:11 (needed to teach Bible)

Imitating (See also: Mimicking)
7:4 (children)
8:56 (at 8 mos.)
12:22 (of bad examples)
20:10 (contents of book)
29:5 (other boys play football)
29:19 (sawing)
63:8 (other children)

Immunisation
5:11 (trusting God)
27:45,49,51,53 (when necessary and dangers of)
27:49 (schools require)
27:52 (if doctors orders, they have to follow through)

Impressionability
53:18 (explain things to child)
Incubation Period (the time from contact with a disease to the appearance of symptoms)
27:7 (whooping cough: 8 days to 3 weeks)

Independence
8:46 (leaving w/out help)
12:5 (in feeding self)
21:31 (frustrated)
21:39 (own shoes)
51:16 (dressing, eating)
56:4 (doing it oneself)
59:1 (3 yrs. old)
73:13,14 (hurting to ask for help)

Infections
5:1/n/4 (teething)
27:33 (Vit. B, when present)
67:11 (indicated by fever)

Inhibition
46:23 (taught or inherited)
Initiatives
63:10 (loss of from overhelping)
Injuries (See: Accidents)
Inoculations (See: Immunisation)
Insects
5:59 (source of)

Insecurity
13:17 (need routine)
Intelligence
12:19 (problem solving)

21:32,33 (long retention)
25:7,51 (nothing without communication)
35:15,16 (50 % developed by 4 yrs.)

38:22,23 (small children make associations)
41:4 (see differences)
52:24 (child's reasoning)

Intercom Monitors
13:19-23 (for Dito's room)

Intuition
5:6 (mother's love)

Iodine
5:59 (source of)

Ipecac
69:107 (emetic for poisoning)

Iron
8:48 (in sardines)

Ishiro
9:38 (Dito's uncle in spirit)

Italy
7:21-24 (Italians)
8:5-6 (swimming)
8:7-9 (psychic friend)
8:10 (Dito in)

75:29 (Italians love children)

Itching
45:4,12 (mites)

J

Jacob Seiler
79:33 (working on children's koma)

79:42 (Dad's comments on)

81:7-14 (poster of Jesus)

Jail
75:21 (Alfred & Timothy)

Jealousy
6:41 (of new baby)
13:34 (of home movies)
14:29 (of others)
21:16 (Dito of Aif)
21:35 (jealous of toy)
21:36 (of Aif & Sara loving)
22:19,20 (of baby)
23:42 (of baby)
24:11,12, 19,20 (of Sara's at-
tention to other boy)
27A:46 (of baby)
28:9 (of new baby)
29:23,25 (of new baby, signs of
insecurity)
29:29 (baby nursing)
31:28 (of ducks)
31:37 (of Aif & Sara loving)
32:29 (of visitors taking time)
38:9 (of new baby)
42:12 (of others w/M&M)
46:17 (child, of parents atten-
tion to toys)
53:6-9 (Dito)
56:5 (of Aif & Sara)
61:3,6 (of others)

73:23 (when loving w/Aif & Sara)

78:2 (love new baby)

79:6 (of relation to Dito's
haunting)

79:38 (of Maria's pregnancy
with Tech)

80:30-32 (Dito over Tech)

80:3 (children normally of
new baby)

JESUS (See also: Salvation)



9:3 (Carlos receives)

18:all (salvation of children)

19:Jesus Said & Following
Jesus (memory verses)

25:36-40,52 (afflictions can
make us resentful against)

47:18,19 (a fighter, not weak
& churchy picture)

56:29 (conquers all)

57:11 (celebrating His birthday)

62:3 (supplies our meal)

77:22-32 (Happy Birthday '78)

81:23 (Dito, about Daddy)

King's Counsellors (KC's)

13:38 (visiting)

Kisses
MIL608:3,9 (saying good-bye)

8:45 (blowing)
11:41 (Words of truth are)
11:46 (Words of David)

Kitchen
9:19 (not safe for children)
70:8 (fish drain cleanliness)

Koger, Doctor
68:9 (beliefs re: fevers)
69:30-31 (opposed to tonsil-
lectomy)

L

Labelling
5:15 (sponges, changing table)
5:24 (food bags)

Labour (See also: Breathing;
Maria, birth of Dito; Prenatal
care)
1:4-5 (early stages)
1:12,13,17 (contractions)
1:22 (5 min, apart)
1:24 (pain)
1:30 (breathing)
1:34 (water bag)

Juan
71:11 (buys bicycle for Dito)
71:17 (Dito thankful for bike)
84:9 (visit to Dad's home)

Juice
3:47,5:27 (orange juice)
5:33 (not sugary drink)
5:34 (snack)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (Vit, C)
22:6 (orange, at night)
27:31 (plenty when sick)
67:7 (apple/when sick)
68:20 (for fevers)

Junk Foods
5:30-35,37 (avoid, especially
for children's sake)

K

Kelp
5:59 (Iodine)

Kenaz
84:10 (visits Dad)

Kidneys
5:59 (health of)
78:76 (weak/bedwetting)

Kids
81:73,48,49,56 (magazine for
children)

Killing
56:33-39 (child's understanding)

King
11:21 (training)
61:23 (Dito, about Daddy)

King's Counsellors (KC's)
13:38 (visiting)

Kisses
MIL608:3,9 (saying good-bye)

8:45 (blowing)
11:41 (Words of truth are)
11:46 (Words of David)

Kitchen
9:19 (not safe for children)
70:8 (fish drain cleanliness)

Koger, Doctor
68:9 (beliefs re: fevers)
69:30-31 (opposed to tonsil-
lectomy)

1:65 (crowning)
1:70 (breathing)
1:77,78 (pushing)
1:79 (baby born)

1:93 (helping to push)
1:193,194 (prayer for labour)
1:198,199 (breathing)
1:200 (verses: 15:66-7; 1Cor,10:13)

37:44 (Sally blowing, contrac-
tions)

Laetitia
6:50 (choine)
Laybird Books (See also: Books
for children)

11:23,29 (readers)
12:10,1-6 (about dinosaurs)
00:9 ("The Park")
00:9 (reading w/3 yr. old)
00:20 (basic Arithmetic series)
00:29 (book on addition)
00:39 (readers)

Language
49:12,21 (can burn children)

Language Development (See also:
talking)
12:27 (mother language first)
13:15 (listening to tapes)
17:42 (propositions)
21:4-7 (Sally to Dito)
26: Intro (learning on outings)
32:10 (two languages at 17 mos.)
33:16 (learning Spanish)
33:17 (Laybird books in
several languages)

39:15-47 (compiled tips on
language development)

37:22 (beginning to say 1st
syllables at 21-1/2 mos.)
38:1 (mixing up words)
39:22 (te amo)
39:8 (learning better in city)
40:15 (tells story)
40:16 (talks to sleep)
61:22 (second lang, needs
native speaker)

63:16 (Spanish helpers)
65:14 (big words)
69:21 (Lupp's Prayer, Spanish/
84:32,33 (don't take w/out
asthma)
62:16 (parent's Span. Spanish)
62:20 (writing compositions)
73:40 (teaching activity you
can always do)

Laundry
78:72 (extra from bedwetting)

Laure
50:10 (mother in Family)

Laetitia
6:50 (honey)
Learning (See also: Stimulation
w/teaching of children)

4:20,34 (need for stimuli)
4:42 (paste w/honey & yoghurt)
12:23 (from surroundings)
12:27 (a second language)
13:45 (opportunity to explore)

14:28 (the hard way)
22:33 (pouring pitcher of beans)
22:34 (picture books)
81:7,67 (alphabet practice)
81:3:86 (activities & aids)

Leitchin Granules
5:59 (Vit, F)

Lemon
5:51 (health food)
5:62 (in salad)

Lentils
5:52 (stamina)

Lesbian
5:39-15 (Monica)

LESSONS



12:9,12 (life-changing)
14:28 (learning)
24:all (Davidito's affliction)
24:36 (from afflicted child)
24:60 (lesson on handicapped
children)
24:70 (faith & desperate prayer)
27:2 (from sickness)
27:16 (teaching child about
trusting the Lord)
27:20 (faith & patience)
27:21 (stronger in the Word/
accepting lesson from the Lord)
27:22 (important to stay w/
sick child)
27:56 (whooping cough/ sad
lessons)
70:7 (sickness due to dirt)
70:21 (accidents teach)
70:24 (learned from Dito's fall)
75:34 (passed on via paper
power)
81:2/4 (parents share w/kids)
81:3/4 (in Bible & ML's)
81:3/53 (from Bible study)
84:32,33 (don't take w/out
asthma)

Lettere
5:62 (diet)

Libya (See also: Tripoli)
7:20 (M&M visit)

Liquids (See also: Drinking,
Feeding)
68:20 (for fevers)

Libso
45:7 (move to)
46:1 (move to Portugal)

Liver
5:41 (protein)
5:42 (paste w/honey & yoghurt)
5:59 (Vit, A, B, E, K, etc.)
8:48 (w/ onions)
64:7 (when losing sleep)

Log (See also: Records)
0:3 (Dito's)

13:16 (Dito's baby book)
16:21 (brother's baby book)
17:41 (brother's baby book)
24:1 (brother's baby book)
34:13 (brother's baby book)

Loneliness
ML608:12 (parents grief)

Lotion
3:22 (to clean baby)
5:12-15 (re: diaper rash)
5/10/9 (to clean)

6:46 (warm first)
45:7 (special for mites)

LOVE

2:4 (revolution)
5:6 (communication in spirit)
5:7 (never fails)
5:10 (goddess of)
6:23 (gift)
6:25 (notes)
6:27,7:17 (for Carlos)

7:16 (in nursing)
8:28-38 (David's for Dito)
8:45 (expression of it)

8:57 (importance of)
8:76 (after discipline)
11:91-92 (best teacher)
12:8 (as part of childcare)
17:10 (to reward good work)

19:Love (memory verses)
22:46 (wonderful life of love)
23:42,43,45 (love & understand-
ing in potty training)

25:22 (Jesus extra, because of
affliction)
27:13,55 (spreading disease by
lack of love)
27:16,23 (cuddle children, sat up)
37:39 (love begets love)
59:9 (never fail)
59:28 (love revolution)
78:74 (to help win battles)

Love Child
2:6 (Jesus' baby)

Lucey
1:22,24,26 (comments)
2:16 (child's name)
3:24 (Dito's first nanny)
3:6 (at clinic)
3:15 (Dito sucking breast)
3:19 (Dito start w/)
3:36 (cradle cap & oil)
3:39 (erashes)
3:42 (made prophat robe)
3:57,58 (reprimanded re: clean-
liness)
3:62 (pregnant)
4:12 (baby due soon)
4:12,13 (nannies)
6:14 (meeting Carlos)
6:29 (labour)
6:32,33 (home from hospital)
7:3,15 (wet nurse)
7:10 (pray)

7:14, 18 (Tripoli)
7:21-22 (w/ Dito)
7:27 (accident w/ Dito)
7:28 (problems)
8:11 (w/ Dito, teething)
8:20, 21 (train to Spain)
8:22 (boat ride)
8:32 (Dito's importance)
8:58 (w/ Dave)
9:1 (Tenerife)
9:11 (sings)
10:16 (walk w/ Dito)
10:21 (loss of key role w/ Dito)
12:1 (w/ Dito)
12:7 (problems)
12:9-10 (Days of Heaven)
62:8 (w/ Jared in Cairo)

Luggage

75:28 (too much attracts attention)

Lungs

5:59 (Vit, A)

Lydia

1:10, 11, 15, 18, 20-22 (w/ Maria)
1:12 (care of Dad)
1:15 (w/ Maria)
1:123 (mother of four)
2:16 (care of Dito)
3:6 (at clinic)



3:39 (help w/ Dito)
3:49 (comment re: Dito)
5:12 (3 nannies)
6:14 (meeting Carlos)
6:29 (Lucy in labour)

Marcos (See: Papa Marcos)

7:5 (exercises Dito)
7:10 (prays for Dito)
7:13 (bathing Dito)
7:14, 18 (Tripoli)
7:17 (sings)
7:24 (teaching & training)
8:5 (w/ Dito for swim)
8:20 (Dito)

Lying

52:24 (child makes up fantastic stories)
81:2:38 (Devil is liar)

Lynn

22:10 (new helper)
22:11 (w/ Bernardo)
22:22 (w/ Davida)
22:26 (w/ Dito)
28:16 (w/ Dito)
36:30 (former helper)

M

Mateira

1:9 (move to)

Mavea

78: 7 (Timothy's daughter)
78: 7 (mischievous, trouble-maker)
78: 18 (Dito's friend)
78: 23-25 (photo of)
78: 49 (photo/talisman)
78: 56 (& Mick in diapers)
78: 52, 56 (Dito's references to)

Magnesium

5:59 (sources of)

Maids

47:20-24 (Portuguese maids)

Mail Ministry

66:37, 38 (Dito writing letters)
66:46 (bookmarks)
76:5 (Dito's personal)
81:7, 15 (to teach 3R's)

Malnutrition

5:32 (poo diet)

Marta

73:all (move to)
73:27 (CC helpers & Davida arrive)
74:21 (meetings)
75:33 (judgement upon)
75:33 (judgement upon)

Mangoes

5:59 (Vit, B2)

Manners

8:47 (orderly & tidy)
14:21 (teaching)
14:36, 37 (correction at table/loss of appetite)
14:40 (1 yr.)
22:11 (in public)
53:10 (please & thank you)
74:6 (answer "Yes, Sir", "No, Ma'am")

Margarine

5:59 (Vit, A)

MARIA: Birth of Davidito

4:15, 11 (waster bag)
1:8 (records details)
1:9-10 (feelings)
1:12, 13, 17 (contractions)
1:16, 18-20 (resting)
1:21, 25 (like a B.M.)
1:22 (5 min. contractions)
1:23 (wanted to stay put)
1:24 (more contractions)
1:28-48 (taxi ride)
1:30 (happy)
1:40 (holding in)
1:29-48 (independent)
1:48 (at clinic)
1:52 (instruments)
1:53-54 (cold)
1:55 (stirrups)
1:56 (room)
1:59, 70 (giving orders)

1:65 (head crowning)
1:74 (confusion)
1:76 (stays calm)
1:78-79 (pushing)
1:80 (head out)
1:81 (boy! 77 lbs.)
1:83 (12:10 pm)
1:84 (baby cries)
1:89 (baby bathed & dressed)
1:93 (Mother cleaned & sewed)
1:98 (out of delivery room)
1:105, 106 (resting & talking)
1:141 (victory)
1:152, 153, 160 (home)
1:159 (food)
1:171 (first sleep)
1:190 (strong & bouncy)
1:193, 194 (prayer for delivery)
1:197 (didn't practise exercises)
1:202 (brave)

MARIA: Counsel & Comments

About Baby & Children

3:24, 9:14 (concern re: details)
3:51 (happy/healthy baby)
3:52 (prayer)
4:1, 19 (study books)
4:15 (keep logs)
4:23, 24 (breaking doctrines of childcare)
4:25, 26 (happy child)
4:53 (exercise baby)
5:10 (tenderness)
5:13 (diaper rash)
6:44, 45 (reading assignments)
6:46 (making bibs)
6:50 (Word, hourly reports)
7:31 (prayer & healing)
8:18 (playing while learning time)
8:19 (teaching coordination)
8:50, 51 (snacks)
9:17 (books on safety)
9:18 (make house safe for baby)
9:17-23 (safety)
9:10-12 (coordination)
10:13 (teaching)
10:14 (safety)
12:30 (Bible song for children)
13:6 (cookies)
13:20 (custard in the night)
13:21 (concern & love for Dito)
13:26 (Dito's daily log)



13:35 (attention to jealous baby)
13:42 (beginning potty training)
14:5 (blackboard at 11 mos.)

(singing prep.)
8:9 (always the positive)
8:19 (sometimes give love)
8:25 (sister 1 yr. old a new word a day)
9:9 (ABC song)
9:17 (show salvation verses)
9:20 (last child onto right channel)
9:1 (hold child securely in arms)
9:20 (orange juice at night)
9:20 (sometimes takes time to be healed through prayer)
9:22 (likes different people taking turns w/ Dito)
9:4 (keep your word w/ children)
9:11, 12 (under 2 yrs. like to play alone)
9:15 (not talk about child in front of him)
9:17 (disciplinary warning from Bible)
9:12 (don't teach children to work for money)
9:6 (playing w/ a purpose)
9:9 (imagination a gift)
9:9 (Child-care/exhausting work)
9:23 (math games)
9:17 (care of Dito/sick problem)
9:12, 13 (re: poison plum problem)
9:16 (using proper terms)
9:19 (Dito balancing bike)
9:33 (being truthful & accurate w/ Dito)
9:20 (child talking clearly)
9:20 (reason w/ Dito)
9:27 (preventing jealousy)
9:34 (contrast of real & make believe)
9:4 (re: bad language)
9:16 (reasoning w/ child)
9:18 (posture/sofbed)
9:19 (potty seats)
9:41, 42 (Dito re: attacking bedwetting)
9:4 (has children for sake of all)
9:9 (research Grandpa stories)
9:10 (Bible/not emphasize violence)
9:28 (seeing good point over faults/re: bedwetting)
9:31, 32 (Dito's acceptance of Tech)
9:11, 11 (to teach 3 R's & G's)
9:10 (Bible curriculum)
9:11 (Bible course)
9:11, 12:13 (curriculum suggestions)
9:12 (workbooks helpful)
9:10 (agrees about movie)
9:23 (a good team)
9:24 (Dito keeping his word)

9:4 (explains TV special effects)
9:4:19 (children prefer simple toys)

MARIA: General References



1:1 (shy)
1:15 (like Majal)
1:20 (w/ Mike & small)
1:10 (Aphrodite)
6:9-28 (FFing Carlos)
6:48 (visits Tripoli)
8:20-22 (Spain)
9:1-2 (Tenerife)
12:3 (full of gall)
12:11 (milk)
13:27 (Sally, seamstress)
14:26 (prays for David)
20:20 (Dito's Spanish helpers)
20:21 (sand play)
21:1 (shopping for shoes)
24:21 (began researching about stammering)
24:27 (flee from Portugal)
24:47 (barely sleeping, looking after Dad)
25:all (Dad's counsel to Sara & Maria on afflictions)
26:35 (upset w/ girls)
28:2 (keeps mail from Dad in mornings)
32 f/n:14 (faith in David)
39:1 (wearing gold necklace)
41:6 (left Tenerife)
44:4 (cautions Dad)
47:2 (sends Sara on errand)
45 (backshop equipment)
52:13 (overworking, sacrificial sample)
52:14 (comments how Dito discovered Dad's human touch)
64:7 (sample of faith, strength, wisdom, anointing, during Dad's weakness)
65:9 (pregnant & tired)
66:44 (pregnant)
72:6, 7 (pregnant)
72:9 (breastfeeding Tech)
72:10 (Dad comments on)
74:3 (mosquito bites swell)
74:18 (faithful note details)
78:1 (good-bye to Dito)
75:30 (phones Sara)
78:10 (expecting Tech)
79:3 (improving living conditions)

79:4 (Queen & mother)
80:4 (stamina grows w/ tummy)
80:11 (love for others in clinic)
80:15 (health during pregnancy)
83:29 (concerned about effects of movie)

MARIA - Pregnancy & Birth of Tech
74:25 (4 mos. pregnant w/ Tech)
78:71 (tiredness)
80:15 (leg cramps & vaginal pressure)
84:5 (walking, exercise after Tech)

MARIA: Relationship with Davidito

1:161 (nursing)
11:3 (playing & Bible stories)
13:20 (brings custard at night)
14:18-19 (never sneaked away)
16:19 (wrote notes to Dito)
21:21 (radio for Dito)
21:25 (extra time to win back Dito after his coolness)
22:6 (orange juice at night)
24:47 (spare milk w/ Dito)
24:60-62 (sorrow for Dito's affliction)
29:29 (stressed teaching Dito)
34:25 (w/ Dito, game)
36:4 (keeps her word w/ Dito)
38:33 (love necklace to Dito)
39:3-4 (visits Dito)
41:24 (discipline for inconsistency)
46:4 (teaches address)
47:18, 19 (put up a fighter face of Jesus-right Spirit)
48:4 (prepares Dito for Casino visit)
48:20 (concern for dietary requirements)
53:3 (have faith & patience, God will heal)
60:2 (giving responsibilities to Dito)
61:21 (saying good-bye)
64:15 (little notes to Dito)
67:5 (gives heart candle)
69:47 (reads poem to Dito)
71:4, 5 (tells Dito secret)
71:6, 7 (Dito shies away from reading w/ Dito)
72:10 (when pregnant)
74:10 (explains OT stories to Dito)
77:7 (Dito cherishes time w/ Dito)
78:7 (special time w/ Dito)
77:21 (special cuddle/Dito)
78:13 (considerate of feelings)
79:3 (puts to bed)
79:5 (spare time w/ Dito)
80:3 (concern re: new baby)
80:4 (concerned for feelings)
80:4 (note re: evening walks)

81/1:8 (checks on progress)
83:9 (gives books to Dito)
83:12 (writes notes to Dito)
83:25 (helps take stand of faith)

84:37 (note re: cats)

Masculinity

59:13 (child learns to play role of man)

Masturbation

14:30 (after swimming)
14:41 (in front of guests)
49:22,23 (2-1/2 yrs.)

MATERIALS & EQUIPMENT FOR CHILDREN (general)

(See also: Toys)

3:29 (pram/ infant seat)
6:26,35; 7:8 (Johnny-jump-up)
6:7,39,49 (bouncy chair)
7:4 (globe, exercise pillow)
7:4 (big ball)
7:11 (toys tied up)



7:24 (stroller)
7:25 (walker)
8:2 (favorite toys)
8:17 (playpen)
8:19 (high chair & walker)
8:23 (stroller)
8:53 (high chair & plastic sheet)
8:55 (walker at 8 mos.)
9:19 (high chair)
12:15 (Pelican bib)
12:17 (stroller)
13:5 (utensils)
13:23 (intercom monitor)
14:36 (high chair)
20:21,22 (sandbox)
20:23 (playhouse cushions)
20:24 (playtower)
21:21 (radio)
21:34 (ball)
21:35 (stuffed lion)
21:37 (toys on shelf for toddlers, better than box)
22:3 (wooden wagon)
22:7 (n (chairs & gadget board)
23:9 (teaching aids for potty training)
26:8 (stroller & bag for outings)
27A-43 (stroller)
29:4,8 (public playground, tricycle, ride)
30:12 (garden toys)
30:17 (vacuum cleaner)
30:18 (park)
30:19 (gives up Bluebear)

30:21,22 (kite)
30:24 (unt & stuffed animals)
30:27 (photo book)
31:11 (merry-go-round)
31:13 (wooden train)
31:42 (high chair)
36:5 (stuffed lamb)
67:9 (ironing board/bedside table)
69:49-56 (for sick children)
80:12 (Dad buys pram)
84:15 (Mighty Man chart)
84:18 (for evening projects)

MATERIALS & EQUIPMENT FOR SCHOOL

(See also: Books for children)

15:23; 17:48,49 (word cards)
15:25 (picture word book)
15:33 (flannelgraphs, magazines, chalkboard etc.)
15:32 (blowup doll "boy")
15:45; 17:4, 12 (purple pen)
15:50; 17:5 (wordbooks)
16:2 (fleebag)
16:3 ("My Car Book")
16:22 (books & scissors)
16:27; 17:43 (Mr. Wordman)
16:29 (reading books)
17:9 (supplies: paper, ruler, pencil, marker, notebook, glue stick, photo file)
17:14 (teaching aids)
17:16 (paperbacks)
17:23-29 (Ladybird readers)
17:30 (Aesop's Fables)
17:31,32 (picture file & photos)
17:34 (word books)
17:35 (gummed stars)
17:36 (books on display)
17:47 (balloons w/ words)
20:9 (picture book)
21:28 (animal pictures)
22:33 (pitcher/pouring beans)
22:34 (picture book)
22:37 (gadget board)
22:7 (n (gadget board)
26:8 (wordbooks on outings)
27A; 33,34 (world globe)
29:3 (aquarium)
29:11 (making a telephone)
29:13 (shoe polishing)
29:15 (flag)
29:19 (Ladybird books)
29:21 (puzzles, geometric shapes, pouring rice)
29:28 (make own puzzles)
39:19-20 (word cards, art, flannelgraphs)
33:1,2 (modelling clay, sewing, blocks, tongs, plastic toys for baby)
33:3 (prisms)
33:6 (poster of daytime/night)
33:15-17 (examples of books & toys)
33:25 (Noah's Ark)

34:29 (fly swatter, duster)
35:7-10 (glue, paper, catalogue, cigar box, buttons, fabrics, magnets, metal objects, storage drawers, etc.)
36:24 (bulletin board)
36:37,38 (a balloon boy)
36:40,41 (stamp/coin collection)
37:1-2 (art supplies)
37:14-17 (scissors)
37:26 (stamp book)
39:3-4 (stamp collection)
40:7 (musical instruments, balls, harmonica, triangle, cymbals)

43:2 (file school kit)
46:9 (low school table)
47:18 (bulletin/posterboard)
48:24 (big face watch)
49:4 (world globe, stamps)
49:5 (equipment for 2-1/2 yrs.)
51:5 (watch)
52:19 (chalkboard, groceries, money)
53:1 (flannelgraphs)
53:17 (magnifying glass, shovel, scissors)
53:17 (magnifying glass, shovel, scissors)
55:4 (arts & crafts ideas)
55:1 (chalkboard)
55:2 (dictionary, encyclopedia)
60:21 (paper doll)
61:14 (teaching aids)
64:1,2 (guitar, clarinet)
66:14 (alphabet board)
66:25 (number cards)
79:22-25 (small portable typewriter)
79:26 (posters of subjects)
84:20 (CE's of ML's)
84:34,35 (Speak & Spell)



Maternity Clothes

3:44 (local seamstress)

MATH

35:1,2 (time, comparisons)
37:17 (counting fingers)
39:19-20 (counting, 2 yrs.)
40:11 (painted nails)
43:4 (counting to 20, at 2 yrs. 3 mos.)
49:5 (counting exercise at 2-1/2)
51:14-16 (counting wordbooks, etc. at 2 yrs. 8 mos.)
52:18-21 (a word book, play-

ing store)
66:3 (learning 11-20)
66:4, 7 (weights & measures)
69:20 (writing numbers)
69:21 (writing 0-9, and 2 place numerals)
83:18 (telling time at 3 yrs. 4 mos.)



66:16 (kitchen/household items for counting)
66:20-33 (Math teaching aids & activities)
66:35 (writing numbers)
73:17 (difficulty w/)
76:4 (counting to 100)
81:1/4 (subjects taught)
81:1/4 (workbooks)
81:1/3:33 (times tables)
81:1/4 (n (FC pubs)
81:1/3:9 (Rith. Rev. classes)
81:1/3:18 (activities to learn 4)
81:1/3:38 (learning about 6)
81:1/3:57 (re:cloaves & fishes)
81:1/3:57 (study of 12)
83:21 (Dito enjoys addition & subtraction)

81:1/4 (charts & graphs)
81:1/4 (w/Dito & Davida)
81:3/24 (John 1:29)
81:3/25 (verses in John 1)
81:3/48 (Jn. 3:16/languages)
81:3/49 (of John 1:1-21)
81:3/72 (John 8:12, 9:5)
81:3/81 (Tech uses toys)
81:3/82 (John 10:27,28)

Maternity
12:23 (adult influence)
13:33 (sitting still)
66:40 (Dito more quickly)
69:6 (independence)
Mayonaisse
48:20 (health salad at 2-1/2)

Meats
13:4 (milk w/)

Measles (See also: Childhood diseases)
27:35 (general reference)

Milk
6:22,23 (blended)
6:34 (snack)
6:39 (consumption)
6:41 (liver)
6:42 (shopping for)
6:47 (breakfast)
6:48 (dinner)
6:52 (istamina)
8:12 (w/ yoghurt)
8:46; 9:2 (finger food)
27A:1 (cut in strips to hold)

Miscellaneous
1:6,7 (loss of water)
3:1/n (constipation)
27:8 (antibiotic & Vit. B for

whooping cough)
32:8-9 (anti-bacterial cream)
34:31 (iodine for cuts/bites)
45:6 (apple cider vinegar for itchy skin)
45:8-12 (treatment for mites)

Melons (Vit. B2, C)

MEMORY
51:2 (verse a day)
52:12 (learning from tape)
59:14 (ten new verses)
61:13 (while playing on the swing)
65:2 (while on the pot)
65:14 (in morning)
66:2 (Dito at 3-1/2)
71:44 (Davida learns verses when applied)

72:12 (while having snack)
73:33 (memorizes ML's from tapes)
75:10 (chapter memory)
78:27 (daily progress)
78:47 (scriptures to help fight)
79:5 (from Scripture game)
79:33 (Grandpa quote memory)
81:1/2:2 (verse for the day)
81:1/1:12 (to learn spelling)
81:1/22 (of Scriptures)
81:1/23 (repetition is key)
81:1/24 (review w/tapes)
81:1/4/n (for Bible Curriculum)
81:2/33 (finding verse in Bible)
81:33-42,46 (verse in Bible study)
81:3/24 (John 1:29)
81:3/25 (verses in John 1)
81:3/48 (Jn. 3:16/languages)
81:3/49 (of John 1:1-21)
81:3/72 (John 8:12, 9:5)
81:3/81 (Tech uses toys)
81:3/82 (John 10:27,28)

Mental Growth & Development (See also: Intelligence; Stimulation & training of children)
4:27 (feeding baby's mind)

Messenger of Angels
7:15 (Davidico)

Meals
4:1-16 (cereal for Dito)

Milk
7:8; 7 (Timothy's son)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

7:23 (drinking from cup)
8:12 (substitui yogurt)
8:12,13 (perfect food)
9:2 (at 8 mos.)
12:7 (helps sleep)
13:2,3 (daily)
13:3 (w/ food)
13:4 (Essential in child's diet)
27:46 (avoid for whooping cough)
68:20 (avoid when feverish)
69:10/n (antidote for poison)

Mimicking (See also: Imitating)

7:4 (children, Dad's comment)
8:18,55 (Maria's actions)
22:16 (as communication)
22:24 (sign language)
24:3,4 (other children)
27A:9-10 (sign language in children)
31:30 (story of dead duck)
32:3-5 (TV)
32:7 (spider)
34:30 (use of feet)
36:31 (imagination w/T)
37:23 (acting out activities)
38:36 (sound of horse)
72:16 (Dito & Davida)

Miscellaneous
5:36,37 (body needs)
5:46 (from cheese & yoghurt)

Miscellaneous
5:59 (Vit. E deficiency)

Mites
45:8-12 (Dito afflicted)

MO & MARIA (See also: Dact: Maria)
12:11,12 (mercy)
12:13 (prayer w/ Dito)
13:13 (prayer for cold)
14:6, 7 (Dito's time w/)
14:29 (Dito visit)
14:37 (soft & mellow)
14:38 (don't worry about Dito missing a meal)
17:30 (read Aesop's Fables enjoy by Dito)
18:27 (want scrippies in song)
20:20 (w/ Carlos)
21:22 (Dito cool towards because they went away)
22:23 (chase between babies)
22:40 (Bible books for Dito)
24:3 (never keen on Gito play-w/ older children)
24:15 (Dito self-conscious w/)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

Milk
1:150 (breast milk coming in)
1:188 (nursing mothers drink)
5:19-22 (whole powdered, etc.)
5:34 (snack)
5:39 (related products)
5:45 (protein & vitamins)
5:47 (breakfast)
5:59 (vitamins)
6:30-33 (not w/ fruit)

24:20 (Dito stammering)
 24:27 (have to flee Portugal)
 24:44 (not able to spend much time w/ Dito)
 27:23 (shared verses they got for Dito)
 29:27 (The Lord gave special grace to Dito)
 31:27 (lunch in garden)
 38:27 (move to new apart.)
 38:35 (glad to have Dito close)
 40:3 (play w/ Dito)
 41:6 (left Tenerife persecution)
 41:16 (faithful samples)
 42:9 (dancing in restaurant)
 43:22 (fellowship w/ Dito)
 43:24 (daily overseeing Dito)
 44:18 (witnessing to professionals & club owners)
 46:1 (move to Portugal)
 47:16 (surprises for children)
 48:28 (watch for Dito)
 50:1-15 (persecution from reporters)
 50:27 (arrived/farm in Spain)
 53:7 (understand Dito's problem)
 56:14 (comment on Dito's good speech)
 57:15 (Dito not eating/not wasting food)
 57:13 (counsel on giving gifts)
 59:22-28 (change the world, RNR)
 60:4 (retraining personnel)
 60:15 (sleep in morning/work moon & night)
 61:10 (great amount of work)
 62:1 (left Spain for Switzerland)
 62:9 (seek common agreement)
 62:12 (greeting new people)
 66:8 (counsel w/Sara)
 66:19 (daily work for Jesus)
 67:5 (prayer for Dito)
 68:1 (security)
 68:5 (tape of prayer & counsel to Dito when sick)
 68:7-22 (care during fever)
 68:22 (prayed for Dito/fever)
 69:11 (counsel re: aspirin)
 69:11 (live apart from staff)
 70:9 (note re:Dito testing of helpers)
 70:12 (fellowship/learning experience)
 71:1,8,9 (walks)
 71:2 (thankful for Dito's faithfulness)
 71:3 (cordial to visitors)
 71:9 (fun times w/Dito)
 71:28 (encourage children)
 71:43 (teaching Dito discernment)
 72:22 (need quiet for work)
 72:32 ("One Wife" sample)
 72:33 (best parents in World)

73:5 (paperwork carried w/ luggage)
 73:5,6 (struggling to catch flight)
 73:7 (need for Family prayers for)
 73:8 (beautiful flight/rested)
 73:12 (happy about Dito's appetite)
 73:30 (organizes new home)
 74:8 (love/peace & honour for King & Queen)
 74:15 (w/Dito to beach)
 74:16 (watching Dito play)
 74:16 (respect Dito's ideas)
 74:25 (tells Dito of new baby)
 74:34 (reaction to kids cutting hair)
 75:1 (sample of trust & obey)
 75:2 (security minded)
 75:8,9 (leaving Malta)
 75:15 (toys for Dito)
 75:19 (sample/faith & trust)
 75:20 (time for Dito)
 75:27 (moved/new location)
 75:35 (greeted Sara & Dito at airport)
 76:1 (greet Dito & Sara)
 77:6 (faithful re: details)
 77:10 (busy w/Worldwide affairs)
 77:27 (offered to pay fare)
 78:5 (Timothy Concerned/right hand man)
 78:13 (re: preventing colds)
 78:13 (our King & Queen)



78:30 (close counsel re: Dito)
 78:45 (specifies re: Dito's sleep)
 78:52 (ignoring Dito's remark)
 78:60 (angry re: unprayerfulness)
 79:6,7 (Dito/bedtime visits)
 79:13 (re: behaviour)
 79:14 (full of faith/over-working)
 79:18 (broken-hearted over defections)
 79:20 (new members of staff)
 79:20 (heavier spiritual responsibilities)
 79:36 (enjoy "Heaven Can Wait")
 80:3 (sensitive to Dito's feelings re: Techí)
 80:33 (prep for Techí's birth)

83:7 (visits w/ Dito)
 83:8 (concerned re: Dito's feelings)
 83:26 (enjoyed "Superman")
 84:5 (brisk evening walks)
 84:40 (counsel re: cats)
Mobles (See also: Toys; Materials & equipment for children)
 4:21 (use of)
 6:47 (change weekly)

Molasses
 5:21,59,61 (health food)
 8:12 (w/ yoghurt)
 16:11 (good when sick)
 65:11 (breakfast)
Mo Letters
 66:4 (studying)
 77:31 ("Happy New Year")
 78:59 ("Endtime Revelations")
 78:68 ("Timothy Warning")
 78:70 ("Nebuchadnezzar Rev.")
 79:4 ("All Hail to the Queen")
 79:14 ("Nebuchadnezzar Rev.")
 79:33 ("Death or Dawn")
 81:1/3 ("reinfoc Bible study")
 81:1/36 (flannelgraphs)
 81:1/f/n (for Bible Curriculum)
 81:2/8 (various/for teaching)
 81:2/14 (classes for study)
 81:2/21,40 (quotes for Bible study)
 81:2,22,32 ("Bible in Pictures")
 81:2/39 (Genesis study)
 81:2/47 ("Visions of Daniel")
 81:2/47 ("Become One" & "Food or Poison")
 81:2/54 ("God's Witches")
 81:3/2,4 (related to Bible stories)
 81:3/25 (quote for memory)
 81:3/32 (quotes re: disciples)
 81:3/41 ("Tithing & the FN")
 81:3/41 (money-changers)
 81:3/44 (quote)

Mo Lion Readers
 17:13 (tracing)
 81:3/59 (readers w/Techí)
Money
 5:26 (lokey for children to keep money they find)
 59:19 (using it wisely)
 77:11 (musicians/money from System)
Monica
 39:13-15 (lived w/ Dad short time)
Montessori
 3:7,6 (simple to grasp)
 5:17 (absorbant mind)
Monty
 11:1 (Sings to Dito)
 11:91 (w/ Dito)
 36:14,15 (comes to help Dad)
 47:3 (w/ Dito)
 77:32 (comes to meet Dad)

17:15 (retrieves truck)
 17:15 (meeting w/Dad)
 17:16 (faithful hardworker)
Moments
 78:5,6 (babies/souls prepared in heaven)
Mother Eve
 1:39 (w/ Dito)
 22:9 (comments on Dito)
 40:18 (Faithy playing w/purse)
Mother, Post-Natal Care of
 1:1 (Maria's recovery)
 1:3 (mother's muddle)
 1:38 (car w/ stitches)
 1:94,105 (not overdoing)
 1:146 (helper w/ mother)
 1:170 (helper w/ baby)
 1:188 (milk)
 1:189 (rest)
Mothers
 5:6 (love)
 5:26 (travel food prep)
 5:36 (diet)
 5:58 (purse snacks)
 5:9/1-9 (about diaper rash)
 12:1 (looking after others children)
 24:10 (child needs real mother)
 25:10 (get concerned, cry, pray for child)
 25:67 (need to be desperate)
 81:5,7,8 (New mothers, most beautiful angels of God)
 77:11 (complaining to Dad)
 77:18 (substitute mommies)
Motor Development (See: David; to, physical development)
Mouth
 3:57 (clean cloth for)
 7:11 (wash toys & pacifier)
 8:19 (toes in)
Movie
 53:18 (animals in Africa)

 79:36 ("Heaven Can Wait")
 80:21-24 ("Jesus of Nazareth" Dito sees)
 83:9-10 ("Bambi")
 83:25,28 ("Superman")
 84:9-11 (of Family/impressed children)
Mugs
 3:6 (suction machine)
Mumps
 27:35 (general reference)
Murmuring (See: Discipline)
Muscles (See also: Davidito, physical development)
 5:59 (Vit. B6, Inositol)
 78:37 (voluntary re: bedwetting)

Mushrooms
 5:42 (w/ liver)

Music



3:16 (instrumental)
 4:47 (dancing in arms)
 4:47; 6:2 (fin jumper/cassette)
 6:5 (mobile)
 8:24 (baby responds to)
 18:12,28,33,34,36 (scriptures put to music)
 40:5-8 (important for small children)
 40:7 (musical instruments)
 45:3 (dance w/ children)
 51:17 (singing, instruments)
 57:5,6 (dancing & puppets)
 59:21 (dance to)
 64:1,2 (guitar, clarinet)
 66:47 (guitar/flute/drums)
 79:29 (kazoo/triangle/harmonica)
 79:35 (children's concert)
 79:40 (at dinner)
 81:1/2 (happy family)
 81:1/25 (memory verses)
 81:1/f/n (FC tapes)

81:1/18 (hat die honorary words)
 81:1/28 (to learn spelling)
 81:2/13,15 (die honorary words)

Nudity
 14:41 (Dito)
 20:7 (in sunbath/ not too much)
 20:12 (Sally)
 20:15 (parts of body)
 45:5 (2 yr. 4 mos. modesty)
 45:23 (inhibition)
 68:4 (children sleep naked)

Nursery
 3:14 (nursery room for Dito)
 6:5 (Sara worked at)
 80:20 (room for Techí)
Nursery Rhymes
 43:5 (children like)

NURSING
 1:111,113,126 (Maria's milk late/use of formula)
 1:145 (clean breast)
 1:150 (milk coming in)
 1:151 (sucking)
 1:161-163;3,10 (breast shields, sore nipples)
 1:165 (colostrum)
 1:185;3,15 (wet nurse)
 1:189 (let drink milk)
 1:15 (toughen nipples)
 3:17 (full, sore breasts)
 3:18 (Dito didn't want breast)
 3:31 (pacifier)
 5:36 (need to eat right)
 7:3 (won't nurse)
 7:12 (sucking)
 7:15,16 (breast as pacifier)
 37:43 (Sally explains to Dito)

Nutrition (See also: Food; Food preparation)

5:61 (family nutrition)
 5:65 (reference books)

Nuts
 5:34; 5:52 (stamina)
 5:59 (Vit. B, etc.)
 8:50 (snack)
 65:11 (breakfast)

O
Oatmeal
 13:8 (cookies)
Obedience (See also: Discipline)
 4:10; 9:17 (importance)
 19:0:Obedience (memory verses)

Oil
 5:59 (vegetable, Vit. E)
 5:62 (diet salad)
 7:10 (anointing w/ for thrush)
 27:6 (anointing w/ for whoop-cough)
 64:10 (anointing sick)

Onions
 5:81 (health food)
 6:52 (salad)
 8:48 (w/ liver)

Oranges

5:48 (Dad)

Orasun

45:19 (at 2 yr. 4 mos.)

Outings (See: Excursions & outings)**Over-Dependency**

42:20 (insecure, lonely)

P**Pacifier**

3:31-33 (Dito liked/honey/ plenty on hand, sterilized)

6:36 (Dito plays w/)

7:11 (thrush)

7:12 (security)

7:15,16 (breast too)

8:3 (bedtime)

8:4 (16 mos. weaned)

29:24 (carries for security)

47:22 (strange to see older children w/)

Pain

1:22,24,29,37,45 (labour)

1:71 (sympathetic)

1:75,132 (stomach)

1:193,198,199 (labour)

3:17 (breasts)

3 f/m (rectal thermometer)

5:59 (Vit. E decreases sensitivity)

10:18 (falling)

Pantomime (See: Mimicking)**Panthoic Acid**

5:59 (source & use of)

Papa Marcos

9:33-39 (details)

28:40-41 (bought potatoes, tries to say thank you)

32:25,26 (Dito likes gift of rabbit)

PARENTS: Comments & Counsel for

3:1,2 (baby means change in life style)

4:9 (Lord can deal w/ through children)

4:29 (baby needs to be understood and stimulated)

4:31 (child needs contact w/ adults)

4:62 (communicative w/)

5:1-4 (take subjective viewpoint)

5:4 (explain to child)

5:7 (love sacrifice)

5:8 (fantasms/ misunderstanding)

5:35,56,66... (good sample of right eating)

5:57 (no junk food)

7:6 (change old habits)

7:10 (cleanliness)

ML608 (leaving children)

8:52 (enjoy time w/ child)

8:60 (full family atmosphere)

11:48 (feed the Word)

12:6 (family time)

12:10 (a supernatural family)

12:24 (talk to child)

13:13 (child suffers for parent's mistakes)

13:13 (importance of prayer)

13:16,24 (bedtime)

13:22 (intercom monitor)

13:42 (potty training)

14:6 (family fellowship time)



14:12-14 (divert attention)

14:18,19 (love & security)

15:16 (teaching reading)

15:16 (need vision)

16:all: 17:all(reading)

18:all (leading your child to the Lord)

21:28 (presenting new things to child; let him explore it)

22:31 (meet reasonable requests)

22:32 (surroundings free of no-no's)

23:all (potty training)

24:5 (children often disobeyed w/ on weekend visits)

25:4 (stable home important)

25:4,7 (child afflicted—God dealing w/ parents)

27:14 (knowing symptoms of childhood diseases)

27:16 (sickness tests parents faith & love)

28:14,19 (discipline/13-14 mos.)

32:17 (before bed Bible time)

34:6-8 (helping embarrassed child)

34:22 (avoid "gory" OT stories)

35:15-47 (tips on language development etc.)

37:30-32 (things to do & be faithful in)

40:18 (occupied w/ mommy's purse)

41:21 (disciplined bad behavior in public)

47:17 (not forcing children to perform)

58:33-41 (gun play)

58:all (sex education)

60:8 (carry tissue w/ you)

63:1 (prepare child for changes & new experiences)

65:19 (dress child properly for temperature)

72:26,29 (standards of behaviour)

78:2 (problem w/children bedwetting)

78:13 (child suffers for parent's mistakes)

78:3 (happy Dito lessons to own children)

Parley

5:59 (Vit. P)

5:61 (health food)

5:62 (diet)

Path

67:5 (visits Dito/sick)

69:35 (secretary/makes yogurt)

73:3 (in Malta)

75:3,4 (talking to police)

75:15,17 (Sara & Dito to airport)

75:27 (arrival from Malta)

77:18 (does sexy dance)

79:42 (Dad's comments on)

83:2,3 (substitute mommy)

83:4 (birthday cake)

83:15 (asks Dito question)

Pathology (Natural Causes)

3:62,63 (herbal teas/ Lucy)

Patience

59:1 (w/ children during independent stage)

Paul Theophilus

4:46 (childcare writings)

15:11 ("Keys to Reading")

35:12 (A "Rhythmic Revolution")

81:1:32 (History classes)

81:2:26 (Science class)

81:7:9 (Math class)

81:7:68 (Science class)

81:7:95 ("Teaching Tips")

Peaches

5:59 (Vit. B2)

8:12 (w/ yoghurt)

Peanuts

5:3:34 (snack)

5:59 (butter/ Vit. B)

42:21 (snack food)

Pears

5:27 (grated or blended for baby)

5:59 (Vit. B2)

Pen

5:59 (Vit. P)

Peppers, Green

5:59 (Vit. P)

Performing (See also: Skits)

57:5-6 (puppet show)

Persuasion

11:33 (want the body)

19:Persuasion (memory verses)

24:27 ("Stern" reporters)

50:1-15 (reporters)

Penis (See also: Foreskin)

14:30 (playing w/)

14:41 (playing in public)

31:40 (hard)

36:26 (cleaning/excitement)

40:16 (blotting after toilet)

49:7:5 (girls clean foreskin)

49:15 (of baby)

49:15,17 (Dito/hurts)

Persuasion

75:all (leaving Malta because of own children)

Peter

14:1 (helping Dad)

19:19 (joins Dad's team)

83:14 (away on business)

Pets

9:36 (rabbits)

12:29 (dogs)

20:3 (fish, canary)

31:26 (baby ducks)

31:28 (learning care of)

32:26 (rabbit)

32:32 (birds eggs)

34:3 (fish, turtles, ducks, rabbit & canary)

34:31 (rabbit bites Dito)

35:11 (scheduled feeding)

36:36 (ate the duck)

42:32 (a rare opportunity to have)

44:26 (dog)

51:13 (goldfish)

65:21 (cat, care of)

69:51 (give companionship)

69:51 (for sick children)

71:9 (David's scratched by cat)

84:36:40 (Dito & kittens)

Phobias (See: Fear)**Phonetic Reading (See: Reading)****Phosphorus**

5:59 (sources)

Photo Album

36:30 (Dito's own)

Photography (See: Pictures; Camera)**Physical Development (See: Davidito, physical development)**

8:13 (bodies tall & strong)

Physical Education (See: Stimulation & training of children; Davidito, physical development)**Pictures**

1:103,130,163 (of baby)

3:26 (of baby)

3:53 (to God/ah)

4:3 (family photo book)

8:56 (children)

14:1 (of actions)

14:31 (Dito by pool)

14:34 (of neighbours)

14:43 (loves boys football)

16:23 (photos in home-made readers)

17:31,32 (picture file)

42:1-3 (sometimes best to forget the past)

47:18 (fighter face of Jesus)

53:22 (Inude)

57:7 (movies)

78:25 (sad reminder when separated)

81:3-88 (let children describe)

Pilgrims

50:27 (our life)

Pineapples

50:20 (our life)

52:1 (always moving)

Plastic Sheet

8:53 (under high chair)

PLAY (See also: Stimulation & training of children; Toys)

4:47 (items)

4:56 (in bed)

6:5 (w/ Sara & Alfred)

6:37:39 (stuffed toys)

7:11 (dirty hands)

8:1 (tickling)

8:17 (affected by playpen)

8:18 (learning)

10:9 (household objects)

10:15 (not expensive items)

12:21 (living room)

13:all (at 10-11 mos.)

27A:3 (how to interrupt for meals)

27A:40 (water balloons)

32:1 (w/ Alf)

36:13 (w/ others)

36:28 (games)

37:3 (wooden toys)

37:35 (wheelbarrow, golf cart)

38:1:43 (chrysalis)

41:26 (country club)

52:10 (bowling)

52:19-21 (playing store)

53:11-12 (play equipment)

60:3 (teaching opportunity)

66:6 (w/a purpose to learn)

75:27 (outside, down fire escape)

76:19:20 (more words)

76:24 (limited in cold weather)

80:29 (outdoor play/secret place)

84:29 (long pants for protection)

84:31 (making play area, sandbox)

Poems

81:1:23 (of verses)

81:1:26,28 (to old nursery)

81:1:30 (for learning words)

81:3:19 (of 4 songs)

81:3:46 (clapping stories)

83:22 (for tying shoes)

Poison

5:54 (white sugar)

10:24 (window cleaner)

27:35 (from disease)

69:6,7,10,14 (separate prayer)

69:6-8,14 (insecticide treatment for)

69:8-10 (Vit. C detoxified)

69:9 (vit. C treatment)

69:10 (antidotes for poison)

69:10f/N (emergency counsel)

70:21,22 (warning children to)

Police

1:150 (all over town)

75:3,4 (at house in Malta)

75:5,6 (re:children talking to)

75:27:30 (visit to apartment)

Polio (See also: Immunization)

5:11 (from vaccine)

Portugal

24:2 (new location)

24:23 (Baba's house)

24:43 (Baba in Portugal)

41:9 (cars on sidewalk, signpost on walls)

42:9 (dancing in Madriat)

45:11 (diseases from immigrants)

47:20 (maids inoperative)

47:21,22 (children not taught at early age)

Post-Natal Care of Mother (See: Mother, post-natal care of)**Posture**

66:34 (while writing letters)

Potassium

5:59 (source of)

Potatoes

5:59 (Vit. P)

9:2 (first mos. eaten w/ hands)

33:8 (art project)

37:2 (prints)

Potty

67:7 (inset to bed in sickness)

74:10 (on hand at night)

78:16 (map bucket/potty run)

78:26 (frequency during night)

POTTY TRAINING

13:47 (preparation for)

16:32 (14 to 18 mos.)

23:1 (began teaching 1 yr.)

23:all (potty training)

31:19 (at 17 mos.)

33:30 (sings quotes on potty)

36:26 (on the ground)

36:32 (makes special noises)

37:

"Let's Have Healthy Children"; M. Kenda, "Natural Babyfood Cookbook"; C. Fredericks, "Nutrition—Your Key to Good Health")

5:66 (caution in choosing your books)
6:44 (Glen Doman "Teach Your Baby to Read")
7:6 (comment re: teething gel)
10:10 (Dr. I.J. Gordon, "Baby Learning Through Baby Play")
15:7-11 (J. McMillan, "Help Your Baby to Read"; Felicity Hughes, "Reading & Writing Before School"; Glen Doman, "Teach Your Baby to Read"; Family Care, "Mo Lion Readers," "Keys to Reading")

16:17 (F. Hughes, J. McMillan, —see above)

17:1 (G. Doman, F. Hughes, J. McMillan —see above)

17:12; 23:25 (don't need to follow ref. books)

17:14-16 (system readers)

17:23-29 (Ladybird series)

17:43-45 (J. McMillan—see above)

22 f/n (Doan, "Handcraft Encyclopedia")

23:7 (N. Azrin, "Toilet Training in Less Than a Day")

27:15 (a medical encyclopedia)

27:30 (don't tell how bad whooping cough is)

27:33 (A. Davis, "Let's Have Healthy Children")

27:34 (home medical encyclopedia)



27 f/n (Thomson, "Black's Medical Dictionary")

27 f/n (Pomeranz & Shultz, "The Mother's Medical Enc.")

32 f/n (Ladybird)

35:6 (Harnly's Childrens Bible)

45:6 (research health books)

66:43 (Nature Encyclopedia, picture dictionary)

69:10 (medical/first aid)

75:24 (Hamiyn's Childrens Bible)

81:1-9 (suggested books)

81:1:21 (presented several)

81:3:76 (pics in magazines)

Reports (See also: Logs; Records)

6:56 (hourly reports)

59:19 (home report)

Reports

24:27 ("Stern" reporters)
50:1-15 (trouble-making)
Reproduction
5:59 (Vit. E)

Research (See also: Reference books; Books for children)

4:37 (baby's visual ability)

5:17 (food liver oil)

5:29 (health foods)

6:42-45 (childcare material)

7:6 (teething gel)

8:12,13 (Bundeson on milk)

37:8 (Family Care classes)

45:6 (health books)

49:19 (Vit. E for burns)

53:1 (Scripture Press audio addresses—flannelgraphs)

64:7-9 (the fewer instructions in art the better)

69:7 (not accepting behavior problems)

79:8 (specifics in stories)

81:1:9 (matrices)

81:2:14 (for further studies)

81:2:25 (re: World map)

81:2:37 (re: archeology)

81:2:43 (re: Bible names)

81:2:48 (related to Daniel Bible studies)

81:3:26,27,60 (Bible study/older children)

81:3:28,40 (Bible map)

81:3:35 (disciples job)

Responsibility

47:8 (at 2 yr, 6 mos.)

61:21 (w/ toys)

Rest

8:29-30 (importance of)

67:19 (after sickness)

Rewards

5:33 (don't give junk food)

15:36,37 (happiness greater than material rewards)

23:23 (sincerity in praise)

23:29 (didn't prove fruitful w/ Dito puppy training)

40:10 (not to expect too often)

41:37,38 (toys)

47:16 (from M&M)

48:5 (pedal motorcycle)

48:32 (toy bus)

52:15 (stuffed lion)

62:13,14 (work for love not money/reward faithfulness)

76:6 (raisins for reviewing)

Rheumatic Fever

69:19 (danger of dancs)

Rhythm (See also: Dancing; Music)

8:24 (response to music)

Riboflavin

5:59 (Vit. B2)

Rice

5:8 (brown, Vit. B1)

Richard

62:10,12,15,21 (new on staff)

63:20 (science w/ Dito)

64:1-3 (teaching Dito)
64:13,14 (w/ Dito)

66:7 (too many in classroom)

66:41 (nature walk w/Dito)

66:46 (art project w/Dito)

66:46 (guitar/Dito flute)

67:5 (visits Dito/sick)

67:35 (staff helper)

76:1 (Dito sees)

76:23 (hardworking buddy)

81:3:68 (teaching science)

R.N.R.

59:22-28 (Dad changes all)

60:1-4 (new appointees visiting M&M)

64:4 (changes & reorganization)

Rolling Over (See also: Davidito, Physical Development)

6:37 (attempting)

7:5 (early stages)

7:27 (falling off changing table)

Rosa

5:59 (Vit. C)

Russian

8:37 (song re: love of David)

S

SAFETY LESSONS & PRECAUTIONS (See also: Cleanliness; Caution)

4:39 (protect baby from germs)

7:27 (changing table)

8:17 (bed w/ high sides)

9:17 (crawling babies)

9:18 ("babytise" house)

19:9 (tools, cleansers, medicines, not alone in bathroom)

9:34 (fence around pool)

10:14 (bumping head)

12:29 (w/ strange animals)

13:24 (small sticks/sharp edges)

17:39 (bedside lamp safe)

21:1 (hold child securely in car)

28:12,13 (w/ Dito)

28:28 (w/ knives)

28:32 (child not to stand alone in tub)

29:35 (taking food from strangers)

30:3 (matches are poisonous)

30:23 (during cooking)

31:2-3 (X on glass door)

31:4-11 (gadget board not fastened safely)

31:11 (never leave someone home alone)

31:14 (traffic safety)

32:9 (long pants protect)

33:15 (choosing toys)

34:9-13 (mixing chemicals/dangerous fumes)

34:31 (medicine clearly labeled/out of reach of children)

35:10 (storage drawers)

36:16 (trope banister to basement)

37:38 (cushions under benches)

43:14 (aluminum in poison)

46:1-2 (caution around stairs)

46:3 (pray before play)

49:6 (seeing safety conscious)

49:12:21 (danger of burns)

60:13 (give a warning)

60:13 (cautious w/ knives/ hot stoves)

62:11 (fire, knives, electricity)

65:22 (fire/yr before & in bath)

79:9 (Salvator mopping)

71:12,23,24 (re: bicycle)

72:17,18 (emphasizing dangers)

72:23 (discipline for carelessness)

74:3 (when climbing ladder)

84:67 (cover slippery stairs)

84:10 (Dito's natural cautions)

Safflower/Soya Oil

5:42 (cooking liver)

5:59 (protein)

24:20 (health salad)

Salad

5:52 (diet)

48:20 (health-2 yr. old)

Sally

13:27 (joins staff)

13:28 (staying w/ Dito)

13:29 (w/ Dave)

13:43 (teaches Dito)

20:12 (dressing Dito)

21:32 (teaches shapes)

27:12 (care of Dito)

22:25 (care of Dito)

28:12-13 (w/ Dito)

29:20 (seamstress)

31:14 (walk w/ Dito)

31:39 (Dito kisses)

34:19 (kissing Dito)

34:32 (w/ Dito)

37:43 (pregnant)

37:44 (in labour)

Sally Scribbles

64:8 (typing the Words)

Salmon

5:59 (Vit. D)

Salt

5:59 (iodized)

27A:5 (at 13-14 mos.)

SALVATION (See also: Jesus)

"Jesus, come into my heart"



18:all (2 yr. old)

18:1-2 (bad behavior, needs salvation)

18:1 (early age)

18:1 (pray w/ someone you receive counsel from)

18:5 (Jesus can help us be good)

18:6 (teach & show Jesus in everything)

18:7 (share salvation verses)

18:8 (doesn't need to fully understand)

18:9 (ask, believe, receive)

18:10,11 (sinner)

18:12-22 (Dito gets saved)

18:23-26 (how Jesus helped)

18:26-29 (need for Word)

19:9 (Salvator memory verses)

43:18-21 (for 2 yr. old)

81:2:38-39 (Bible study)

81:3:44,45 (skits & activities)

81:3:48 (Tech's concern)

Sample

7:17 (M&M)

12:1 (to visitors)

12:23 (bad)

14:22 (politeness to visitors)

14:24; 13:47 (not to be destructive)

14:25 (TV sometimes bad influence)

14:35 (to village)

19:Being A Good Sample (memory verses)

20:11 (handling books)

24:16 (bad influence)

25:13 (don't litter, put things stammering)

27:2 (Dito fighting sickness)

27:21 (illness/to teach children faith)

45:15-24 (good sexual example)

46:65 (children imitators)

56:25 (child watches adult reaction to pain)

59:22-28 (of Dad to Family)

73:25 (to store owner's wife)

75:4 (repairing/naetness)

Sandbox

28:13,17 (how to make)

Sardines

8:48 (Vit. D, iron)

48:20 (2-1/2 yr. lunch)

SARA DAVIDITO

2:5 (learning from child)

2:17 (had to relearn)

2:8-9 (helper)

2:10 (dream)

2:11; 5:9 (w/out child)

2:12 (not worthy for job)

2:13 (Tenerife)

2:14 (met M&M)

2:17 (all was new)

2:18 (learning from M&M)

4:2 (Tenerife)

6:11,13 (meets Carlos)

6:25 (love note to Dad)

6:28 (sees sample of Ffing)

7:6 (tries teething gel)

7:14,16 (transit in Tauris)

7:16 (w/ Angelina)

9:3 (pregnant)

9:7 (finds house for Dito)

9:8 (writing for Dito)

11:9 (love for Dito)

12:1 (w/ Angelina)

12:9 (care of Dito)

12:11,13 (full time w/ Dito)

12:16,19 (pregnant)

12:25 (making picture books)

15:all; 16: all (teaching reading)

16:28 (begins writing Dito story)

17:all (teaching Dito reading)

22:17 (David's Maria born)

22:21,22 (writing to Dito's baby)

22:23 (choosing to continue to look after Dito)

24:all (account of Dito's speech impediment)

24:32-37 (special talk about stammering)

24:63 (desperate prayer for Dito)

24:63-71 (prays for Dito in desperate prayer)

24:65 (dangerous, imitators, sobbing, see love list)

24:67 (Dad's concern)

25:all (Dad's concern to help Maria on Dito's alphabet)

25:77 (like part of Dito's parents)

28:13,17 (relationship w/ Dito)

29:20 (staggered brain-feeding)

David to give Dito attention


32:21 (teaches a lot from Dito)

34:32 (love list)

</

Dito)
 48:38 (protects Dito from contact w/ demon-possessed man)
 49:3 (nude dancing)
 50:all (fleeing to Madrid from Portugal)
 50:18 (Dito, a big responsibility when alone)
 50:25,26 (praying for M&M safety)
 51:24 (grateful to Dad for caring for Dito)
 52:16 (singing in tongues/Dito)
 53:4-5 (test of faith)
 53:10 (praying for insight)
 59:17,18 (example of story-telling)
 59:21 (dancing for Dito)
 60:5-8 (travelling w/ Dito)
 62:1-3 (move to Switzerland)
 62:8-10 (trip to Cairo)
 63:7 (Taurus)
 63:14,15 (birthday celebration)
 64:14 (apologies to Dito)
 64:17 (fulfilled in working w/ Dito)
 65:all (sample of day w/ Dito)
 66:all (teaching school to Dito)
 66:10 (not trained to teach)
 67:all (caring for Dito when sick)
 67:20 (menstrual cramps)
 68:3 (at Dito's bedside/sick)
 69:all (desperate re: poison plum)
 71:35 (Dito sleeps next to)
 72:3 (discusses differences in children)
 72:5,6 (learning to be sensitive)
 72:32 (honoured as parent)
 73:24 (Dito's concern for her)
 75:17 (filling Dito's needs)
 75:28,29 (talking w/police)
 77:1 (funny teacher)
 77:17 (visits Rachel's bedroom)
 78:15 (avoids Dito becoming jealous)
 78:24 (packing radio)
 78:59 (re: unprayerful staff)
 78:66 (too self-conscious/trust Lord)
 78:68 (getting battle-weary)
 78:69 (dealing w/Dito)
 79:1 (travel w/Sue)
 79:2 (firm on discipline)
 79:31 (comments re:TV)
 80:7 (concern for children's feelings re:Tech)
 83:7 (strong maternal instinct)
 83:11 (impressionable as child)
 83:22 (left-handed)
 84:13 (care of both Dito & Davida)
 84:32,33 (lesson learned about "provisioning")
Siblings
 6:4-12 (Hitchy Hitches)
Schedule

3:50;5:12 (baby's)
 6:2 (hour)
 8:50,51 (meals & snacks)
 13:16-18 (bedtime)
 22:1 (at 14 mos.)
 26:4 (plan day before for excursions)
 26:7 (make excursion fit home schedule)
 34:34 (stay flexible)
 35:11-14 (at 20 mos.)
 37:37 (taking turns)
 37:40,41 (late bed, 12 midnight)
 37:47,48 (often upset)
 41:12 (changed, less F Fling)
 45:3 (learning time in morning)
 51:5 (morning studies)
 52:1 (child same as adult)
 62:15 (daily activities 3 yr.)
 65:all (example of a day)
 66:1 (daily free play)
 73:15 (adjust according to M&M)
 79:21 (often changing)
 79:34 (Sunday, Sara's "work day")
 81:11:14 (for school)
School
 27:40 (public)
 81:2:20 (books teach evolution)



Schooling (See also: *Materials & equipment for school; Reading; Simulation & training of children; Teaching & training*)
 22:34 (word picture books)
 24:43 (daddy school)
 28:23 (1 hr. daily/13-14 mos.)
 29:29 (often sit for 2 hr.)
 32:11,13 (holding pen/writing)
 35:9-10 (storing materials)
 35:12 (1-1/2 hr. at 20 mos.)
 39:19 (on bathroom rug)
 41:13 (1 hr./day in hotel)
 43:1-2 (hotel lobby)
 47:6 (about 2 hr./day at 2 yr. 5 mos.)
 49:5 (in room, nature table, books, puzzles, numbers, sewing, blocks, etc.)
 51:5 (1 hr. in morning, 2 yr. 8 mos.)
 66:all (Dito at 3-1/2 yrs.)
 70:5 (daily morning)
 70:16 (proper terminology)
 72:3 (children can learn more than expected)

73:16 (completely changed)
 73:17 (using workbooks)
 73:31 (striving for it every day)
 73:37 (white sea)
 73:38 (portable table)
 74:15 (fun things first)
 77:13 (study re:newspapers)
 78:7 (used colourful erasers)
 78:27 (doing well daily)
 79:5 (about animals)
 79:21 (finding sufficient time)
 79:22 (printing/writing)
 79:22,23 (use of typewriter)
 79:26 (wall posters)
 79:27-28 (playing shop)
 79:33 (flannelgraph/Bible)
 81:1:2 (Word/primary role)
 81:1:5 (child same as adult)
 Social Studies, etc.)
 81:1:6 (planning outline)
 81:1:9 (based on Word)
 81:1:13 (use of curriculum)
 81:1:27:30 (method to teach spelling)
 81:1:35 (science)
 81:1:36,37 (flannelgraphs)
 81:1:38 (arts & crafts)
 81:1:11f:n (nursery to 12th grade correspondence school)
 81:2:23,34,41 (spelling words in Bible study)
 81:2:28,52 (writing in Bible study)
 81:2:57 (children dictate story)
 81:2:58 (Bible study plus subject area)
 81:3:3 (Tt, tch, 1-2 yrs.)
 81:3:6 (after Bible time)
 81:3:28,49 (spelling, dictionary words)
 81:3:66 (writing)
 81:3:67 (learning alphabet)
 84:13 (schedule w/Dito and Davida)
 84:18 (evening projects)
 84:20 (Word comes first)
 84:25 (teaching Dito & Davida together)
Science Projects
 67:5:3 (metal objects/magnets)
 73:18-21 (using flannelgraph)
 51:12,13 (gardening, books, etc.)
 53:17 (nature walk)
 53:18 (movie)
 55:2-11 (islands,dogs,cold lands candles)
 61:19 (salt, centrifugal force)
 63:20 (bets, honey, other topics)
 66:16 (household items)
 66:40-44 (schedule/topics)
 66:44 (sex & pregnancy)
 70:15 (learning to siphon)
 77:8 (mommy explains growth of baby)
 81:1:35 (ways to study)



81:2:26 (related to Bible study)
 81:2:27,35 (biology/Bible study)
 81:1:3:68 (to illustrate miracle)
 81:1:6 (how man copies nature)

Lessons
 37:14-17 (learning to use)

Scouter
 71:9:10 (to learn to ride bike)

Scripture (See also: *Word; Memory*)

13:15 (shares for sleep)
 18:7 (share salvation verses)
 18:23 (Word, a 'tool' in discipline)
 18:24 (respect for)
 18:25-26 (singing verses & memorizing)
 18:29 (Bible stories)
 18:30 (adults need)
 18:31,32 (children need)
 18:33-39 (teaching children)
 19:1n (children's memory verses on salvation)
 19:all (children's memory verses)
 24:70 (claiming promises)
 26:intro (learning verse on outings)

27:16 (claiming promises in sickness w/ children)
 27:26 (on faith)
 27:28 (Sara coughing for Dito, whooping cough)
 59:2 (tape in morning)
 66:4 (main study from 3-1/2 yrs. on)

69:36 (during sickness)
 71:13:44 (children applying to life)
 72:30 (a tool in discipline)
 75:10 (chapter memory)
 76:6 (Scripture raisin game)
 76:26 (tape at bedtime)
 79:5 (games)

Bible study
 81:13:17 (key verses in book of John)
 81:3:14 (key verse/Jn.20:31)

See Foods
 5:59 (minerals)

Security (in children)
 8:57 (breast feeding)
 8:57 (cries to be picked up)

29:23,24 (carrying lots of things in arms/teddy bear, pacifier)
 50:1-15 (during persecution)
 50:19 (hiding w/ children)
 56:15 (breach in)
 57:10 (stuffed toys/protection)
 61:9 (teaching children)
 67:7 (phone in from town)
 68:1 (M&M live separately)
 69:11 (M&M's security)
 70:19 (hiding w/ children minded)
 71:5 (lessons re:Malta)
 75:2 (check security materials)
 75:5,6 (children talking to strangers)
 75:9 (materials locked up)
 75:14 (Dito re: move)
 75:23 (whispering/apartment bugged)
 75:29 (children's training pays off)
 78:9 (Dito security minded)
 79:1 (staggered arrivals)
 79:29 (2 people w/ children)
 79:36 (seeing Family members)
 83:5 (move to different apartment)
Selfishness (See also: *Discipline*)
 41:27 (sharing)
 56:30,31 (a lesson learned)
 73:18 (convicted of being materialistic)
Senses & Awareness
 4:27 (development of)
 10:4-7 (feeling spiritual aura)
 12:20 (Dito very sensitive)
 24:34 (very sensitive)
 24:48 (Dito, considerate, aware)
Separations (See also: *Parents*)
 ML608 (parents from child)
Sergio
 11:69,90 (spiritual problems)
Sesame Seeds
 6:5:9 (Vic, B1)
Sewing (See also: *Clothing*)
 3:43,44 (home-made)
See Experiences & Education
 (See also: *Masturbation; Penis*)
 16:39 (children are sexy)
 17:53 (vocabulary)
 20:12 (teudies breasts)
 21:36 (Dito watches Dave & Sally)
 22:36 (watching turtles mate)
 28:5 (birth is ultimate)
 28:8 (popular little hole)
 31:36:42 (watching couple in pool, jealous of Alf & Sara, w/ baby, w/ Sally)
 36:26,27 (boy 20 mos. aroused easily)
 36:27 (counselling a child on his sex drive)
 44:27:32 (Dito w/professionals)
 45:15,24 (lessons w/children)



46:7 (Dito & Davida)
 49:3 (nude dancing)
 50:23 (training children)
 53:18-24 (experiential natural to children)
 58:all (sex education of children)
 61:1-2 (sharing)
 61:57 (experiences)
 62:23:24 (3 yr. old)
 73:21 (w/ Path on bus)
 73:22,23 (openess)
 73:32 (morning cuddles in bed)
 76:2 (not in airplane)
 77:18 (requests Path for 3-son)
 78:57 (can't love up in diaper)
 79:39:41 (discio time)
Shampoo
 5:2 (make sure tearless)
 65:23 (tearless)
Sharing
 19:Giving (memory verses)
 61:1,2 (sexually)
Shaving
 1:65 (prep for delivery)
Shoes
 7:1 (at 4 mos.)
 10:4-7 (good arch support)
 83:21 (ties own)
Shopping (See also: *Excursions*)
 5:5 (learning to buy good food)
 7:1 (shoes)
 79:13 (by local transportation)
Shyness
 1:1 (Maria's)
 5:4 (child of adults)
 9:3 (Tapa Marco)
 57:6 (performing)
Sibling Rivalry
 6:41 (jealousy)
 22:19:20 (jealousy of new baby)
 28:9 (jealousy of new baby)
 29:23:26 (jealousy & also proud of baby)
 30:11,12 (young children like to play alone)
 46:6,53:6 (Dito & Davida)
 51:1 (teasing)
 80:4 (Maria avoided encouraging)
 80:6 (Dito worried over Tachi's arrival)
 80:30:32 (Dito re: Tech)
Siblings
 72:1 (working together)
 72:1:4 (comparisons & differences)

72:14 (enjoys others misbehavior)
72:21-23 (discipline harder)
72:31 (cooperation)

Sicily
75:18 (Sara & Dito arrive)
75:33 (judgements upon)

Sickness (See: Afflictions; Disease)

Sickroom

68:28f/n 1-4,6 (equipment)
68:28f/n 3 (needs ventilation)

Sight Reading (See: Reading)
41:36 (135 words/month)
81/3:75 (words for any subject)

Sit Language (See also: Imitating Mimicking)

27A:9 (ancient language of Canary Islands)

28:10 (Dito shows concern)
31:30 (story of dead duck)

37:18 (at 21 mos.)

Singing

3:67 (to baby)
11:1 (Monty to Dito)

12:11,12 (Dad, through tears)
13:15 (tapes)

15:26,28,33,34,36 (the Word)
36:2 (Dad to Dito)

40:5 (listening to good music)
43:5 (Lord's prayer)

47:17 (not forced)
52:16 (to sleep)

57:6 (w/ instruments)
60:16 (children)

84:9 (sample of Anim & Mikol)

Sitting

7:9 (w/ support at 4-1/2 mos.)
7:26 (baby unsupported)

8:1 (unsupported at 6 mos.)

Skin Care

3:21; 5:12,15 (water/soap/lotion)
5:59 (vitamins, etc.)

Skin Rash

45:4-12 (scabies-small red scratches w/ bump at one end)

Skits

51:3 (acting Bible chapters)
57:6 (2 yr. 11 mos.)

66:2 (Bible, 3-1/2 yrs.)
66:3 (self-initiated learning)

66:10 (repeating for children)
76:4 (to teach Bible story)

81/1:24 (witnessing)
81/1:28 (with Bible stories)

81/3:5 (Bible stories)
81/3:36 (wedding feast/Canal)

81/3:44 (Nicodemus)
81/3:45 (re: salvation)

81/3:49 (to use witnessing)
81/3:71 (story of blind man)
81/3:73 (good means to teach)
81/3:77 (reading different roles)
84:20-24 (Bible skit/Mt. 4)

SLEEP

1:135 (w/ Lucy)
1:165 (while nursing)

1:170 (snoring)
3:27 (sleep & sensitivity)

3:39 (insensitive to people, Dito doesn't sleep well)

3:48 (danced to sleep)
3:54 (baby not sleeping much)

3:66 (putting baby to sleep)
6:4 (needs love)

7:2 (makes sounds when sleepy)
8:10 (teething affects)

12:7 (restless)
12:13 (troubled in spirit)

13:15 (use of scripture tapes)
13:16 (bedtime routine)

13:18 (warning)
13:19-23 (intercom)

13:20 (waking hungry, Maria brings custard)

13:24 (call to waking child)
13:26 (record of)

22:1-12 (naps, bedtime 10pm)



22:5-6 (fussing 14 mos.)
24:49 (singing Dito to sleep in tongue)

27:12 (Dito moaning in sleep)
27:22 (waking w/ coughing spasm)

30:19 (17 mos. Alf & Sara's room)

30:32-34 (problems due to fear)
34:4 (restless)

34:16 (no toys, shoes in bed—better sleep)

38:2-3 (blanket too small)

40:16; 43:7 (talking in sleep)
56:31 (best w/clair signance)

67:1 (towel/sign of sickness)

68:2,3 (difficulty during fever)
68:4 (naked)

68:4 (pajamas/uncovered)
71:35 (Dito next to Sara)

74:9 (protect from bad sounds)
74:15 (with beach toys)

74:18 (needs bed board)
75:12,13 (affected by changes)

75:13 (walking)
78:26,44 (extremely deep)

78:26 (Dito disturbed)
80:6 (Dito/longer after hard night)

80:6 (rivalry over place)
80:7 (Dito/not in M&M's)

room)

84:28 (Dito's funny activities)
Sleepers

6:6 (best for small babies)
Smiling

8:56 (at 8 mos. for camera)
Smoking

5:44 (dangerous)
48:33 (teaching a child about the problem)

Snacks & Snack Food

5:33,34 (example of healthy)
5:58 (in orange)

8:5-10,51; 13:1 (in place of meal)
13:2 (purse)

13:4 (milk w/)
14:29 (snack shelf)

26:4 (healthful snack/outings)
31:1 (orange from tree)

34:4,5 (at 1:30 am)
37:4 (grapes)

49:9 (late afternoon snack/ refused to eat dinner)

72:11,12 (scheduled time)
72:11,15 (Dad's conments)

73:8 (when travelling)
73:41,42 (clean teeth after)

77:3 (before bedtime)

Snakes

69:8 (V. C/bites)
79:6 (Grandpa stories/rattlesnakes)

79:8 (not knows about)

79:11 (poisonous/a curse)

Soap

3:31 (not too frequently)
3:36 (mild & glycerine)

5:12 (too much)
5:17n-9 (wash hands w/, before handling diaper rash)

65:4 (mild for genitals)

Social Development of Child (See: Davitto, relationship w/Others)

Social Studies (See also: Stimulation & training of children; Teaching & training)

47:9 (other people / places)
49:4 (identifying stamps)

63:15 (airport outing)
81/1:31 (topics to study)

Solid foods

5:22 (to babies)
Songs (See also: Singing)

8:37-44 (of David)
10:1 (calm children)

10:33 (Dad sings)
12:30 (ABC song)

18:26,27,33,34,36 (the Word)
Word)

32:23,24 (Bible songs)
33:9 (about porcupines)
40:4 ("Jesus Loves Me")
45:14 (to review verses)
59:2 (tape in morning)
60:21 (Lord's Prayer)
64:10 (to comfort sick)



70:4 (to teach Bible stories)
81/1:23 (for memory verses)

81/2:18 (creation song/Nicholas Robinhood)

81/2:55,56 (about Daniel)
81/3:18 (books of Bible)

81/3:29 (about disciplines)
81/3:76 (about learning time)

Soother (See: Pacifier; Nursing) loup

5:48 (from scraps)
6:50 (save veg. water for)

6:59 (protein)
6:61 (health food)

6:62 (in health food salads)

Songs

8:20-22 (M&M travel)
59:22-28 (birth of RNRF)

61:12 (family)

Spanish

12:77 (as 2nd language)
20:18,19 (learning as 2nd lang.)

21:6-7 (Dito's ancestors)
21A:24-26 (spiritual influences behind learning a language)

32:10 (at 17 mos.)
33:16 (discussing picture book)

38:1 (Dito doesn't pronounce 'h', like in Spanish)

51:22 (need to be around speakers)

52:8 (teacher for Dito)

53:16 (helpers)
60:21 (paper doll/Lord's Prayer)

62:16 (puppet dialogue)
66:48 (Dito learning)

67:16 (song & verse review)
73:39 (habit of speaking together)

73:40 (while walking/at table)

Spanking (See also: Discipline)

12:15 (disobedience)
72:21,23 (for direct disobedience)

Spanking (See also: Language Development; Talking)

4:32 (talk to child)
15:5 (from learning reading)

Speech (See also: Language development; Talking)

24:all (speech impediment)
24:23,24 (difference between) stammering & stuttering)

25:28,29,54,81,82 (pushing too fast can cause problems)

Spellings

66:16 (household items)

81/1:12 (memorisation)
81/1:27-29 (Copy-Test-Prove method)

Spinach

5:59 (Vit. K, P)

Spiritual Aspects of Life

10:5-7 (objects have a spirit)
11:32,33 (death/persecution)

12:10 (supernatural family)
12:22 (strange spirits)

27:13 (lessons learned through illness)
27A:11-26 (influence of spirits on children)

28:6 (babies spirits formed in heaven)

32 f/n-9 (explaining to child)
36:21 (Dito's ancestors)

39:5 (ancestors less influence in city)

42:33-36 (explain about people w/evil spirits to children)

44:16,17 (Iqr dreamed re: Dad)

48:38,39 (demon possessed beggar)

50:2 (check in spirit re: danger)

51:13 (spirit sense)

52:16 (communication)

57:15 (child convicted w/ Baby Spirit)

59:7 (don't accept answers)

67:3-4,15 (Dito fever/attack of encephalitis)

69:36 (danger of little sins)

70:1 (psychic predictions)

74:9 (protecting subconscious)

77:21 (78:53 (talisman/photo)

Spiritual Helpers

27A:12-26 (spirits of Dito's ancestors)

59:15 (psychic abilities)

Spiritual Problems & Battles

4:8-9 (prayer needed)

4:10 (rebuke evil spirits)

7:28 (Lucy)

10:20 (when children get hurt)

24:25 (stammering)
25:19 (like contagious disease)
25:49 (Hindering spirit trying to tie his tongue)

25:64 (don't give up)
27:1-2 (whoooping cough)
27:15 (on attack in spirit to fight fear of choking)
27:23 (whoooping cough)
27:26,28 (verses to fight fears;

Dito's fight of faith)

27:30 (children, good authors)

70:4 (heavy spiritual battle)

78:49 (bad spirit on photo)

78:56 (depth of/taunting)

78:58 (re photo of Manual)

78:70 (help help to evil)

78:76 (heavy spiritual battle)

Spiritual Training & Development (See also: Davitto's spiritual development)

4:18 (most important)

4:27 (spiritual atmosphere)

11:all (Words of David)

14:25 (take away from cutting ing spirit on horse TV shows)

30:13 (strange spirits)

45:13 (refusal to pray)

Spleen

5:59 (health of)

Spoiling a Child

4:41 (requiring full-time attention)

42:13 (bad behavior in public)

48:10 (child's mind made up)

56:5 (ungrateful behavior)

56:10 (contrary)

Sponges

5:15 (rinsed out w/ water)

Squash

8:48 (baby food)

Stammering (See also: Speech Talking)

24:all; 25:all (Dito)

27:21 (whoooping cough similar trial)

50:27 (worse during stress)

51:1 (Dito trying to overcome)
52:14 (not as bad when he saw Dad so sick)

53:2 (reluctantly to pray about)
53:20 (due to frequent moves)
78:29 (return of)
78:29 (David picked up)

Standings Up

7:7 (at 4-1/2 mos.)

7:25 (in walking)

8:4 (standing for long periods)

Starch (See also: Carbohydrates)

6:39 (minimum amount w/ white flour)

6:48 (potatoes)

Stealing

47:14 (first lesson on)

84:32,33 (taking w/out asking)

Stitches

3:39 (playing guitar)

Stimulation (of baby things)

3:8-12 (bottles, etc.)

3:33 (pacifiers)

3:24 (bottle bag)

8:11 (pacifier)

STIMULATION & TRAINING OF CHILDREN (See also: Teaching & Training)

- 0-1 mos.
3:16,47,48 (use of music)
3:49 (change baby's position)
2 mos.
4:28-40 (learning & play)
4:56 (travel bed, full vision of room)
4:61,62 (opportunities)
4:57-62 (exercises for baby)
3:1/2 mos.
4:47 (music w/ jumper; house-hold items for toys)
5 mos.
7:25 (walker)
6 mos.
8:5 (first swim)
8-9 mos.
9-10 mos. (handling books/equipment)
10-9-13 (play objects & coordination)
12:2 (dressing self)
12:18,19 (self-directed)
12:23 (avoid bad influences)
12:24 (talking w/ child)
12:25 (picture books)
12:27 (a second language)
12:28 (lasting impressions)
10-11 mos.
13:5 (use of spoon)
13:12 (care about clothing)
13:44 (long descriptions)
13:45 (show child)
13:65 (freedom to create)
13:47 (care for things)
11-12 mos.
14:5 (blackboard, simple shapes)
14:21 (teaching manners)
14:22 (politeness)
14:25 (censor TV)
14:38 (correction at table)
14:37,38 (gentle voice)
14:41 (corrected about masturbating in public)
12 mos.
15:20-24 (beginning reading)
23:1 (began teaching about potty)
13 mos.
15:25-30 (pictures & words; & "Teach Your Baby to Read")
14 mos.
15:30-33 (MacDonald books & reading progress)
21:28 (when presenting new thing, let him explore them)
22:1 (don't delay in meeting reasonable requests)
22:34 (pointing to words in picture books)
29:19,33 (activities to do)
29:23 (daily school)
29:27 (meal time lessons)
29:33 (teach potty)
16 mos.

- 15:all (reading)
29:3 (care of pets & responsibility)
29:11-22 (activities to do)
16 mos.
23:all (potty training)
26:all (excursions)



- 30:17 (use of vacuum cleaner)
30:21 (pictures help explain things)
30:23-28 (activities to do)
17 mos.
31:22 (responsibility)
31:23 (scavenger hunt)
31:28 (care of pets)
32:11-15 (schoolwork)
32:16-24 (Word changes)
32:32 (handling an egg)
18 mos.
33:4 (planting seeds)
33:5 (art)
33:6,7 (day & night poster; gluing)
33:22-25 (learning from Noah's Ark)
19 mos.
34:1-2 (setting table)
20 mos.
35:1-2 (math concepts)
35:12 (art ideas)
37:5 (science & magnets)
37:13,34 (activities to do)
37:14-17 (scissors)
37:26 (colours)
37:27-29 (dressing self)
37:30-35 (ideas, games, Bible time & play)
2 years
16:all; 17:all (reading)
39:19-24 (learning activities)
40:9 (days of week)
40:10 (teaches about saving)
40:14 (play activities)
40:18 (interesting items in purse)
81:3:all (Bible teaching activities with Tech)
2 yr. 2 mos.
41:10 (nature study)
2 yr. 3 mos.
18:all (salvation)
18:24-39 (teaching the Word)

- 43:1-4 (school opportunities)
2 yr. 4 mos.
45:15-24 (sexual education)
46:1 (new places, new rules)
46:4 (knowing address)
46:10,11 (writing, sprouting seeds)
2 yr. 5 mos.
47:6 (calendar)
47:8 (chart of duties)
47:9 (foreign people/ places)
47:11 (telling time)
2 yr. 6 mos.
48:23 (vacuum cleaner)
49:2 (cleaning & gardening)
49:75 (playhouse)
2 yr. 7 mos.
50:7-12 (security lessons)
2 yr. 8 mos.
51:3 (acting out John 10)
51:5-17 (school lessons/ Bible)
51:18 (most rapid learning)
2 yr. 9 mos.
52:17-24 (writing, handling money, playing store)
2 yr. 10 mos.
53:10 (please & thank you)
53:12 (need for free play)
2 yr. 11 mos.
54:all (arts & crafts ideas)
55:all (school time)
56:7 (learning appreciation)
56:32 (explain everything:TV, songs, etc. to child)
3 years
59:14:21 (schooling, geography, writing)
3 yr. 1 mo.
60:9 (writing book report)
60:17 (care of clothes)
3 yr. 2 mos.
61:18 (alphabet)
3 yr. 3 mos.
62:13,14 (work for love, not money)
62:15-22 (school, writing, art)
62:19 (typing/capital letters)
3 ys. 4 mos.
63:18 (school, telling time)
63:26 (science topics)
3 yr. 6 mos.
65:all (a typical day)
66:5 (practical life)
66:20 (joining dots)
66:23 (non fractions)
66:32,33 (math games)
66:37,38 (writing witnessing letters)
66:48 (learning Spanish)
66:41,43 (Science interests)
70:5-6 (household work)
70:16 (terminology)
70:16,17 (using dictionary)
70:22 (warning re: plants)
3 yr. 8 mos.
73:35 (singing Word songs)

- 3 yr. 9 mos.
74:10 (explanation of OT stories)
74:17 (using Jesus' name in play)
3 yr. 10 mos.
77:19 (hat & prayer as a testimony to children)
77:20,21 (teaching about healing through prayer)
78:5,6 (security w/strangers)
78:10 (memory chapters)
78:14 (David & Saul story)
78:4 (counting to 100)
78:11 (grammar exercises)
78:13 (Christian devotional books)
4 years
79:7 (Grandpa stories)
79:23,24 (typing)
79:26 (subject posters)
79:18 (playing shop)
4 yr. 4 mos.
80:9 (Family movies)
80:15 (Mighty Man chart)
80:16 (Science study)
80:17 (cursive writing)
80:18 (independent evening activities)
80:20 (Bible study & skits)
80:25 (Bible curriculum)
81:1:all (Bible curriculum)
81:1:27,28 (spelling words)
81:1:33 (times tables)
81:2:17 (use pictures)
81:2:17 (retelling a story)
81:all (Bible curriculum)
81:3:33 (Bible study ideas)
81:3:36,38 (experiments & outings)
81:3:49 (memory skit)
81:3:60,61 (Bible activity)
Stitches
1:35,58,93,95 (Maria at birth)
6:1 (only 10 min. a day)
1:132,133,169,170 (gas pains)
5:44 (disorder from seafood)
5:46 (milk)
6:30,31 (fruit & milk/jupsets)
6:35 (baby exercises)
Storing (See also: Books for children)
24:42 (care about Bible stories)
56:19 (by M&M)
56:27 (hobgoblins, witches, etc.)
56:39-41 (Grandpa stories)
59:18 (example of)
81:3:89 (our Prophet/for children)
74:4,15 (at beach)
Switzerland
62:1-5 (details & descriptions)
66:1 (Dad residing in)
77:10 (second stay in)
Swatows
27:3-5,9,11,12,15 (whooping

- Stroller (See: Materials & equipment for children)
Sucking (See also: Nursing)
7:12 (inborn desire)
7:16 (stimulation of)
Sunday School
12:30 (songs from)
51:21 (to send Dito to)
See
13:91 (love for Dito)
36:14 (comes to live in)
42:8 (folk dancing, Madeira)
64:7 (helps Dad)
7:15 (visits Dito when sick)
7:27 (move w/M&M)
76:7 (phones in from town)
78:24 (packing radio)
79:1 (travel w/Sara)
79:42 (Dad comments on)
83:30 (stumbles over word)
Sugar
5:19,30,32,39 (harmful)
5:47 (natural)
5:54 (poison, white)
5:55-57 (honey)
5:59 (Vit. B used to digest)
Sunflower Seeds
5:34 (snack food)
5:59 (Vit. D,B1)
Sunlight
5:59 (Vit. D)
5 f/n:3 (helps diaper rash)
6:1 (only 10 min. a day)
Sweating
56:2 (children)
Swelling
4:9 (for no apparent reason)
Swimming
8:5 (at 6 mos.)
14:30 (at 1 yr.)
14:40 (with Sally & Dave)
27A:41,42 (at 13-14 mos.)
31:15-17 (at 17 mos./safety)
32:27,28 (underwater)
34:9 (too cold)
38:43 (Christmas morning)
74:4,15 (at beach)
Switzerland
62:1-5 (details & descriptions)
66:1 (Dad residing in)
77:10 (second stay in)
Swatows
27:3-5,9,11,12,15 (whooping



- 67:5 (visits Dito when sick)
7:27 (move w/M&M)
76:7 (phones in from town)
78:24 (packing radio)
79:1 (travel w/Sara)
79:42 (Dad comments on)
83:30 (stumbles over word)
Sugar
5:19,30,32,39 (harmful)
5:47 (natural)
5:54 (poison, white)
5:55-57 (honey)
5:59 (Vit. B used to digest)
Sunflower Seeds
5:34 (snack food)
5:59 (Vit. D,B1)
Sunlight
5:59 (Vit. D)
5 f/n:3 (helps diaper rash)
6:1 (only 10 min. a day)
Sweating
56:2 (children)
Swelling
4:9 (for no apparent reason)
Swimming
8:5 (at 6 mos.)
14:30 (at 1 yr.)
14:40 (with Sally & Dave)
27A:41,42 (at 13-14 mos.)
31:15-17 (at 17 mos./safety)
32:27,28 (underwater)
34:9 (too cold)
38:43 (Christmas morning)
74:4,15 (at beach)
Switzerland
62:1-5 (details & descriptions)
66:1 (Dad residing in)
77:10 (second stay in)
Swatows
27:3-5,9,11,12,15 (whooping

- cough)
27:14 (swash for early symptoms of illness)
27:41,44 (lymphatics & stages of whooping cough)
27:55 (isolate at onset)
78:12,13 (of colds)

T

Table Manners

- 4:47,49 (small children)
12:5 (at 10 mos.)
20:1-5 (illustrations, etc.)

Talcum Powder

- 6:28 (FFing)

Talisman

- 78:all (& bedwetting)
78:23,49,53 (Mama's photo)
78:53 (dangers of)
78:54 (getting rid of)

TALKING (See also: Communication; Language development; Speech)

- 7:2 (attempts at)
8:16 (at 7 mos.)
12:24 (explain everything)
12:24 (sign language/14 mos.)
22:25 (facial expressions, actions, no need to talk)
24:all (speech impediment)
24:4 (mimicking baby talk)
24:7 (25 mos. speaks clearly, advances vocabulary)
24:13 (began stammering)
25:30 (withdrawn, not talking)
25:54,76,81,82 (don't force to talk)
36:24 (tape recording/Dito)



- 37:22 (21 mos. first syllables)
40:16 (in sleep at 2 yrs.)
73:20 (on & when out door)
Tantrums (See also: Discipline)
5:8 (not understood)
6:7 (at 3 mos. cuddled & loved)
12:23 (system children)
14:31 (go into pool)
21:19 (spans toys)
21:26 (haircut)
30:9 (prowk legs)
34:20 (bottom spanked, 19 mos.)
42:15 (bottom spanked)
48:5-11 (motorcycle incident)
Tapes
4:47 (while in Johnny jumper)
40:7-8 (use in music class)

40:8 (child chooses own listening)
 52:12 (Mo Letters)
 59:2 (while dressing)
 59:3 (to go to sleep to)
 65:14 (scripture or music)
 73:33 (Dito/song & scripture)
 78:17 (Word & song tapes/peace & security)
 81/1:2 (happy Family music)
 81/1:24 (for review)
 81/2:18 (Heavenly Homes)
 81/5:57 (children read onto tape)
 81/3:18 (Faithy "Heavenly Sunshine")
 83:23 (Grandpa stories)
Text
 1:23,31-37,39-50 (Maria to hospital)
 73:10 (drive slowly/give tip)
Tea
 5:48 (herbal)
 80:16-19 (Raspberry tea)
 81/2:12 (to make "old manuscripts")
 81/3:37 (catering)
TEACHING & TRAINING
 2:5 (freedom of expression)
 2:7 (helpers relearn)
 2:18 (learning from M&M)
 4:16 (training for bigger job)
 4:45 (sharing)
 4 f/n (comment by Dad)
 5:1-3 (empathizing w/child)
 5:6 (love)
 14:20 (don't frighten)
 14:24 (to build and create is revolutionary)
 15:all; 16:all; 17:all (reading)
 17:44 (geography)
 17:45 (weather)
 17:47 (colours)
 23:9 (potty training)
 23:9 (teaching aids for potty training)
 23:31 (gift of teaching)
 23:44 (pray about child's motives)
 26:5 (white on excursions)
 28-24,25 (hot/cold, up/down, etc.)
 31:23 (pictures help explain)
 32 f/n; 1:6 (dinosaurs)
 34:33,34 (opportunity things)
 35:3-4 (repetition, learning by doing)
 35:15-47 (compiled tips on language development)
 37:1-34 (activities for 21 mos.)
 37:26 (bored w/sandpaper letters)
 37:29 (time & patience/teach)
 38:18-21 (teaching older toddlers)
 48:18 (importance of teaching

choice, faithfulness w/ money, decision-making, patience)
 48:34,39 (children very impressionable, need to protect sometimes)
 51:5 (morning best time)
 54:7-9 (counsel on art)
 56:32 (explain everything: TV, songs)
 66:9 (helpers need good health & energy)
 66:11 (teachers need imagination)
 70:17 (use proper terms)
 70:22 (warn specifically of dangers)
 71:12, 13,16 (mechanics & bicycle)
 75:2 (about security)
 75:5,6 (re: talking to strangers)
 79:16 (explain adult conversations)
 79:18 (explain backsliding)
 79:26 (use of posters)
 79:28 (shopping game/math)
 79:31 (TV prayerfully used)
 81/1:all (Bible curriculum)
 81/2:all (Bible curriculum)



81/2:15 (Bible as main tool)
 81/2:17 (preparation/use pictures)
 81/2:58 (organize teaching materials)
 81/3:3 (curriculum helps vision)
 81/3:7 (older children helping)
 81/3:8 (variety of age groups)
 81/3:9-11 (planning individual programs)
 81/3:11 (weekly school plans)
 81/3:21,22 (teaching straight from Bible)
 81/3:55 (personalize stories)
 81/3:72 (stories simplified for little children)
 81/3:77 (stories more detailed for older children)
 81/3:78,85-89 (older children follow up exercises)
 84:4 (let children imagine some things)

TECH

57:1 (siblings)
 74:25 (first mention of Dito)

78:47 (Dito refers to re: bed-wetting)
 78:63,65 (Dito jealous of)
 78:72 (Dito more acquainted w/)
 79:5 (dye in 2 mos.)
 80:1 (Maria expecting)
 80:35,36 (kicks in womb)
 81/3:all (Bible & school time)
 81/3:22 (interest in Word)
 81/3:45 (testifying of salvation)
 81/3:48 (concerned re: salvation of others)
 81/3:56,67 (enjoys writing)
 83:1 (newest member of home)
 83:23 (life story begun)
 83:31 (Dito's girl friend)
 83:31 (precious little princess)
 84:5 (Maria breastfed)

Teenagers

41:28,29 (very sensitive)
 56:5 (at 2 yr., 11 mos.)
 56:7 (reason w/)
 72:28 (children under 4 behave like)

Teeth (See also: Teething)

5:32 (tooth decay)
 5:56 (sugar)
 5:59 (Vit. C,D)
 13:1 (clean w/ water)
 22:4 (16 teeth at 14 mos.)
 23:32 (cleaning)
 27:33 (clean w/ water after Vit. C)
 27A:2 (raw vegetables good, & for cleansing)
 37:30 (faithful to teach child)
 65:6,7 (brushing)
 65:12 (rinse w/ water after eating)
 70:26,27 (milk teeth pliable)
 70:27 (bruise teeth heal)
 73:41,42 (brushing twice a day)
 73 f/n (Learn to drive your toothbrush)
 77:3 (brushing before bed)

Teething

4:6 (at 2 mos. first signs)
 5:3; 7:6 (teething gel)
 7:6 (moody & sensitive)
 8:1 (3 teeth at 6 mos.)
 8:10 (5 teeth in 10 days; new tooth every month till 16 mos.)
 8:11 (fever from teething)
 13:1 (10 teeth at 10 mos.; 11 teeth at 11 mos.)
 22:4 (16 teeth at 14 mos.)
 30:7 (jaws puffy, wouldn't eat certain foods)

Teething Time (See also: Math: Stimulation & Training)

63:18 (3 yr., 4 mos.)
 81/3:76 (learning clock & times)

Telephone

30:30 (calls Lynn)

Television

17:4 (Dito wanted attention)
 32:3 (mimicking football)
 37:5 (favourite shows at 3 yr.)
 60:32 (child not to watch alone, explain)
 71:38,43,44 (adult watch w/ children)
 71:39-41 (American children's TV shows devils)
 71:39,41 (good vs. bad shows)
 74:11 (Dito re: bad program)
 74:12 (bad influence w/)
 77:19 (Dito talks w/Bethany about program)
 81:3 (with prayer)
 84:4 (explaining things to children)

Temper Tantrums (See: Tantrums)

temperature
 3:35 (for bath)
 6:25 (food)
 68:16 (rises when pulse increases)
 68:28 f/n (how to take)

Tenafira

2:3 (FF revolution)
 3:2 (Ortova)
 3:13 (Puerto de la Cruz)
 7:14 (Dad leaves for Libya)
 9:1 (Dad returns)
 9:4 (island paradise)
 9:8-9 (Casal Trebol)
 9:37 (Durazno - Peach Village, Ortova)
 10:33 (Atlanta)
 11:79 (Dito's influence)
 11:84,85 (freed of tourists)
 13:27 (Sally - pioneer)
 15:47 (publicity)
 20:8 (bus of)
 20:9 (picture book of)
 22:14 (purpose for living in)
 27A:5 (people like potatoes)
 27A:8-9 (live & let live philosophy; ancient sign language)
 27A:11-26 (old Guanchian spirits influence Dito)
 27A:44 (baby presents from village people)
 27A:45 (wisg' tales and superstitions)
 27A:48,49 (careful not to offend)
 28:13 (island of Love)



28:20 (Goffo - cornmeal dish)
 28:34 (FF boom, April 1976)

41:9 (left for Madeira)
 60:27 (Canarians like shade)
Testimony (See also: Witness)
 1:194; 3:13 (having babies)
 12:1 (to visitors)
 27:19 (to children in obeying the Word)
 73:25 (to wife of store owner)

Thermometers

3 f/n (caution w/ anal)
 68:6,19 (for checking temp)
 68:28 f/n (how to use)
 69:15 (method of using)
 70:12 (not a toy)

Thiamin

5:59 (Vit. B1)

Throat

5:59 (Vit. A)

Thrush

7:10 (white dots in mouth)
 7:11 (Genian violet & prayer)

Thumb Sucking

7:12 (pacifier preferable)

Thymus Gland

5:59 (choleine)

Tickling

8:1 (Busy Bee game)

Time (See also: Telling Time, Math: Stimulation & training)

36:3 (waiting for mommy)

Timothy

61:1-2 (sexually sharing)

61:22 (new location)

62:5 (plants a garden)

64:7-8,10 (helps Dad)

Toilet Training (See: Potty Training)

Tomatoes

5:59 (Vit. C, K)

5:62 (healthy salad)

27A:2 (raw at 13-14 mos.)

Tongues

24:49 (sung to sleep in)

45:19 (during sex)

52:16 (singing to child)

Toxemia

69:14 (symptoms & treatment)

Touching

4:52,53 (touch-and-see play)

13:32 (fur)

TOYS (See also: Materials & equipment for children)

4:20,21 (crib toys, mobiles)

4:41 (toys not enough)

4:47 (household items)

4:48 (prefers real objects)

4:49 (choosing good)

6:8 (stuffed animals)

6:37 (Papa Lynn toy)

6:38 (loaf of bread)

6:39 (tries to pick up)

7:4 (globe)

7:5 (has to reach for)

7:8 (beach ball)

7:11 (wash daily)

7:20 (car to ride)
 8:2 (large toys, sense of power)
 8:3 (tummy bear)
 8:15 (play activities)
 8:16 (ball)



10:9-10 (household objects)
 10:14 (toy box)
 10:15 (not normal toys)
 13:30,31 (at 10-11 mos.)
 14:2,4 (care of toys, lids)
 14:32 (throwing)
 20:11,22 (sandbox)
 20:23,24 (playhouse, play tower)
 21:37 (on shelf)
 22:33 (wooden wagon)
 22:37 (sagger board)

22:38 (toys in a bucket)
 24:52 (swing)
 28:31 (bluebear bathed)
 33:14,15 (educational)
 36:5 (stuffed lamb)
 36:25 (airplane)
 36:36 (rattle)
 36:37,38 (balloon boy)
 37:3 (wooden toys, nice spirit)
 37:26 (learn colours by sorting)
 39:3 (plastic whistle)
 41:8 (compass)
 41:37,38 (toy bus)
 45:5-8 (motor cycle)
 48:29-32 (toys)

51:11 (wooden train)
 52:15 (stuffed lion)
 53:11-15 (outdoor toys, model house, train set)

54:12 (making your own)
 55:5 (wooden clock)
 56:25 (provisioning from foreigners)
 57:10 (stuffed lion)
 60:20 (silly potty)
 60:21 (paper doll)
 61:23 (paper crown)
 62:21 (dinonoes)
 65:17 (plant beach ball)
 65:22 (in bath, soft & safe)
 66:5 (car)
 69:49-50 (for sick children)
 71:42 (robot toy like image of beast)
 72:13 (3 bounce balls)
 72:4,6 (stuffed dog)
 73:4 (car for present)
 75:15 (cars, as travel toys)
 75:34 (fold-out farm)

77-14 (Dito drops truck in toilet)
 77-26 (animals for manger scene)
 77-30 (lawnmower toy)
 78-7 (colourful erasers fun)
 78-28 (taken away for wetting)
 78-58 (crane/cars)
 80-20 (for baby Tech)
 81/3-80 (animal set/teaching aids)
 81/3-81 (Tech's dollies/learning aids)
 84-19 (keep small, simple & portable)

Traces Minerals

5:59 (source of)
Travel (See also: Dad, Moves & travelling)
 5:26 (baby food prep)
 5:58 (purse snack)
 8:21-22 (train)
 9:1-2 (ship)
 9:1-13 (don't when child sick)
 52:1 (many places)
 75:15, 16 (toy cars/metal detector)
 75:31 (leaving Sicily)
 76:3 (cold caught during)
 77:28 (planning to move)
 77:29 (at Christmas time)
 77:30 (w/lawnmower toy)

Tricycle

71:15 (good prep for bike)
 80-25 (Dito rides)

Trip

6:48-51 (M&M in)
 7:14 (prep. for trip to)
 7:19 (Dito arrives)

Tuna Fish

5:62 (diet food)

Typing

62:19 (at 3 yr., 3 mos. learning capital letters)
 64:8 (Sally Scribe typing words)

U

Understanding

10:14 (oral instructions)

Ultrasound test

80:13,14 (Maria's doctor uses)

Urine

5 1/2 (lacy, diaper rash)
 27:32 (carries excess Vit. C)

Utensils

13:5 (baby spoon)

V

Vaccines

8:41-42 (care for David & family)

Values

62:13,14 (love & faithfulness, more than money)

Vaporizers

68:28 f/n1 (bad to use)

Vaseline

5 f/n (over cream/diaper rash)

Vegat

5:59 (Vit. B2)

Vegetables

5:22,23 (at 6 mos.)
 5:48 (one for dinner)
 5:52 (stamina)
 5:59 Vit. A in green & yellow)
 6:12 (w/ yoghurt)
 8:46; 9:2 (finger food)
 27A:1-2 (raw, in diet at 13-14 mos.)
 48:20 (raw at lunch for 2-1/2 yr. old)

Ventilation

68:28/f/n3 (needed for sickroom)

Violence

34:22 (Old Testament stories, to very young children)
 56:33-38 (2 yr. old's fascination)
 80:21,23 (children not to see in movies)

Vitamin

5:61 (apple cider)

45:6 (for itchy skin)

Visual Abilities

4:37 (babies)

4:56 (vision of room)

Visiting Servants

59:22-28 (new appointees)

Vitamin C (See also: Vitamins)

27:6 (1 gm./hr. builds up resistance w/ colds)

27:33 (how to prepare/dosage)

49:19-20 (on burns)

Vitamin E

49:17-21 (on burns)

Vitamins

3:54 (multi)

3:65 (cod liver oil)

5:16,17 (for 2 mos. old)

5:21,22 (3-6 mos.)

5:25 (destroyed by heat)

5:27 (fresh food/cod liver oil)

5:45 (milk high in)

5:46 (yoghurt, Vit. B's)

5:59 (complete list w/ food sources of)

5:60 (foods deficient in)

13:2 (cod liver oil)

22:1 (14 mos.)

23:34 (at potty time)

27:6 (1 gm./hr. build up resistance w/ colds)

27:8 (Vit. B used w/antibiotics)

27:31-33 (very important when sick - A,D,E,C, garlic oil)

27:33 (how to prepare/dosage)

39:24 (watch out for children getting too many!)

49:17-21 (Vit. E on burns)

49:19-20 (Vit. C on burns)

64:7 (when losing sleep)

65:12 (at breakfast)

69:8-10 (Vit. C treatment for poison)
 69:27 (during tonsillitis)
 70:27 (Vit. E on bruised gums & chin)
 80:9 (Maria takes/pregnancy)

Vocabulary



13:26 (daily record)
 15:all; 16:all; 17:all (learning to read)
 17:6 (record new words)
 17:7 (review)
 17:33 (excursions)
 17:41 (numbered vocab. list)
 20:15 (learning through conversation)
 20:16 (learning from adults)
 25:7,13 (communication more important)
 34:35 (review during discussions)
 37:2 (new words daily)
 70:15,16 (use of technical terms)
 70:16,18 (learning new words)
 81:1-27 (spelling words)
 80:3 (technical terms)
 62:16 (puppets help)

Whimpering

27:9,43 (symptoms of whooping cough)

27:31 (wise to feed 15-20 min. after)

27:48 (keep basin handy)

38:13 (may cause fussiness)

W

Waiting Room

1:59,63 (maternity)

Walker (See also: Materials & equipment for children)

8:55 (manoeuvre at 8 mos.)

9:2 (on ship)

Walking (See also: Davidito, physical development)

10:1-8 (w/ support)

10:8 (assisted at 9 mos.)

12:17 (first steps)

76:15 (stiff-legged)

Walks

73:40 (speaking Spanish on)

War Stage

56:32-38 (3 yr. olds)

Washing Machine

1:45 (new machine/instructions)

Water

6:41 (drinking)

7:13 (fear of)

8:5 (love of)

Water bag (See also: Labour)

1:5,11 (breaks)

1:34 (wet in taxi)

Watercross

6:62 (in diet salad)

Weaning

8:4 (of pacifier & teddy bear at 15 mos.)

Weight

6:62 (diet)

Weights & Measures (See: Math)

Wetting

11:27 (during discipline)

Wheat Germ

6:59 (Vit.B, B6, E, etc.)

5:61 (health food)

6:62 (in salad)

8:12, 27:46 (w/ yoghurt)

41:15 (add to restaurant meals)

65:11 (breakfast, 3 yr. old)

78:35 (effect on Dad)

Wheat Germ Oil

5:17,59 (vitamins)

Whey

5:59 (nutrition)

Whooping Cough

27:3 (Dito & Davidito)

27:38 (incubation period & treatment)

27:3-15 (symptoms)

27:24 (immuned after)

27:30 (medical books don't say how bad)

27:35 (beginning symptoms)

27:39 (easiest to catch under 4 yrs.)

27:39 (incubation period)

27:40 (highly contagious)

27:40 (fresh air good)

27:41 (obvious symptoms)

27:42,44 (stages of the disease)

27:46 (rest & diet)

27:47 (lasts a month or two)

27:47 (life-long immunity)

27:48 ('walking menaca')

76:3 (relapse of cough)

Wine

3:15 (older children - medicine)

5:48 (w/ dinner)

31:13 (Dito fond of at 17 mos.)

42:11 (dilute for children)

61:5 (w/ sex)

Wisdom

7:22 (in babies)

56:39 (in what & how you share)

Witchcraft

4:9 (in past/can affect children)

Witch Hazel

45:6 (as skin treatment)

WITNESS (See also: Testimony)



1:194 (w/ doctor)
 6:11 (M&M)
 6:15-17 (Dad to Carlos)
 7:17 (to Carlos)
 7:22 (babies can)
 19:Witness (memory verses)
 22:39 (gift as witness)
 22:40 (Bible books as gifts)
 26:20 (outing)
 26:5 (takes opportunities on camp)
 29:34 (showing movies)
 30:32-34 (village girl healed)
 31:18 (visit Carlos family w/ gifts)
 35:6 (3-1/2 yr. old's mail ministry)

36:7,8 (Dito does a skit)
 36:23 (to poor girls)
 37:34 (child retells Bible story)
 37:37 (FFing)
 38:24 (special hat to tell stories)
 38:32 (on walks)
 38:33 (importance of good sample/smile)
 38:41 (Christmas)
 38:44 (Christmas card w/ message)
 42:30-31 (to Canadian childcare specialist)

44:all (to professionals)
 47:9-10 (prepare child ahead of time)
 47:20-24 (to maids)
 54:3,4,12 (art projects)
 60:21 (learning w/ doll)
 67:17,18 (flannelgraph lesson)
 77:27 (homegoing good opportunity to)
 81:1:24 (skit)
 81:2:57 (Daniel w/ World leaders)

81:3:35 (discussing w/children)
 81:3:48 (John 3:16 in different languages)
 81:3:49 (skit to witness with)

WORD (See also: Scriptures)

13:15 (scripture verses)
 18:7 (salvation verses)
 18:24-39 (Dito respects; singing & memorizing)
 18 f/n (children's memory salvation verses)

19:all (children's memory verses)

27:16 (claiming promises/ fear & faith)

27:19 (obeying the Word/ fast and pray)

27:21 (stronger in the Word)

27:23 (think in the Lord)

27:24 (think on whom counting)

32:16-24 (Bible study)

32 f/n:100/Poories, a good childcare book)

33:20 (singing quotes on purity)

33:20-25 (singing, praying, flannelgraph)

34:22 (songs, flannelgraph)

36:5-8 (Bible stories)

37:33-34 (memory)

38:21 (emphasize more at 2 yr.)

43:6 (scripture to song or poem)

43:7 (keeping interest in)

45:14 (reviewing verses)

46:17 (take advantage of every day)

48:39 (help overcome fear from bad experiences)

51:2 (book of John, 2 yr. old)

52:12 (Mo Letters)

53:1 (Bible stories on tape)

56:20 (Mo Letters to children)

56:30 (apply to child's situation)

56:32 (apply spiritual lessons & Word to experience)

59:2-3 (tape & M.L.)

59:8 (casts out fear)

59:14,15 (Bible study, memory)

64:6 (claiming promises)

66:18 (don't murmur re studying)

69:36 (during sickness)

73:31 (lawyer's time to)

73:32 (Scripture memory game)

73:34 (daily devotionals)

73:35 (quote R.V.)

74:15 (need for basic Bible course)

74:16 (explain 10 stories)

74:21 (Dito in family meetings)

75:9 (appropriate/security)

75:24,26 (study w/Dito)

78:17 (bedtime tape)

78:21 (to fight badmouthing)

79:32 (to combat problems)

81:1:4 (children inspire adults)

81:1:7 (exciting & fun)

81:1:17 (Bible in Pictures & 7000 Years World History)

81:1:24 (tape)

82:2:44 (in your heart)

81:3:1 (Tech interested in)

81:3:13 (Rev. Handbook)

81/3:60,61 (study for older children)

81/3:74 (tapes for blind)

Words (See: Language development; Talking: Vocabulary)

Workbooks

59:19 (dot exercises)

66:4 (used at 3-1/2 years)

73:17 (schooling himself)

75:25 (quiet activity)

81/1:11 (Bible teaching)

81/1:14 (to teach young children)

81/1:34 (for math)

81/3:9 (language, math & science)

83:20 (math)

Worms

20:7 (from sitting on ground nude)

78 f/n (re:bedwetting)

Writing

29:12 (learning to make lines left-to-right)

32:11 (early skills)

33:3 (18 mos, straight lines)

35:3-4 (writing preparation)

46:12 (uses ruler/ copies)

51:9 (2 yr, 8 mos., name, etc.)

52:17 (own name)

59:19 (Dito helps w/ reports)

61:18 (names, alphabet)

62:19 (using typewriter)

62:20 (5 w's in writing)

63:19 (writing names)

66:34,36 (printing capitals & small letters)

66:36 (writing numbers)

66:37,38 (witnessing letters)

81/1:14 (workbooks to teach)

81/1:17 (cursive)

81/1:1/n (FC puts)

81/3:65 (Bible study related exercise)

81/3:67 (encourage coordination for)

81/3:69 (for older children)

81/3:79 (grammar & spelling)

84:17 (cursive writing)

X

X-ray

7:29 (Dito's head)

Y

Yeast (See Brewer's yeast)

67:7 (added to cream soup)

Yoghurt

5:16 (in formula)

5:34 (snack)

5:42 (w/ liver)

5:59 (increases Vit. K)

7:23 (w/ milk)

8:12 (milk substitute)

8:14 (making)

8:50; 9:2 (snack)

13:1 (w/ banana)

22:2 (w/ fruit salad, 14 mos.)

34:5 (good when sick)

34:5 (snack)

Z

Zebulun Geppetto

81/3:84 (Shepherd-Time Story)

81/3:89 (David TK)